



3 1761 07356498 1

UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
University of Toronto







*THE CANADIAN*  
*PORTRAIT GALLERY.*

BY

JOHN CHARLES DENT,

ASSISTED BY A STAFF OF CONTRIBUTORS.

VOL. III.

122930  
2/7/12

TORONTO:

PUBLISHED BY JOHN B. MAGURN.

1881.





C. B. ROBINSON, PRINTER.  
5 JORDAN STREET, TORONTO

F

5003

D4

V 5-4

**NOT WANTED IN REBC**

See 12/15 g.2

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

[A Preface and an Alphabetical Index will be given at the close of the last volume.]

	PAGE.
THE EARL OF DUFFERIN . . . . .	1
THE REV. ROBERT FERRIER BURNS . . . . .	13
THE HON. ALBERT NORTON RICHARDS . . . . .	15
THE RIGHT REV. JOHN TRAVERS LEWIS, LL.D. . . . .	17
CHARLES, LORD METCALFE . . . . .	19
✓ THE HON. ALEXANDER MORRIS . . . . .	23
THE HON. THOMAS TALBOT . . . . .	27
THE HON. DAVID LAIRD . . . . .	41
THE HON. CHARLES E. B. DE BOUCHERVILLE . . . . .	44
THE REV. SAMUEL S. NELLES, D.D., LL.D. . . . .	45
THE HON. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE . . . . .	48
THE REV. ALEXANDER TOPP, D.D. . . . .	54
THE HON. HENRI GUSTAVE JOLY . . . . .	56
✓ THE HON. MACKENZIE BOWELL . . . . .	58
THE REV. JAMES RICHARDSON, D.D. . . . .	60
LORD SEATON . . . . .	66
THE HON. SIR DOMINICK DALY . . . . .	69
THE HON. WILLIAM MCMASTER . . . . .	72
THE HON. WILFRID LAURIER . . . . .	75
THE RIGHT HON. SIR CHARLES BAGOT . . . . .	77
LA SALLE . . . . .	79
THE RIGHT REV. JAMES W. WILLIAMS, D.D. . . . .	90
LIEUT.-COL. CASIMIR STANISLAUS GZOWSKI . . . . .	91
THEODORE HARDING RAND, A.M., D.C.L. . . . .	98
✓ THE HON. MATTHEW CROOKS CAMERON . . . . .	100
THE HON. SIR LOUIS H. LAFONTAINE, BART. . . . .	104
JOHN CHRISTIAN SCHULTZ, M.D. . . . .	109
THE HON. GEORGE WILLIAM BURTON . . . . .	111
LORD DORCHESTER . . . . .	116
✓ THE HON. WILLIAM PEARCE HOWLAND, C.B., K.C.M.G. . . . .	124
THE MOST REV. MICHAEL HANNAN, D.D. . . . .	128
✓ GEORGE PAXTON YOUNG, M.A. . . . .	129

	PAGE.
THE HON. TELEPHONE FOURNIER . . . . .	132
THE HON. WILLIAM OSCARDE . . . . .	133
THE HON. WILLIAM MORRIS . . . . .	135
THE HON. THOMAS D'ARCY MCGEE . . . . .	138
DAVID ALLISON, M.A., LL.D. . . . .	149
THE HON. THOMAS GALT . . . . .	152
THE RIGHT REV. WILLIAM BENNETT BOND, M.A., LL.D. . . . .	154
THE HON. LEMUEL ALLAN WILMOT, D.C.L. . . . .	156
THE HON. HENRY ELZEAR TASCHEREAU . . . . .	165
THE HON. ALFRED GILPIN JONES . . . . .	167
THE HON. JOHN NORQUAY . . . . .	170
THE HON. SIR RICHARD JOHN CARTWRIGHT . . . . .	172
THE HON. THEODORE ROBITAILLE . . . . .	175
THE HON. SAMUEL HUME BLAKE . . . . .	177
THE MOST REV. ALEXANDRE ANTONIN TACHE . . . . .	181
THE HON. JAMES COX AIRKIN . . . . .	191
THE HON. FELIX GEOFFRION, N.P., P.C. . . . .	193
THE HON. JOHN YOUNG . . . . .	194
THE RIGHT REV. HIBBERT BINNEY, D.D. . . . .	200
THE HON. CHRISTOPHER FINLAY FRASER . . . . .	201
SANFORD FLEMING, O.E., C.M.G. . . . .	203
THE HON. DAVID LEWIS MACPHERSON . . . . .	206
JAMES YOUNG . . . . .	209
THE HON. PETER PERRY . . . . .	212
THE HON. ADAM WILSON . . . . .	215
THE HON. SIR ALEXANDER CAMPBELL . . . . .	217
THE HON. LEVI RUGGLES CHURCH . . . . .	220
CHARLES LENNON, FOURTH DUKE OF RICHMOND . . . . .	222
THE HON. CHARLES ALPHONSE PANTALEON PELLETIER, C.M.G. . . . .	225
THE HON. WILLIAM PROUDFOOT . . . . .	227
THE HON. JOHN JOSEPH CALDWELL ABBOTT, B.C.L., D.C.L., Q.C. . . . .	229
THE HON. JOHN BEVERLEY ROBINSON . . . . .	231
HIS GRACE FRANCOIS XAVIER LAVAL-MONTMORENCY . . . . .	233
JAMES ROBERT GOWAN . . . . .	236
ROBERT FLEMING GIBB RAY . . . . .	240



## THE EARL OF DUFFERIN.

OF all the many personages who have been sent over from Great Britain to administer the Government in this country, since Canada first became an appendage of the British Crown, none has achieved so wide a popularity as Lord Dufferin. None of his predecessors succeeded in creating so wide a circle of personal friends, and none has left so many pleasant remembrances behind him. Lord Dorchester was a popular Governor, but the area over which his sway extended was very small as compared with the vast Dominion embraced within the purview of Lord Dufferin; and the inhabitants in his day were chiefly composed of the representatives of a single nationality. Lord Elgin was popular, but the exigencies of his position compelled him to make bitter enemies; and while every one, at the present day, acknowledges his great capacity and sterling worth, there was a time when he was subjected to grievous contumely and shameful indignity. Lord Dufferin, on the other hand, won golden opinions from the time of his first arrival in Canada, and when he left our shores he carried with him substantial tokens of the affection and goodwill of the inhabitants. One single episode in his administration threatened, for a brief space, to interfere with the cordial relations between himself and one section of the people. His own prudence and tact, combined with the liberality and good sense of those who differed from him, enabled him to tide over

the critical time; and long before his departure from among us he could number most of the latter among his warm personal friends. His Vice-Regal progresses made the lines of his face and the tones of his voice familiar to the inhabitants of every Province. Wherever he went he increased the number of his well-wishers, and won additional respect for his personal attainments. He identified himself with the popular sympathies, and entered with a keen zest into every question affecting the public welfare. He will long live in the memory of the Canadian people as a wise administrator, an accomplished statesman, a brilliant orator, a genial companion, and a sincere friend of the land which he was called upon to govern.

He is descended, on the paternal side, from a Scottish gentleman named John Blackwood, who went over from his native country to Ireland, and settled in the county Down, towards the close of the sixteenth century. The family has ever since resided in that county, and has played a not unimportant part in the political history of Ireland. In 1763 a baronetcy was conferred upon the then chief representative of the family, who was conspicuous in his day and generation as a vehement supporter of the Whig side in politics. In 1800 the head of the family was created an Irish peer, with the title of Baron Dufferin and Clandeboy. The father of the present representative was Price,

fourth Baron, who succeeded to the title in 1839. Fourteen years prior to his accession to the title—that is to say, in the year 1825—this gentleman married Miss Helen Selina Sheridan, a granddaughter of the Right Hon. Richard Brinsley Sheridan. The distinguished orator and dramatist, as all the world knows, had a son named Thomas Sheridan, who inherited no inconsiderable share of his father's wit and genius. Thomas—better known as Tom—Sheridan, had three daughters, all of whom were prominent members of English society, and were conspicuous alike for personal beauty and the brilliancy of their intellectual accomplishments. One of them was the beautiful Lady Seymour, afterwards Duchess of Somerset, who presided as Queen of Beauty at the famous tournament held at the Earl of Eglinton's seat in Scotland, in the month of August, 1839. Another daughter, the Hon. Mrs. Caroline Norton, won distinction by her poetical effusions, and by several novels, one of which, "*Stuart of Dunleath*," is a work exhibiting a high degree of mental power. This lady, whose domestic misfortunes formed at one time an absorbing topic of discussion in England, survived until 1877, having some months before her death been married to the late Sir W. Stirling Maxwell. The remaining daughter, Harriet Selina, was the eldest of the three. She, as we have seen, married Captain Price Blackwood, and subsequently became Lady Dufferin upon her husband's accession to the title in 1839. She also won a name in literature by numerous popular songs and ballads, the best known of which is "*The Irish Emigrant's Lament*." She was left a widow in 1841, and twenty-one years later, by a second marriage, became Countess of Gifford. She died in 1867. Her only son, Frederick Temple, the subject of this sketch, was born at Florence, in Italy, on the 21st of June, 1826.

He received his early education at Eton

College, and subsequently at Christ Church, Oxford. He passed through the curriculum with credit, but left the University without taking a degree. In the month of July, 1841, when he had only just completed his fifteenth year, his father's death took place, and he thus succeeded to the family titles six years before attaining his majority. During the first Administration of Lord John Russell he officiated as one of the Lords-in-Waiting to Her Majesty; and again filled a similar position for a short time a few years later.

One of the most memorable passages in his early career was a visit paid by him to Ireland during the terrible famine which broke out there in 1846. Deriving his titles from Ireland, where the greater part of his property is situated, and being desirous of doing his duty by his tenantry, he had almost from boyhood paid a good deal of attention to the question of land-tenure in that country. With a view to extending his knowledge by personal observation, he set out from Oxford, accompanied by his friend, the Hon. Mr. Boyle, and went over, literally, to spy out the nakedness of the famine-stricken land. They for the first time in their lives found themselves face-to-face with misery in one of its most appalling shapes. They were young, kind-hearted and generous, and the scenes wherewith they were daily brought into contact made an impression upon their minds that has never been effaced. They published an account of their travels under the title of "*A Narrative of a Journey from Oxford to Skibbereen, during the year of the Irish Famine*," and devoted the proceeds of the sale of the narrative to the relief of the starving sufferers of Skibbereen. The realms of fiction may be ransacked in vain for anything more truly pathetic and heart-rending in its terrible, vigorous realism, than is this truthful picture of human privation and suffering. Upon one occasion, having bought a huge

basket of bread for distribution among the most needy, they were completely besieged as soon as their intention became known. "Something like an orderly distribution was attempted," says the narrative, "but the dreadful hunger and impatience of the poor people by whom the donors were surrounded rendered this absolutely impossible, and the bread was thrown out, loaf by loaf, from a window, the struggles of the famished women over the insufficient supply being dreadful to witness." Of course, all they could do to alleviate the sufferings in the district was of little avail, but they gave to the extent of their ability, and the poor, famishing creatures were warmly touched by their unfeigned and tearful sympathy. When the two gentlemen left the town, their carriage was followed beyond the outskirts by crowds of suffering poor who implored the Divine blessing upon their heads. The publication of the "Narrative," moreover, aroused a general feeling of philanthropy throughout the whole of England and Scotland, and liberal contributions were sent over for the benefit of those who stood most in need of assistance.

The practical knowledge of the condition of the Irish people acquired by Lord Dufferin during this visit was such as the most diligent study of blue-books could not have imparted. From this time forward he gave more attention than ever to the Irish question. It was a question in which he might well take a deep interest, for he was dependent upon the rent of his estates in county Down for the bulk of his income. His unselfishness, however, was signally proved by the stand he took, which was on the side of tenant-right. He has written and spoken much on the subject, and has contributed more than his share towards enabling the world to arrive at a just conclusion respecting it. His public utterances displayed a genuine philanthropy and breadth of view, mingled, at times, with a quaint

and touching humour, which attracted the attention of every statesman in the kingdom. Twenty years before Mr. Gladstone's Irish Land Act was passed, its provisions had been anticipated by Lord Dufferin, and urged upon the attention of the House of Lords. In an eloquent and elaborate speech delivered before that Body in 1854 he suggested and outlined nearly every important legislative reform with reference to Irish Land Tenure which has since been brought about. A work on "Irish Emigration, and the Tenure of Land in Ireland," gave still wider currency to his views on the subject, and it began to be perceived that the brilliant young Irish peer had ideas well worthy of the consideration of Parliament. He was created an English baron in 1850, by the title of Baron Clandeboyne.

In politics he was a moderate Whig. The leading members of his party recognized his high abilities, and thought it desirable to enlist them in the public service. An opportunity soon presented itself. In the month of February, 1855, Lord John Russell was appointed as British Plenipotentiary to the conference to be held at Vienna for the purpose of settling the terms of peace between Russia and Turkey. Lord John invited Lord Dufferin to accompany him on the mission as a special *attaché*. The invitation was accepted, and Lord Dufferin repaired to the Austrian capital, where he remained until the close of the ineffectual conference. Soon after his return to England he determined upon a long yachting tour in the far northern seas, and in the early summer of 1856 he started on his adventurous voyage. The chronicle of this expedition, written with graphic force and humour by the pen of Lord Dufferin himself, has long been before the world under the title of "Letters from High Latitudes." The voyage, which lasted several months, was made in the schooner-yacht *Foam*, and included Iceland, Jan Meyen and Spitzbergen in its scope.



There is no necessity for extended comment upon a book that has been read by pretty nearly everybody in Canada. Who is there among us who has not laughed over the account of that marvellous bird that, as the nights became shorter and shorter, never slept for more than five minutes at a stretch, without waking up in a state of nervous agitation lest it might be cock-crow; that was troubled by low spirits, owing to the mysterious manner in which a fresh member of his harem used to disappear daily; and that finally, overburdened by contemplation, went melancholy mad and committed suicide? Or over that extraordinary dog-Latin after-dinner speech made by Lord Dufferin during his stay in the Icelandic capital, as veraciously recorded in Letter VI.? And who among us has failed to recognize the graphic power of description displayed in the account of the Geysers? Or the wierd poetic force of "The Black Death of Bergen"? In all these various kinds of composition the author showed great natural aptitude, and his book, as a whole, is one of the most interesting chronicles of travel in our language.

In 1860 Lord Dufferin was for the first time despatched abroad as the head of an important diplomatic mission. In the summer of that year, Great Britain, France, Russia and other European powers united in sending an expedition to Syria to protect the lives and property of Europeans, and to arrest the further effusion of blood in the threatened conflicts between the Druses and the Maronites. The immediate occasion of the expedition was a shocking massacre of Syrian Christians that had recently taken place, and a recurrence of which was considered highly probable. Turkey professed inability to deal effectively with the matter, and it became necessary that the leading European powers should interfere in the cause of humanity. Lord Dufferin was appointed by Lord Palmerston as Com-

missioner on behalf of Great Britain. He went out to Syria, where he remained some months. He proved himself admirably qualified to discharge a delicate diplomatic mission, and by his tact, good-nature and popular manners, no less than by his practical wisdom and good sense, succeeded in effecting a satisfactory settlement of the matter. As a testimony of the Government's appreciation of his services he immediately after his return received the Order of a Knight Commander of the Bath (Civil Division). Another result of his mission was the publication, in 1867, of "Notes on Ancient Syria," a work which, as its title imports, smacks more of reading than of observation.

It fell to Lord Dufferin's lot, in December, 1861, to move the address in the House of Lords, in answer to Her Majesty's Speech from the Throne, referring to the death of the Prince Consort. The occasion was one upon which the speaker might be expected to do his best, and the speech made by him on that occasion drew tears from eyes which had long been unaccustomed to weep. A perusal of it makes one regret that Lord Dufferin's legitimate place was not in the other House, where his talent for oratory would have had an opportunity of growing, and where he would unquestionably have gained a high reputation as a parliamentary speaker. It is a simple matter of fact that in the dull, lifeless atmosphere of the House of Lords, Lord Dufferin's talents were almost thrown away. In the Commons he would have made a figure, with a nation for his audience.

On the 23rd of October, 1862, he married Harriot Georgina, eldest daughter of the late Archibald Rowan Hamilton, of Killyleagh Castle, county Down. This lady, whose lineaments are almost as well known to Canadians as are those of His Lordship, still survives, and is the happy mother of a numerous family. In 1863 Lord Dufferin

became a Knight of St. Patrick; and in the following year he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the county Down. About the same time he was offered the position of Under-Secretary of State for India, which he accepted. In 1865 he was subjected to a searching examination respecting his views on the Irish Land question, before a Select Committee of the House of Commons. His examination lasted four days, and his evidence proved of incalculable value in the framing of the Act of Parliament which was passed before the close of the session. Several years later he put forth a vigorous pamphlet entitled, "An Examination of Mr. Mill's Plan for the Pacification of Ireland," in which he criticised John Stuart Mill's proposal that the landed estates of Irish landlords should be brought to a forced sale. Lord Dufferin's thorough knowledge of his subject, added to the fact that his views were sound, proved too much, even for the Master of Logie, who had made his proposal without due consideration of the subject, and on an incomplete statement of the facts.

Lord Dufferin continued to fill the post of Secretary of State for India until early in 1866, when he was offered the Governorship of Bombay. The state of his mother's health—she had already begun to sink under the malady to which she finally succumbed a year later—was such as to forbid her accompanying him to India, and Lord Dufferin was too affectionate a son to leave her behind. He was accordingly compelled to decline the appointment. He accepted instead the post of Under-Secretary to the War Department, which he retained until the close of Earl Russell's Administration, in June, 1866. Upon the return of the Liberal Party to power under Mr. Gladstone, in the end of 1868, Lord Dufferin became Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, a position which he retained up to the time of his being appointed Governor-General of Canada. He was also appointed Paymaster-

General, and was sworn in as a Member of Her Majesty's Privy Council. In November, 1871, he was made an Earl and Viscount of the United Kingdom, under the titles of Earl of Dufferin and Viscount Clandeboyne.

The successive dignities thus heaped upon him are sufficient evidence of the rising favour with which he was regarded by the Members of the Government; and as matter of fact he had made great progress in the esteem of the leading members of his Party generally. On the 22nd of May, 1872, he received the appointment which was destined to give Canadians a special interest in his career—that of Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada.

By the great mass of Canadians the news of this appointment was received with a feeling very much akin to indifference. The fact is that, except among reading men, and persons intimately familiar with the diplomatic history of Great Britain during the preceding twenty years, the name of Lord Dufferin was entirely unknown in this country. A few middle-aged and elderly persons remembered that an Irish peer named Lord Dufferin had made an eloquent speech on the death of the Prince Consort. Others remembered that a peer of that name had done something noteworthy in Syria. A few had read or heard of "Letters from High Latitudes;" but not one of us suspected that the new Governor-General was destined to be the most popular representative of Great Britain known to Canadian history. It was not suspected that, for the first time during many years, we were to have at the head of our Administration a statesman of deep sympathies and enlarged views; a nobleman combining elegant learning and brilliant powers of oratory with a tact and *bonhomie* which would win for him the friendship and respect of Canadians of all social ranks, and of all grades of political opinion. By many of us the office of a Governor-General in Canada had come to be looked upon as a

sort of sinecure; as a part which any man not absolutely a dunce is capable of playing. We regarded the Governor-General merely as the Royal representative; as a figure-head whose duties consist of doing as he is bid. He has responsible advisers who prescribe for him a certain line of action, and all he has to do is to obey. When his Cabinet loses the confidence of Parliament, he either sends them about their business or accepts their resignation. The successors selected for him by the dominant majority are accepted as a matter of course, and everything goes on *du capo*. This, or something like this, was the way we had learned to estimate the powers and functions which Lord Dufferin was coming among us to discharge. It was reserved for him to give us a juster appreciation of the position of a Canadian Governor-General. The lesson learned by us during the six years of his residence among us is one that Canadians will not soon forget. The learning of it has perhaps made us unduly exacting, and it would have been most unfortunate had his successor been chosen from the ranks of respectable mediocrity whence Colonial Governors are not unfrequently selected. Happily the choice fell upon a gentleman whose character and attainments bear some affinity to those of his predecessor, and the dignity and respect due to the Governor-General are not likely to suffer depreciation while the office remains in his hands.

There was one circumstance which led many Canadians to look upon the appointment of Lord Dufferin with no friendly eyes. He had been appointed by the Gladstone Government, and the Gladstone Government had manifested a disposition to treat Canada rather cavalierly. Canadian interests had not been very efficiently cared for at the negotiation of the Treaty of Washington, and there had been a good deal of diplomatic correspondence between the Canadian and Imperial Governments, in which the

latter had pretty clearly intimated that Canada's separation from the Mother Country would not be regarded as an irreparable loss to the Empire at large. The London *Times* openly advocated such a separation, and it was known to speak the sentiments of persons high in power. It was even conjectured by some of the more suspicious that Lord Dufferin had been appointed for the express purpose of carrying out an Imperial project for a separation between Canada and Great Britain. Had His Lordship been a weak or commonplace man he would most probably have had a very uncomfortable time of it in Canada. He was neither weak nor commonplace, however, and he began to be popular from the very hour of his arrival in the country. By the time he had been six months among us everyone spoke well of him; and long before his administration came to an end he had gained a firm hold on the hearts of the people throughout the length and breadth of our land.

He arrived at Quebec on the 25th of June, 1872. During the same day he was sworn in as Governor-General, and two days later reached his seat of Government at Ottawa. There is no need to describe in minute detail the various events which characterized his administration. Those events are still fresh in all our memories, and have been recorded at full length by two Canadian authors—Mr. Stewart and Mr. Leggo—in works to which everyone has access. For these reasons it is considered unnecessary to give more than a brief summary in these pages.

During the summer of 1872 Lord Dufferin made the first of his memorable Vice-Regal tours, visiting Toronto, Hamilton, London, Niagara Falls, and other places of interest in the Province of Ontario. To say that he made a marvellously favourable impression wherever he went is simply to say what everybody knows, and what might equally be said of all his subsequent progresses



through the Dominion. There was a general election during the summer and autumn of this year, and an opportunity was thus afforded His Excellency for observing the working of our political institutions at such a time.

The result of the elections was a majority in favour of Sir John A. Macdonald's Ministry. Parliament met in the following March, and on the 2nd of April Mr. Huntington made his serious, and now historic, charge against the Government, in connection with the granting of the Pacific Railway Charter, and the corrupt sale to Sir Hugh Allan. A motion was made for a committee of investigation, but was voted down as a motion of want of confidence in the Government. A few days later, Sir John, knowing that a policy of reticence could not long be available, himself moved for a committee. The motion was passed, and the committee was appointed, but was unable to proceed, owing to its inability to take evidence on oath. A Bill was introduced into the House to give the committee the power required, and was passed without opposition, but was subsequently disallowed by the Imperial Government as being *ultra vires*. Meanwhile the inquiry was proceeded with; but on the 5th of May, owing to the absence from the country of three important witnesses—Sir George E. Cartier, Sir Hugh Allan and the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott—the committee deemed it advisable to adjourn to the 2nd of July. The ordinary Parliamentary business had been got through with, and there was no necessity for the House remaining in session; but, as the committee had no authority to sit during recess, it was thought desirable that there should be an adjournment of Parliament instead of a prorogation, until the committee should be prepared with its report. Accordingly, on the 23rd of May, Parliament adjourned to the 13th of August, when it was agreed that it should meet expressly for the purpose of receiving the

committee's report, and not for the despatch of ordinary legislative business. It would thus be unnecessary for the Governor-General to be present at the formal reassembling, and soon after the adjournment His Excellency, with his family, started on a projected tour through the Maritime Provinces. On the 27th of June, while on his travels, he received a telegram from Lord Kimberley, Secretary for the Colonies in the Home Government, announcing the disallowance of the "Oaths Bill," as it was called, viz., the Act authorizing Parliamentary committees to examine witnesses under oath. He at once gave notice of the disallowance to the Premier, Sir John A. Macdonald, who made it known to the committee. The committee was composed of five members, three of whom were supporters of the Government, and the remaining two of the Opposition. The Government supporters were the Hon. J. G. Blanchet, the Hon. James Macdonald (of Pictou), and the Hon. John Hillyard Cameron. The Opposition members were the Hon. Edward Blake and the Hon. A. A. Dorion. On the 1st of July a proclamation was issued giving public notice of the disallowance of the Oaths Bill. The Premier offered to issue a Royal Commission to the committee, which would enable it to take evidence under oath, and to demand the production of persons, papers and records. The proposal was rejected by Messrs. Blake and Dorion, who wrote to the Premier pointing out to him that the inquiry was undertaken by the House; that the appointment of a Royal Commission by a Government to investigate charges against that Government would be an unheard-of and most unbecoming proceeding; and that the House did not expect the Crown or anyone else to obstruct the inquiry.

When the Parliament met, pursuant to adjournment, on the 13th of August, the committee, having been prevented from taking

evidence, was unable to report. A numerously signed memorial was presented to His Excellency praying that there might be no prorogation of Parliament until the charges against the existing Government had been subjected to investigation. His Excellency, however, replied that he felt bound to act on the advice of his Ministry. His Ministry advised him to prorogue Parliament, and prorogued it accordingly was. Every Canadian remembers the tumultuous scene which ensued—a scene almost without parallel in modern Parliamentary history; a faint reflex of that memorable episode which took place in the English House of Commons two hundred and twenty years before.

The next act in the drama was the appointment by His Excellency of a Royal Commission on his own authority. It was issued to the Hon. C. D. Day, the Hon. Antoine Polette, and James Robert Gowan, three judges learned in the law. The commission met, and on the opening of the session in the following October its report was laid before Parliament. The contents are familiar to every reader of these pages, and do not form an attractive subject for extended comment. There could no longer be any doubt as to the course to be taken by the Premier. A few days afterwards Sir John Macdonald's Government resigned, and Mr. Mackenzie was called upon to form a new one. This he soon succeeded in doing, and on the 7th of November the new Administration took office. As was abundantly proved at the ensuing elections, the new Government had the confidence of the country.

During the progress of these events, Lord Dufferin was assailed with a good deal of rancour by one section of the Canadian press. The question now to be considered is: How far were these assaults justifiable? In other words: How far, if at all, was Lord Dufferin to blame?

The principal allegations made against

him were, that his sympathies all through this deplorable episode in our political history were with Sir John Macdonald and his colleagues; that he assisted the latter to postpone and evade investigation into their conduct; that his partisanship was evinced by his prompt transmission of the Oaths Bill for Imperial consideration, and by his subsequent prorogation of Parliament in defiance of the wishes of a large body of the members.

It must be borne in mind, in considering these matters, that we at the present day are in a much better position to form a correct opinion respecting them than Lord Dufferin could possibly be in the summer of 1873. He came to this country an utter stranger to every man in Canadian public life. He found at the head of affairs a gentleman who had long held the reins of power; who had a very wide circle of warm personal friends; who was regarded with affectionate loyalty by his Party; and whose Government enjoyed an overwhelming support in Parliament. With such a support at its back, the Government might reasonably lay claim to possessing the confidence of the Canadian people, and, possessing such confidence, it was entitled to the confidence of Her Majesty's Representative. There was, moreover, a manifest disposition on the part of some opponents of the Government to make the most of any little shortcomings of which Ministerialists might be guilty. One of the most virulent of the Opposition, a man whose own character could not be said to be wholly above reproach, made certain wild charges against the Government. These charges were so utterly monstrous and incredible that any man of probity might reasonably refuse to believe them until they were proved to be true by the most irrefutable evidence. Such evidence was not forthcoming. The head of the Government hurled back the charges in the teeth of the man who had made them; pronounced the

latter a slanderous calumniator; protested that his own hands were clean; and called upon his Maker to bear witness to the truth of his avowal. His conduct was not unlike that of an honest man smarting under a strong sense of injustice. He professed to court inquiry, and while he treated Mr. Huntington's motion as one of want of confidence in the Government, and triumphantly voted it down, he himself came forward with his motion for a committee. Both from his place in the House, and to the Governor-General in person, he continued to protest before God that there was no shadow of foundation for the charges made against him. He spoke of his acquittal as a matter which did not admit of a moment's question. Under these circumstances, is it any wonder if Lord Dufferin refused to believe vague and unsubstantiated charges from such a source; charges which might well have excited incredulity by the very depth of their blackness? Is it to be wondered at, even if His Lordship sympathized with those whom he believed to have been so shamefully maligned, and who seemed so anxious to set themselves right before the country? Such was the state of affairs when Parliament was adjourned on the 23rd of May.

With regard to the prompt transmission to England of the Oaths Bill, His Excellency simply complied with his official instructions, and with the Union Act, which requires the Governor-General to transmit "by the earliest convenient opportunity" all Acts of Parliament to which he has assented on Her Majesty's behalf. His Excellency's despatch to the Imperial Secretary of State for the Colonies, dated 15th August, 1873, puts this matter very clearly. It shows that he understood and was prepared to do his duty, no matter what might be said by Opposition members, and no matter how scurrilous might be the attacks of hostile newspapers. "Amongst other respects," says the despatch, "in which my conduct

has been criticised, the fact of my having communicated to you by the first opportunity a certified copy of the Oaths Bill, has been a very general point of attack. I apprehend it will not be necessary to justify myself to your Lordship in this particular. My law-adviser had called my attention to the possibility of the Bill being illegal. Had perjured testimony been tendered under it, no proceedings could have been taken against the delinquent, and if, under these circumstances, I had wilfully withheld from the Home Government all cognizance of the Act, it would have been a gross dereliction of duty. To those in this country who have questioned my procedure it would be sufficient to reply that I recognize no authority on this side of the Atlantic competent to instruct the Governor-General as to the nature of his correspondence with Her Majesty's Secretary of State." The assertion so often made, to the effect that the Law Officers of the Crown in England were improperly influenced to advise a disallowance of the Bill, is in itself utterly preposterous, and no attempt, so far as we know, has ever been made to bring forward any proof of it.

There remains for consideration the prorogation of Parliament on the 13th of August.

Before the adjournment on the 23rd of May, as we have seen, it had been understood that Parliament should meet only to receive the committee's report, and not for the despatch of ordinary business. It had not even been considered necessary that His Excellency should attend. During his absence in the Maritime Provinces, however, the famous McMullen correspondence had appeared in print, and this, together with other circumstances which had come to his knowledge, had made him resolve to be present at the reassembling of Parliament. The attendance of Government supporters was not large, very few, if any, being present from outlying constituencies. The Opposition on the other hand, was fully repre-

sented, and was eager for the battle, which was regarded as inevitable. It soon appeared that there was nothing to be done. Owing to the disallowance of the Oaths Bill there was no report from the committee. In the estimation of His Excellency, to proceed with the investigation, as the Opposition members were desirous of doing, would under these circumstances have been to place the Ministry at an unfair disadvantage. A considerable number of its supporters were absent, whereas the Opposition was in full force. It has been charged upon the Ministry that this was part of their tactics, and that the absentees were acting under the orders of their Chief in remaining at home. This is another of those loose, sweeping assertions which may be true, but the truth of which has not been proved. That unhappy Ministry has enough to answer for at the Bar of History, without being called upon to refute charges which have never been substantiated by evidence. In any case, no fair-minded person will wish to hold the Governor-General responsible for such tactics. His position was one of no ordinary difficulty. Very damnable correspondence had been given to the world, but it was not in such a shape that the House could possibly regard it as free from suspicion. The most serious charges seemed to point rather to the guilt of Sir Hugh Allan and McMullen than to that of the Members of the Government. The charges directly affecting the Government were solemnly and emphatically repudiated by the Premier, who pledged himself to explain the matter under oath to the satisfaction of the whole world, as soon as a properly constituted tribunal should be appointed, with authority to take evidence under oath. Sir Hugh Allan published a sworn affidavit, negating McMullen's charges, and McMullen himself had subsequently admitted that his charges had been hasty and inaccurate. The latter, moreover, was evidently a man whose char-

acter was not such as to inspire respect. The Government could still command a majority of votes in the House. Under such circumstances, can His Excellency be blamed if he continued to act upon the advice of his constitutional advisers by proroguing Parliament? He was determined, however, that there should be no unnecessary delay, and exacted as a condition of adopting that course that Parliament should be convened with all imaginable expedition. His reply to the memorial presented by the Opposition is so much to the point that we cannot do better than abridge a portion of it. "You urge me," says His Excellency, "on grounds which are very fully and forcibly stated, to decline the advice which has been unanimously tendered me by my responsible ministers, and to refuse to prorogue Parliament. In other words, you require me to dismiss them from my councils; for you must be aware that this would be the necessary result of my assenting to your recommendation. Upon what grounds would I be justified in taking so grave a step? What guarantee can you afford me that the Parliament of the Dominion would endorse such an act of personal interference on my part? You yourselves do not form an actual moiety of the House of Commons, and I have no means of ascertaining that the majority of that body subscribe to the opinion you have enounced. . . . It is true, grave charges have been preferred. . . . but the truth of these remains untested. . . . Is the Governor-General, upon such evidence as this, to drive from his presence gentlemen who for years have filled the highest offices of State, and in whom, during the recent session, Parliament has repeatedly declared its continued confidence? . . . Certain documents of grave significance have lately been published in the newspapers, but no proof has been adduced which necessarily connects them with the culpable transactions of which it is asserted they formed a part. . . . Under



these circumstances, what right has the Governor-General, on his personal responsibility, to proclaim . . . that he believes his ministers guilty of the crimes alleged against them?"

Such were the circumstances under which the prorogation of the 13th of August, 1873, took place. Looking back on it, in the light of the seven years which have since elapsed, it will be hard to arrive at any other conclusion than that Lord Dufferin did not deserve the animadversions which were heaped upon him. As he himself observed in his despatch to the Colonial Secretary two days after the prorogation: "It is a favourite theory at this moment with many persons that when once grave charges of this nature have been preferred against the Ministry they become *ipso facto* unfit to counsel the Crown. The practical application of this principle would prove very inconvenient, and would leave not only the Governor-General, but every Lieutenant-Governor in the Dominion very thinly provided with responsible advisers; for, as far as I have been able to seize the spirit of political controversy in Canada, there is scarcely an eminent man in the country on either side whose character or integrity has not been, at one time or another, the subject of reckless attack by his opponents in the press." In a word, he acted on the well-established principle that every man is to be adjudged innocent until he has been proved guilty; and in so acting he showed that he understood the responsibilities of his position. That his Ministers were culpable, as well as unwise, in advising the prorogation, is certain; and when the next elections came on they paid the penalty of their disingenuousness.

The events of Lord Dufferin's residence in Canada subsequent to the fall of the Macdonald Ministry, which has already been reviewed, must be given in few words. The political events by which his administration

was characterized have been given at sufficient length in sketches to which they more properly belong. The Mackenzie Administration had not been long in power before each individual member of it was on friendly terms with the Governor-General, and there seems to have been a tacit understanding that all past differences of opinion should be forgotten. In the summer of 1874 His Excellency and suite made a tour through the Muskoka District, and thence westward by steamer over lakes Huron, Superior and Michigan. The tourists called at most of the interesting points on the route, including Chicago, where they disembarked, and returned overland by way of Detroit. All the most important towns in Ontario were then visited, and the party returned home to Ottawa in September, after an absence of about two months. It was during his sojourn in Toronto, while on his return from this expedition, that Lord Dufferin made his famous speech at the Toronto Club, which aroused the enthusiasm of the press on both sides of the Atlantic. A part of the summer and autumn of each succeeding year was spent by His Excellency in making other tours through the various Provinces of the Dominion. The last important one was made in 1877, and consisted of a pilgrimage through Manitoba and part of the District of Keewatin. In 1875 he also visited Ireland, and in 1876 attended the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. Wherever he went, his visits were marked by a continual round of ovations. Lady Dufferin generally accompanied him on his excursions, and contributed not a little by her personal graces and accomplishments to the popularity of her lord. Perhaps the most marvellous thing about him is his ability to make an eloquent speech on any given topic, without ever repeating himself, and without descending to platitudes or commonplaces. He has always something to say which is appropriate to the particular occasion, and

the special circumstances in which he happens to be placed. The quick perception and ready wit begotten of his Irish blood never fail him. Each of his replies to the thousand-and-one addresses which at one time and another have been presented to him has a merit of its own, has an application purely local, and is unlike all the others. His more serious utterances are marked not less by maturity of statesmanship than by brilliancy of imagination. It would be faint praise to say of him that as an orator he stands alone on the long roll of Canadian Governors. There has been no other who is even worthy of being named as second to him. It has been truly said of his speeches that they are "warm with the light of hope, brimful of sympathy for the toiling and the struggling, sparkling with humour, and moving with pathos."

As the term of his residence among us drew towards its close the Canadian people began to realize how much they liked him. Addresses poured in upon him from every corner of the Dominion, many of which, at least, could only have had their origin in sincere esteem and hearty goodwill. When,

on the 19th of October, 1878, he took his final departure from among us,

"High hopes pursued him from the shore,  
And prophesyings brave,"

for it was felt that, if his life and health were spared the record of his future would not belie the record of his past. It was predicted that the man whose consummate tact, noble courtesy and largeness of heart had done so much to strengthen the ties between Great Britain and her Colonies would render further important services to his Sovereign and to the nation. That prediction has already been fulfilled. The effects of his mission to Russia have been made apparent in improved relations between the courts of St. Petersburg and St. James. In truth, no better antidote to the "spirited Foreign policy" of the late British Government could have been devised than the enrolment of Lord Dufferin in the diplomatic service.

Since his departure for Russia it is said that the Vice-royalty of Ireland and of India have both been tendered to and declined by him.



## THE REV. ROBERT FERRIER BURNS.

DR. BURNS was born at Paisley, Scotland, on the 23rd of December, 1826. After spending a term of four years at the Public Grammar School of that town, he was entered as a student at the University of Glasgow in the month of November, 1840, before he had quite completed his fourteenth year. He remained at that seat of learning four sessions, during which he achieved high standing in his classes, and carried off several prizes, including two in Latin. He stood third in Greek, second in Logic, and first in Moral Philosophy. While attending the University he had for associates Principal McKnight, of Halifax, the Rev. William Maclaren, of Blairlogie, and the late Rev. John Maclaren, of Glasgow. In 1844-5 he attended New College, Edinburgh, during the second session of its existence, and sat at the feet of Drs. Chalmers, Cunningham and Duncan. He had meanwhile resolved on emigrating to Canada, and on the 29th of March, 1845, he sailed from Greenock for Quebec. He made his way to Toronto, where he attended two sessions at Knox College, having for his contemporaries there Dr. Black, of Manitoba, and the late Rev. James Nisbet, of the Prince Albert Mission. During his collegiate career he acted as Student Catechist, and preached as a volunteer at Proudfoot's Mills, and also at Oakville. During the summer of 1846 he laboured to good purpose at Niagara. In April, 1847, he was licensed to preach by

the Presbytery of Toronto, and on the first of July following he was ordained as first pastor of Chalmers Church, Kingston. During his residence at Kingston he officiated for a year as Chaplain to the Forty-first Regiment of Highland Infantry.

On the 1st of July, 1852, he married Miss Elizabeth Holden, a daughter of Dr. Rufus Holden, of Belleville, and a sister of the wife of Professor Gregg, of Toronto. By this lady he now has a family of eight children, consisting of four sons and four daughters. After a pastorate of exactly eight years he left Kingston on the 5th of July, 1855, and settled at St. Catharines as first pastor of the United Church. He remained there nearly twelve years, during eight of which he also had charge of a congregation at Port Dalhousie, four miles distant. During his ministry at St. Catharines the new church now known as Knox Church was erected, and his congregation subsequently worshipped there. In 1862 he took a conspicuous part in starting Sabbath School Conventions in this country, which have since been attended by many blessings to the young. In the month of July, 1866, the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Hamilton College, near Utica, in the State of New York, the leading literary institution of the New School of Presbyterians in that State. On the 20th of March, 1867, he became first pastor of the First Scotch Presbyterian Church in

Chicago, which then and for some years thereafter belonged to the Canadian Church. During his incumbency of this charge he received several calls from various churches, all of which were declined. His Chicago pastorate lasted three years, during which the membership of his church trebled in number, and a fine new church was erected by the congregation on the corner of Adams and Sagamore Streets. In October, 1867, he accompanied the Rev. D. L. Moody, the Evangelist, from Chicago to Toronto, on the occasion of the first sitting of the Young Men's Christian Association Convention in the latter city. In the beginning of May, 1870, he returned to Canada, and was inducted into the pastorate of Cote Street Church, Montreal, where Dr. Fraser and the present Principal McVicar had previously ministered. Here he remained five years.

On the 18th of March, 1875, he was settled over Fort Massey Church, Halifax, of which the Rev. J. K. Smith, of Galt, had been for two years pastor. Here Dr. Burns has ever since remained. The congregation has since its commencement discarded pew rents, and has been conducted on the weekly free-will-offering system, the offertory being collected at the church door. Their annual givings to church purposes are said to exceed \$100 for each family. He was Moderator of the Synod of Montreal in 1873, and also Chairman of the Montreal College Board; and on his removal to Halifax he was elec-

ted to the same post there, which he still fills. During the session of 1877 he delivered special courses of lectures before the Montreal and Halifax students, and in 1878 these were followed up by a second special course in the Halifax College. In 1877 he was associated with Principal Grant and others in pushing forward the \$100,000 College Endowment Fund.

Dr. Burns is also known as an author. As early as 1854 he contributed to the *Anglo-American Magazine*, published in Toronto; and several years later to the *Presbyterian Magazine*. In 1857 he published "The Progress and Principles of Temperance Reform;" and in 1865, in conjunction with the Rev. Mr. Norton, of St. Catharines, "Maple Leaves for the Grave of Abraham Lincoln." In 1872 he wrote and published his most voluminous work, "The Life and Times of Dr. Robert Burns, of Toronto." This work passed through three editions, and was a decided success. His other works are chiefly pamphlets, sermons, and short fugitive pieces.

At the meeting of the General Assembly held at Ottawa in 1879 Dr. Burns was one of the eight clerical delegates elected to attend the General Presbyterian Council, to be held in Philadelphia during the present year. Last summer he attended the Sunday School Celebration held in London, England, to commemorate the founding of Sunday Schools by Robert Raikes, in Gloucester, a century ago.





*W. Richards*

## THE HON. ALBERT NORTON RICHARDS,

*LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF BRITISH COLUMBIA.*

MR. RICHARDS is the youngest son of the late Mr. Stephen Richards, of Brockville, and a brother of the Hon. William Buell Richards, ex-Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Dominion, a sketch of whose life appeared in the first volume of this series. Some account of the family history is contained in the sketch alluded to. Albert Norton Richards was born at Brockville, Upper Canada, on the 8th of December, 1822. Like his elder brothers, William and Stephen, he received his early education at the famous Johnstown District Grammar School, and embraced the legal profession as his calling in life. He studied law in the office of his brother William, with whom he entered into partnership after his call to the Bar in Michaelmas Term, 1848. Though perhaps somewhat less conspicuous at the Bar than his partner, he took a high position, and was distinguished for the acumen and soundness of judgment which seem to be inherent in every member of his family. After his brother's elevation to the Bench, he himself continued to practise at Brockville. His business was large and profitable. He took a keen interest in politics, and was identified with the Reform Party. He did not seek Parliamentary distinction, however, until the year 1861, when he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of South Leeds in the Legislative Assembly of Canada—his successful opponent being Mr. Benjamin Tett.

At the general election of 1863 he again offered himself in opposition to the same candidate, and on this occasion was returned at the head of the poll. In the month of December following he accepted office in the Sandfield Macdonald-Dorion Administration, as Solicitor-General for the Upper Province. He was at the same time created a Queen's Counsel. Upon returning to his constituents for reelection, after accepting office, he was compelled to encounter the full strength of the Conservative Party. The Government of the day existed by a mere thread, their majority averaging one, two and three, and it was felt that if Mr. Richards could be defeated the Government must resign. The constituency of South Leeds was invaded by all the principal speakers and agents of the Conservative Party, headed by the Hon. John A. Macdonald and the late Mr. D'Arcy McGee, and no stone was left unturned to defeat the new Solicitor-General. The result was the defeat of the latter by Mr. D. Ford Jones, the Conservative candidate, by a majority of five votes. Mr. Richards, after the resignation of the Government, remained out of public life until 1867, when he unsuccessfully contested his old seat for the House of Commons with the late Lieutenant-Governor Crawford, the latter being elected by a majority of thirty-nine. In 1869 Mr. Richards was offered by the Government of Sir John Macdonald the office of Attorney-General in the



Provincial Government which Mr. Maedougall, as Lieutenant-Governor of the Northwest Territories, was about to establish at Fort Garry. Mr. Richards accepted the office, and accompanied Mr. Maedougall on his well-known journey, until stopped by Louis Riel at Stinking River. In the following year he visited British Columbia on public business, and in 1871 he again visited that Province, this time for the benefit of the health of his children, eight of whom he had lost by death during his residence at Brockville. At the general election of 1872, Mr. Richards made another and a successful appeal to the electors of South Leeds, and was returned to the House of Commons. He held his seat until January, 1874; when, being absent from the country, on a visit to British Columbia, he was unable to return in time to be nominated for his old constituency, and South Leeds became lost to the

Reform Party. Mr. Richards continued to reside in British Columbia, and for several years was the official Legal Agent of the Dominion Government in that Province. He took an active part in endeavouring to bring about various much-needed law reforms, as to several of which he was ultimately successful. On the 29th of July, 1875, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, a position which he has ever since held. His sterling qualities have obtained recognition, and he has won great popularity.

He has been twice married. His first wife, whom he married on the 17th of October, 1849, was Frances, daughter of the late Benjamin Chaffey, formerly of Staffordshire, England. This lady died in April, 1853. On the 12th of August, 1854, he married Ellen, daughter of the late John Cheslett, also of Staffordshire. His second wife still survives.



## THE RIGHT REV. JOHN TRAVERS LEWIS, LL.D.,

*BISHOP OF ONTARIO.*

BISHOP LEWIS is a son of the Rev. John Lewis, M.A., who was formerly Rector of St. Anne's, Shandon, Cork, Ireland; and grandson of Mr. Richard Lewis, who was an Inspector-General of Revenue in the south of Ireland. He is himself an Irishman by birth and education, but has passed the last thirty years of his life in Canada. He was born in the county of Cork, on the 20th of June, 1825. He received private lessons from his father, and afterwards obtained his more advanced education at Trinity College, Dublin. He enjoyed a somewhat brilliant career at the University. He obtained honours both in classics and mathematics during his course as an undergraduate; and upon graduating, in 1846, he was gold medallist and senior moderator in ethics and logic. His degree of LL.D. was received, we believe, from his *alma mater*. He was intended for the Church from boyhood, and was ordained Deacon in 1848, at the Chapel of Christ's College, Cambridge, by the Lord Bishop of Chester. He was soon afterwards ordained Priest by the Lord Bishop of Down, and became Curate of the parish of Newtown-butler, celebrated in Irish annals for the victory gained by the colonists over King James's troops in 1689. He did not long occupy that position, but resigned it in 1850, and came over to this country, where, soon after his arrival, he was appointed by the late Bishop Strachan to the parish of

Hawkesbury, in the county of Prescott. Upon settling down in his parish he married Miss Anne Harriet Margaret Sherwood, a daughter of the late Hon. Henry Sherwood, a Canadian legislator who sat in the old Assembly from 1843 to 1854, and who held office as Solicitor-General and Attorney-General for Canada West, respectively, in the Ministry of Mr. Draper, during the *regime* of Sir Charles Metcalfe and Earl Cathcart.

After officiating in Hawkesbury for four years, Mr. Lewis was appointed Rector of Brockville, where he remained until his election, in 1861, to the position which he now occupies. The seven years passed in the rectory at Brockville must have been busy ones, as we find numerous published sermons and pamphlets from his pen during this time. His sermons and writings generally are marked by much learning, and by an evident fondness for dialectics. Some of them have received high praise from the reviewers. One of them, entitled "A Plain Lecture to Enquirers into the meaning of the Liturgy," was thus characterized by the *American Quarterly Church Review*: "As an argument for Liturgical worship, and an answer to popular objections to the Prayer-book, this is one of the most valuable works we have ever seen." Other tracts of his have also been highly praised by persons whose praise is of value. The best known of his writings are "The Church of the New

Testament;" "Does the Bible need re-translating?" "The Popular Baptist Argument Reviewed;" and "The Primitive Method of electing Bishops;" the last-named production being given to the world in the *Journal of Sacred Literature*, published in London, England. During his residence at Brockville he interested himself actively in various local matters, sectarian and non-sectarian, and contributed to build up several important public institutions. He lectured before the Brockville Library Association and Mechanics' Institute, and did much to extend its membership and beneficial influence.

The territorial division of the Diocese of Toronto was a project which began to take shape about the time when the subject of this sketch first arrived in this country. Up to that time the Diocese of Toronto comprehended the whole extent of Upper Canada, and was altogether too large to permit of one man's discharging the duties of the Bishopric with perfect efficiency, even though that man were endowed with the

tremendous energy and vitality of the late Bishop Strachan. The Diocese of Huron was in due time set apart, and the late Rev. Dr. Benjamin Cronyn was elected to the Bishopric. In 1861 the eastern division was also set apart as the Diocese of Ontario, and at the meeting of the Synod held at Kingston in the summer of that year Mr. Lewis was elected to the office of Bishop. He was then only thirty-six years of age, and was probably the youngest Prelate in America. He soon afterwards removed to Kingston, and thence to Ottawa, where he now resides.

It will thus be seen that the Bishop has had a remarkably successful career since his arrival in Canada. He devotes himself assiduously to his official labours, and is held in high veneration by many of the clergymen of his Diocese. He has a numerous family, and a large circle of attached friends. His pulpit oratory is marked by fluency and smoothness of rhetoric, as well as by much learning and depth of thought.

## CHARLES, LORD METCALFE.

IN former sketches we have seen how Responsible Government, after being strenuously contended for during many years in this country, and after its adoption had been vigorously recommended by Lord Durham, finally became an accomplished fact. We have seen how Lord Sydenham was sent over here as Governor-General for the purpose of carrying out the new order of things, and how, during his administration of affairs, the Union of the Provinces was finally effected in 1841. The Canadian Administration was carried on by both Lord Sydenham and his successor, Sir Charles Bagot, in accordance with the spirit of our new Constitution. In 1841 the Imperial Ministry, under whose auspices this Constitution had been framed, was deposed, and a Tory Government succeeded to power. In this Government the late Lord Derby, then Lord Stanley, held the portfolio appertaining to the office of Colonial Secretary. Soon after Sir Charles Bagot's resignation of the post of Governor-General, in the winter of 1842, Sir Charles Metcalfe was selected as his successor. The selection was made at the instance of Lord Stanley, who had all along been inimical to the scheme of Responsible Government in Canada, and there is reason for believing that he entertained the design of subverting it. His selection of Sir Charles Metcalfe, and his subsequent instructions and general policy, certainly lend colour to such a belief. The new Governor was a man

of excellent intentions, and of more than average ability, but his previous training and experience had been such as to render him totally unfit for the post of a Constitutional Governor.

We can only afford space for a brief glance at his previous career, but even that brief glance will be sufficient to show how little sympathy he could be expected to have in colonial schemes of Responsible Government. He was born at Calcutta, on Sunday, the 30th of January, 1785, a few days before Warren Hastings ceased to be Governor-General of India. His father, Major Theophilus Metcalfe, of the Bengal army, was a gentleman of ample fortune, and a Director in the East India Company. Charles was the second son of his parents, and was destined at an early age for the Company's service. He was educated first at a private school at Bromley, in Middlesex, and afterwards at Eton College, where he remained until he had entered upon his sixteenth year, when he returned to India. He was appointed to a writership in the service of the Company, wherein for seven years he filled various offices, and in 1808 was selected by Lord Minto to take charge of a difficult mission to the Court of Lahore, the object of which was to secure the Sikh States, between the Sutlej and Jumna Rivers, from the grasp of Runjeet Singh. In this mission he fully succeeded, the treaty being concluded in 1809. He subsequently filled

several other high offices of trust, and in 1827 took his seat as a member of the Supreme Council of India. Both his father and elder brother had meanwhile died, and he had become Sir Charles Metcalfe.

In 1835, upon Lord W. Bentinck's resignation, Sir Charles Metcalfe was provisionally appointed Governor-General, which office he held until Lord Auckland's arrival in the year following. During this short period he effected many bold and popular reforms, not the least of which was the liberation of the press of India from all restrictions. Under his immediate predecessor, Lord William Bentinck, the press had been as free as it is in England; but there were still certain laws or orders of a severe character, which at the pleasure of any future Governor might be called into operation. These Sir Charles Metcalfe repealed. His doing so gave umbrage to the Directors, and caused his resignation and return to Europe, when he was appointed Governor of Jamaica. The difficult duties of this position—the emancipation of the negroes having but recently occurred—were discharged by him to the satisfaction of the Government and the colonists. After over two years' residence the climate proved so unfavourable to his health that he was compelled to resign. The painful disease of which he afterwards died—cancer of the cheek—had seized him in a firm grip. Years before this time, when residing at Calcutta, a friend had one day noticed a red spot upon his cheek, and underneath it a single drop of blood. The blood was wiped away; the red spot remained. For a long while it occasioned neither pain nor anxiety. A little time after his departure from India, disquieting symptoms appeared, and on his arrival in England he had consulted Sir Benjamin Brodie; but it was not till his return from Jamaica that it received the attention it really demanded. Then consultations of the most eminent surgeons and physicians were held, and the

application of a severe caustic was determined on. When told that it would probably "destroy the cheek through and through," he only answered, "What you determine shall be done at once;" and the same afternoon the painful remedy was applied. The physicians and surgeons of London did what they could for him, and he retired into the country. The disorder had not been eradicated, but merely checked. About this time the ill-health of Sir Charles Bagot had rendered that gentleman's resignation necessary, and the post of Governor-General of Canada thus became vacant. It was offered to, and accepted by, Sir Charles Metcalfe. No appointment could have been found for him at that moment in the whole political world the duties of which were more difficult, when the nature of his instructions and the peculiar position of the colony are taken into consideration. Add to this that his whole life had hitherto been passed in administering governments which were largely despotic in their character. Responsible Government, as we have seen, had been conceded to Canada. Sir Charles professed to approve of this concession, but his conduct throughout the whole course of his administration was at variance with his professions, and showed that his sympathies were not on the side of popular rights. He came over in the month of March, 1843, and on the following day took charge of the Administration. For the composition of the Government and an account of the situation of affairs in Canada at this time the reader is referred to the life of Robert Baldwin which has already appeared in these pages. The circumstances under which the Governor contrived to embroil himself with the leading members of the Administration are there given in sufficient detail, and there is no necessity for repeating them at length in this place. Sir Charles chose his associates and advisers from among the members of the defunct Family Compact. He endeav-

oured to circumscribe the power of the Executive Council, which demanded that no office should be filled, no appointment made, without its sanction. We are, argued the members of Council, in the same relation to the House of Assembly as Ministers in England to the English Parliament. We are responsible to it for the acts of Government; these acts must be ours, or the result of our advice, otherwise we cannot be responsible for them. Unless our demand is complied with, there is no such thing as Responsible Government. On the other hand, Sir Charles contended that by relinquishing his patronage he should be surrendering the prerogatives of the Crown, and should also incapacitate himself and all future Governors from acting as moderator between opposite factions. It was not long before an appointment, made by Sir Charles, brought the contest to an issue. Messrs. Baldwin and Lafontaine, the two leading members of the Executive Council, urged upon the Governor to retract this appointment, or to promise that no other should be made without their advice. The Governor was firm in his refusal. The Executive Council resigned. To form a new Ministry was, under these circumstances, a most difficult task. Office went begging; a Solicitor-Generalship was offered to six individuals, and perseveringly refused by all. But Sir Charles was also persevering in his offers, and at last a seventh was found, who accepted. At last a weak Ministry was formed, and then followed a general election. Parliament met at Montreal on the 8th of November, 1844, when, after a hard fight, Sir Allan Macnab was elected Speaker of the Assembly by a small majority of three. The debate on the address, after strong opposition, was carried by a Tory majority of six. The session dragged on without any change in the character of the Ministry, which was supported by a small and feeble majority in the Assembly. The popular feeling against the

Governor rose to the highest pitch. Meantime Sir Charles's terrible malady was rapidly doing its work upon him. He had lost the use of one eye, and the eye which was still useful sympathized with that which was destroyed; nor was there any hope of the eradication of the cancer. He had now, to his great regret, to use the hand of another to write his letters and despatches. He was racked by pains above the eye and down the right side of the face as far as the chin. The cheek towards the nose and mouth was permanently swelled. He could not open his mouth to its usual width, and it was with difficulty he inserted and masticated food. He no longer looked forward to a cure. His Canadian medical attendants hesitated to apply the powerful caustic recommended by Sir Benjamin Brodie, and counselled him to return to England. "I am tied to Canada by my duty," was his constant reply. Mr. George Pollock, house surgeon of St. George's Hospital, was despatched from England, to examine the case and apply the most approved remedies. No aid which science could give was wanting, but the disease was beyond all medical control. Its ravages were now most painful and distressing. So far as the body was concerned, it was but the wreck of a man that remained. On this wreck or ruin, however, was to descend, as if in mockery, the coronet of nobility. He was created Baron Metcalfe. Idle as the honour was in itself to the childless invalid, it was still a testimony that his services had been appreciated. "But," says his biographer, "he was dying, no less surely for the strong will that sustained him, and the vigorous intellect which glowed in his shattered frame. A little while and he might die at his post. The winter was setting in—the navigation was closing. It was necessary at once to decide whether Metcalfe should now prepare to betake the suffering remnant of himself to England, or to abide at Montreal, if spared,



till the coming spring. But he would not trust himself to form the decision. He invited the leading members of his Council to attend him at Monklands; and there he told them that he left the issue in their hands. It was a scene never to be forgotten by any who were present in the Governor-General's darkened room on this memorable occasion. Some were dissolved in tears. All were agitated by a strong emotion of sorrow and sympathy, mingled with a sort of wondering admiration of the heroic constancy of their chief. He told them that if they desired his continuance at the head of the Government—if they believed that the cause for which they had fought together so manfully would suffer by his departure, and that they therefore counselled him to remain at his post, he would willingly abide by their decision." What their decision was need hardly be said. Lord Metcalfe embarked for England quietly and unostentatiously, as his suffering state compelled. He could not, from the nature of the struggle in which he had been engaged, expect to quit the shores of Canada with the same unanimous approbation that had erected to his memory the "Metcalfe Hall" at Calcutta, or raised his statue in Spanish Town, Jamaica. He returned to England—returned to doctors and the darkened room. He was in constant pain except when under the influence of narcotics; but he made no complaint, and endured his sufferings with fortitude. He died on the 5th of September, 1846, and was interred in a quiet, private and unostentatious manner in the little parish church of Winkfield, near Fern Hill. He had often expressed a wish that this should be his last resting place. On a marble tablet in this church is an epitaph written by Mr.—afterwards Lord—Macaulay, who knew and had served with him in India. Thus it runs:—"Near this stone is laid CHARLES THEOPHILUS, first and

last LORD METCALFE, a Statesman tried in many high posts and difficult conjunctures, and found equal to all. The Three Greatest Dependencies of the British Crown were successively intrusted to his care. In India his fortitude, his wisdom, his probity, and his moderation are held in honourable remembrance by men of many races, languages, and religions. In Jamaica, still convulsed by a social revolution, he calmed the evil passions which long suffering had engendered in one class and long domination in another. In Canada, not yet recovered from the calamities of civil war, he reconciled contending factions to each other and to the Mother Country. Public esteem was the just reward of his public virtue, but those only who enjoyed the privilege of his friendship could appreciate the whole worth of his gentle and noble nature. Costly monuments in Asiatic and American cities attest the gratitude of nations which he ruled; this tablet records the sorrow and the pride with which his memory is cherished by private Affection."

Had it been his good fortune to die before receiving the appointment of Governor-General of Canada, Sir Charles Metcalfe would have left behind him a high reputation on all hands, and there would have been nothing to detract from the praise which would have been justly his due. His tenure of office in this country was a somewhat inglorious close to a long and useful public career. As Governor of a colony to which Responsible Government had been conceded he was altogether out of his element. He was simply unfit for the position, as well by reason of his personal character as by the training to which he had been subjected. Good intentions were undoubtedly his, and he acted up to the light that was in him; but to this modicum of praise no Canadian writer can justly add much in the way of commendation.



## THE HON. ALEXANDER MORRIS.

MR. MORRIS is the eldest son of the late Hon. William Morris, whose name is prominently identified with the history of the Clergy Reserve and School Land questions in this country; and a nephew of the late Hon. James Morris, who held the portfolio of Postmaster-General in the Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, and who was subsequently Receiver-General in the Administration organized under the leadership of Messrs. John Sandfield Macdonald and Louis Victor Sicotte. The chief points of public interest connected with the family history are outlined in the sketch of his father's life, which appears elsewhere in these pages. The subject of the present memoir was born at Perth, Upper Canada—where his father then resided and carried on business—on the 17th of March, 1826. In boyhood he attended the local Grammar School, which enjoyed a high reputation for the efficiency of its educational training. His father, who was desirous that his son should enjoy higher scholastic advantages than were then obtainable in this country, sent him, while he was still in early youth, to Scotland, where he entered as a student at Madras College, St. Andrews. After spending about a year at that establishment he was transferred to the University of Glasgow, where another industrious year was passed. Returning to his native land, he began to devote himself to the business of life. He at this time was intended for

commercial pursuits, and spent three years in the establishment of Messrs. Thorne & Heward, commission merchants, at Montreal. The knowledge and experience gained during these three years have since proved of great service to him, although he was not destined to engage in commercial business on his own behalf. He had meanwhile resolved to enter the legal profession in Upper Canada, and was accordingly articulated as a clerk to Mr.—now the Hon. Sir—John A. Macdonald, in the office of Messrs. Macdonald & Campbell, Barristers, of Kingston. Here he studied with such assiduity that his health gave way, and he was compelled to relinquish his studies for some months. His father having previously removed to Montreal, he returned to that city and resumed his scholastic studies in the University of McGill College, where he took the degrees successively of B.A., M.A., B.C.L., and D.C.L. He was the first graduate in the Arts course of that institution, and was subsequently elected by the graduates one of the first Fellows in Arts, and thence was promoted to be one of the Governors of the University, which position he held for several years. He entered the office of the then Attorney-General Badgley, who subsequently became a Judge of the Court of Queen's Bench in Quebec. He completed his course of studies in the office of Messrs. Badgley & Abbott, and then proceeded to Toronto, where he presented his

credentials to the Benchers of the Law Society and requested to be called to the Bar, under the provisions of the law which enabled any person who had been duly registered as a clerk or student during the necessary period for the Bar of Lower Canada, to be called to the Bar of Upper Canada, after passing the necessary examination. He was examined in due course by the Benchers of Upper Canada, admitted to the degree of Barrister-at-Law, and was thereafter sworn in as an Attorney—both in Hilary Term of the year 1851. He was then about to establish himself in the practice of the law in the city of Toronto, having been offered a partnership by the then Attorney-General, the late Hon. John Ross, when family circumstances led to his return to Montreal, where, having presented his diploma as a Barrister-at-Law of Upper Canada, he was after examination called to the Bar of Lower Canada as an Advocate. In November of the same year he married Miss Margaret Cline, daughter of the late Mr. William Cline, of Cornwall, and niece of the late Hon. Philip Vankoughnet, of the same place. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Montreal. His ability and social connections soon secured for him a large and lucrative practice, and having entered into partnership with the present Mr. Justice Torrance, he became known as one of the most successful practitioners in the Province, devoting himself mainly to commercial law. Like his father before him, he attached himself to the Conservative side in politics, and first entered active political life in 1861, when he contested the constituency of South Lanark, in Upper Canada, for the Legislative Assembly, in opposition to Mr. John Doran. His father had represented that constituency for twenty years, and he had no difficulty in securing his election. Upon the opening of the session he took his seat in the House, and made his first speech, on the debate on the Speech from the Throne,

which was on the question of Representation by Population—a measure which he did not believe to be the true remedy for the unsatisfactory state of things which existed throughout the country. The true remedy, as he believed, and as he repeatedly urged, both from his place in Parliament and elsewhere, was the Confederation scheme which was subsequently adopted. In the negotiations which led to the formation of the Coalition Government, of which Sir John A. Macdonald and the late Hon. George Brown were members, and which secured the necessary Imperial legislation in order to bring about Confederation, he took an active and initiatory part, as appears by the record of the steps taken to form the Government, and secure that policy submitted to the Parliament of Canada at the time. He continued to represent South Lanark in the Assembly until Confederation, after which he represented it in the House of Commons until the general election of 1872. He was an active member, and stood high in the esteem of his Party. In the month of November, 1869, he accepted office in the then-existing Government as Minister of Inland Revenue, which he retained until, having resigned his position in the Government owing to broken health, he received the appointment of Chief Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench of Manitoba, in July, 1872. Of this office he was the first incumbent, no Court of Queen's Bench having previously existed there. The highest judicial tribunal which had existed in the Prairie Province up to that time was the Quarterly Court, as it was called, organized under the authority of the Hudson's Bay Company's Charter, and conducted in a rather primitive way. A short time prior to the date last mentioned this tribunal was abolished, and the Court of Queen's Bench established in its place. After accepting the office of Chief Justice, Mr. Morris prepared a series of rules introducing

the English practice into the Court. He did not long retain his seat on the Judicial Bench, as, two months after his appointment as Chief Justice, he was nominated as Administrator, in place of Lieutenant-Governor Archibald, who was absent on leave. On the 2nd of December, 1872, he received the appointment of Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba and the North-West Territories, a position which he retained for five years. On the creation of the District of Keewatin he became Lieutenant-Governor of that territory *ex officio*. He was also appointed Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the Manitoba Superintendency, and one of the Special Commissioners for the making of treaties three, four, five and six, and the revision of treaties one and two; and, as will be seen from the last report of the Minister of the Interior, he suggested the making of the last and seventh treaty—that with the Blackfeet. In the making of these treaties he was the active Commissioner and chief spokesman, and was very successful in winning the confidence of the Indian tribes. The treaties in question extinguished the natural title of the Indian tribes to the vast region extending from the Height of Land beyond Lake Superior to the Black-foot country in the vicinity of the Rocky Mountains, covering the route of the Canada Pacific Railway, and opening up a vast extent of fertile territory to settlement. When Mr. Morris assumed the government of Manitoba the Province was in a very disturbed condition. He had the satisfaction of leaving it reduced to order, and far advanced in settlement and legislative progress. On his departure from Manitoba, the *Free Press*, the organ of the Liberal Party, thus referred to his career in the North-West: "To-morrow is the last day of Hon. Alexander Morris's connection with Manitoba as Lieutenant-Governor. When, five years ago, the announcement was made that Chief Justice Morris had been appointed to the position

which he is now just about vacating, very general satisfaction was manifested by the people of the Province. Mr. Morris succeeded to the office when it was surrounded by difficulties great and complicated; and the task before its incumbent was by no means an easy one. The Province occupied a most peculiar position; having just had constitutional self-government thrust upon it, without any preparatory training. The Lieutenant-Governor necessarily found himself at the head of a people who, no matter how good their intentions, could not reasonably be expected to have a very perfect appreciation of the true position of a Lieutenant-Governor under such a government. Lieutenant-Governor Morris during the early part of his official career had plenty of evidence of this, and it devolved upon him, in no small degree, to impress upon them exactly what such government entailed—that the Lieutenant-Governor was supposed to act almost solely upon the advice of the Crown Ministers of the day, who in turn were responsible to the people's chosen representatives in Parliament. And in no one way has Governor Morris more distinguished himself than in the observance of this fundamental principle of our constitution, however much he may actually have assisted in the government of the country by his ripe experience and statesmanship. The smallest Province though Manitoba is, the office of its Lieutenant-Governor has entailed more extensive responsibilities than that of any other Province in the Dominion."

Upon the completion of his term of office Mr. Morris returned from Manitoba to his native town of Perth, in Ontario, where he had a residence. At the last general election for the House of Commons, in 1878, he contested the constituency of Selkirk, Manitoba, with the Hon. Donald A. Smith, but was defeated by nine votes. Mr. Smith was, however, unseated on petition. About two months later the Hon. Matthew Crooks

Cameron, who sat in the Local Legislature of Ontario for East Toronto, was appointed to a Puisné Judgeship of the Court of Queen's Bench. This left a vacancy in the representation of East Toronto, and Mr. Morris, who was then a resident of Perth, was nominated for the vacancy by a Conservative Convention. He offered himself as a candidate for the constituency, and was elected by a considerable majority over his opponent, Mr. John Leys. At the general local elections held on the 5th of June following Mr. Morris was again returned for East Toronto—of which he had in the interval become a resident—by a majority of 57 over the Hon. Oliver Mowat, Premier of Ontario. He continues to represent that constituency, and occupies a prominent place as a member of the Opposition.

Mr. Morris has also made a creditable name for himself in literature. In 1854 he published a quasi-professional work embodying the Railway Consolidation Acts of Canada, with notes of cases. In 1855 appeared "Canada and Her Resources," an essay to which was awarded the second prize offered by the Paris Exhibition Committee of Canada—the first prize having been awarded to the well-known essay by the late Mr. John Sheridan Hogan by Sir Edmund Head, then Governor-General. Three years later—in 1858—he delivered a lecture before the Mercantile Library Association of Montreal, in which was predicted the federation of the British American Provinces and the construction of the Intercolonial and Pacific Railways—subjects to which Mr. Morris had given a good deal of attention ever since, when a youth, he had read and studied Lord Durham's famous "Report" on Canada. This lecture was published, in pamphlet form, under the title of "Nova Britannia; or, British North America, its extent and future," by the Library Association. It was widely circulated, and attracted a good deal of atten-

tion, not only in this country but in Great Britain and the United States. No fewer than three thousand copies of it were sold in ten days. A contemporary notice of this pamphlet thus refers to the author and his theory: "Mr. Morris is at once statistical, patriotic and prophetic. The lecturer sees in the future a fusion of races, a union of all the existing provinces, with new provinces to grow up in the west, and a railway to the Pacific. The design of the lecture is excellent, and its facts seem to have been carefully collected." In 1859 Mr. Morris delivered and published another lecture of a somewhat similar nature, under the title of "The Hudson's Bay and Pacific Territories," advocating the withdrawal of the North-West Territories from the rule of the Hudson's Bay Company, and their incorporation with the Confederacy of Canada along with British Columbia. His latest work, published during the month of May last, is entitled, "The Treaties of Canada with the Indians of Manitoba and the North-West Territories." It gives an account of all the treaties made with these Indians, from the original one made by Lord Selkirk down to the present time; contains suggestions for dealing with them, and predicts a hopeful future for them.

Mr. Morris has for many years taken an active part in the Church Courts of, first, the Presbyterian Church of Canada in connection with the Church of Scotland, and since the union of the four Presbyterian Churches of the Dominion as the Presbyterian Church in Canada, as a representative to the Assembly of that Church. He has been for twenty years a Trustee of Queen's College, Kingston, of which his father was one of the active founders. Mr. Morris actively assisted in bringing about the union of the Churches above alluded to, affirming it to be in the highest interests of Presbyterianism and religion in the Dominion that such a consummation should be brought about.







*Thomas Tolbot*



## THE HON. THOMAS TALBOT.

NOT often does it fall to the lot of the biographer to chronicle a more singular piece of history than is afforded by the life of the founder of the Talbot Settlement in Western Canada. A contemporary writer has proved to us that Ireland has, at one time and another, contributed her full share of notable personages to our population; and Colonel Talbot is certainly entitled to rank among the most remarkable of them all. A man of high birth and social position, of good abilities, with a decided natural turn for an active military career, and with excellent prospects of success before him, he voluntarily forsook the influences under which he had been reared, and spent by far the greater part of a long life in the solitude of the Canadian wilderness. He was the early associate and life-long friend of the illustrious Duke of Wellington. At the outset of their careers, any impartial friend of the two youths might not unreasonably have predicted a higher and wider fame for the scion of the House of Talbot than for Arthur Wellesley; for the former was the brighter, and apparently the more ambitious of the two, and his connections were at least equally influential. Had any one indulged in such a vaticination, however, his prediction would have been most ignominiously falsified by subsequent events. Arthur Wellesley lived to achieve a reputation second to that of scarcely any name in history. He became the most famous

and successful military commander of modern times. Nations vied with each other in heaping well-deserved honours upon his head, and his Sovereign characterized him as "the greatest general England ever saw." Statesmen and princes hung upon his words, and even upon his nod; and lovely women languished for his smiles. When he died, full of years and honours, and everything of good which a grateful nation has to bestow, his body lay in state at Chelsea Hospital. It was visited by the high and mighty ones of the Empire, and was contemplated with an almost superstitious awe. It was finally borne with regal pomp, through streets draped in mourning, and thronged by a countless multitude, to its final resting-place in the crypt of the noblest of English cathedrals. The funeral rites were solemnized amid the tears of a nation, and formed an event in that nation's history. The obsequies of "the Iron Duke" took place on the 18th of November, 1852. In less than three months from that date his friend Colonel Talbot also went the way of all flesh. But by how different a road! His life, though it had by no means been spent in vain, had had little to commend it to the emulation or envy of mankind. Its most vigorous season had been passed amid the solitude of the Canadian forest, and in its decline it had become the prey of selfishness and neglect. Colonel Talbot died in a small room in the house of a man who had

once been his servant. He must have tasted the bitterness of death many times before he finally entered into his rest. Neither wife, child, nor relative ministered to his wants. But scant ceremony was vouchsafed to his remains. His body, instead of lying in state, was deposited in a barn, and was finally attended to its last obscure resting-place in a little Canadian village by a handful of friends and acquaintances. The weather was piercingly cold, and we may be sure that the obsequies were not unnecessarily prolonged. Surely the force of antithesis could not much farther go!

And yet, as we review the widely diverse careers of these two remarkable men, it is difficult to arrive at any other conclusion than that the result in each case was the legitimate outgrowth of their respective qualities. Arthur Wellesley, in his earliest boyhood, formed a definite purpose in life; and that purpose, during all the years of his probation, was kept constantly in view. Every other passion was kept in due subordination to it. Fortune was kind to him, and he well knew how to avail himself of her favours. The acquisition of fame, moreover, bears some analogy to the acquisition of wealth. The first step is by far the most difficult. Dr. Johnson once said that any man of strong will has it in his power to make a fortune, if he can only contrive to tide over the time while he is scraping together the first hundred pounds. Arthur Wellesley, having got his foot firmly on the first rung of the ladder, found the rest of the ascent feasible enough. Now, Thomas Talbot was endowed by nature with a will so strong as almost to deserve the name of stubbornness, but that was almost the only quality which he shared in common with his friend. If he ever formed any definite scheme of life he was certainly very inconsistent in pursuing it. His moods were as erratic as were those of the hero of Locksley Hall. He was unable to bring his mind

into harmony with the inevitable, and knew not how to subordinate himself to the existing order of things. Even as an army-officer he was not always amenable to discipline. The follies and frivolities of society disgusted him, and his mind early received a warp from which it never recovered. He lived in a time when there was plenty of work ready to his hand, if he would but have condescended to take his share of it. The work, however, was not to his taste, and his ambition seems to have deserted him at a most inopportune time. He "burst all links of habit," withdrew himself from his proper place in the world, and passed the rest of his days in solitude and obscurity. As the founder of an important settlement in a new Province, he certainly accomplished some good in his day and generation. The enterprise, however, does not seem to have been undertaken with any definite design of accomplishing good, but merely with a view to securing a more congenial mode of life for himself. That a man reared as he had been should find anything congenial in such a life is a problem which is insoluble to ordinary humanity.

The family from which he sprang has long been celebrated both in English and continental history. Readers of Shakespeare's historical plays are, it is to be hoped, sufficiently familiar with that "scourge of France" who was defied by Joan of Arc, and who, with his son, John Talbot, fell bravely fighting his country's battles on the field of Castillon, near Bordeaux. It would be difficult for a man to sustain the burden of a long line of such ancestors as these. It is therefore reassuring to learn that the Talbot line has been diversified by representatives of another sort. Readers of Macaulay's History are familiar with the name of Richard Talbot, that noted sharper, bully, pimp and pander, who haunted Whitehall during the years immediately succeeding the Restoration; whose genius for mendacity pro-

cured for him the nickname of "Lying Dick Talbot," who became the husband of Frances Jennings; who slandered Anne Hyde for the money of the Duke of York; who, in a word, was one of the greatest scoundrels that figured in those iniquitous times; and who was subsequently raised by James II. to the Earldom of Tyreconnel. "Lying Dick" was a member of the Irish branch of the Talbot family, which settled in Ireland during the reign of Henry II., and became possessed of the ancient baronial castle of Malahide, in the county of Dublin. The Talbots of Malahide trace their descent from the same stock as the Talbots who have been Earls of Shrewsbury, in the peerage of Great Britain, since the middle of the fifteenth century. The father of the subject of this sketch was Richard Talbot, of Malahide. His mother was Margaret, Baroness Talbot; and he himself was born at Malahide on the 17th of July, 1771.

All that can be ascertained about his childhood is that he spent some years at the Public Free School at Manchester, and that he received a commission in the army in the year 1782, when he was only eleven years of age. Whether or not he left school immediately after obtaining this commission does not appear, but his education must have been very imperfect, as he was not of a studious disposition, and in 1786, when he was only sixteen, we find him installed as an aide-de-camp to his relative the Marquis of Buckingham, who was then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. His brother-aide was the Arthur Wellesley already referred to. The two boys were necessarily thrown much together, and each of them formed a warm attachment for the other. Their future paths in life lay far apart, but they never ceased to correspond, and to recall the happy time they had spent together,

"Yearning for the large excitement that the coming years would yield."

Young Talbot continued in the position

of aide-de-camp for several years. In 1790 he joined the 24th Regiment, which was then stationed at Quebec, in the capacity of Lieutenant. We have no record of his life during the next few months. Upon the arrival of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe at Quebec, at the end of May, 1792, Lieutenant Talbot, who had nearly completed his twenty-first year, became attached to the Governor's suite in the capacity of private secretary. He continued to form part of the establishment of Upper Canada's first Lieutenant-Governor until just before the latter's removal from this country. "During that period," says General Simcoe, writing in 1803, "he not only conducted many details and important duties incidental to the original establishment of a colony, in matters of internal regulation, to my entire satisfaction, but was employed in the most confidential measures necessary to preserve the country in peace, without violating, on the one hand, the relations of amity with the United States; and on the other, alienating the affection of the Indian nations, at that period in open war with them. In this very critical situation, I principally made use of Mr. Talbot for the most confidential intercourse with the several Indian Tribes; and occasionally with his Majesty's Minister at Philadelphia; and these duties, without any salary or emolument, he executed to my perfect satisfaction."

It seems to have been during his tenure of office as secretary to Governor Simcoe that the idea of embracing a pioneer's life in Canada first took possession of young Talbot's mind. It has been alleged that his imagination was fired by reading a translation of part of Charlevoix's "*Histoire G n rale de la Nouvelle France*," a work which describes the writer's own experiences in the wilds of Canada in a pleasant and easy fashion. This idea is probably attributable to an assertion made by Colonel Talbot

himself to Mrs. Jameson, when that lady visited him during her brief sojourn in Upper Canada. "Charlevoix," said he, "was, I believe, the true cause of my coming to this place. You know he calls this the Paradise of the Hurons. Now I was resolved to get to Paradise by hook or by crook, and so I came here." It is much more probable, however, that he was influenced by his own experiences in the Canadian forest, which for him would possess all the charm of novelty, in addition to its natural beauties. He accompanied the Lieutenant-Governor hither and thither, and traversed in his company the greater part of what then constituted Upper Canada. He formed a somewhat intimate acquaintance with the Honourable William Osgoode, the first Chief Justice of this Province, who was for some time an inmate of Governor Simcoe's abode at Niagara—or Newark, as it was then generally called. The Chief Justice felt the isolation of his position very keenly, and was doubtless glad to relax his mind by communion with the young Irish lieutenant, who possessed no inconsiderable share of the humour characteristic of his nationality, and could make himself a boon companion. At this time there would seem to have been nothing of the misanthrope about Lieutenant Talbot. He seemed to take fully as much enjoyment out of life as his circumstances admitted of. His constitution was robust, and his disposition cheerful. He was prim, and indeed fastidious about his personal appearance, and was keenly alive to everything that was going on about him. He was popular among all the members of the household, and was the especial friend of Major Littlehales, the adjutant and general secretary, whose name is familiar to most persons who take an interest in the history of the early settlement of this Province.

On the 4th of February, 1793, an expedition which was destined to have an im-

portant bearing upon the future life of Lieutenant Talbot, as well as upon the future history of the Province, set out from Navy Hall\* to explore the pathless wilds of Upper Canada. It consisted of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe himself and several of his officers, among whom were Major Littlehales and the subject of the present sketch. The Major kept a diary during the journey, which was given to the world more than forty years afterwards in the *Canadian Literary Magazine*, a periodical of which several numbers were published in Toronto in 1834. The expedition occupied five weeks, and extended as far as Detroit. The route lay through Mohawk village, on the Grand River, where the party were entertained by Joseph Brant; thence westward to where Woodstock now stands; and so on by a somewhat devious course to Detroit, the greater part of the journey being necessarily made on foot. On the return journey the party camped on the present site of London, which Governor Simcoe then pronounced to be an admirable position for the future capital of the Province. One important result of this long and toilsome journey was the construction of Dundas Street, or, as it is frequently called, "the Governor's Road." The whole party were delighted with the wild and primitive aspect of the country through which they passed, but not one of them manifested such enthusiasm as young Lieutenant Talbot, who expressed a strong desire to explore the land farther to the south, bordering on Lake Erie. His desire was gratified in the course of the following autumn, when Governor Simcoe indulged himself and several members of his suite with another western excursion. During this journey the party encamped on the present site of Port Talbot, which the young Lieutenant declared to be

\* Navy Hall was the Lieutenant-Governor's residence at Newark. See the sketch of the life of Governor Simcoe, in the first volume of this work.



the loveliest situation for a dwelling he had ever seen. "Here," said he, "will I roost, and will soon make the forest tremble under the wings of the flock I will invite by my warblings around me." Whether he was serious in this declaration at the time may be doubted; but, as will presently be seen, he ultimately kept his word.

In 1793 young Talbot received his majority. In 1796 he became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifth Regiment of Foot. He returned to Europe, and joined his regiment, which was despatched on active service to the Continent. He himself was busily employed during this period, and was for some time in command of two battalions. Upon the conclusion of the Peace of Amiens, on the 27th of March, 1802, he sold his commission, retired from the service, and prepared to carry out the intention expressed by him to Governor Simcoe nine years before, of pitching his tent in the wilds of Canada. Why he adopted this course it is impossible to do more than conjecture. He never married, but remained a bachelor to the end of his days. One writer ventures the hypothesis that he had been crossed in love. The only justification, so far as we are aware, for this hypothesis, is a half-jocular expression of the Colonel's some years afterwards. A friend having bantered him on the subject of his remaining so long in a state of single blessedness, took an opportunity of questioning him about it, and in the course of a familiar chat, asked him why he remained so long single, when he stood so much in need of a help-mate. "Why," said the Colonel, "to tell you the truth, I never saw but one woman that I really cared anything about, and she wouldn't have me; and to use an old joke, those who would have me, the devil wouldn't have them. Miss Johnston," continued the Colonel, "the daughter of Sir J. Johnston, was the only girl I ever loved, and she wouldn't have me."

Whatever cause may have impelled him, it is sufficiently evident that he had become out of sorts with society, and had resolved to betake himself to a distance from the haunts of civilized mankind. Aided by the influence of ex-Governor Simcoe and other powerful friends, he obtained a grant of five thousand acres of land as a Field Officer meaning to reside in the Province, and to permanently establish himself there. The land was situated in the southern part of the Upper Canadian peninsula, bordering on Lake Erie, and included the site of what afterwards became Port Talbot. This, however, was only a portion of the advantage derivable from the grant. In addition to the tract so conferred upon him he obtained a preëemptive or proprietary right over an immense territory including about half a million acres, and comprising twenty-eight of the adjacent townships.\* For every settler placed by the Colonel on fifty acres of this land, he was entitled to a patent of a hundred and fifty additional acres for himself. He thus obtained practical control of an expanse of territory which, as has been said, was "a principality in extent." Armed with these formidable powers he once more crossed the Atlantic, and made his way to the present site of Port Talbot, which had so hugely attracted his fancy during his tour with Governor Simcoe. He reached the spot on the 21st of May, 1803, and immediately set to work with his axe, and cut down the first tree, to commemorate his landing to take possession of his woodland estate. The settlement which subsequently bore his name was then an unbroken forest, and there were no traces

\* From correspondence and documents laid before the Upper Canadian House of Assembly in 1836, and published in the appendix to the Journal for that year, we learn that the total quantity of land placed at Colonel Talbot's disposal amounted to exactly 518,000 acres. Five years before that date (in 1831) the population of the Talbot settlement had been estimated by the Colonel at nearly 40,000. It appears that the original grant did not include so large a tract, but that it was subsequently extended.



of civilization nearer than Long Point, sixty miles to the eastward, while to the westward the aborigines were still the lords of the soil, and ruled with the tomahawk. In this sequestered region Colonel Talbot took up his abode, and literally made for himself "a local habitation and a name."

At the time of his arrival he was accompanied by two or three stalwart settlers who had crossed the Atlantic under his auspices, and with their assistance he was not long in erecting an abode which was thenceforward known as Castle Malahide. It was built on a high cliff overhanging the lake. The "Castle" was "neither more nor less than a long range of low buildings, formed of logs and shingles." The main structure consisted of three divisions, or apartments; viz., a granary, which was also used as a store-room; a dining-room, which was also used as an office and reception-room for visitors; and a kitchen. There was another building close by, containing a range of bed-rooms, where guests could be made comfortable for the night. In his latter years, the Colonel added a suite of rooms of more lofty pretensions, but without disturbing the old tenements, and these sumptuous apartments were reserved for state occasions. There were underground cellars for wine, milk, and kitchen stores. This description applies to the establishment as it appeared when finally completed. For some time after the Colonel's first arrival it was much less pretentious, and consisted of a single log shanty. In order to prevent settlers and other people from intruding upon his privacy unnecessarily, the Colonel caused one of the panes of glass in the window of his office to be removed, and a little door, swung upon hinges, to be substituted, after the fashion sometimes seen at rural post-offices. By means of this little swinging door he held conferences with all persons whom he did not choose to admit to a closer communication. This, which at a

first glance, would seem to smack of superciliousness, was in reality nothing more than a judicious precaution. In the course of his dealings with settlers and emigrants, some of them were tempted, by the loneliness of his situation, to browbeat, and even to manifest violence towards him. On one occasion, it is said, he was assaulted and thrown down by one of the "land pirates," as he used to call them. The solitary situation in which he had voluntarily placed himself, and the power he possessed of distributing lands, required him to act frequently with apparent harshness, in order to avoid being imposed upon by land jobbers, and to prevent artful men from overreaching their weaker-minded brethren. His henchman, house-steward and major-domo, was a faithful servant whose name was Jeffery Hunter, in whom his master had great confidence, and who, as we are gravely informed, was very useful in reaching down the maps. Jeffery, however, did not enter the Colonel's employ until the latter had been some time in the country. Previous to that time this scion of aristocracy was generally compelled to be his own servant, and to cook, bake, and perform all the household drudgery, which he was not unfrequently compelled to perform in the presence of distinguished guests.

Some years seem to have elapsed before the Colonel attracted any considerable number of settlers around him. The work of settlement cannot be said to have commenced in earnest until 1809. It was no light thing in those days for a man with a family dependent upon him to bury himself in the remote wildernesses of Western Canada. There was no flouring-mill, for instance, within sixty miles of Castle Malahide. In the earliest years of the settlement the few residents were compelled to grind their own grain after a primitive fashion, in a mortar formed by hollowing out a basin in the stump of a tree with a heated iron. The

grain was placed in the basin, and then pounded with a heavy wooden beetle until it bore some resemblance to meal. In process of time the Colonel built a mill in the township of Dunwich, not far from his own abode. It was a great boon to the settlement, but was not long in existence, having been destroyed during the American invasion in 1812. For the first twenty years of the Colonel's settlement, the hardships he as well as his settlers had to contend with were of no ordinary kind, and such only as could be overcome by industry and patient endurance.

Colonel Talbot for many years exercised almost imperial sway over the district. He even provided for the spiritual wants of those in his immediate neighbourhood, and assembled them at his house on the first day of the week for religious worship. He read to them the services of the Church of England, and insured punctual attendance by sending the whiskey-bottle round among his congregation at the close of the ceremonial. Though never a religious man, even in the broadest acceptance of the term, he solemnized marriages and baptized the children. So that his government was, in the fullest and best sense, patriarchal. His method of transferring land was eminently simple and informal. No deeds were given, nor were any formal books of entry called into requisition. For many years the only records were sheet maps, showing the position of each separate lot enclosed in a small space within four black lines. When the terms of transfer had been agreed upon, the Colonel wrote the purchaser's name within the space assigned to the particular lot disposed of, and this was the only muniment of title. If the purchaser afterwards disposed of his lot, the vendor and vendee appeared at Castle Malahide, when, if the Colonel approved of the transaction, he simply obliterated the former purchaser's name with a piece of india-rubber, and sub-

stituted that of the new one. "Illustrations might be multiplied," says a contemporary Canadian writer, "of the peculiar way in which Colonel Talbot of Malahide discharged the duties he had undertaken to perform. There is a strong vein of the ludicrous running through these performances. We doubt whether transactions respecting the sale and transfer of real estate were, on any other occasion, or in any other place, carried on in a similar way. Pencil and india-rubber performances were, we venture to think, never before promoted to such trustworthy distinction, or called on to discharge such responsible duties as those which they described on the maps of which Jeffery and the dogs appeared to be the guardians. There is something irresistibly amusing in the fact that such an estate, exceeding half a million of acres, should have been disposed of in such a manner, with the help of such machinery, and, so far as we are aware, to the satisfaction of all concerned. It shows that a bad system faithfully worked is better than a good system basely managed."\*

During the American invasion of 1812-'13 and '14, Colonel Talbot commanded the militia of the district, and was present at the battles of Lundy's Lane and Fort Erie. Marauding parties sometimes found their way to Castle Malahide during this troubled period, and what few people there were in the settlement suffered a good deal of annoyance. Within a day or two after the battle of the Thames, where the brave Tecumseh met his doom, a party of these marauders, consisting of Indians and scouts from the American army, presented themselves at Fort Talbot, and summoned the garrison to surrender. The place was not fortified, and the garrison consisted merely of a few farmers who had enrolled themselves in the

\* See "Portraits of British Americans," by W. Notman; with Biographical Sketches by Fennings Taylor; vol. I., p. 341.

militia under the temporary command of a Captain Patterson. A successful defence was out of the question, and Colonel Talbot, who would probably have been deemed an important capture, quietly walked out of the back door as the invaders entered at the front. Some of the Indians saw the Colonel, who was dressed in homely, everyday garb, walking off through the woods, and were about to fire on him, when they were restrained by Captain Patterson, who begged them not to hurt the poor old fellow, who, he said, was the person who tended the sheep. This white lie probably saved the Colonel's life. The marauders, however, rifled the place, and carried off everything they could lay hands on, including some valuable horses and cattle. Colonel Talbot's gold, consisting of about two quart pots full, and some valuable plate, concealed under the front wing of the house, escaped notice. The invaders set fire to the grist mill, which was totally consumed, and this was a serious loss to the settlement generally.

It was not till the year 1817 that anything like a regular store or shop was established in the settlement. Previous to that time the wants of the settlers were frequently supplied from the stores of Colonel Talbot, who provided necessaries for his own use, and for the men whom he employed. The Colonel was punctual in all his engagements, and scrupulously exact in all monetary transactions. The large sums he received for many years from the settlers were duly and properly accounted for to the Government. He would accept payment of his claims only in the form of notes on the Bank of Upper Canada, and persons having any money to pay him were always compelled to provide themselves accordingly. His accumulations were carefully stored in the place of concealment above referred to; and once a year he carried his wealth to Little York, and made his returns. This annual trip to Little York was made in the

depth of winter, and was almost the only event that took him away from home, except on the two or three occasions when he visited the old country. He was accustomed to make the journey to the Provincial capital in a high box sleigh, clad in a sheepskin greatcoat which was known to pretty nearly every man in the settlement.

Among the earliest settlers in the Talbot District was Mr. Mahlon Burwell, a land surveyor, who was afterwards better known as Colonel Burwell. He was of great assistance to Colonel Talbot, and became a privileged guest at Castle Malahide. He surveyed many of the townships in the Talbot District, and later on rose to a position of great influence in the Province. His industry and perseverance long enabled him to hold a high place in the minds of the people of the settlement, and he enjoyed the reflection of Colonel Talbot's high and benevolent character. He entered the Provincial Parliament, and for many years retained a large measure of public confidence. Another early settler in the District was the afterwards celebrated Dr. John Rolph, who took up his quarters on Catfish Creek in 1813. He was long on terms of close intimacy and friendship with Colonel Talbot, and in 1817 originated the Talbot Anniversary, to commemorate the establishment of the District, and to do honour to its Founder. This anniversary was held on the 21st of May, the Colonel's birthday, and was kept up without interruption for about twenty years. It was attended by every settler who could possibly get to the place of celebration, which was sometimes at Port Talbot, but more frequently at St. Thomas, after that place came into existence. Once only it was held at London. It is perhaps worth while mentioning that St. Thomas was called in honour of the Colonel's Christian name. Here the rustics assembled in full force to drink bumpers to the health of the Founder of the settlement, and to celebrate "the day,

and all who honour it." The Colonel, of course, never failed to appear, and even after he had passed the allotted age of three score and ten, he always led off the first dance with some blooming maiden of the settlement.

Practically speaking, there is no limit to the number of anecdotes which are rife to this day among the settlers of the Talbot District with respect to the Colonel's eccentricities and mode of life. On one occasion a person named Crandell presented himself at Castle Malahide, late in the evening, as an applicant for a lot of land. He was ushered into the Colonel's presence, when the latter turned upon him with a flushed and angry countenance, and demanded his money. The Colonel's aspect was so fierce, and the situation was so lonely, that Crandell was alarmed for his life, and forthwith surrendered all his capital. He was then led off by Jeffery to the kitchen, where he was comfortably entertained for the night. The next morning the Colonel settled his business satisfactorily, and returned him his money, telling him that he had taken it from him to prevent his being robbed by some of his rascally servants. On another occasion a pedantic personage who lived in the Township of Howard, and who spent much time in familiarizing himself with the longest words to be found in the Dictionary, presented himself before the Colonel, and began, in polysyllabic phrases, to lay a local grievance before him. The language employed was so periphrastic and pointless that the Colonel was at a loss to get at the meaning intended to be conveyed. After listening for a few moments with ill-concealed impatience, Talbot broke out with a profane exclamation, adding: "If you do not come down to the level of my poor understanding, I can do nothing for you." The man profited by the rebuke, and commenced in plain words, but in rather an ambiguous manner, to state that his neighbour was un-

worthy of the grant of land he had obtained, as he was not working well. "Come, out with it," said the Colonel, "for I see now what you would be at. You wish to oust your neighbour, and get the land for yourself." After enduring further characteristic expletives, the man took himself off incontinently. Although many of his settlers were native Americans, the Colonel had an aversion to Yankees, and used to say of them that they acquired property by whittling chips and barter—by giving a shingle for a blind pup, which they swopped for a goose, and then turned into a sheep. On another occasion, an Irishman, proud of his origin, and whose patronymic told at once that he was a son of the Emerald Isle, finding that he could not prevail with the Colonel on the score of being a fellow-countryman, resorted to rudeness, and, with more warmth than discretion, stood upon his pedigree, and told the Colonel that his family was as honourable, and the coat of arms as respectable and as ancient as that of the Talbots of Malahide. Jeffery and the dogs were always the last resource on such occasions. "My dogs don't understand heraldry," was the laconic retort, "and if you don't take yourself off, they will not leave a coat to your back."

By the time the year 1826 came round, Colonel Talbot, in consequence of his exertions to forward the interests of his settlement, had begun to be very much straitened for means. He accordingly addressed a letter to Lord Bathurst, Secretary for the Colonies in the Home Government, asking for some remuneration for his long and valuable services. In his application for relief we find this paragraph: "After twenty-three years entirely devoted to the improvement of the Western Districts of this Province, and establishing on their lands about 20,000 souls, without any expense for superintendence to the Government, or the persons immediately benefited; but, on the



contrary, at a sacrifice of £20,000, in rendering them comfortable, I find myself entirely straitened, and now wholly without capital." He admitted that the tract of land he had received from the Crown was large, but added that his agricultural labours had been unproductive—a circumstance not much to be wondered at when it is borne in mind that his time was chiefly occupied in selling and portioning out the land. The Home Government responded by a grant of £400 sterling per annum. The pension thus conferred was not gratuitous, but by way of recompense for his services in locating settlers on the waste lands of the Crown. That he was entitled to such a recompense few, at the present day, will be found to deny. He was a father to his people, and, in the words of his biographer, "acted as the friend of the poor, industrious settler, whom he protected from the fangs of men in office who looked only to the fees."\*

In course of time the Colonel's place of abode at Port Talbot came to be a resort for distinguished visitors to Upper Canada, and the Lieutenant-Governors of the Province frequently resorted thither. The late Chief Justice Sir John Beverley Robinson was a frequent and an honoured guest at Castle Malahide; and Colonel Talbot, in his turn, generally availed himself of the hospitality of the Chief Justice during his annual visits to Little York. Among scores of other distinguished visitors may be mentioned the Duke of Richmond, Sir Peregrine Maitland, Lord Aylmer and Sir John Colborne. Mrs. Jameson also visited the spot during her sojourn in this country just before the rebellion, and published the most readable account of it that has yet appeared. Speaking of the Colonel himself, she says: "This remarkable man is now about sixty-five, perhaps more, but he does not look so much. In spite of his rustic dress, his good-

humoured, jovial, weather-beaten face, and the primitive simplicity, not to say rudeness, of his dwelling, he has in his features, air, and deportment, that *something* which stamps him gentleman. And that *something* which thirty-four years of solitude have not effaced, he derives, I suppose, from blood and birth—things of more consequence, when philosophically and philanthropically considered, than we are apt to allow. He must have been very handsome when young; his resemblance now to our royal family, particularly to the King, (William the Fourth,) is so very striking as to be something next to identity. Good-natured people have set themselves to account for this wonderful likeness in various ways, possible and impossible; but after a rigid comparison of dates and ages, and assuming all that latitude which scandal usually allows herself in these matters, it remains unaccountable. . . . I had always heard and read of him as the 'eccentric' Colonel Talbot. Of his eccentricity I heard much more than of his benevolence, his invincible courage, his enthusiasm, his perseverance; but perhaps, according to the worldly nomenclature, these qualities come under the general head of 'eccentricity,' when devotion to a favourite object cannot possibly be referred to self-interest. . . . Colonel Talbot's life has been one of persevering, heroic self-devotion to the completion of a magnificent plan, laid down in the first instance, and followed up with unflinching tenacity of purpose. For sixteen years he saw scarce a human being, except the few boors and blacks employed in clearing and logging his land: he himself assumed the blanket-coat and axe, slept upon the bare earth, cooked three meals a day for twenty woodsmen, cleaned his own boots, washed his own linen, milked his cows, churned the butter, and made and baked the bread. In this latter branch of household economy he became very expert, and

\* See "Life of Colonel Talbot," by Edward Ermatinger; p. 70.



still piques himself on it." Of the château itself and its immediate surroundings, she says: "It" (the château) "is a long wooden building, chiefly of rough logs, with a covered porch running along the south side. Here I found suspended, among sundry implements of husbandry, one of those ferocious animals of the feline kind, called here the cat-a-mountain, and by some the American tiger, or panther, which it more resembles. This one, which had been killed in its attack on the fold or poultry-yard, was at least four feet in length, and glared on me from the rafters above, ghastly and horrible. The interior of the house contains several comfortable lodging-rooms; and one really handsome one, the dining-room. There is a large kitchen with a tremendously hospitable chimney. Around the house stands a vast variety of outbuildings, of all imaginable shapes and sizes, and disposed without the slightest regard to order or symmetry. One of these is the very log hut which the Colonel erected for shelter when he first 'sat down in the bush,' four-and-thirty years ago, and which he is naturally unwilling to remove. Many of these outbuildings are to shelter the geese and poultry, of which he rears an innumerable quantity. Beyond these is the cliff, looking over the wide blue lake, on which I have counted six schooners at a time with their white sails; on the left is Port Stanley. Behind the house lies an open tract of land, prettily broken and varied, where large flocks of sheep and cattle were feeding—the whole enclosed by beautiful and luxuriant woods, through which runs the little creek or river. The farm consists of six hundred acres; but as the Colonel is not quite so active as he used to be, and does not employ a bailiff or overseer, the management is said to be slovenly, and not so productive as it might be. He has sixteen acres of orchard-ground, in which he has planted and reared with success all the common European fruits, as

apples, pears, plums, cherries, in abundance; but what delighted me beyond everything else was a garden of more than two acres, very neatly laid out and enclosed, and in which he evidently took exceeding pride and pleasure; it was the first thing he showed me after my arrival. It abounds in roses of different kinds, the cuttings of which he had brought himself from England in the few visits he had made there. Of these he gathered the most beautiful buds, and presented them to me with such an air as might have become Dick Talbot presenting a bouquet to Miss Jennings. We then sat down on a pretty seat under a tree, where he told me he often came to meditate. He described the appearance of the spot when he first came here, as contrasted with its present appearance, or we discussed the exploits of some of his celebrated and gallant ancestors, with whom my acquaintance was (luckily) almost as intimate as his own. Family and aristocratic pride I found a prominent feature in the character of this remarkable man. A Talbot of Malahide, of a family representing the same barony from father to son for six hundred years, he set, not unreasonably, a high value on his noble and unstained lineage; and, in his lonely position, the simplicity of his life and manners lent to these lofty and not unreal pretensions a kind of poetical dignity. . . . Another thing which gave a singular interest to my conversation with Colonel Talbot was the sort of indifference with which he regarded all the stirring events of the last thirty years. Dynasties rose and disappeared; kingdoms were passed from hand to hand like wine decanters; battles were lost and won;—he neither knew, nor heard, nor cared. No post, no newspaper brought to his forest-hut the tidings of victory and defeat, of revolutions of empires, or rumours of unsuccessful and successful war."

The faithful servant, Jeffery Hunter,

came in for a share of this clever woman's keen observation. "This honest fellow," she tells us, "not having forsworn female companionship, began to sigh after a wife—and like the good knight in Chaucer, he did

'Upon his bare knees pray God him to send  
A wife to last unto his life's end.'

So one morning he went and took unto himself the woman nearest at hand—one, of whom we must needs suppose that he chose her for her virtues, for most certainly it was not for her attractions. The Colonel swore at him for a fool; but, after a while, Jeffery, who is a favourite, smuggled his wife into the house; and the Colonel, whose increasing age renders him rather more dependent on household help, seems to endure very patiently this addition to his family, and even the presence of a white-headed chubby little thing, which I found running about without let or hindrance."

In politics Colonel Talbot was a Tory, but as a general rule he took no part in the election contests of his time. His servant Jeffery Hunter, however, who seems to have had a vote on his own account, was always despatched promptly to the polling-place to record his vote in favour of the Tory candidate. The Colonel was a Member of the Legislative Council, but he seldom or never attended the deliberations of that Body. During the Administration of Sir John Colborne, when the Liberals of Upper Canada fought the battles of Reform with such energy and vigour, the Colonel for a single campaign identified himself with the contest, and made what seems to have been rather an effective election speech on the platform at St. Thomas. He traced the history of the settlement, and referred to his own labours in a fashion which elicited tumultuous applause from the crowd. He deplored the spread of radical principles, and expressed his regret that some advocates of those principles had crept into the neigh-

bourhood. The meeting passed a loyal address to the Crown, which was dictated by Colonel Talbot himself. This, so far as is known, was the only political meeting ever attended by him in this Province.

The Colonel was nominally a member of the Church of England, and contributed liberally to its support, though, as may well be supposed, he was never eaten up by his zeal for episcopacy. By some people he was set down as a freethinker, and by others as a Roman Catholic. The fact is that the prevailing tone of his mind was not spiritual, and he gave little thought to matters theological. During the early years of the settlement, as we have seen, he was wont to read service to the assembled rustics on Sunday; but this custom was abandoned as soon as churches began to be accessible to the people of the neighbourhood; and after that time, though he was occasionally seen at church, he was not an habitual attendant at public worship. He was fond of good company, and liked to tell and listen to dubious stories "across the walnuts and the wine." A clergyman who officiated at a little church about five miles from Port Talbot was his frequent guest at dinner, until the Colonel's outrageous jokes and stories proved too much for the clerical idea of the eternal fitness of things. "It must," says his biographer, "have been rather a bold venture for a young clergyman to come in contact with a man of Colonel Talbot's wit and racy humour, and a man who would startle at the very idea of being priest ridden; in fact, who would be much more likely to saddle the priest. The reverend gentleman bore with him a long while, till at length finding that he was not making any progress with the old gentleman in a religious point of view—on the contrary, that his sallies of wit became more frequent and cutting—he left him to get to heaven without his assistance. Colonel Talbot was never pleased with himself for having said or done any-

thing to provoke the displeasure of his reverend guest, but being in the habit at table, after dinner, of smacking his lips over a glass of good port, and cracking jokes, which extorted from his guest a half approving smile, he was tempted to exceed the bounds which religious or even chaste conversation would prescribe, and came so near proving *in vino veritas*, that the reverend gentleman would never revisit him, although I believe it was Colonel Talbot's earnest desire that he should."

Bad habits, if not checked in season, have a tendency to grow worse. As the Colonel advanced in years his liking for strong drink increased to such an extent that the *in vino veritas* stage was, we fear, reached pretty often. To such a state of things his solitary life doubtless conduced. He had an iron constitution, however, and it does not appear that his intemperate habits during the evening of his life materially shortened his days. He lived long enough to see the prosperity of his settlement fully assured. For many years prior to his death it appears to have been his cherished desire to bequeath his large estate to one of the male descendants of the Talbot family, and with this view he invited one of his sister's sons, Mr. Julius Airey, to come over from England and reside with him at Port Talbot. This young gentleman accordingly came to reside there, but the dull, monotonous life he was obliged to lead, and the Colonel's eccentricities, were ill calculated to engage the affections of a youth just verging on manhood; and after rustivating, without companions or equals in either birth or education, for some time, he returned to England and relinquished whatever claims he might consider he had on his uncle. Some years later a younger brother of Julius, Colonel Airey, Military Secretary at the Horse Guards, ventured upon a similar experiment, and came out to Canada with his family to live at Port

Talbot. About this time the Colonel's health began seriously to fail, and his habits began to gain greater hold upon him than ever. As a necessary consequence he became crabbed and irritable. The uncle and nephew could not get on together. "The former," says his biographer, "had been accustomed for the greater portion of his life to suit the convenience of his domestics, and, in common with the inhabitants of the country, to dine at noon; the latter was accustomed to wait for the buglecall, till seven o'clock in the evening. Colonel Talbot could, on special occasions, accommodate himself to the habits of his guests, but to be regularly harnessed up for the mess every day was too much to expect from so old a man; no wonder he kicked in the traces. He soon came to the determination of keeping up a separate establishment, and another spacious mansion was erected adjoining Colonel Airey's, where he might, he thought, live as he pleased. But all would not do, the old bird had been disturbed in his nest, and he could not be reconciled." He determined to leave Canada, and to end his days in the Old World. He transferred the Port Talbot estate, valued at £10,000, together with 13,000 acres of land in the adjoining township of Aldborough, to Colonel Airey. This transfer, however, left more than half of his property in his own hands, and he was still a man of great wealth. Acting on his determination to leave Canada, he started, in his eightieth year, for Europe. Upon reaching London, only a day's journey from Port Talbot, he was prostrated by illness, and was confined to his bed for nearly a month. He rallied, however, and resumed his journey. In due time he reached London the Greater. He was accompanied on the voyage by Mr. George McBeth, the successor to the situation of Jeffery Hunter, who had died some years before. McBeth had gained complete ascendancy over the Colonel's failing mind. Being a young man of some education, and

a good deal of finesse, he was treated by his master as a companion rather than as a servant, and the latter merited his master's regard by nursing him with much care and attention.

Colonel Talbot remained in London somewhat more than a year, during which period, as also during his previous visits to England, he renewed old associations with the friend of his youth, the great Duke. He was often the latter's guest at Apsley House, and the stern old hero of a hundred fights delighted in his society. London life, however, was distasteful to Colonel Talbot, and, after giving it a fair trial, he once more bade adieu to society and repaired to Canada—always attended assiduously by George McBeth. Upon reaching the settlement he took lodgings for himself and his companion in the house of Jeffery Hunter's widow. Here, cooped up in a small room, on the outskirts of the magnificent estate which was no longer his own, he received occasional visits from his old friends. Colonel Airey, meanwhile, had rented the Port Talbot property to an English gentleman named Saunders, and had returned to his post at the Horse Guards in England. Mr. Saunders had several daughters, to one of whom George McBeth paid assiduous court, and whom he afterwards married. Upon his marriage he removed to London, accompanied by Colonel Talbot, who resided with him until his death, on the 6th of February, 1853. When the Colonel's

will was opened it was found that with the exception of an annuity of £20 to Jeffery Hunter's widow, all his vast estate, estimated at £50,000, had been left to George McBeth.

The funeral took place on the 9th. On the previous day—the 8th—the body was conveyed in a hearse from London to Fingal, on the way to Port Talbot, so as to be ready for interment on the following morning. By some culpable neglect or mismanagement it was placed for the night in the barn or granary of the local inn. The settlers were scandalized at this indignity, and one of them begged, with tears in his eyes, that the body might be removed to his house, which was close by. The undertaker, who is said to have been under the influence of liquor, declined to accede to this request, and the body remained all night in the barn. On the following morning it was replaced in the hearse and conveyed to Port Talbot, where it rested for a short time within the walls of Castle Malahide. A few attached friends from London and other parts of the settlement attended the coffin to its place of sepulture in the churchyard at Tyrconnel. The officiating clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Holman, read the service in a cutting wind, and the ceremony was ended. A plate on the oaken coffin bore the simple inscription :

THOMAS TALBOT,  
FOUNDER OF THE TALBOT SETTLEMENT,  
DIED 6TH FEBRUARY, 1853.







*A. L. Smith*

## THE HON. DAVID LAIRD,

*LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF THE NORTH-WEST TERRITORIES.*

THE HON. DAVID LAIRD is the fourth son of the late Hon. Alexander Laird, a Scottish farmer who, in the year 1819, emigrated from Renfrewshire to Prince Edward Island. The late Mr. Laird settled in Queen's County, about sixteen miles from Charlottetown, the capital of the Province, and devoted himself to agriculture. He was a man of high character and great influence, alike in political and social matters. For about sixteen years he represented the First District of Queen's County in the Local Assembly, and during one Parliamentary term of four years he was a member of the Executive Council. He was a colleague and supporter of the Hon. George Coles, who is called the father of Responsible Government in Prince Edward Island. He was one of the signatories to the petition forwarded by the Assembly to the Home Government in 1847, praying that Responsible Government might be conceded; and he had the satisfaction of sitting in the Assembly on the 25th of March, 1851, when Sir Alexander Bannerman, the Governor, announced that the prayer of the petition had been granted. He was also for many years one of the most active members of the Managing Committee of the Royal Agricultural Society of Prince Edward, an institution which did much for the advancement of agricultural industry in the Province, by encouraging the importation of improved stock, and by other similar operations.

The subject of this sketch was born at the paternal home, near the village of New Glasgow, Queen's County, in the year 1833. He was educated at the district school of his native settlement, and afterwards entered the Theological Seminary of the Presbyterian Church of Nova Scotia, which was then situated at Truro, in that Province. He completed his education at the Seminary, and soon afterwards embarked in journalism at Charlottetown, where he founded a newspaper called *The Patriot*. Under his editorship and business management this journal became, in the course of a few years, the leading organ of public opinion in Prince Edward Island. It advocated Liberal principles, and was conducted with much energy and ability. The editor had inherited Liberal ideas from his father, and spoke and wrote on behalf of them with great effect. After a time he became estranged from the leader of the Liberal Party, the chief cause of estrangement arising from the latter's having lent his countenance to some proceedings tending to exclude the Bible from the Common Schools. All minor causes of controversy, however, were cast into the shade by the great question of Confederation. After the close of the Quebec Conference in October, 1864, Mr. Laird took a firm stand against the terms of the scheme agreed upon by the delegates, in so far as they related to his native Province. He assigned as his principal reasons for adopt-

ing this course the fact that the terms contained no proposal for the settlement of the Land Question, which had long been a sore grievance with the tenantry of the island; and the further fact that no provision was made for the construction of public works, although the island could be called upon to contribute its quota of taxation towards the Intercolonial Railway, the canals, and the Pacific Railway. He took an active part in the promotion of sanitary and other local improvements, and was for some years a member of the Charlottetown City Council. His first entry into Parliamentary life took place in 1871. The then-existing Government, under the leadership of the Hon. James Collidge Pope (the present Minister of Marine and Fisheries in the Dominion Government), had carried a measure for the construction of the Prince Edward Island Railway, running nearly the entire length of the island. This project Mr. Laird had opposed, on the ground that it should have been first submitted to the people at the polls, and also because he regarded the undertaking as beyond the resources of the Province. The Government, however, had carried the Bill providing for the construction of the road through the House during the previous session, and the surveyors and Commissioners had been appointed. The Chairman of the Commissioners, the Hon. James Duncan, represented the constituency of Belfast in the Legislative Assembly, and was obliged to return to his constituents for re-election after accepting office. Mr. Laird offered himself as a candidate in opposition to the Government nominee. His candidature was successful. The Commissioner was defeated, and Mr. Laird secured a seat in the Assembly. A good deal of dissatisfaction had been excited by the proceedings of the Local Government in connection with the construction of the road, the result being that Mr. Pope, when he next met the House, found he had lost the confidence of the ma-

jority, and being defeated, he dissolved the House and appealed to the country. The appeal was disastrous to his policy, a majority of the members returned being hostile to his Government. Among these was Mr. Laird, who was elected a second time for Belfast. A new Government was formed with Mr. R. P. Haythorne as Premier. During the following autumn Mr. Laird accepted office in this Government, and was sworn in as a Member of the Executive Council in November, 1872. Finding that if the railway were proceeded with on the credit of Prince Edward Island alone, the Provincial finances would be seriously embarrassed, the new Ministers responded favourably to an invitation from Ottawa to reconsider the question of Union. Mr. Laird formed one of the delegation which proceeded to Ottawa and negotiated terms of Union with the Dominion Government. After the return of the delegates the Local House was dissolved in order that the terms agreed upon might be submitted to the people. A good deal of finesse was practised by the Opposition, and various side issues were imported into the election contest. The result was the return of a majority hostile to Mr. Haythorne's Ministry, and Mr. Pope again succeeded to the reins of Government. Under his auspices the terms of Union were slightly modified, and Prince Edward Island entered Confederation.

Mr. Laird had meanwhile succeeded to the leadership of the Liberal Party. The House did not divide, however, on the question of Confederation, and both Parties concurred in supporting the measure. Mr. Laird resigned his seat in the Local Legislature, and offered himself as a candidate for the House of Commons for the electoral district of Queen's County. He was returned by a large majority, and on the opening of the second session of the second Parliament of the Dominion, in October, 1873, he took his

seat in the House of Commons at Ottawa. The Pacific Scandal disclosures followed, and Sir John A. Macdonald's Government made way for that of the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie. In the new Administration Mr. Laird accepted the portfolio of Minister of the Interior, and was sworn into office on the 7th of November. Upon returning to his constituents in Queen's County he was returned by acclamation. He was again returned by acclamation at the general election of 1874. He retained his office of Minister of the Interior until the 7th of October, 1876, when he was appointed by the Governor-General to the Lieutenant-Governorship of the North-West Territories. This position he has ever since filled with the best results to the Dominion. During his tenure of office as Minister of the Inte-

rior he carried several important measures through Parliament, and—in the summer of 1874—effected an important Treaty with the Indians of the North-West, whereby he secured to the Crown the possession of a tract of 75,500 square miles in extent, and thus guaranteed the peaceable possession of a large portion of the route of the Canada Pacific Railway and its accompanying telegraph lines.

In 1864 Mr. Laird married Mary Louisa, second daughter of the late Mr. Thomas Owen, who was for many years Postmaster-General of Prince Edward Island. An elder brother of the Lieutenant-Governor, the Hon. Alexander Laird, held office in the late Local Government of Prince Edward Island, and at present represents the Second District of Prince, in the Local Assembly.



## THE HON. CHARLES E. B. DE BOUCHERVILLE.

THE Bouchers and De Bouchervilles for over two hundred years have played no unimportant part in the history of Canada. Lieutenant-General Pierre Boucher, Sieur de Grobois, Governor of Three Rivers in 1653, the founder of the Seignior of Boucherville, and a man of great influence in his day, was one of the most noted members of the family. The late Hon. P. Boucher de Boucherville, for many years a Legislative Councillor of Lower Canada, was the father of the subject of this sketch, who was born at Boucherville, Province of Quebec, in 1820. He was educated at St. Sulpice College, Montreal. He subsequently went to Paris, pursued his studies in the medical profession there, and graduated with high honours. He has been married twice, first to Miss Susanne Morrogh, daughter of Mr. R. L. Morrogh, Advocate, of Montreal; and after her death, to Miss C. Luissier, of Varennes. In 1861 he was elected to the House of Assembly for the county of Chambly. He continued to represent this constituency until 1867, when he entered the Legislative Council, and became a member of Mr. Chauveau's Ministry, with the office of Speaker of the Council, which position he held until February, 1873. On the reconstruction of the Cabinet, September 22nd, 1874, he was entrusted with the formation of a Ministry. This duty he accomplished successfully, taking for himself the portfolio of Secretary and Registrar, and

Minister of Public Instruction. On the 27th January, 1876, he changed his portfolio for that of Agriculture and Public Works. In February, 1879, he was called to the Senate, an honour which he accepted without resigning his seat in the Legislative Council.

The De Boucherville Ministry remained in power until the 4th of March, 1878, when it was summarily dismissed by the Hon. Luc Letellier de St. Just, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, for reasons which appeared to him to be just. The facts with reference to this matter have been detailed in the sketch of the life of Mr. Letellier, contained in the first volume of this work. On the refusal of Mr. De Boucherville to name a successor, Mr. Letellier called in the Hon. Henri Gustave Joly of Lotbinière, and invited him to form a Ministry. In October, 1879, the ex-Premier and his friends succeeded in defeating the Liberal Government. A Conservative Ministry was formed, in whose councils, however, Mr. De Boucherville has taken no part, though his efforts to drive from power the Liberal Administration were conspicuously displayed in the Upper Chamber of the Province. He is a good speaker, precise, moderate and adroit. He is skilful in defence and equally skilful in attack. His administrative capacity is considerable, and the duties of the several offices which he has held at various intervals, have been ably and industriously performed.







*L. M. the*

## THE REV. SAMUEL NELLES, D.D., LL.D.,

*PRESIDENT OF VICTORIA UNIVERSITY, COBOURG.*

DR. NELLES'S life, like that of most men of purely scholastic pursuits, has been comparatively uneventful, and does not form a very fruitful field for biographical purposes. It has, however, been an eminently useful one, and has been attended with results most beneficial to the educational establishment with which his name has long been associated, and over which he has presided for a continuous period of thirty years. He is of German descent, on both the paternal and maternal sides. His paternal grandparents emigrated from Germany to the State of New York sometime during the last century, and settled in the historic valley of the Mohawk, where some of their descendants still reside. There Dr. Nelles's father, the late Mr. William Nelles, was born, and there he passed the early years of his life. He married Miss Mary Hardy, who was also of German stock on the mother's side, and was born in the State of Pennsylvania. By this lady he had a numerous family, the eldest son being the subject of this sketch. The parents emigrated from New York State to Upper Canada soon after the close of the War of 1812-15, and devoted themselves to farming pursuits. The Doctor was born at the family homestead, in the quiet little village of Mount Pleasant—known to the Post Office Department as Mohawk—in what is now the township of Brantford, in the county of Brant, about five miles south-west of the present

city of Brantford, on the 17th of October, 1823. At the present day, the schools of Mount Pleasant will bear comparison with those of many places of much larger population; but fifty years ago, when young Samuel Nelles was in attendance there, they were like most other schools in the rural districts of Upper Canada—that is to say, they afforded no facilities for anything beyond a very rudimentary educational training. Such as they were, however, they furnished the only means of instruction at his command until he had entered upon his seventeenth year. Previous to that time he had lived at home, attending school and assisting his father in farm work. He had, however, displayed great fondness for study, and had, by dint of his natural ability and steady application, made much greater progress than could have been made by any boy who was not possessed by an ardent thirst for knowledge. His parents accordingly resolved that he should have an opportunity of following out the natural bent of his mind. In 1839 he was placed at Lewiston Academy, in the State of New York, where he spent an industrious year, and where he had for a tutor the brilliant, witty and humorous John Godfrey Saxe. Mr. Saxe was not then known to the world as a poet, but he was an accomplished philologist, and was reading for the Bar. He had just graduated at Middlebury College, Vermont, and was teaching *belles-lettres* in the Lewiston

Academy contemporaneously with the prosecution of his legal studies. In October, 1840, young Nelles transferred himself to an academy at Fredonia, in Chautauqua county, N.Y., where he remained ten months. In the following October (1841) he entered the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, at Lima, N.Y., where he devoted his time chiefly to Classics, Mathematics, English Literature and Criticism. Having spent a profitable year at Lima, he entered Victoria College, Cobourg—which was then under the Presidency of the Rev. Egerton Ryerson—in the autumn of 1842. He was one of the first two matriculated students at the institution, which had just been incorporated as a University. After an Arts course of two years at Victoria College, and a year spent in study at home, he attended for some time at the University of Middletown, Connecticut, where he graduated as B.A. in 1846. He then spent a year as a teacher in Canada, and took charge of the Newburgh Academy, in the county of Lennox. In June, 1847, he entered the ministry of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and was placed in charge of a congregation at Port Hope, where he remained for a year. He was then transferred to the old Adelaide Street Church, Toronto, where he laboured for two years. Thence he was transferred to London, but had only resided there about three months when, in the month of September, 1850, he was appointed President of Victoria College. This important and responsible position he has held ever since.

At the time of his taking office, the institution was by no means in a flourishing condition. It was carried on under circumstances of great difficulty and embarrassment, and had a competent administrator not been found to take charge of it, its future would have been very problematical. An improvement in its condition, however, was perceptible from the time when Mr. Nelles took the management. It has continued to

prosper ever since, and has long ago taken rank among the most noteworthy educational institutions in the Dominion. At the time of Professor Nelles's appointment there was only a single Faculty—Arts—and the attendance was very small. The teachers were only five in number. The Professor's vigorous administration soon effected a marked change for the better. In 1854 the Faculty of Medicine was added. It at first embraced only one medical college, which was presided over for many years by the late Dr. Rolph. In process of time a second institution, L'École de Médecine et de Chirurgie, Montreal, became affiliated, and still continues to hold the same relationship to the University. A Law Faculty was added in 1862, and in 1872 a Faculty of Theology.

When Professor Nelles became President he at the same time became Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy, Logic, and the Evidences of Religion. These subjects he has continued to teach ever since, with the addition, since 1872, of Homiletics. He has devoted his life to the task of building up the institution, and has been ably seconded by the staff of teachers whom he has from time to time gathered about him. Until comparatively recent times there was no endowment fund, and the College had to depend for its support solely on tuition fees, on the annual contributions of the ministers and people of the Wesleyan Methodist Body, and on a Parliamentary grant which Victoria College, in common with other denominational schools, had been wont to receive. After Confederation, all grants to denominational colleges were discontinued, and Victoria College was left almost entirely unprovided for. At a meeting of the Methodist Conference it was proposed by President Nelles that an appeal should be made to the people for contributions to an endowment fund. The proposal was adopted by the Conference, and the Rev. Dr. Punshon, who was then resident in Canada, took an

active personal interest in the movement. He contributed \$3,000 out of his own pocket, and made a personal tour through part of Ontario, holding public meetings, whereby a sum of \$50,000 was secured. Several other Methodist ministers followed his example, and the fund steadily increased. In 1873, however, the amount was still insufficient, and the Rev. Joshua H. Johnson was appointed by the Conference to make further collections. Mr. Johnson entered upon his task, and pursued it with great vigour. His efforts were supplemented by a munificent bequest of \$30,000 from the late Mr. Edward Jackson, of Hamilton. The requisite amount was eventually obtained, and the future of Victoria College secured.

The erection of Faraday Hall, at a cost of \$25,000, chiefly for Scientific purposes, marks a new epoch in the history of Victoria College. This Hall was formally opened on the 29th of May, 1878. Dr. Haanel, a distinguished German Professor, was placed in charge of the scientific department, and the results of his teaching are already apparent in an awakened interest in scientific matters displayed by the students of the College.

Upon the whole, Dr. Nelles may well be pardoned if he looks back upon his thirty years' Presidency of Victoria College with a considerable degree of complacency. To

him, more than to anyone else, is due its present state of prosperity and enlarged efficiency. He has also taken a warm interest in educational matters unconnected with the College, and his influence is perceptibly felt in all the local schools. He was for two successive years elected President of the Teachers' Association of Ontario, and his views on all matters pertaining to public instruction are held in high respect.

Dr. Nelles was chosen a delegate to represent the Canadian Conference at the General Methodist Conference held at Philadelphia in 1864, at the New Brunswick Conference of 1866, and at the English Wesleyan Conference held at Newcastle in 1873. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the University of Queen's College, Kingston, in 1860. His Doctor's degree in Law was conferred upon him in 1873 by the University of Victoria College. He is the author of a popular text-book on Logic, and has frequently contributed to periodical literature. He enjoys high repute as a lecturer, more especially on educational subjects; and his sermons, some of which have been published, are said to be of an exceptionally high order.

On the 3rd of July, 1851, he married Miss Mary B. Wood, daughter of the Rev. Enoch Wood, of Toronto, by whom he has a family of five children.



## THE HON. WILLIAM HUME BLAKE.

THE late Chancellor Blake, one of the most distinguished jurists that ever sat on the Canadian Bench, was a member of an Irish family, known as the Blakes of Cashelgrove, in the county of Galway. The family was well connected, and stood high among the county magnates. Sometime about the middle of the last century, Dominick Edward Blake, its chief representative, married the Hon. Miss Netterville, daughter of Lord Netterville, of Drogheda. After her death, he married a second wife, who was a daughter of Sir Joseph Hoare, Baronet, of Annabella, in the county of Cork. By this lady he had four sons, one of whom, christened Dominick Edward, after his father, took orders as a clergyman of the Church of England, and became Rector and Rural Dean of Kiltegan and Loughbrickland. This gentleman married Miss Anne Margaret Hume, eldest daughter of Mr. William Hume, of Humewood, M.P. for the county of Wicklow. During the progress of the rebellion of 1798, Mr Hume sent his children to Dublin for safety, and took personal command of a corps of yeomanry raised in his county. He fell a victim to his loyalty, and was shot near his own residence at Humewood by some rebels of whom he was in pursuit. Lord Charlemont, in a published letter, alluded to this deplorable event as "the murder of Hume, the friend and favourite of his country," and characterized it as an "example of atrocity which exceeded all that went before it."

William Hume Blake, the subject of this memoir, was the grandson and namesake of the unfortunate gentleman above referred to, and was one of the fruits of the marriage of his father, the Rev. D. E. Blake, to Miss Hume. He was born at the Rectory, at Kiltegan, County Wicklow, on the 10th of March, 1809. He was the second son of his parents, his elder brother, Dominick Edward, being named in honour of his father and paternal grandfather. The elder brother emulated his father's example, and became a clergyman of the Church of England. The younger, after receiving his education at Trinity College, Dublin, studied surgery under Surgeon-General Sir Philip Crampton. Surgery, however, was not much to his taste. The accompaniments of that profession—notably the coarse jokes and experiments which he was daily called upon to encounter in the dissecting-room—proved at last so repulsive to his nature that he abandoned surgery altogether, and entered upon a course of theological study with a view to entering the Church. His studies had not proceeded far, however, before he and his elder brother determined to emigrate to Canada. This determination was carried out in the summer of 1832. A short time before leaving his native land, the younger brother married his cousin, Miss Catharine Hume, the granddaughter—as he himself was the grandson—of the William Hume whose tragical death has already been recorded. This lady, who

shared alike the struggles and triumphs of her distinguished husband till the close of his earthly career, still survives.

The Blake brothers were induced to emigrate to this country, partly because their prospects at home were not particularly bright, and partly in consequence of the strong inducements held out by the then Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, Sir John Colborne. The representations of Major Jones, the elder brother's father-in-law, doubtless contributed something to the result. The Major was a retired officer who had served in this country during the war of 1812-'13-'14, and had taken part in the battles of Queenston Heights and Lundy's Lane. He was fond of fighting his battles over again by his own fireside and that of his son-in-law. He was never weary of enlarging on the beauty and primitive wildness of Canadian scenery, the pleasures and freedom from conventionality of a life spent in the backwoods, and the brilliant prospects awaiting young men of courage, energy, endurance, and ability, in the wilds of Upper Canada. The Blake brothers were Irishmen, and were gifted with the national vividness of imagination. They doubtless pictured to themselves the delights of "a lodge in some vast wilderness," where game of all sorts was abundant, and where game laws had no existence. They had of course no adequate conception of the struggles and trials incident to pioneer life. They were not alone in their notions about Canada. Many of their friends and acquaintances about this time became imbued with a desire to emigrate, and upon taking counsel together they found that there were enough of them to form a small colony by themselves. Having made all necessary arrangements they chartered a vessel—the *Ann*, of Halifax—and sailed for the St. Lawrence in the month of July, 1832. Among the friends and relations of the brothers Blake embarked on board were their mother, who

had been left a widow; their sister and her husband, the late Archdeacon Brough; the late Mr. Justice Connor; the Rev. Benjamin Cronyn, late Bishop of Huron; and the Rev. Mr. Palmer, Archdeacon of Huron. After a six weeks' voyage they reached the mouth of the St. Lawrence, whence by slow degrees they made their way to Little York, as the Upper Canadian capital was then called. Here they remained until the following spring, when they divided their forces. Some of them remained in York; others—including Mr. Connor and Mr. Brough—proceeded northward to the township of Oro, on Lake Simcoe; and others settled on the Niagara peninsula. The elder Blake had meanwhile been appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor to a Rectory in the township of Adelaide, and there he accordingly pitched his tent. His brother, the subject of this sketch, purchased a farm in the same part of the country, at a place on Bear Creek—now called Sydenham River—near the present site of the village of Katesville, or Mount Hope, in the county of Middlesex. He then had an opportunity of realizing the full delights of a life in the Canadian backwoods. "With whatever romantic ideas of the delights of such a life Mr. Hume Blake had determined on making Canada his home," says a contemporary Canadian author, "they were soon dispelled by the rough experiences of the reality. The settler in the remotest section of Ontario to-day has no conception of the struggles and hardships that fell to the lot of men who, accustomed to all the refinements of life, found themselves cut off from all traces of civilization in a land, since settled and cultivated, but then so wild that between what are now populous cities there existed only an Indian trail through the forest. Mr. Blake was not a man to be easily discouraged, but soon found that his talents were being wasted in the wilderness. In after years he was fond of telling of the

rude experiences of life in the bush, and among other incidents how that he had, on one occasion, walked to the blacksmith's shop before mentioned to obtain a supply of harrow-pins, and, finding them too heavy to carry, had fastened them to a chain, which he put round his neck, and so dragged them home through the woods."

It was during the residence of the family at Bear Creek that the eldest son, Edward, was born,\* but he was not destined to receive his educational training amid such surroundings. While he was still an infant the family removed to Toronto. A life in the backwoods had been tried, and was found to be unsuited to the genius and ambition of a man like William Hume Blake. He had tried surgery, divinity, and agriculture, and had not taken kindly to any of those pursuits. He now resolved to attempt the law, and commenced his legal studies in the office of the late Mr. Washburn, a well-known lawyer in those days. During the troubles of 1837 he was, we believe, for a short time paymaster of a battalion, but fortunately there was no occasion for his active services. In 1838 he was called to the Bar of Upper Canada, and was not long in making his way to a foremost position. His rivals at the Bar were among the foremost counsel who have ever practised in this Province, and included Mr. (afterwards Chief Justice) Draper, Mr. (afterwards Judge) Sullivan, Mr. Henry John Boulton, Mr. (now Chief Justice) Hagarty, Robert Baldwin, Henry Eccles, and John Hillyard Cameron. Mr. Blake soon proved his ability to hold his own against all comers. He enjoyed some personal advantages which stood him in good stead, both while he was fighting his way and afterwards. His tall, handsome

person, and fine open face, his felicitous language, and bold manly utterance gained him at once the full attention of both Court and Jury; and his vigorous grasp of the whole case under discussion, his acute, logical dissection of the evidence, and the thorough earnestness with which he always threw himself into his client's case, swept everything before them. In the days when such men as Draper, Sullivan, Baldwin and Eccles were at the Bar, it was something to stand among the foremost. Mr. Blake became associated in business with Mr. Joseph C. Morrison—now one of the Judges of the Court of Queen's Bench—and some years later, his relative, the late Dr. Connor, who in 1863 became one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, entered the firm. Business poured in, and the number of Mr. Blake's briefs increased in almost geometrical proportion. His arguments were of due weight with the judges of those times, but with juries his force was irresistible. Many incidents have been related of his forensic triumphs. Among other cases recorded by the writer already quoted from, that of *Kerby vs. Lewis* occupies a conspicuous place. The question at issue was Mr. Kerby's right to monopolize a ferry communication between Fort Erie and some point on the American shore. This right the defendant contested, and employed Mr. Blake to conduct his case. The judges appear to have leaned strongly to the side of the plaintiff, and granted a succession of new trials, as, on each occasion, Mr. Blake's telling appeals to their sympathy with the defendant, as the champion of free intercourse between the two countries, extorted from the juries a verdict in favour of his client. It is said that the Court finally refused to grant any further new trials in sheer hopelessness of any jury being found to reverse the original finding.

Another proof of his energy and ingenuity was given in the Webb arson case, which made a considerable noise at the time. Webb

\* A sketch of the life of Edward Blake appears in Vol. I. of the present series. Since that sketch was published the subject of it has succeeded Mr. Mackenzie as leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons.

was the owner of a shoe store in Toronto. Having on more than one occasion obtained compensation from fire insurance companies for losses he had sustained, suspicion was excited against him, and, on another fire occurring, the companies decided on prosecuting. Webb retained Mr. Blake. The theory of the defence was that a stove-pipe from the adjoining store, which connected with Webb's premises, had become heated, and had ignited some "rubbers" hanging in the vicinity. The prosecution denied that "rubbers" were combustible in any such sense as the defence represented. To put his theory beyond a doubt, Mr. Blake, on the evening before the trial, had set his two boys, Edward and Samuel, to look up every piece of information they could obtain from encyclopædias or other sources as to the properties of rubber. Then an old pair of "rubbers" was procured, experiments were engaged in, and both father and sons were occupied during the greater part of the night in their investigations, to the no small discomfort of the other members of the household. When the trial came on next day, after the case for the prosecution had been presented, Mr. Blake began his defence. He dissected the prosecutor's evidence with an amazing fund of irony and sarcasm, and requested the jury to place as little reliance on the general testimony for the prosecution as they would soon do on the theory of "rubbers" being non-combustible. Then a candle and a pair of old "rubbers" were produced; a few strips cut from the latter were held in the flame, and the interested crowd of spectators saw them burn. The jury accepted this as sufficient, at all events, to cast doubts on the whole case against the prisoner, and Webb was acquitted.

The "Markham gang," as they were called, are still well remembered by the older inhabitants of Toronto and the adjoining country. In several of the prosecutions

arising out of the outrages of the gang, Mr. Blake was defending counsel, and invested the defence with additional interest, in the eyes of the legal profession, by raising the question of the admissibility of the evidence of an accomplice. Another case which showed the earnestness and conscientiousness of Mr. Blake, who prosecuted, was the trial of two persons—a man named McDermott and a girl named Grace Marks—charged with the murder of Mr. Kinnear and his housekeeper, near Richmond Hill, in the year 1843.\* Not content with second-hand information, the hard-working lawyer devoted the only holiday which intervened between the committal of the prisoners and the trial to a careful and minute examination of the house and premises where the murder had occurred, so that in going into court he had the most perfect familiarity with every detail connected with the crime. The prisoners were convicted; the man suffered the extreme penalty of the law, and the woman, who was reprieved, was only liberated from the Penitentiary after an incarceration of twenty years. No man could more readily seize hold of the salient points of a case presented to him; few could make so much out of a small and apparently insignificant point; but no one ever made the business before him the subject of more patient study or more exhaustive attention. Honourable and high-minded himself, he sought to inspire those about him with the same feelings. He endeavoured at all times to encourage a gentlemanly bearing in the young men who studied under him, and would tolerate nothing inconsistent with perfect fairness and honesty in transacting the business of the office.

Mr. Blake and his partners were all active members of the Liberal Party. In the early contests for Municipal Institutions, National

\* A full account of this interesting case will be found in Mrs. Moodie's "Life in the Clearings, *versus* the Bush."



Education, Law Reform and all progressive measures, they took an earnest part—and in the struggle with Lord Metcalfe and his Tory abettors for the establishment of British Parliamentary Government in Canada, they did excellent service to the popular cause. Mr. Blake, at the general election of 1844, was the Reform candidate for the second Riding of York—now the county of Peel—but was defeated by a narrow majority on the second day of polling by his Tory opponent, Mr. George Duggan. A little later, he contested unsuccessfully the county of Simcoe, in opposition to the Hon. W. B. Robinson. At the general election of 1847, while absent in England, he was returned by a large majority for the East Riding of York—now the county of Ontario. The result of that election was the entire overthrow of the Conservative Government, and the accession of the Liberal Party to power, under Messrs. Baldwin and Lafontaine, on the 10th of March, 1848. Mr. Blake became Solicitor-General under the new arrangement, and was duly reelected for East York. Then followed the struggle over the famous Rebellion Losses Bill. In that contest Mr. Blake took an active part in support of Lord Elgin, who was so outrageously treated by the Opposition leaders in Parliament, and by the mob of Montreal that followed in their wake. For his powerful advocacy of the Governor-General, and his seathing diatribes against the tactics of the Opposition, he was fiercely denounced by the Conservative leaders. So far was this denunciation carried that a hostile meeting between Mr. Blake and Mr. Macdonald—the present Sir John A. Macdonald—was only prevented by the interference of the Speaker of the House. The Opposition press, without the slightest justification, published articles in which the writers professed to believe that Mr. Blake was wanting in courage, and afraid to meet his antagonist in the field. The *Globe*, which was the organ of the Govern-

ment in those days, replied in a spirit which did it honour. In an article written by the late Mr. Brown himself, and published in the *Globe* on the 28th of March, 1849, we find these words: "The repeated insinuations against the courage of Mr. Blake, to use the ordinary phrase, are as untrue as they are base and ungenerous. We are quite aware of all the circumstances of what was so near leading to one of those transactions called affairs of honour. We know, and we state it with regret, that there was, on Mr. Blake's part, no wish to shrink from the consequences of the intended affair, but a great anxiety to meet it. We would have thought it far more creditable to him, and far more becoming the station he holds in the councils of the Province, if he had exhibited that higher courage which would shrink from being concerned in an affair which, however it may be glossed over by the sophistry and the practice of the world, is a crime of the deepest dye against the law of God and the well-being of society."

The Court of Chancery for Upper Canada had been for years a mark for scorn and derision on account of the personal deficiencies of Mr. Vice-Chancellor Jameson, and the lack of organization in the whole Chancery system. The Baldwin-Lafontaine Government undertook the reform of the Court, increased the number of Judges to three, and gave it the improved system of procedure which has earned for the Court its present efficiency and popularity. When the measure became law, the question arose as to who should be appointed to the seats on the Bench that had been created. There was but one answer in the profession. Mr. Blake was universally pointed out as the man best fitted for the post of Chancellor. He accepted the Chancellorship of Upper Canada on the 30th of September, 1849, which he continued to fill until the 18th of March, 1862, when failing health compelled him to retire. There were not wanting political



opponents who declared that Mr. Blake had created the office that he might fill it; but all who knew the man and the position in which he stood were aware that it was with extreme reluctance he accepted the place. As his great judicial talents came to be recognized the voice of the slanderer ceased, and the services which he rendered on the Bench will, we doubt not, be now heartily acknowledged by all parties. Mr. Jameson for a short time continued to sit on the Bench as Vice-Chancellor, side by side with Mr. Blake. In the month of December, 1850, he was permitted to retire on a pension of £750 a year.

Mr. Blake, while at the Bar, held for a number of years the position of Professor of Law in the University of Toronto, but resigned it when he became Solicitor-General. He took a deep interest in all the affairs of the University, of which he was for a long time the able and popular Chancellor.

Afflicted with gout in its most distressing form, Mr. Blake, after his retirement from the Bench, sought relief from his sufferings in milder climes. He returned to Canada in 1869, but it was evident that his end was not far distant. He died in Toronto, on the 17th of November, 1870. The late Chancellor Vankoughnet paid an

eloquent tribute to his memory. "With an intellect fitting him to grasp more readily than most men the whole of a case," said Mr. Vankoughnet, "he was yet most patient and painstaking in the investigation of every case heard before him. He never spared himself; but was always most careful that no suitor should suffer wrong through any lack of diligence on his part. He had, moreover—what every Equity judge should have—a high appreciation of the duties and functions of the Court—of the mission, if I may so term it, of a Court of Equity in this country: not to adjudicate drily upon the case before the Court, but so to expound the principles of Equity Law as to teach men to deal justly and equitably between themselves. I have reason to believe that such expositions of the principles upon which this Court acts have had a salutary influence upon the country; and Mr. Blake, in the able and lucid judgments delivered by him, contributed largely to this result. He always bore in mind that to which the present Lord Chancellor of England gave expression in one of his judgments—'The standard by which parties are tried here, either as trustees or corporations, or in various other relations which may be suggested, is a standard, I am thankful to say, higher than the standard of the world.'"

## THE REV. ALEXANDER TOPP, D.D.

THE life of the late Dr. Topp, like the lives of most members of his sacred calling, was comparatively uneventful. He was born at Sheriffnall, a farm-house near the historic old town of Elgin, in Morayshire, Scotland, in the year 1815. He was educated at the Elgin Academy, the present representative of the old Grammar School of the burgh, and an establishment of much local repute. Thence, in his fifteenth year, he passed to King's College, Aberdeen—an institution affiliated with the University—where he passed through a very creditable course, winning one of the highest scholarships, and retaining it for four years. In 1836, immediately upon attaining his majority, he received a license to preach, and was appointed assistant to the minister of one of the churches in Elgin. This minister soon afterwards died, leaving the pastorate vacant. The abilities and zeal of his young assistant had made themselves recognized, and it was thought desirable that the latter should succeed to the vacant charge. The appointment was hedged in with certain restrictions, and was at the disposal of Government. A petition from the congregation and from the Town Council was successful, and Mr. Topp was inducted into the charge. Upon the disruption in 1843 he seceded from the Establishment, and carried over with him nearly the entire congregation, which erected a new church and manse for him. He continued in this charge until

1852, when he removed to Edinburgh, having accepted a pressing call from the Roxburgh Church there. Here he continued to minister for about six years, during which period his congregation increased to such an extent as to render the accommodation insufficient. A project for erecting a new and larger church was set on foot, but before it had been fully matured Mr. Topp had accepted a call from the congregation of Knox Church, Toronto. This was in 1858. Two years before that date he had received a pressing call from the same quarter, which he had then thought proper to decline. At the time of entering upon his charge in Toronto the membership of Knox Church was only about three hundred. Under his ministry there was a steadily perceptible increase, and at the time of his death the membership was in the neighbourhood of seven hundred. His abilities commanded recognition beyond the limits of his own congregation, and he steadily won his way to position and influence in the community. In 1868 he was elected Moderator of the General Assembly of the Canada Presbyterian Church, and thus afforded the first instance of a unanimous nomination by the various Presbyteries to that office. He took a prominent part in the movement to bring about the Union between the Canada Presbyterian Church and the Church of Scotland, and the successful realization of that project was in no small degree due to his

exertions. In 1876 he was elected Moderator to the General Assembly of the United Church. His doctor's degree was conferred upon him in 1870 by the University of Aberdeen, where he had been so successful a student forty years previously.

For several years prior to his death Dr. Topp's constitution had given unmistakable symptoms of having become seriously impaired. In the autumn of 1877 his physicians acquainted him with the fact that he was suffering from a mortal disease—organic disease of the heart—but it was not supposed that the malady had made such progress as to endanger his life for some years to come. In the early summer of 1879 he paid a visit to his native land, and of course spent some time in Elgin, renewing the pleasant associations of his youth. He received many pressing overtures to preach, but the state of his health formed a sufficient excuse for his declining. One Sunday, however, contrary to the advice of a local medical practitioner, he consented to occupy the pulpit, and preached a long and vigorous sermon to his old congregation. His audience was very large, and his nervous system was naturally wrought up to a high pitch. It is believed that his efforts on that occasion materially shortened his life. Immediately after his return to his home in Toronto he sent in his resignation as pastor of Knox Church, but it had not been accepted ere the shades of death closed around him.

The end came more suddenly than had been anticipated. He passed away on the 6th of October, 1879, while reclining on a sofa in the house of one of his parishioners. His death was very calm, and apparently free from all pain. He left behind him a name which will long be borne in affectionate remembrance by the members of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. He was kind and gentle in his demeanour, and was loved the most by them who knew him best. At the time of his death he had been pastor of Knox Church for more than twenty-one years, during the greater part of which he had laboured assiduously in all the various fields connected with his sacred calling. He was open-handed in his charities, and was an invaluable consoler in the sick-room. He literally died in harness, for death came upon him while he was paying a pastoral visit to a member of his congregation.

The *Canada Presbyterian*, which may be presumed to reflect the opinions of Canadian Presbyterians generally, concluded an obituary notice written immediately after his death in the following words: "The name of Dr. Topp will never be forgotten in this country. While we regret that he has so suddenly been called away, we rejoice that in his case there are left to us so many happy remembrances of a useful and honourable career, and that he has bequeathed to the youthful ministry of the Church the example of a brave and faithful servant of Christ."

## THE HON. HENRI GUSTAVE JOLY.

SINCE Confederation the Hon. Mr. Joly has occupied a prominent position in the politics of the Province of Quebec. His high morality, integrity of character, and fine social qualities, have created for him a reputation which it is the lot of few public men to enjoy. He is conspicuous in the history of Quebec as the instrument through whose exertions the Liberal Party were restored to power for the first time since the Union. He is also noteworthy as being the Minister on whom devolved the office of selecting a Government to succeed the De Boucherville Administration, upon its dismissal by Mr. Letellier in the month of March, 1878.

He was born in France on the 5th of December, 1829, and is the son of the late Gaspard Pierre Gustave Joly, Seigneur of Lotbinière, and Julie Christine, daughter of the late Hon. M. E. G. A. Chartier de Lotbinière, who was Speaker of the Quebec Assembly from 1794 until May, 1797, and was afterwards a prominent member of the Legislative Council. Mr. Joly received a liberal education at Paris, and while yet very young removed with his parents to Canada, settling in Lotbinière. Having chosen the law for a profession, he devoted five years to legal studies, and in the month of March, 1855, he was called to the Bar of Lower Canada. He first entered political life in 1861, when he was returned to the Canadian House of Assembly for the county

of Lotbinière. This seat he continued to hold until the Union of the Provinces, when at the general elections which followed the formation of the Dominion he was elected by acclamation to both the Commons of Canada and the Assembly of Quebec. He sat in both Houses until 1874, when, on dual representation being abolished, he resigned his seat in the Commons, and directed all his energies to the furtherance of Liberal principles in the Quebec House of Assembly. The same year he was offered a seat in the Senate, but declined to accept that dignity, preferring to fight the battles of Liberalism in the more popular Assembly, in which he had already achieved a high reputation as a statesman and debater, as well as much personal popularity. In January, 1877, he again declined elevation to the Upper House, and refused the portfolio of Dominion Minister of Agriculture which had been tendered him by the Mackenzie Administration. The constituency of Lotbinière has never proved fickle to her trust, but has regularly returned Mr. Joly as her representative to the popular branch of the Legislature. From the Union, he has been the acknowledged head of the Liberal Party in Lower Canada, and the chosen leader of the Opposition in the House of Assembly. In March, 1878, the Hon. Luc Letellier de St. Just, Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec, dismissed his Ministry under circumstances which have already been



W. J. F. J.





detailed at length in these pages; and on the then Premier—Mr. De Boucherville—refusing to nominate a successor, Mr. Joly was sent for and invited to form a Cabinet. He promptly accepted the responsibility, selected his colleagues, and, on being defeated in the Chamber, appealed to the people for a ratification of the principles of his Party. The contest was fought with great vigour and pertinacity on both sides, and the result was a victory, though a slight one, for the Liberal Party. Mr. Joly was opposed in Lotbinière by Mr. Guillaume E. Amyot, an advocate and journalist of Quebec. He was elected by a majority of more than three hundred votes. He became Premier and Minister of Public Works—an office which requires the utmost tact and delicacy in its administration. He set on foot a policy of retrenchment and purity, and contemplated several much-needed reforms which he did not retain office long enough to see brought into operation. Mr. Joly's Administration was based on principles of the closest economy, and every effort was made to check all unnecessary outlay of the public expenditure. The salaries of the Ministers were reduced, an effort was made to abolish the Legislative Council, and the railway policy of the country was developed with caution. Wherever the pruning knife could be advantageously employed, the Premier applied it, and if he was not always successful, the fault was certainly not his own. His personal popularity was sufficiently attested by the fact that although he is a Protestant, with fixed opinions on theological matters, he was Premier of a Province where a large majority of

the population are adherents of the Roman Catholic faith. He carried on the affairs of the country with combined spirit and moderation until October, 1879, when, on being defeated in the House, he and his Government resigned their seats in the Executive, and Mr. Chapleau was sent for. Mr. Chapleau succeeded in forming an Administration, which at the time of the present writing still holds the reins of power in the Province of Quebec.

Mr. Joly is a good departmental officer, a graceful speaker, a man of much force of character, and one who has always the courage of his convictions. Whether in power or in Opposition his language and demeanour are marked by conciliation and courtesy. He is a man of many friends, and has few personal enemies, even among those to whom he has been a life-long political opponent. He has devoted a good deal of attention to the study of forestry, and is the author of several important and valuable treatises on that subject. Among other offices which he holds may be mentioned the Presidency of the Society for the re-wooding of the Province of Quebec, the first Presidency of the Reform Association, of the *Parti Nationale* of Quebec, of the Lotbinière Agricultural Society No. 2, and of the Society for the Promotion of Canadian Industry. He is also Vice-President of the Humane Society of British North America, and one of the Council of the Geographical Society of Quebec, of which latter association he was once Vice-President.

Some years ago Mr. Joly married Miss Gowan, a daughter of Mr. Hammond Gowan, of Quebec.

## THE HON. MACKENZIE BOWELL,

### MINISTER OF CUSTOMS.

MR. BOWELL is English by birth, but has resided in this country ever since his tenth year. He was born at Rickingham Superior, a pleasant little village situated in the northern part of the county of Suffolk, on the 27th of December, 1823. His father, the late Mr. John Bowell, emigrated from Suffolk to Canada in the spring of 1833, and settled in what is now the city of Belleville. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Marshall. He has been compelled to make his own way in the world, and has risen from obscure beginnings to the elevated position which he now occupies by dint rather of natural ability than of any adventitious aids. In his boyhood he enjoyed few educational advantages. He had been only a few months in Canada when he entered a printing office in Belleville, where he remained until he had completed his apprenticeship. He then became foreman of the establishment. He began to take an interest in politics at the very outset of his career, and attached himself to the Conservative side. He was very industrious, and during the term of his indentures did much to repair his defective education. He availed himself of every opportunity which came in his way for increasing his stock of knowledge, and ere long attained a position and influence far more than commensurate with his years. In 1853 he became sole proprietor of the Belleville *Intelligencer*, with which he continued to be identified for a period of

twenty-two years. Under his management the *Intelligencer* became one of the leading exponents of public opinion in the county of Hastings, and his own local influence was thereby greatly promoted. Other causes contributed to enhance his position and influence. When only eighteen years old he allied himself with the Orange Body, in which he rose to the highest dignities in the gift of that Order. For eight years he was Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Ontario East. At the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge of the Loyal Orange Institution of British North America, held at Kingston in 1870, a change was made in the Grand Mastership, which had been held for many years by the Hon. John Hillyard Cameron. Mr. Bowell was unanimously elected to the office, and continued to occupy it until 1878, when he declined reelection. For thirteen years he was Chairman of the Common School Board of Belleville, and was for some time Chairman of the Grammar School, always taking a lively interest in the promotion of education among the masses. For many years he was an active promoter of the Volunteer Militia force, as well as an active member. At the time of the St. Alban's raid he went with his company to Amherstburgh, where, at considerable sacrifice to his business, he remained four months. He was also at Prescott during the Fenian raid in 1866. At present he holds the rank of a Lieu-



*Markway Barnell*





tenant-Colonel of Volunteer Rifles. He was one of the founders of the Press Association, and during one year occupied the position of President. He was also Vice-President of the Dominion Editors' and Reporters' Association.

Mr. Bowell was an active politician long before he emerged from his apprenticeship, but did not enter Parliament until after Confederation. In 1863 he contested the North Riding of Hastings, but was unsuccessful, and did not repeat the experiment until 1867, when he was returned to the House of Commons for that Riding, and he has ever since represented it. He signalized his entrance into Parliament by moving a series of resolutions against Sir George Cartier's Militia Bill, and though he failed to carry them all, he succeeded in defeating the Minister of Militia on some important points by which a considerable reduction was made in the expenditure. Several years later he took a prominent part in the expulsion of Louis Riel from the House of Commons. It was by Mr. Bowell that the investigation was instituted into Riel's complicity in the murder of Thomas Scott before the walls of Fort Garry. In 1876 he made a powerful attack upon Mr. Mackenzie's Government for having awarded a contract to Mr. T. W. Anglin, the Speaker of the House. The

result of Mr. Bowell's attack was the unseating of several Members of Parliament, including Mr. Anglin; and a stringent Act respecting the Independence of Parliament was shortly afterwards passed.

At the last general election for the House of Commons, held on the 17th of September, 1878, Mr. Bowell was opposed in North Hastings by Mr. E. D. O'Flynn, of Madoc, whom he defeated by a majority of 241—the vote standing 1,249 for Bowell and 1,008 for O'Flynn. After the resignation of Mr. Mackenzie's Government in the following month, Mr. Bowell accepted the portfolio of Minister of Customs in the Ministry of Sir John A. Macdonald. This position he still retains. Upon returning to his constituents after accepting office he was returned by acclamation. He is not a frequent speaker, but he has always taken an active and intelligent part in the business of the House, and is highly esteemed by his colleagues.

Mr. Bowell married, in December, 1847, Miss Harriett Louisa Moore, of Belleville. He is a Director in numerous railway and general commercial enterprises. In 1875 he disposed of the *Intelligencer*, with which he had been identified for so many years, but he still takes a warm interest in its prosperity, and is indebted to it for a very firm and consistent support.

## THE REV. JAMES RICHARDSON, D.D.,

*LATE BISHOP OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN CANADA.*

THE late Bishop Richardson was born in the same year which witnessed the death of the great founder of Methodism, John Wesley; the same year also which witnessed the passing of the Constitutional Act whereby Upper Canada was ushered into existence as a separate Province. He came of English stock on both sides. His father, James Richardson, after whom he was called, was a brave seaman; one of that old-world band of gallant tars who fought under Lord Rodney against the French, when

“ Rochambeau their armies commanded,  
Their ships they were led by De Grasse.”

He was present at the famous sea-fight off Dominica, in the West Indies, on the 12th of April, 1782, when the naval forces of France and Spain were almost entirely destroyed. He was soon afterwards taken prisoner, and sent to France, where he was detained until the cessation of hostilities. Having been set at liberty in 1785, he repaired to Quebec, and was subsequently appointed to an office in connection with the Canadian Marine. His duties lay chiefly on the upper lakes and rivers, and he took up his abode at Kingston, on Lake Ontario. He married a lady whose maiden name was Sarah Asmore, but who, at the time of her marriage with him had been for some years a widow. The subject of this sketch was one of the fruits of that union. He was

born at Kingston, on the 29th of January, 1791.

His parents were members of the Church of England, and he was brought up in the faith as taught and professed by that Body. He attended various schools in Kingston until he was about thirteen years of age, when he began his career as a sailor on board a vessel commanded by his father. During his five years' apprenticeship he acquired a thorough familiarity with the topography and navigation of the lakes and rivers of Upper Canada. In 1809, when he was eighteen years old, he entered the Provincial Marine. Upon the breaking out of the war of 1812 he received a Lieutenant's commission, and was forthwith employed in active service. He became sailing master of the *Moir*, under Captain Sampson, and afterwards of the *Montreal*, under Captain Popham. Upon the arrival of Sir James Yeo in Upper Canada, in May, 1813, the naval armament on the lakes entered upon a new phase of existence. The local marine ceased to exist as such, and became a part of the Royal Navy. The Provincial commissions previously granted were no longer of any effect, and that of Lieutenant Richardson shared the same fate as the rest. The Provincial officers resented this mode of dealing with their commissions, and all but two of them retired from the marine and took service in the militia, where, in the language of Colonel Coffin,



*La S. Richardson*



they were permitted to risk their lives without offence to their feelings. The two exceptions were Lieutenant George Smith and the subject of this sketch. The latter shared the sentiments of his brother officers, but he recognized the importance to the country of working harmoniously with his superiors at such a juncture, and cast every personal consideration aside. He informed the Commodore that he was willing to give his country the benefit of his local knowledge and services, but declined to take any rank below that which had previously been conferred upon him. The Commodore availed himself of the young man's services as a master and pilot, and in those capacities he did good service until the close of the war. He shared the gun-room with the regular commissioned officers, with whom he was very popular. He was with the fleet during the unsuccessful attempt on Sackett's Harbour, towards the close of May, 1813. A year later, at the taking of Oswego, he was pilot of the *Montreal*, under Captain Popham, already mentioned; and he took his vessel so close in to the fort that the Commodore feared lest he should run aground. Soon after bringing the *Montreal* to anchor a shot from the fort carried off his left arm just below the shoulder. He sank down upon the deck of the vessel, and was carried below. The remnant of his shattered arm was secured so as to prevent him from bleeding to death, "and there," says his biographer,\* "he lay suffering while the battle raged, his ears filled with its horrid din, and his mind oppressed with anxiety as to its result, till the cheers of the victors informed him that his gallant comrades had triumphed. He had been wounded in the morning, and it was nearly evening before the surgeon could attend to him, when it was found necessary to remove the shattered stump from the socket at the

shoulder joint. During the severe operation the young lieutenant evinced the utmost fortitude. In the evening he was exceedingly weak from loss of blood, the pain of his wound, and the severity of the operation. Next day the fever was high, and for some days his life apparently hung in the balance; but at length he commenced to rally, and by the blessing of God upon the skilful attention and great care that he received, he was finally fully restored." During the following October he joined the *St. Lawrence*—said to have been the largest sailing vessel that ever navigated the waters of Lake Ontario—and in this service he remained until the close of the war.

Soon after the proclamation of peace he retired from the naval service, and settled at Presque Isle Harbour, near the present site of the village of Brighton, in the county of Northumberland. He was appointed Collector of Customs of the port, and soon afterwards became a Justice of the Peace. The Loyal and Patriotic Society requested his acceptance of £100, and a yearly pension of a like amount was awarded to him by Government in recognition of his services during the late war. This well-earned pension he continued to receive during the remainder of his life, embracing a period of more than fifty years.

In the year 1813, while the war was still in progress, he had married; the lady of his choice being Miss Rebecca Dennis, daughter of Mr. John Dennis, who was for many years a master-builder in the royal dockyard at Kingston. This lady shared his joys and sorrows for forty-five years. During the last decade of her life she suffered great bodily affliction, which she endured with Christian resignation and serenity. She died at her home, Clover Hill, Toronto, on the 29th of March, 1858.

During the early months of their residence at Presque Isle Harbour, both Mr. Richardson and his wife became impressed

\* See "Life of Rev. James Richardson," by Thomas Webster, D.D. Toronto, 1876.



by serious thoughts on the subject of religion. In August, 1818, they united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. That Church was then in its infancy in this country, and was struggling hard to obtain a permanent foothold. With its subsequent history Mr. Richardson was closely identified. He was very much in earnest, and felt it to be his duty to do his utmost for the salvation of souls. His piety was not spasmodic or fitful, but steady and enduring. His education at that time, though it was necessarily imperfect, and far from being up to the standard of the present day, was better than was that of most of his fellow-labourers. He at once became a man of mark in the denomination, and was appointed to the offices of steward and local preacher on the Smith's Creek circuit. His labours were crowned with much success. His pulpit oratory is described as being "full of vitality—adapted to bring souls to Christ, and build up in holiness."\* In 1824 he was called to active work, and placed on the Yonge Street circuit, which included the town of York, and extended through eight of the neighbouring townships. This rendered necessary his removal from Presque Isle, and his resignation of his office as Collector of Customs. His field of labour extended from York northwardly to Lake Simcoe—a distance of forty-five miles—with lateral excursions to right and left for indeterminate distances. The state of the roads was such that wheeled vehicles were frequently unavailable, and the greater part of the travelling had to be done on horseback, the preacher carrying his books, clothing, writing materials, and other accessories in his saddle-bags. His life was necessarily a toilsome one, and his financial remuneration was little more than nominal. During his second year on circuit he had for a colleague the Rev. Egerton Ryerson, with

whom he worked in the utmost harmony, and with very gratifying pastoral results. Dr. Richardson has left on record his appreciation of his colleague's services at this time. He says: "A more agreeable and useful colleague I could not have desired. We laboured together with one heart and mind, and God was graciously pleased to crown our united efforts with success—we doubled the members in society, both in town and country, and all was harmony and love. Political questions were not rife—indeed were scarcely known among us. The church was an asylum for any who feared God and wrought righteousness, irrespective of any party whatever. We so planned our work as to be able to devote one week out of four exclusively to pastoral labour in the town, and to preach there twice every Sabbath, besides meeting all the former appointments in the townships east and west bordering on Yonge Street for forty-five or fifty miles northward to Roach's Point, Lake Simcoe. This prosperous and agreeable state of things served to reconcile both my dear wife and myself to the itinerant life, with all the attendant privations and hardships incident to those times."

In 1826 Mr. Richardson was sent to labour at Fort George and Queenston. Next year he was admitted into full connection, and ordained a deacon, along with the late Dr. Anson Green and Egerton Ryerson. Mr. Richardson was transferred to the River Credit, where he laboured for a year as a missionary among the Indians. An important crisis in the history of the Methodist Church in Canada was then at hand. The memorable Conference of 1828 was held at Ernestown, in the Bay of Quinté district. It was presided over by Bishop Hedding, and Mr. Richardson was chosen secretary. It was at this Conference that the decisive step of separation from the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States was taken. Thenceforward

\* See "Case and his Contemporaries," by John Carroll; Vol. III., p. 17.

the Church in Canada became an independent Body, with a Bishop and Conference of its own. "This step," says Mr. Richardson, "was fraught with results, for good or ill, according as it is viewed by different parties, from their several standpoints. It was deemed necessary then, by the majority, because of the political relations of the two countries, and the difficulty attendant on obtaining our legal right to hold church property, and solemnize matrimony. Others, viewing the church as catholic, or universal in her design and character, judged it wrong to limit her jurisdiction by national or municipal boundaries." Mr. Richardson subsequently regretted that the scheme of separation had been carried out. Meanwhile he was appointed, along with the Rev. Joseph Gatchell, to the Niagara Circuit, a very extensive field of labour, and took up his abode at what was then the insignificant village of St. Catharines. There he remained two years, and in 1830 was ordained as an elder by Bishop Hedding, of the United States—no Bishop having as yet been selected for the Canadian Church, which, since its separation, had been presided over by a General Superintendent in the person of the Rev. William Case. It is unnecessary that we should follow him in his labours from circuit to circuit. His life was spent in the service of his Church, and wherever he went he left behind him the impress of a sincere and zealous man. At the Conference held at York in 1831 he was appointed presiding elder of the Niagara District. In September, 1832, he became editor of the *Christian Guardian*, and while holding that position he opposed the reception of Government support to the churches with great vigour and determination. He continued to direct the policy of the *Guardian* until the Conference of 1833. During this Conference, which marks another important epoch in the history of Canadian Methodism, the Articles of Union

between the English and Canadian Connexions were adopted. To this union Mr. Richardson was a consenting party, believing that the step would be productive of good, though he subsequently had reason to modify his views on the subject. In 1836 he severed his connection with the Wesleyans, owing to the reception by that Body of State grants. He soon afterwards removed to Auburn, in the State of New York, where he won the respect of his congregation; but he was not adapted to such a circle as that in which he found himself, and did not feel himself at home there. "His quiet, unpretentious manners," says Mr. Carroll, "were not of the kind to carry much sway with our impressive American cousins; and the constant exhibition of an empty sleeve, ever reminding them of an arm lost in resisting their immaculate Republic, was likely to be an eye-sore to a people so hostile to Britain as the citizens of the United States." He was moreover an uncompromising abolitionist, and was fearless in his denunciations of the national curse of slavery. The prevailing sentiment in the State of New York in those days was not such as to conduce to the popularity of any man who took the side of humanity. He remained at Auburn only a year, when he returned to his native land, and took up his residence at Toronto. Immediately upon his arrival he encountered his old friend and fellow-labourer the Rev. Philander Smith. A long and serious conversation followed, during which they both decided to reunite themselves with the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Conference of that Body was then in session a short distance from Toronto, and their resolution was at once carried out. They were received with open arms, and continued in the ministry of the Church during the remainder of their respective lives.

In 1837 Mr. Richardson was stationed at Toronto. The following year he travelled as a general missionary. The British and

Foreign Bible Society having established a branch in Canada, Mr. Richardson was, in 1840, appointed its agent, he having received permission of the Conference to act in that capacity. This office he filled, with advantage to the Society and credit to himself, for eleven years. While acting in that capacity he often filled Wesleyan pulpits, and preserved the most cordial relations with his old friends belonging to that Body. In 1842 he became Vice-President, and in 1851 President, of the Upper Canada Religious Tract and Book Society. He retained the latter position down to the time of his death. In 1852 he was again appointed Presiding Elder of his Church. After occupying that position for two years his health was so much impaired that he was granted a superannuation, which he held for four years. On the 29th of March, 1858, he sustained a serious bereavement in the loss of his wife. At the Conference held in that year he reported himself able to resume his labours, and was once more appointed to the charge of a district, but before the close of the session he was elected to the Episcopal office. He was consecrated by Bishop Smith, on Sunday, the 22nd of August. He forthwith entered upon his duties. During the next two years he was in an infirm state of health, but a brief respite from work restored him, and he resumed his Episcopal and other duties with even more than his wonted vigour. In 1865 he visited England on behalf of Albert College, Belleville. The College Board was hampered by a heavy debt, and it was found impossible to relieve the pressure by Canadian subscriptions alone. Bishop Richardson accordingly, at the request of the College authorities, crossed the Atlantic to solicit aid there. He was accompanied by his daughter, Mrs. Brett, wife of Mr. R. H. Brett, banker, of Toronto. They were absent about six months, during which they visited many of the principal cities and towns of England and Scotland. The Bishop

was indefatigable in his exertions, but the Reformed Methodist Church in England is not a wealthy Body, and it had enough to do to support its institutions at home. For these reasons the subscriptions obtained were neither so large nor so numerous as had been hoped, though the expedition was by no means a fruitless one.

The next five years were comparatively uneventful ones in the life of Bishop Richardson. His time was spent in the discharge of his official duties. His coadjutor, Bishop Smith, had become old and feeble, and Bishop Richardson willingly took upon himself a portion of the invalid's work. His time, therefore, was fully occupied. In 1870 Bishop Smith died, and during the next four years the entire duties pertaining to the Episcopal office devolved upon the survivor. He seemed almost to renew his youth in order to meet the extra demands made upon him. He was more than fourscore years of age, yet he contrived to get creditably through an amount of mental and bodily labour which would have prostrated many men not past their prime. He frequently conducted his pulpit services and the sessions of the Conference without the aid of spectacles; and he was persistent in his determination to do his own work without the assistance of a secretary. This state of things, however, in a man of his age, could not be expected to last. His vital forces began perceptibly to give way. In the month of August, 1874, at the General Conference of the Church held at Napanee, he consecrated the Rev. Dr. Carman to the Episcopal office. The ceremonial taxed his energies very severely, and he was compelled by physical suffering to leave the Conference room as soon as he had placed his associate in the chair. At the close of the Conference he returned to his home at Clover Hill—now known as St. Joseph Street—where a few days' rest enabled him to regain as great a measure of health as

could be expected in a man who had entered upon his eighty-fourth year. During the autumn and winter he was actively at work as earnestly as ever, watching over every department of the Church, and giving especial attention to the questions submitted by the General Conference for the action of the Quarterly Meeting Conferences. During the following winter, while visiting the Aneaster Circuit, he was prostrated by dizziness, and after his return home it was evident that his end was near. He sank quietly to his rest on the 9th of March, 1875. His death was like his life—manly, and devoid of display. "I have no ecstasy," he remarked to a clerical visitor, "but I know in whom I have believed." To another visitor he remarked, "My work is done; I have nothing to do now but to die." He retained his mental faculties in their full vigour almost up to the moment when he ceased to breathe. He was buried in the family vault at the Necropolis, Toronto, on the 12th of the month. The funeral was unusually large. The funeral sermon was preached by Bishop Carman in the Metropolitan Methodist Church, on the morning of Sunday, March 21st, from the text 1st Corinthians, xv. 55: "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"

Bishop Richardson, while possessing few or none of the superlatively salient characteristics by which some of his contemporaries were distinguished, was one of those men who, almost imperceptibly, exert a wide and lasting influence for good. There

was nothing showy or flashy about him; nothing theatrical or unreal. He made no pretence to brilliant oratory, or indeed to specially brilliant gifts of any kind. He was simply a man of good intellect and sound judgment, with a highly developed moral nature, who strove earnestly to benefit his fellow-men, and to leave the world better than he found it. He believed in Episcopacy, and was in full sympathy with the form of government adopted by his Church; but his zeal for Episcopacy was altogether subordinated to his zeal for Christianity. His life was conscientiously devoted to the service of his Master, and he has left behind him many hallowed memories. Next to his piety, perhaps the most conspicuous thing about him was his love for his country. His patriotism was as zealous in his declining years as it had been in those remote times when he lost his left arm before the batteries of Oswego. At the time of the Fenian invasion of Canada, in 1866—when he was in his seventy-sixth year—his loyal sympathies were roused to such a degree that he expressed his willingness to risk his one remaining arm in his country's defence. He would have taken the field, had his doing so been necessary, with as clear a conscience as he would have discharged any other duty of his life. In the words of his biographer: "Loyalty to God and his country, uprightness and integrity in his dealings with his fellow-men, and civil and religious liberty for all, were leading articles in his creed."



## LORD SEATON.

LORD SEATON, who is better known to Canadians by his commoner's title of Sir John Colborne, was a son of Samuel Colborne, an English gentleman resident at Lyndhurst, in the county of Hants. He was born sometime in the year 1777, and after passing from the hands of a private tutor to Winchester College—where he remained several years—he embraced a military life, in 1794, by entering the army in the capacity of an ensign. The closing years of the last century were propitious for a young British soldier fired by an ambition to distinguish himself, and young Colborne had embraced precisely the career for which he was best fitted. He was a born soldier, and throughout his military life furnished an apt illustration of the round peg in the round hole. Napier, the historian of the Peninsular War, speaks of him as having developed "an extraordinary genius for war," and another historian refers to him as one of the bravest and most efficient officers produced by those stirring times. For the readers of these pages the chief interest in his career begins with his arrival in Canada in 1828. His services previous to that date may be summarized in a few sentences. In 1799 he was sent over by way of Holland to Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and remained there until the realm of the Pharaohs was cleared of the French and restored to the Sultan's dominion. He was with the British and

Russian troops employed on the Neapolitan frontier in 1805; also in Sicily and Calabria, in the campaign of 1806. Having obtained promotion for his gallant services, he became Military Secretary to General Fox, Commander of the Forces in Sicily and the Mediterranean, and afterwards acted in the same capacity to Sir John Moore. He was present at the battle of Corunna, where his brave Chief met a glorious death. Immediately afterwards he joined the army of Lord Wellington, and in 1809 he was sent to La Mancha to report on the operations of the Spanish armies. Having received the command of a regiment, and having been appointed to a lieutenant-colonelcy, he commanded a brigade in Sir Rowland Hill's division in the campaigns of 1810-11, and was detached in command of the brigade to Castel Branco, to observe the movements of General Reynier's *corps d'armée* on the frontier of Portugal. At the battle of Busaco he commanded a brigade, and also on the retreat to the Lines of Torres Vedras. On the 21st of June, 1814, he married Miss Elizabeth Yonge, daughter of the Rev. J. Yonge, of Puslinch, Devonshire, and Rector of Newton-Ferrers. He was actively employed all through the War in the Peninsula, and received his due proportion of wounds and glory. In 1815 he was present at the memorable battle of Waterloo, in command of his old regiment, the 52nd. He likewise commanded a brigade on the celebrated



march to Paris. The battle of Waterloo was the last European conflict in which he took part. He subsequently became Lieutenant-Governor of Guernsey, one of the Channel Islands. In 1825 he was appointed a Major-General; and in 1828 he first came to Canada as Lieutenant-Governor, when the chief interest in his life, so far as Canadian readers are concerned, may be said to have begun. He succeeded Sir Peregrine Maitland, who had been transferred to Nova Scotia.

He arrived in Canada in November, 1828, and at once assumed charge of the Administration. His predecessor had left him a very undesirable legacy in the shape of great popular discontent. It was announced that Sir John had come over with instructions to reverse Sir Peregrine Maitland's policy, and to govern in accordance with liberal principles. The general elections of that year testified plainly enough that the people of Upper Canada were moving steadily in the direction of Reform, and if Sir John had acted in accordance with the instructions he had received from headquarters a good deal of subsequent calamity might perhaps have been averted. But the new Governor was essentially a military Governor. He had been literally "a man of war from his youth." His character, though in the main upright and honourable, was stern and unbending, and his military pursuits had not fitted him for the task of governing a people who were just beginning to grasp the principles of constitutional liberty. He allied himself with the Family Compact, and was guided by the advice of that body in his administration of public affairs. Parliament met early in January, 1829, and it soon became apparent that Sir John Colborne's idea of a liberal policy was not sufficiently advanced to meet the demands of the Assembly. There is no need to recapitulate in detail the arbitrary proceedings to which the Governor lent his countenance during the next few years. The prosecution of

Collins and of William Lyon Mackenzie, and the setting apart of the fifty-seven rectories, have often been commented upon, and but little satisfaction is to be derived from repeating those oft-told grievances. Upon the whole, Sir John Colborne's Administration of Upper Canadian affairs cannot be said to have been much more beneficent than was that of his predecessor. With good intentions, he was constitutionally unequal to the requirements of the position in which he found himself placed. His course of action was very distasteful to the Reform Party, but he continued to govern the Upper Province until 1835, when he solicited his recall. His request was acceded to. His successor, Sir Francis Bond Head, arrived in January, 1836, and Sir John was just about to sail from New York for Europe, when he received a despatch appointing him Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in Canada. He consequently returned, and took up his quarters at Quebec, the capital of the Lower Province, where he adopted such prompt measures for the defence of the country as the exigencies of the times demanded. On the breaking out of the Rebellion he was once more in his proper element, and showed that the high military reputation which he had achieved on the continent of Europe had not been undeserved. There is no need to go through the minutiae of the Lower Canadian Rebellion, nor to tell in detail the story of St. Denis, of St. Eustache, and of St. Benoit. Sir John has been accused of unnecessary cruelty in putting down the insurrection. Suffice it to say that the emergencies of the occasion were such as to call for determined measures, and that Sir John employed measures suited to the emergencies. He soon succeeded in extinguishing the flame of rebellion in all parts of the country, taking the field himself in person in several engagements. Papineau was compelled to retreat, as also was Wolfred Nelson and his colleagues; and when Robert, the latter's

brother, presented himself, he was totally routed by the able regular and militia forces under Sir John Colborne's command. On the recall of Lord Gosford, Sir John was temporarily appointed Governor-General of British North America, which high office he vacated on Lord Durham's arrival in May, 1838. He was appointed to it again on that nobleman's sudden and unauthorized departure in November of the same year. He continued to administer the Government until 1839, when he earnestly solicited his recall, in order that he might be enabled to repose from his great labours. The Hon. Charles Poulett Thomson was appointed his successor, and arrived at Quebec to relieve him of the cares and anxieties of Government. On the 23rd of October Sir John sailed for England. On his arrival there new honours awaited him. He was created a peer of the United Kingdom, as Baron Seaton; received the Grand Cross of the Bath, of Hanover, of St. Michael, and of St. George. He was also created a Privy Councillor, and a pension of £2,000 per annum was conferred upon him and his two immediate successors by Act of Parliament. In 1838 he was appointed Lieutenant-General, and in 1854 General, as also Colonel of the Second Life Guards. In 1860 he was raised to the highest rank and honour in the British service—that of Field-Marshal. He died on the 17th of April, 1863, leaving behind him a numerous progeny, the eldest whereof, James Colborne, succeeded to, and now holds, the family titles and estates. The latter are of considerable extent, and are situated in Devonshire, in London, and in the county of Kildare, Ireland. It is worth while mentioning that the present incum-

bent served his father in the capacity of an aide-de-camp during the Canadian Rebellion.

The name of Sir John Colborne is inseparably blended with that of Upper Canada College in the minds of the people of this Province. During the early days of his Administration of affairs in Upper Canada there was a good deal of agitation in the public mind with respect to the establishment of a more advanced seat of learning than had previously existed here. It had long been considered advisable to afford facilities to the youth of Upper Canada for obtaining a more thorough education than was to be had at such institutions as the Home District Grammar School, which up to the year 1829 was the most advanced educational establishment in York. Public feeling was aroused, and several petitions were presented to the Legislature on the subject, each of which gave rise to prolonged controversy and debate. The outcome of the discussion was that Upper Canada College was established by an order of the Provincial Government. Its original name was "the Upper Canada College and Royal Grammar School," and the system upon which it was modelled was that which was then adopted in most of the great public schools of England. The classes were first opened on the 8th of January, 1830, in the building on Adelaide Street which had formerly been used as the Home District Grammar School. There it continued for more than a year. In the summer of 1831 the institution was removed to the site which it has since occupied. A fine portrait in oil of the subject of this sketch, in his military costume, may be seen in one of the apartments there.

## THE HON. SIR DOMINICK DALY.

SIR DOMINICK DALY was born on the 11th of August, 1799, and was the third son of Mr. Dominick Daly, a descendant of an old Roman Catholic family in the county of Galway, Ireland. He was educated at the Roman Catholic College of St. Mary's, near Birmingham, and after completing his studies spent some time with an uncle who was a banker in Paris. He subsequently returned to Ireland. In 1825 the Earl of Dalhousie visited England, and Sir Francis M. Burton, who acted as Lieutenant-Governor during his absence, brought with him as his private secretary, Mr. Dominick Daly, then about twenty-six years of age. Lord Dalhousie returned to Canada early in 1826, and Mr. Daly returned with Sir Francis Burton to England.

In 1827 he returned to Quebec, bearing with him instructions to the Governor-General to confer upon him the office of Provincial Secretary. The appointment had been procured in England by the influence of Sir Francis Burton, and other friends of Mr. Daly. During the interval which elapsed between his appointment as Provincial Secretary and the rebellion of 1837, a period of about ten years, Mr. Daly carefully abstained from engaging in the political conflict, and seems to have enjoyed a larger share of public confidence than any other official. When Lord Durham was appointed Governor-General after the rebellion, Mr. Daly was the only public official

who was sworn of the Executive Council, and there is no doubt that he was the only one of the British officials who was looked on with favour by the leaders of the popular party. And yet, viewing his conduct by the light of subsequent events, it is probable that the popular leaders overestimated Mr. Daly's sympathy with their cause. Unconnected with politics, he considered it his duty to support the policy of the Governor of the day; and he doubtless was of opinion that having been for many years incumbent of an office which had always been admitted to be held as a permanent tenure, he was justified in retaining it as long as he had the sanction of the Governor for doing so. When the Union of the old Provinces of Lower and Upper Canada took place in 1841, the Governor-General called on the principal departmental officers to find seats in the House of Assembly, although it is very improbable that he had any intention of strictly carrying into practice what has since been understood as Responsible Government. It had been the practice under the old system for the law officers of the Crown to find seats in the Legislature, but the offices of Provincial Secretary and Registrar, Receiver-General, Commissioner of Crown Lands, and Inspector-General, had always been considered non-political. Lord Sydenham, as far as can be judged from what occurred, had no definite policy on the subject. He induced Mr. Daly to enter

Parliament, and the latter seems to have had no difficulty in procuring a seat for the county of Megantic. The Provincial Secretary in Upper Canada was allowed to retain his office without entering public life. The Commissioner of Crown Lands in Lower Canada declined becoming a candidate, and retained his office, while in Upper Canada the Commissioner of Crown Lands was a member both of the Legislative and Executive Councils. Mr. Daly seems to have been considered as unobjectionable by the leaders of the majority in Lower Canada, as he was by their opponents, which, taking into account the excited state of feeling at the period of the Union, is conclusive proof that he had acted with great discretion during the stormy period which preceded the suspension of the Constitution. When Mr. Baldwin, on accepting office at the time of the Union, deemed it his duty to acquaint those who were appointed members of Council prior to the meeting of the first Parliament of United Canada, that there were some in whom he had no political confidence, Mr. Daly was one of the exceptions; and as Mr. Baldwin's avowed object was the introduction of French Canadians into the Government, he must have been satisfied that they had not the objection to Mr. Daly that they had to Mr. Ogden and Mr. Day. Mr. Baldwin's attempt to procure a reconstruction of the Ministry was unsuccessful, and he resigned, not having been supported by those with whom he had avowed his readiness to act. Mr. Daly went through the session of 1841 as a member of the Government, and visited England during the recess. On the meeting of the Legislature in 1842, Sir Charles Bagot having, during the interval, succeeded Lord Sydenham, overtures were made, with the concurrence of Mr. Daly, to Messrs. Lafontaine and Baldwin, which led to a reconstruction of the Cabinet. Mr. Daly retained his office of Provincial Secretary, and acted in perfect harmony with his

colleagues, not only during the short term of Sir Charles Bagot's Government, but during the critical period of 1843, after Sir Charles Metcalfe's assumption of the Government, and up to the very moment when, in the opinion of all his colleagues, resignation became absolutely necessary. During the whole of this period Mr. Daly appeared to concur with his colleagues on every point on which a difference of opinion arose, and it was only when resignation became absolutely necessary that he declined to act any longer in concert with them. At an early period of the session of 1843 a vacancy occurred in the Speakership of the Legislative Council—an office of considerable political importance, and one which it was clearly impossible that the Ministry could consent to have conferred on a political opponent. The choice of the Administration fell on the Hon. Denis B. Viger, one of the oldest Liberal politicians in the Province. On submitting their advice to Sir Charles Metcalfe, he not only objected most strongly to Mr. Viger's appointment, but stated that he had offered the post, without consulting his Ministers, to Mr. Sherwood, a retired Judge, and father of Mr. Henry Sherwood, one of the leading opponents of the Administration. Had Mr. Sherwood accepted the offer, the crisis would have occurred a few weeks sooner than it did, and on a question on which there could have been no misapprehension. Mr. Sherwood declined the offer, probably to avoid the impending difficulty, and after some negotiation, the Ministry consented to withdraw Mr. Viger's name, and to substitute that of the late Lieutenant-Governor Caron. During all this difficulty, Mr. Daly was apparently in accord with his colleagues, although it subsequently appeared that he was acting in concert with Mr. Edward Gibbon Wakefield, who took an active part in supporting Sir Charles, and whose letters published in England threw a good deal of light on



the transactions previous to the crisis. Mr. Daly retained his office of Secretary in the new Ministry formed by Metcalfe, and was subjected to much censure for what was considered a desertion of his colleagues. So bitter was the personal feeling that on one occasion language was used in the House by one of his old colleagues, Mr. Aylwin, which he deemed so offensive as to lead him to retort in terms that provoked a hostile message and a subsequent meeting, when, after an exchange of shots, the dispute was amicably settled.

The Ministry formed under Metcalfe in 1843 was changed repeatedly, Mr. Daly having been the only member of it who retained office until the resignation in March, 1848, in consequence of a vote of want of confidence having been carried in the Assembly at the opening of the third Parliament. There were during that period two Attorneys-General and two Solicitors-General in each of the Provinces, two Presidents of the Council, two Receivers-General, two Ministers of Finance, two Commissioners of Crown Lands, but only one Secretary, whose adhesion to office was the subject of a good deal of remark. When at last resignation became indispensably necessary, Mr. Daly withdrew almost immediately from public life. It had clearly never been his intention to continue in Parliament as a member of the Opposition; and it could scarcely have been expected by the Party with which circumstances had forced him into alliance that he would adhere to it after its downfall. It may truly be said of Mr. Daly that he was never a member of any Canadian Party, and that he had no sympathy with the political views of any of his numerous colleagues. A most amiable man in private life, and much esteemed by a large circle of private friends, he was wholly unsuited for public life. He had never been in the habit of speaking in public prior to

his first election, and he never attempted to acquire the talent. Having no private fortune, he found himself after the age of forty suddenly called upon to take a prominent part in the organization of a new system of government, which involved his probable retirement, and as an almost necessary consequence, his subsequent exclusion from office.

In estimating Sir Dominick Daly's political character, it would be unfair to judge him by the same standard as those who subsequently accepted office with a full knowledge of the responsibilities which they incurred by doing so. Sir Dominick Daly was the last of the old Canadian bureaucracy, and it is not a little singular that he should have been able to retain his old office of Secretary under the new system for a period of fully seven years. On his return to England his claim on the Imperial Government, which without doubt had been strongly urged by Metcalfe, was promptly recognized, and he was almost immediately appointed a Commissioner of Enquiry into the claims of the New and Waltham Forests, which he held until the close of the Commission in 1850-51. He was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Island of Tobago, in the Windward Island group, in 1851, and transferred to the government of Prince Edward Island in 1854, which he held until 1857. In November, 1861, he was appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief of South Australia, where he died in the year 1868, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. He had received the honour of knighthood on the termination of his service in Prince Edward Island.

Sir Dominick Daly married, in 1826, a daughter of Colonel Gore, of Barrowmount, in the County Kilkenny, Ireland, by whom he had several children. One of his sons is the present representative of the city of Halifax in the Dominion Parliament.



## THE HON. WILLIAM McMASTER.

MR. McMASTER is probably the most widely known among the merchant princes of Western Canada, and has had a remarkably successful commercial career. As is the case with most men who have been the architects of their own fortunes, his success is largely attributable to his personal qualifications. He inherited a sound constitution, an active, enterprising mind, and a strong will. With such advantages he began the battle of life in this country nearly half a century ago. He grew with the country's growth, and by his industry and shrewdness achieved, in course of time, a position which made him thoroughly independent of the world. It has been the fashion to say of him that his mercantile operations were always attended with "good luck;" but those who converse with him on commercial or financial questions for half an hour will draw their own conclusions as to how far "luck" has had to do with the matter. He has been lucky in the same sense that the late Duke of Wellington was lucky; that is to say, he has known how to take advantage of favourable circumstances. Anyone else possessing his keenness of perception and shrewd common sense would in the long run have been equally lucky. He has made good use alike of his wealth and his talents, and the land of his adoption is the better for his presence.

He is by birth and early training an Irish-

man, and was born in the county of Tyrone, on the 24th of December, 1811. His father, the late Mr. William McMaster, was a linen merchant whose resources were not abundant, but who was able to give his son a good education. The latter received his educational training at an excellent private school taught by a Mr. Halero, who had a high local reputation as a teacher. After leaving school he was for a short time a clerk in a local mercantile house. His prospects in Ireland, however, were not commensurate with his ambition. In 1833, when he was in his twenty-second year, he resigned his situation, and emigrated. Upon reaching New York he was advised by the resident British Consul not to settle in the United States, but to make his way to Canada. He acted upon the advice, and passed on to Toronto—or, as it was then called, Little York.

The conditions of the wholesale trade in Canada in those days were very different from those which now prevail. The pre-eminence of Montreal as a point of distribution for both the Provinces was well established, and the wholesale trade of Little York was comparatively insignificant. There were very few exclusively wholesale establishments in the Upper Canadian capital, but several of the largest firms contrived to combine a wholesale and retail business. Young William McMaster, immediately upon his arrival at Little York, obtained a clerk-

ship in one of these, viz., that of Mr. Robert Cathart, a merchant who then occupied premises on the south side of King Street, opposite Toronto Street. After remaining in this establishment somewhat more than a year in the capacity of a clerk, young McMaster was admitted to a partnership in the business, a large share of which from that time forward came under his own personal management. The partnership lasted about ten years, when—in 1844—Mr. McMaster withdrew from it, and started a separate wholesale dry-goods business on his own account, in a store situated on the west side of Yonge Street, a short distance below the intersection of that thoroughfare with King Street. By this time the conditions of trade had undergone some modification. Montreal still had the lion's share of the wholesale trade, but Toronto and Hamilton had also become known as distributing centres, and both those towns contained some large wholesale warehouses. Mr. McMaster's business was a large one from the beginning, but it rapidly expanded, until there was not a town, and scarcely a village in Canada West, which did not largely depend upon the house of William McMaster for its dry-goods supplies. The attempt to make Toronto, instead of Montreal, the wholesale emporium for Western Canada was not initiated by Mr. McMaster, but it was ably seconded by him, and no merchant now living did so much to divert the wholesale trade to western channels. In process of time he admitted his nephews (who now compose the firm of Messrs. A. R. McMaster & Brother) into partnership, and removed to more commodious premises lower down on Yonge Street, contiguous to the Bank of Montreal. This large establishment in its turn became too small for the ever-increasing volume of trade, and the magnificent commercial palace on Front Street, where the business is still carried on, was erected. Here, under the style of William McMaster

& Nephews, the business continued to grow. As time passed by, the senior partner became engaged in large financial and other enterprises, and practically left the purely commercial operations to the management of his nephews. Eventually he withdrew from the firm altogether, but his retirement has not been passed in idleness. He has a natural aptitude for dealing with matters of finance, and this aptitude has been increased by the operations of an active mercantile life. He has been a director in several of the most important banking and insurance institutions in the country, and has always taken his full share of the work devolving upon him. Twenty years ago he founded the Canadian Bank of Commerce, and became its President. That position he has occupied ever since, and every banking-day finds him at his post. There can be no doubt that his care and judgment have had much to do with the highly successful career of the institution. Mr. McMaster was also for some time a director of the Ontario Bank, and of the Bank of Montreal. He has for many years acted as President of the Freehold Loan and Savings Company, as Vice-President of the Confederation Life Association, and as a director of the Isolated Risk—now called the Sovereign—Insurance Company. He also for many years occupied the unenviable position of Chairman of the Canadian Board of the Great Western Railway. Upon the abolition of that Board a few years ago, and the election of an English Board in its stead, Mr. McMaster was the only Canadian whose services were retained.

But it is not only with financial and kindred matters that Mr. McMaster has busied himself of late years. In 1862 he for the first time entered political life, having been elected to represent the Midland Division, embracing North York and South Simcoe, in the Legislative Council of old Canada. He was opposed by Mr. John W. Gamble,

who sustained a crushing defeat, and Mr. McMaster continued to represent the Midland Division until the Union. When the Senate of the Dominion was substituted for the old Legislative Council, after the accomplishment of Confederation, Mr. McMaster was chosen as one of the Senators to represent Ontario, and he has ever since taken part in the deliberations of that body. He has always been identified with the Liberal Party, but has never been an extremist in his politics, and has kept himself aloof from the faction fights of the times.

His highest claim to the consideration of posterity will probably rest upon his services in the cause of education. These have been of a kind which we would be glad to see emulated by others of our wealthy capitalists. His first connection with general educational matters dates from the year 1865, when he was appointed a member of the old Council of Public Instruction. He continued to represent the Baptist Church—of which he is a prominent member—at that Board for a period of ten years. When the Senate of Toronto University was reconstructed, in 1873, he was nominated one of its members by the Lieutenant-Governor. But his most important services in the cause of education have been in connection with the denomination of which he is a devoted member. When the Canadian Literary Institute, at Woodstock, was originally projected, he contributed liberally to the building fund, and repeated his contribution when money was needed for the restoration of the buildings after they were

burned down. He has ever since contributed liberally to the support of the institution, and indeed has been its mainstay in a financial point of view. He has been largely instrumental in bringing about the removal of the theological department of the Institute to Toronto, where a suitable building is now in process of erection for its accommodation in the Queen's Park, on land purchased by Mr. McMaster specially for that purpose. The cost of erecting this building is borne entirely by Mr. McMaster, and will amount, it is said, to at least \$70,000.

His benefactions to the Baptist Church have been large and numerous, and of late years have been almost princely. The handsome edifice on the corner of Jarvis and Gerrard Streets, Toronto, is largely due to the bounty of Mr. McMaster and his wife, whose joint contributions to the building fund amounted to about \$60,000. To Mr. McMaster also is due the existence of the Superannuated Ministers' Society of the Baptist Church of this Province, of which he is the President, and to the funds of which he has contributed with his accustomed liberality. He has also long contributed to the support of the Upper Canada Bible Society, of which he is the Treasurer.

He married, in 1851, Miss Mary Henderson, of New York City. Her death took place in 1868; and three years afterwards he married his present wife, Susan Molton, widow of the late Mr. James Fraser, of Newburgh, in the State of New York. There is no issue of either marriage.

## THE HON. WILFRID LAURIER.

MR. LAURIER was born at St. Lin, L'Assomption, in the Province of Quebec, on the 20th of November, 1841. He was educated first at L'Assomption College, and subsequently at McGill University, where he took his degree of B.C.L. in 1864. A year later he was called to the Bar of Quebec, his law studies having been pursued in the office of Mr.—now the Hon.—T. A. R. Lafontaine. His health having suffered by too close attention to his professional duties, Mr. Laurier, at the end of two years, left Montreal, where he had practised, and became the editor of *Le Défricheur* newspaper at Arthabaska. His predecessor in the editorship was the late Mr. J. B. E. Dorion, the paper being devoted to the advocacy of Liberal principles. It did not, however, long continue in existence, and on its suspension Mr. Laurier once more returned to his professional pursuits, in which he soon obtained a high position, his personal popularity being as marked as his intellectual attainments. In 1871 he was the Liberal candidate for the representation of Drummond and Arthabaska in the Local Assembly, and carried the seat by a large majority. His talents as a debater and his statesman-like cast of mind soon made him prominent in the Legislature, and when, in 1874, Mr. Mackenzie, shortly after accepting office, appealed to the country, Mr. Laurier relinquished his seat at Quebec to enter upon a more enlarged sphere of work at Ottawa.

He was elected for Drummond and Arthabaska after a keen contest, and on the opening of the first session of the new Parliament was selected to second the address in reply to the Speech from the Throne. The manner in which he discharged this duty made a most favourable impression. He was at once recognized as one of the foremost of the many able representatives Quebec had sent to support the then-existing Government, and has since never failed to impress the House favourably when he has taken part in the debates.

It was evident from his first introduction to parliamentary life that he must, at no distant day, be called upon to take his share in the responsibilities of office. Even before that time his status as a leader of opinion and a representative man in relation to public affairs had been very clearly marked out. In a lecture delivered by him at Quebec in July, 1877, on "Political Liberalism," he made a splendid defence of the Liberals of Quebec against the misrepresentations and aspersions to which they had been subjected. He insisted on the distinction between religious and political opinions being maintained, and showed how strictly moderate and constitutional were the views of those with whom he was politically associated. Of the Liberal Party of the past—of the follies that had characterized too many of its actions and utterances, nothing, he declared, then existed, but in its stead remained

the principles of the Liberal Party of England. On the other hand, sketching the party opposed to him under the name of Conservative, he spoke as follows:—"Sir George Cartier," he said, "was devoted to the principles of the English Constitution—if Sir George Cartier were to return to the world again he would not recognize his Party. I certainly respect too much the opinion of my opponents to do them an injury, but I reproach them with knowing neither their country nor the times. I accuse them of estimating the political situation not by what has occurred here, but by what has occurred in France. I accuse them of endeavouring to introduce here ideas which would be impossible in our state of society. I accuse them of laboriously endeavouring, and, unfortunately, too effectually, to make religion the simple basis of a political Party. It is the custom of our adversaries to accuse us Liberals of irreligion. I am not here to parade my religious principles, but I proclaim that I have too much respect for the faith in which I was born ever to make it appear as the basis of a political organization. We are a happy and free people; we owe this freedom to the Liberal institutions which govern us, which we owe to our forefathers and to the wisdom of the Mother Country. The policy of the Liberal Party is to guard these institutions, to defend and propagate them, and under the rule of these institutions to develop the latent resources of our country. Such is the policy of the Liberal Party, and it has no other." Mr. Laurier's Liberalism, in fact, is of the strictly British type, and to the immense benefit which has accrued to his French compatriots by the concession of free British institutions he has borne eloquent testimony. Few men, indeed, could be found better calculated than Mr. Laurier to effect a union of thought, sentiment, and interest between those distinguished by difference of race and creed, in

the interest of their common country. It was not, as we have seen, at all surprising that on a vacancy occurring in the Quebec representation in the Dominion Cabinet, Mr. Laurier should be offered the vacant portfolio. His fitness for the position was disputed by none, either on personal or political grounds. In Ontario, no less than in Quebec, his acceptance of office was hailed as a just tribute to his worth and ability. In September, 1877, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and became Minister of Inland Revenue. The knowledge of his strength in Parliament and the country served to stimulate the determination of his opponents to defeat him at all hazards when he returned to his constituents for reelection. The contest terminated by Mr. Bourbeau, the Conservative candidate, being elected by a majority of 22 votes over the new Minister. The defeat only served to show how highly the importance of Mr. Laurier's position in the country was estimated. Several constituencies were at once placed at his disposal. Ultimately the Hon. Mr. Thibaudeau, member for Quebec East, resigned, in order to create a vacancy. After a short but very exciting contest, Mr. Laurier carried the division by a majority of 315 votes. The result was the signal for general rejoicing, his journey to Ottawa and his reception there being one continued ovation. He retained the portfolio of Minister of Inland Revenue until the resignation of the Government in October, 1878. At the elections held on the 17th of September previous he was returned for Quebec East by a majority of 778 votes over his opponent, Mr. Vallière, and he now sits in the House for that constituency. He speaks both the French and English languages fluently, has a large amount of French vivacity sobered by great self-command, can strike home without too severely wounding, and commands the respect and good-will of his warmest political adversaries.



## THE RIGHT HON. SIR CHARLES BAGOT.

THE Right Honourable Sir Charles Bagot, the successor of Lord Sydenham as Governor-General of British North America, was born at Blithfield House, Rugeley, in Staffordshire, England, on the 23rd of September, 1781. He was descended from an old aristocratic family, which has been resident in Staffordshire for several hundred years, and was ennobled in 1780—the year previous to the birth of the subject of this sketch. He was the second son of William, first Baron Bagot, a nobleman highly distinguished for his scholastic and scientific attainments. His mother was Lady Louisa, daughter of Viscount St. John, brother and heir of the illustrious Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke.

His life was not marked by much variety of incident, and affords but scanty material for the biographer. From his early youth he was a prey to great feebleness of constitution, which prevented him from making any conspicuous figure at school. Upon completing his majority, his health being much improved, he entered public life on the Tory side, in the capacity of Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, under Mr. Canning, during the Administration of the Duke of Portland. His tenure of that office does not seem to have been marked by any very noteworthy incidents. In 1814 he was despatched on a special mission to Paris, at which time he resided for several months in the French capital. Later on he was

successively appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States, and Ambassador to the Courts of St. Petersburg and the Hague. By this time his health, which had never been very robust, again gave way, and he was compelled to decline several other honourable and lucrative appointments which were offered to him by the Ministry of the day. One of them was the Governor-Generalship of India, rendered vacant by the return of Lord Amherst to England. During Sir Robert Peel's short Administration in 1834, he took charge of a special mission to Vienna, in the discharge of which he commended himself highly to the authorities at home. A Reform Government succeeded, and during its tenure of office we have no information as to the subject of this memoir.

In 1841 the Tories again came into power under the leadership of Sir Robert Peel. In the Ministry then formed, Lord Stanley, afterwards Earl of Derby (father of the present Earl), held the post of Colonial Secretary. Upon Lord Sydenham's death, in that year, it became necessary to appoint a new Governor-General of British North America. Lord Stanley offered the post to Sir Charles Bagot, who accepted it, and soon afterwards sailed for this country, where public affairs, since Lord Sydenham's death in the preceding month of September, had been under the direction of Sir Richard Jackson, Commander-in-Chief of the Forces.

Sir Charles entered upon his official duties on the 10th of January, 1842, and it soon became apparent that he intended to carry out the judicious line of policy inaugurated by his predecessor, Lord Sydenham. He held himself aloof from purely party questions, and formed no definite alliance with either Reformers or Conservatives. This was a grievous disappointment to the latter. His past political career had led the Tory leaders in Canada to suppose that he would espouse their views, and that by his aid their ascendancy would be reëstablished. These expectations were not destined to be realized. Sir Charles spent his time in familiarizing himself with the position and needs of the country at large. In some respects he showed himself to be more liberal than his predecessor, Lord Sydenham, had been. Lord Sydenham had been indisposed to have anything to do with those persons who had abetted the rebellion. Sir Charles, knowing that Responsible Government had been conceded, resolved to govern himself accordingly. Though himself a Tory by predilection and by training, he knew that he had not been sent out to Canada to gratify his own political leanings, but to govern in accordance with the popular will. "He determined," says Mr. Macmullen, "to use whatever party he found capable of supporting a Ministry, and accordingly made overtures to the French Canadians and that section of the Reform Party of Upper Canada led by Mr. Baldwin, who then formed the Opposition in the Assembly. There can be no question that this was the wisest line of policy he could adopt, and that it tended to remove the differences between the two races, and unite them more cordially for the common weal. The French Canadian element was no longer in the ascendant—the

English language had decidedly assumed the aggressive, and true wisdom consisted in forgetting the past, and opening the door of preferment to men of talent of French as well as to those of British origin. The necessity of this line of policy was interwoven with the Union Act; and, after that, was the first great step towards the amalgamation of the races. A different policy would have nullified the principle of Responsible Government, and must have proved suicidal to any Ministry seeking to carry it out. Sir Charles Bagot went on the broad principle that the constitutional majority had the right to rule under the Constitution." Finding that the Ministry then in being did not possess the public confidence, he called to his counsels Robert Baldwin, Francis Hincks, Lafontaine, Morin, and Aylwin. Upon the opening of the Legislature, in the following September, he made a speech which showed that he understood the situation and requirements of the country, and was sincerely desirous of promoting its welfare. The session, which was a brief one, passed without any specially noteworthy incidents. Soon after the prorogation, which took place on the 8th of October, Sir Charles began to feel the effects of approaching winter in a rigorous climate. His physicians advised him, as he valued his life, to free himself from the cares of office, and betake himself to a milder clime. He sent in his resignation, and prepared to return to England, but the state of his health soon became so serious that he was unfit to endure an ocean voyage in the middle of winter. He was destined never to see his native land again. He lingered until the 19th of May, 1843, when he sank quietly to rest, at Kingston, in the sixty-second year of his age.

## LA SALLE.

THE publication last year of a revised edition of Mr. Parkman's "Discovery of the Great West" has made the compilation of a sketch of La Salle's life a very easy task. Mr. Parkman has told about everything that is worth telling—indeed, every important fact that is known—with reference to the great explorer; and for the future, any brief account of his life must necessarily be little more than a condensation of Mr. Parkman's book. "It is the glory and the misfortune of France," says M. Guizot, "to always lead the van in the march of civilization, without having the wit to profit by the discoveries and the sagacious boldness of her children. On the unknown roads which she has opened to human enterprise she has too often left the fruits to be gathered by nations less inventive, but more persevering." The life of the ardent explorer whose achievements form the subject of this sketch affords an apt commentary on the text of the eminent French historian above quoted. Long prior to the date of La Salle's discoveries, Samuel de Champlain had dreamed of and fruitlessly sought for a continuous water passage across the American continent, and hoped to thereby establish a profitable commerce with the Indies, China, and Japan. La Salle, following in Champlain's footsteps, and dreaming the same wild dreams, spent a great part of his life in attempting to do what his great predecessor had failed

in accomplishing. His discoveries, however, extended over a much broader field. La Salle may practically be said to have discovered the Great West. He crossed the Mississippi, which the Jesuits had been the first to reach, and pushed on to the far south, constructing forts in the midst of the most savage districts, and taking possession of Louisiana in the name of King Louis XIV. Abandoned by many of his comrades, and losing the most faithful of them by death; attacked by savages, betrayed by his own hirelings, thwarted in his projects by his enemies and his rivals, he at last met an inglorious death by assassination, just as he was about to make his way back to New France. He left the field open after him to the innumerable explorers of every nation and every language who have since left their mark on those measureless tracts. If but little benefit accrued to France from his discoveries, the fault was not his. He has left an imperishable record on the page of American history, and as a discoverer his name occupies a place in early Canadian annals second only—if second—to that of Champlain himself.

Réné-Robert Cavelier, better known by his territorial patronymic of La Salle, was born at Rouen, in Normandy, some time in the year 1643. The exact date of his birth is unknown, but his baptism took place on the 22nd of November of that year, at which time it is probable that he was only

a few days old. His family had long been wealthy burghers of Rouen, and there were no obstacles in the way of his receiving a liberal education. He early displayed an aptitude for science and mathematics, and, while still young, entered a Jesuit Seminary in his native town. By this act, which constituted the first step towards taking holy orders, he forfeited the inheritance which would otherwise have descended to him—a forfeiture which does not seem at any time to have weighed very heavily on his mind. He seems to have occupied for a short time the position of a teacher in the Seminary. After profiting for several years by the discipline taught in the establishment he requested and obtained his discharge, obtaining high praise from the directors of the Seminary for the diligence of his studies and the purity of his life. "The cravings of a deep ambition," says Mr. Parkman, "the hunger of an insatiable intellect, the intense longing for active achievement, subdued in him all other passions; and among his faults the love of pleasure had no part." His father had died a short time before La Salle quitted the Seminary, and he would then have at once succeeded to a large patrimony but for his connection with the Jesuits. A small sum—amounting to several hundred livres—was handed over to him, and in the spring of 1866 the young adventurer embarked for fame and fortune in New France, towards which the attention of all western Europe was at that time directed. He had already an elder brother in this country—the Abbé Jean Cavelier, a Sulpician priest at Montreal. The Sulpicians had established themselves there a few years before this time, and had already become proprietors and feudal lords of the city and island. They were granting out their lands to settlers on very easy terms, and La Salle obtained a grant of a large tract of land a short distance above the turbulent current now known as the Lachine Rapids. Here

he became a feudal proprietor and fur trader on his own account. Such a pursuit, however, was far from satisfying the cravings of his ambition. Like Champlain and all the early explorers, he dreamed of a passage to the South Sea, and a new road for commerce to the riches of China and Japan. Indians often came to his secluded settlement; and on one occasion he was visited by a band of Seneca Iroquois, some of whom spent the winter with him, and told him of a river called the Ohio, rising in their country and flowing into the sea, but at such a distance that its mouth could only be reached after a journey of eight or nine months. Evidently the Ohio and the Mississippi are here merged into one. In accordance with geographical views then prevalent, La Salle conceived that this great river must needs flow into the "Vermilion Sea;" that is, the Gulf of California. If so, it would give him what he sought—a western passage to China, while, in any case, the populous Indian tribes said to inhabit its banks might be made a source of great commercial profit. His imagination took fire. His resolution was soon formed; and he descended the St. Lawrence to Quebec, to gain the countenance of the Governor for his intended exploration. Few men were more skilled than he in the art of clear and plausible statement. Both the Governor (Courcelle), and the Intendant (Talon) were readily won over to his plan; for which, however, they seem to have given him no more substantial aid than that of the Governor's letters patent authorizing the enterprise. The cost was to be his own; and he had no money, having spent it all on his signiory. He therefore proposed that the Seminary, which had given it to him, should buy it back again, with such improvements as he had made. Queylus, the Superior, being favourably disposed towards him, consented, and bought of him the greater part; while La Salle sold the remainder, including

the clearings, to one Milot, an ironmonger, for twenty-eight hundred livres. With this he bought four canoes, with the necessary supplies, and hired fourteen men. This being accomplished, he started on his expedition, in the course of which he explored the southern shore of Lake Ontario, and visited the Senecas in Western New York. Continuing his journey, he passed the mouth of the Niagara River, where he heard the roar of the mighty cataract, and passed on to an Indian encampment near the present site of Hamilton. After much delay he reached a branch of the Ohio, and descended at least as far as the rapids at Louisville, where he was abandoned by his attendants, and was compelled to return, his problem being yet unsolved.

But the time was not far distant when he was to make a much more extended voyage than he had hitherto accomplished, and with somewhat more important results. In 1672 Count Frontenac came over to Canada and succeeded Courcelle as Governor of the colony. A friendship sprang up between him and La Salle, and they began to form schemes of western enterprise. Ere-long we find the latter paying a flying visit to France, and receiving from the King, mainly through his patron's influence, a patent of nobility and a grant of Fort Frontenac—which had just before been founded by the new Governor with imposing ceremonies—together with a large tract of the contiguous territory. Then La Salle's serious troubles may be said to have begun. His grant involved the exclusive right of fur-traffic with the Indians on Lake Ontario, and though trade was a secondary object with him, he nevertheless engaged in it as a means of furthering his more ambitious schemes of exploration. The merchants of Canada, envious of his influence and success, leagued themselves against him, and resolved to accomplish his downfall. The Jesuits also placed themselves in opposition to him,

for his avowed projects conflicted with theirs. La Salle aimed at the control of the valleys of the Ohio and the Mississippi, and the usufruct of half a continent. The Jesuits were no longer supreme in Canada. In other words, Canada was no longer simply a mission. It had become a colony. Temporal interests and the civil power were constantly gaining ground. Therefore the Jesuits looked with redoubled solicitude to their missions in the West. They dreaded fur-traders, partly because they interfered with their teachings and perverted their converts, and partly for other reasons. La Salle was a fur-trader, and moreover aimed at occupation and settlement. In short, he was a stumbling block in their path, and they leagued themselves against him. Many of them engaged in underhand dealings with the Indians, and while they refused absolution to all Europeans who sold brandy to the natives, they turned a good many dishonest pennies by selling it themselves. They laid all kinds of traps for La Salle, and did not escape the suspicion of attempting to poison him. It is certain that an attempt to destroy him in this fashion was made, though he himself exonerates the Jesuits from participation in the attempt. In the autumn of 1677 he again sailed for France, and while there procured Royal letters patent authorizing him to prosecute his schemes of western discovery, to erect forts at such places as he might deem expedient, and to enjoy the exclusive right of traffic in buffalo skins. With Henri de Tonty, an Italian officer, as his lieutenant, he soon afterwards returned to Fort Frontenac, whence, in the autumn of 1678, he set out for the Great West.

The historian of this expedition was a mendacious Recollet friar, Father Louis Hennepin, a name which has attained some notoriety in early Canadian annals. Father Hennepin had come out to Canada three years before the date at which we have ar-



rived. Upon landing at Quebec he was at once sent up to Fort Frontenac, as a missionary. He found that wild spot in the western wilderness very much to his liking. He had not been there long before he erected a gigantic cross, and superintended the building of a chapel for himself and his colleague, Father Luke Buisset. He seems to have discharged his duties with a reasonable amount of zeal. He for some time gave himself up to instructing and endeavouring to convert the Indians of the neighbourhood. Later on he visited other Indian settlements, and made a noteworthy journey into the interior of what is now the State of New York, where he preached the Gospel to various tribes of the Five Nations, with indifferent success.

Upon receiving intelligence of La Salle's projected western journey, in 1678, Father Hennepin felt and expressed great eagerness to accompany the expedition. Permission to do so having been obtained from his Provincial, as well as from La Salle, he set out in advance of the latter from Fort Frontenac, early in November, accompanied by the *Sieur De La Motte* and a crew of sixteen sailors, embarked in a brigantine of ten tons. They skirted the northern shore of Lake Ontario, and in due time arrived at the Indian village of *Taiaiaagon*, situated at the mouth of a river near the present city of Toronto. The river was probably the *Humber*, and the village was doubtless a collection of wigwams which have left no trace behind them. From this point the explorers crossed the lake to the mouth of the *Niagara River*, which they entered on the morning of the 6th of December. They landed on the eastern side of the stream, where the old fort of *Niagara* now stands. The site was then occupied by a small village inhabited by *Seneca* Indians, many of whom probably then beheld for the first time those wondrous pale-faces, the fame of whose exploits had preceded them into the

wilderness. As the vessel rounded the opposite point the entire crew burst forth into sacred song, and chanted "*Te Deum Laudamus*" until the anchor was cast into the river. Later in the day they ascended several miles farther up the stream, until they reached the present site of *Lewiston*, where they built a rude dwelling of palisades. After remaining for some time, waiting for La Salle to join them, they set off on an expedition into the interior of New York, to pay a visit to a village of the *Senecas*.

In the meantime La Salle and Tonty had started from Fort Frontenac, with a band of men and a goodly store of supplies for the expedition. After encountering rough weather and being nearly wrecked off the Bay of *Quinté*, they crossed the lake and landed at the mouth of the *Genesee River*. Here they disembarked, and after a brief delay, started on a visit to the same Indian village which had just been visited by Hennepin and La Motte, and which was a short distance south-east of the present site of the city of *Rochester*. La Salle called a council of the natives, and did his utmost to conciliate them, for they looked upon his proceedings with no friendly eye, and were not slow in expressing their disapproval. They were wise enough to know that European exploration would be but the forerunner of European settlement, and that European settlement must be the "sullen presage of their own decay." La Salle, however, had a great deal of personal magnetism and force of character, and contrived to gain the good-will of several of the chiefs. After much argument and cajoling, he succeeded in gaining their consent to the conveyance of his arms and ammunition by way of the portage at *Niagara*. They also acquiesced in his proposal to establish a fortified warehouse at the mouth of the river, and to build a vessel above the falls in which to prosecute his researches in the west. Having accomplished so much—and considering

the jealousy of the Indians, it is surprising that he should have obtained such concessions—he set out to join Hennepin and La Motte in the Niagara River, which had been appointed as their place of meeting.

Father Hennepin and La Motte had not long taken up their quarters on the banks of the Niagara River before they ascended the stream to regale themselves with a view of the mighty cataract of which they had so often heard with awe and astonishment. To the skill of the mendacious priest we are indebted for the first verbal description of the falls by an eye-witness, as well as for the first artistic delineation of them. The friar had a keen eye for the beauties and grandeur of natural scenery; but, like other travellers before and since his time, he was much given to dealing in the marvellous. His view is drawn in direct violation of the laws of perspective, and the proportions are not correctly preserved. It must be remembered, however, that during the two hundred years which have elapsed since the sketch was made, nature has been steadily at work, and that the external appearance of the falls has undergone many changes in that time. It is probable, too, that the cross-fall depicted in his sketch as pouring over what has since been called "Table Rock" really existed in 1678. Upon the whole, there is no reason for doubting that in its general outlines the sketch made by Father Hennepin portrayed the scene more faithfully than did his written description, of which the following is a literal translation: "Betwixt the Lake Ontario and the Lake Erie there is a vast and prodigious cadence of water, which falls down after a surprising and astonishing manner, inso-much that the universe does not afford its parallel. This wonderful downfall is about six hundred feet, and is composed of two great cross-streams of water, and two falls, with an island sloping across the middle of it. The waters which fall from this horri-

ble precipice do foam and boil after the most hideous manner imaginable, making an outrageous noise, more terrible than that of thunder; for when the wind blows out of the south their dismal roaring may be heard more than fifteen leagues off."

Hennepin and La Motte were soon afterwards joined by La Salle and Tonty, accompanied by a party consisting of mechanics, labourers and voyageurs, who arrived in a small schooner. After a short exploration of the country thereabouts La Salle set about the construction of a large vessel of forty-five tons, for the prosecution of his western voyage. The ship-yard was located six miles above the Falls, near the mouth of Cayuga Creek, where the work of shipbuilding was carried on throughout the winter, spring, and early summer. At last the new vessel—the ill-fated *Griffin* (the first European craft that ever navigated the waters of the upper lakes)—was completed, and on the 7th of August, 1679, the adventurers embarked and sailed into Lake Erie—"where sail was never seen before." They passed on to the westward end of the lake, and up between the green islands of the stream now known as the Detroit River; crossed Lake St. Clair, and entered Lake Huron. In due course, after encountering a furious tempest, they reached Michilimackinac, where was a Jesuit Mission and centre of the fur trade. Passing on into Lake Michigan, La Salle and his company cast anchor in Green Bay. The *Griffin* was forthwith laden with rich furs, and sent back to Niagara, with orders to turn over the cargo to La Salle's creditors, and return immediately. This is the last item respecting her which history affords. Whether she foundered or was captured by the Jesuits or Indians remains an open question to this day, and no certain tidings of her, subsequent to her departure eastward from Green Bay, ever reached the ears of her commander.

Meanwhile, his creditors, from whom he

had purchased his supplies, and with whom he was heavily involved, were selling his effects at Montreal. He himself, with his company in scattered groups, repaired in bark canoes to the head of Lake Michigan; and at the mouth of the St. Joseph he constructed a trading-house with palisades, known as the Fort of the Miamis. Of his vessel, on which his fortunes so much depended, no tidings came. Weary of delay, he resolved to penetrate Illinois; and leaving ten men to guard the Fort of the Miamis, La Salle himself, with Hennepin, Tonty, and about thirty followers, ascended the St. Joseph, and by a short portage over bogs and swamps made dangerous by a snow storm, entered the Kankakee. Descending this narrow stream, before the end of December, 1679, the little company had reached the site of an Indian village on the Illinois, probably not far from Ottoway, in La Salle county. The tribe was absent, passing the winter in the chase. On the banks of Lake Peoria Indians appeared, who, desirous to obtain axes and firearms, offered the calumet of peace, and agreed to an alliance. They described the course of the Mississippi, and they were willing to guide the strangers to its mouth. The spirit and prudence of La Salle, who was the life of the enterprise, won the friendship of the natives. But clouds lowered over his path. The *Griffin*, it seemed certain, was wrecked, thus delaying his discoveries as well as impairing his fortunes. His men began to despond. He toiled to revive their courage, and assured them that there could be no safety but in union. "None," he added, "shall stay after the spring, unless from choice." But fear and discontent pervaded the company; and when La Salle, thwarted by destiny, and almost despairing, planned and began to build a fort on the banks of the Illinois, four days' journey below Lake Peoria, he named it Crèveceur (Heart-break). Yet even here the immense power of his will appeared.

Dependent on himself, fifteen hundred miles from the nearest French settlement, impoverished, harassed by enemies at Quebec and in the wilderness, he inspired his men with resolution to saw trees into plank and prepare a barque. He despatched Hennepin to explore the Upper Mississippi; he questioned the Illinois and the captives on the course of that river; he formed conjectures respecting the course of the Tennessee. Then, as new recruits and sails and cordage for the barque were needed, in the month of March, with a musket and pouch of powder and shot, with a blanket for his protection and skins of which to make moccasins, he, with three companions, set off on foot for Fort Frontenac, to trudge through thickets and forests, to wade through marshes and melting snows; without drink, except water from the running brooks; without food, except such precarious supplies as could be provided by his gun. After enduring dangers and hardships which would have effectually damped the ardour of any one but a French adventurer of that time; after narrowly escaping a plot to poison him; after being deserted by some of his followers, and threatened with all sorts of unknown penalties by the savages, he finally, after sixty-five days' journeying, arrived at Fort Frontenac on the 6th of May, 1680. But "man and nature seemed in arms against him." He found that during his absence his agents had plundered him, that his creditors had seized his property, and that several of his canoes, richly laden, had been lost in the rapids of the St. Lawrence. Another vessel which had been despatched with supplies for him from France had also been shipwrecked. Instead of sitting down to mourn over these mishaps, however, they seemed to inspire him with fresh vigour. Descending to Montreal, he in less than a week procured what supplies he needed, and returned to Fort Frontenac. Just as he was about to embark for Illinois, messengers ar-

rived with intelligence that Tonty had been abandoned by his companions, and had been compelled to take shelter with a band of Pottawatomie Indians.

Undiscouraged by the manifold disasters which had befallen him, La Salle once more set out from Fort Frontenac for the regions of the Great West. Instead of following the route by Lake Erie and the Detroit and St. Clair Rivers, as he had previously done, he crossed over to the Georgian Bay by way of the River Humber, which was on the line of one of the three great westward routes in those times. He was accompanied by twenty-five assistants, including his lieutenant, one La Forest, and a surgeon. In due course they reached Michillimackinac, which was then the great north-western *dépôt* of the fur trade. Here he found that his old enemies the Jesuits had been busy poisoning the minds of the natives against him, inasmuch that it was only with difficulty that he could induce the latter to sell him provisions. After a brief delay he resumed his journey, passing numerous camps of the terrible Iroquois, who, tired of devastating the more eastern districts, were now spreading desolation through these western regions. Upon reaching Fort Crèvecoeur he found it deserted, and neither here nor elsewhere, for many days to come, was he able to gain any intelligence of his trusty ally, Tonty, who had been left behind on the former expedition, as already narrated. He continued his course southward, and ere long found himself on the banks of the Mississippi—the mighty Father of Waters, “the object of his day dreams, the destined avenue of his ambition and his hopes.” Finding no traces of Tonty, he determined to look for him further northward, and retraced his footsteps to Fort Miami, on the St. Joseph, near Lake Michigan, where he spent the winter. “Here,” says Mr. Parkman, “he might have brooded on the redoubled ruin that had befallen him; the desponding friends, the ex-

ulting foes; the wasted energies, the crushing load of debt, the stormy past, the black and lowering future. But his mind was of a different temper. He had no thought but to grapple with adversity, and out of the fragments of his ruin to build up the fabric of success. He would not recoil; but he modified his plans to meet the new contingency. His white enemies had found—or rather, perhaps, had made—a savage ally in the Iroquois. Their incursions must be stopped, or his enterprise would come to naught; and he thought he saw the means by which this new danger could be converted into a source of strength. The tribes of the west, threatened by the common enemy, might be taught to forget their mutual animosities and join in a defensive league, with La Salle at its head. They might be colonized around his fort in the valley of the Illinois, where, in the shadow of the French flag, and with the aid of French allies they could hold the Iroquois in check, and acquire in some measure the arts of a settled life. The Franciscan friars could teach them the Faith; La Salle and his associates could supply them with goods, in exchange for the vast harvest of furs which their hunters could gather in these boundless wilds. Meanwhile, he could seek out the mouth of the Mississippi; and the furs gathered at his colony in the Illinois would then find a ready passage to the markets of the world. Thus might this ancient slaughter-field of warring savages be redeemed to civilization and Christianity, and a stable settlement, half fœdal, half commercial, grow up in the heart of the western wilderness. This plan was but a part of the original scheme of his enterprise, adapted to new and unexpected circumstances; and he now set himself to its execution with his usual vigour, joined to an address that, when dealing with Indians, never failed him.”

In pursuance of this scheme he called a council of all the Indian chiefs for leagues



round, and entered into a formal covenant with them. His new project was hopefully begun. It remained to achieve the enterprise, twice defeated, of the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi. To this end, he must return to Canada, appease his creditors, and collect his scattered resources. Towards the end of May he set out in canoes from Fort Miami, and, after a prosperous voyage, reached Michillimackinac. Here, to his great joy, he found Tonty and one Zenobe Membré, who had lately arrived from Green Bay. Without loss of time, they embarked together for Fort Frontenac, paddled their canoes a thousand miles, and safely reached their destination. Here, in this third beginning of his enterprise, La Salle found himself beset with embarrassments. Not only was he burdened with the fruitless cost of his two former efforts, but the heavy debts which he had incurred in building and maintaining Fort Frontenac had not been wholly paid. The fort and the seignior were already deeply mortgaged; yet, through the influence of the Count de Frontenac, and the support of a wealthy relative, he found means to appease his creditors, and even to gain fresh advances. He mustered his men, and once more set forth, resolved to trust no more to agents, but to lead on his followers in a united body under his own personal command.

Returning westward, he once more reached Fort Miami, whence, on the 26th of December, 1682, he set out for the mouth of the Mississippi, whither he arrived during the month of April following. "As he drifted down the turbid current, between the low and marshy shores, the brackish water changed to brine, and the breeze grew fresh with the salt breath of the sea. Then the broad bosom of the great Gulf opened on his sight, tossing its restless billows, limitless, voiceless, lonely as when born of chaos, without a sail, without a sign of life." La Salle, in a canoe, coasted the marshy borders

of the sea; and then assembled his companions on a spot of dry ground, a short distance above the mouth of the river. In this wild spot, on the ninth of the month, which was the month of April, 1682, he planted a column bearing the arms of France and an inscription to Louis Le Grand. "On that day," says the writer already quoted from, "the realm of France received on parchment a stupendous accession. The fertile plains of Texas; the vast basin of the Mississippi, from its frozen northern springs to the sultry borders of the Gulf, from the woody ridges of the Rocky Mountains—a region of savannahs and forests, sun-cracked deserts and grassy prairies, inhabited by innumerable warlike tribes—passed beneath the sceptre of the Sultan of Versailles; and all by virtue of a feeble human voice, inaudible at half a mile." Louisiana was the name bestowed by La Salle on this new domain of the French crown, which stretched from the Alleghanies to the Rocky Mountains; from the Rio Grande and the Gulf to the farthest springs of the Missouri.

Retracing his steps, he founded on the banks of the Illinois River a colony of French and Indians, to answer the double purpose of a bulwark against the Iroquois and a place of storage for the furs of all the western tribes; and he hoped in the following year to secure an outlet for this colony, and for all the trade of the valley of the Mississippi, by occupying the mouth of that river with a fort and another colony. The site of the colony was near the spot now occupied by the village of Utica, in the State of Illinois. Early in the following autumn he placed Tonty in charge of it, and made the best of his way to Quebec, whence he soon afterwards sailed for France. He had an interview with the King, to whom he unfolded his schemes. Louis, notwithstanding the machinations of La Salle's enemies, took a favourable view of the latter's enterprises, and in the month of July, 1684, we



find him setting sail from Rochelle with a fleet of four vessels and a small army of recruits, composed of soldiers, gentlemen, artisans and labourers. Their destination was not Canada, but the Gulf of Mexico; La Salle having obtained the royal authority for a vast scheme of trade and colonization on the Mississippi, to which was tacked on a wild and impracticable scheme of conquest of the Spanish settlements in Mexico. One of the vessels, laden with provisions and other necessities for the projected colony, was captured by buccaneers. The other three, after calling at St. Domingo, entered the Mexican Gulf. La Salle, when at the mouth of the Mississippi nearly three years before, had taken the latitude, but for some reason or other had no clue to the longitude, and the consequence was that he now sailed more than four hundred miles too far west. He landed on the coast of Texas, and spent some time in exploration before he became convinced of his error. Meanwhile he was constantly quarrelling with Beaujeu, his naval commander, as well as with other members of the expedition. Add to this that he was repeatedly prostrated by attacks of fever, and in constant expectation of being attacked by the savages of the neighbourhood; and it will be confessed that his situation was not a very enviable one. To add to his perplexities, one of his vessels went aground, and a great part of the cargo was lost. About this time Beaujeu set out to return to France. He had accomplished his mission, and landed his passengers at what La Salle assured him to be one of the mouths of the Mississippi. His ship was in danger on this exposed and perilous coast, and he was anxious to find shelter. After some delay, La Salle erected a fort on Lavaca River, in which he placed the women and children and most of the men who formed part of the expedition, and with the rest of the men set out to renew his search for the mouth of the Mississippi. He set out from

the fort—which he called Fort St. Louis—with fifty men, on the 31st of October, 1685, to find the mouth of “the fatal river”—by which name it had come to be known among the band of adventurers. Five months were spent in wanderings through the wilds of that region, during which the hardships and sufferings were such as to baffle description, but the object of their quest still seemed as remote as ever. At last, weary and dispirited, the survivors returned to Fort St. Louis, where La Salle fell dangerously ill, and for some time his life was despaired of. No sooner had he recovered than he determined to make his way by the Mississippi and the Illinois to Canada, whence he might bring succour to the colonists, and send a report of their condition to France. The attempt was beset with uncertainties and dangers. The Mississippi was first to be found, then followed through all the perilous monotony of its interminable windings to a goal which was to be but the starting point of a new and not less arduous journey. Twenty men, including La Salle’s brother, the Abbé Cavelier, and Moranget, his nephew, were detailed to accompany him. On the 22nd of April, 1686, after mass and prayers in the chapel, they issued from the gate, each bearing his pack and his weapons, some with kettles slung at their backs, some with axes, some with gifts for Indians. In this guise they held their way in silence across the prairie. They travelled north-easterly, and encountered a due share of adventures with wild beasts and Indian savages. They traversed a large extent of country, but the attempt to discover the mouth of the Mississippi proved wholly ineffectual. After several months La Salle and eight of his twenty men returned to Fort St. Louis. Of the rest, four had deserted, one had been lost, one had been devoured by an alligator; and the rest, giving out on the march, had probably perished in attempting to regain the fort.

The journey to Canada, however, was

clearly the only hope of the colonists, and on the 6th of January, 1687, the attempt to make it was renewed. The band of adventurers this time consisted of eighteen persons. At their head was La Salle himself. His brother and nephew, already mentioned, were also of the party. Of the others the only ones necessary to specify are Joutel, La Salle's trusty henchman, the second in command; Hiens, a German, formerly a pirate of the Spanish Main; Duhaut, a man of respectable birth and education, but a cruel and remorseless villain; and l'Archêvêque, his servant; Liotot, the surgeon of the expedition; Teissier, a pilot; Douay, a friar; and Nika, a Shawnee Indian, who was a devoted friend of La Salle's. They proceeded northward. The members of the party were incongruous, and did not agree one with another. Duhaut and Liotot were disappointed at the ruinous result of their enterprise. They had a quarrel with young Moranget. Already at Fort St. Louis Duhaut had intrigued against La Salle, against whom Liotot had also secretly sworn vengeance. On the 15th of March they encamped within a few miles of a spot which La Salle had passed on his preceding journey, and where he had left a quantity of Indian corn and beans in a *caché*. As provisions were falling short he sent a party from the camp to find it. These men were Duhaut, Liotot, Hiens the buccaneer, Teissier, l'Archêvêque, Nika the hunter, and La Salle's servant, Saget. They opened the *caché*, and found the contents spoiled; but as they returned they saw buffalo, and Nika shot two of them. They now encamped on the spot, and sent the servant to inform La Salle, in order that he might send horses to bring in the meat. Accordingly, on the next day he directed Moranget and another, with the necessary horses, to go with Saget to the hunters' camp. When they arrived they found that Duhaut and his companions had already cut up the meat, and laid it upon scaffolds for

smoking, and had also put by for themselves certain portions to which, by woodland custom, they had a perfect right. Moranget fell into an unreasonable fit of rage, and seized the whole of the meat. This added fuel to the fire of Duhaut's old grudge against Moranget and his uncle. The surgeon also bore hatred against Moranget. The two took counsel apart with Hiens, Teissier, and l'Archêvêque, and it was resolved to kill Moranget, Nika and Saget. All the five were of one mind, except the pilot Teissier, who neither aided nor opposed the scheme. When night came on, the order of the guard was arranged; and the first hour was assigned to Moranget, the second to Saget, and the third to Nika. Gun in hand, each stood watch in turn. Duhaut and Hiens stood with their guns cocked, ready to shoot down any one of the victims who should resist. Saget, Nika and Moranget were ruthlessly butchered, and then it was resolved that La Salle should share their fate. La Salle was still at his camp, six miles distant. Next morning, having heard nothing of Moranget or the others, he set out to find them, accompanied by his Indian guide, and by Douay, the friar. "All the way," writes the friar, "he spoke to me of nothing but matters of piety, grace, and predestination; enlarging on the debt he owed to God, who had saved him from so many perils during more than twenty years of travel in America. Suddenly, I saw him overwhelmed with a profound sadness, for which he himself could not account. He was so much moved that I scarcely knew him." He soon recovered his usual calmness, and they walked on till they approached the camp of Duhaut, on the farther side of a small river. Looking about him, La Salle saw two eagles circling in the air, as if attracted by the carcasses of beasts or men. He fired his gun and his pistol as a summons. The shots reached the ears of the conspirators, who fired from their place of

concealment, and La Salle, shot through the brain, sank lifeless on the ground. Donay stood terror-stricken. Dubaut called out to him that he had nothing to fear. The murderers came forward and gathered about their victim. "There thou liest, great Bashaw! There thou liest!" exclaimed the surgeon Liotot, in base exultation over the unconscious corpse. With mockery and insult, they stripped it naked, dragged it into the bushes, and left it there a prey to the buzzards and the wolves. It is sad to think that such was the fate of the veritable Discoverer of the Great West.

"Thus," says Mr. Parkman, "in the vigour of his manhood, at the age of forty-three, died Robert Cavalier de la Salle, 'one of the greatest men,' writes Tonty, 'of this age;' without question one of the most remarkable explorers whose names live in history. The enthusiasm of the disinterested and chivalrous Champlain was not the enthusiasm of La Salle; nor had he any part in the self-devoted zeal of the early Jesuit explorers. He belonged not to the age of the knight-errant and the saint, but to the modern world of practical study and action. He was the hero, not of a principle nor of a

faith, but simply of a fixed idea and a determined purpose. It is easy to reckon up his defects, but it is not easy to hide from sight the Roman virtues that redeemed them. Beset by a throng of enemies, he stands, like the King of Israel, head and shoulders above them all. He was a tower of adamant, against whose impregnable front hardship and danger, the rage of man and of the elements, the southern sun, the northern blast, fatigue, famine and disease, delay, disappointment and deferred hope, emptied their quivers in vain. Never under the impenetrable mail of paladin or crusader beat a heart of more intrepid mettle than within the stoic panoply that armed the breast of La Salle. To estimate aright the marvels of his patient fortitude, one must follow on his track through the vast scene of his interminable journeyings, those thousands of weary miles of forest, marsh and river, where again and again, in the bitterness of baffled striving, the untiring pilgrim pushed onwards towards the goal which he was never to attain. America owes him an enduring memory; for in this masculine figure she sees the pioneer who guided her to the possession of her richest heritage."

## THE RIGHT REV. JAMES W. WILLIAMS, D.D.,

### *BISHOP OF QUEBEC.*

**B**ISHOP WILLIAMS is a son of the late Rev. David Williams, who was for many years Rector of Banghurst, Hampshire, England. He was born at the town of Overton, Hampshire, in 1825, and his childhood was chiefly passed in that neighbourhood. He was intended for holy orders from his earliest years. In his boyhood he attended for some time at an educational establishment at Crewkerne, a town in the south-eastern part of Somersetshire, whence he passed to Pembroke College, Oxford. His collegiate course was not specially noteworthy, but was marked by considerable diligence. He graduated as B.A. in 1851, taking honours in classics. He in due course obtained his degrees of M.A. and D.D. He was admitted to Deacon's Orders by the Lord Bishop of Oxford, and (in 1856) to Priest's Orders by the Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells. He for a short time held curacies respectively in Buckinghamshire and Somersetshire. His classical attainments were of more than average excellence, and seeing no prospect of immediate advancement in England, he in 1857 came over to Canada to assist in organizing a school in connection with Bishop's College, Lennoxville. Within a short time after his arrival he was appointed Rector of the College Grammar School, and soon afterwards succeeded to the Classical Professorship of the College, a position which he retained until his elevation to the Episcopacy.

Upon the death of the late Right Rev.

George Jehoshaphat Mountain, Bishop of Quebec, in 1863, the subject of this sketch was appointed his successor by the Synod; and on the 11th of June of that year he was consecrated at Quebec by the Most Reverend the Metropolitan, assisted by the Bishops of Toronto, Ontario, Huron and Vermont. His first Episcopal act was to advance three Deacons to the Priesthood.

The See over which his jurisdiction extends was constituted in the year 1793, and formerly comprised the whole of Upper and Lower Canada. Its extent has since been from time to time curtailed, and it is now confined to that part of the Province of Quebec extending from Three Rivers to the Straits of Belleisle and New Brunswick, on the shores of the St. Lawrence and all east of a line drawn from Three Rivers to Lake Memphremagog.

Bishop Williams is a plain and unaffected preacher, and a man of scholarly tastes. He makes no pretence to showy or splendid gifts of pulpit oratory, but is known as an energetic and industrious ecclesiastic, careful for the spiritual welfare of his diocese and clergy. Several of his lectures and sermons have been published, and have been highly commended by the religious press of Canada and the United States. Among them may be mentioned his Charge delivered to the Clergy of the Diocese of Quebec, at the Visitation held in Bishop's College, Lennoxville, in 1864; and a lecture on Self-Education, published at Quebec in 1865.







*C. J. Gussie*

## LIEUT.-COL. CASIMIR STANISLAUS GZOWSKI,

*AIDE-DE-CAMP TO HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA.*

IN compiling the various sketches which have appeared in the present series, the editor has frequently been compelled to encounter the difficulty of constructing a readable narrative out of very sparse and prosaic materials. A collection of this kind must necessarily include the lives of many professional and scientific men; and eminence in literature, in science, and in the learned professions, is commonly attained by means which—however interesting to those most immediately concerned—seem wonderfully commonplace to the general public, when reduced to plain, matter-of-fact narration. As a rule, stirring and romantic incidents are incompatible with a successful professional career, and in recounting the life of a learned divine, Chief Justice, or man of science, it is rarely necessary to deal with thrilling incidents or dramatic situations. The lives of such men are usually passed within a narrow and restricted groove, and the salient points may easily be comprised within a few lines. In the life of Colonel Gzowski, on the other hand, we have an instance of a remarkably successful professional career, combined with a chapter of vicissitude and adventure which, in the hands of a writer familiar with all the details, might very well form the groundwork of a sensation novel. His elasticity of spirits, strength of will, and vigour of constitution have supported him through an amount of labour, fatigue and suffering to which a more feeble mind and a more delicately-constructed

frame must inevitably have succumbed long ago. Such a life as his commonly leaves very perceptible traces behind it. In his case no such traces are discernible. Neither in his visage, his gait, nor his manner, can the most observant eye detect any sign that his pathway has not always been strewn with roses. No one remarking his erect and firmly-knit figure, his jauntiness of step, and his keenness of glance, as he perambulates our streets, would readily believe that he is rapidly approaching his sixty-eighth birthday. Still less would it be supposed that he has passed through adventures enough for a knight-errant; that he has fought and bled in the fierce struggle for a nation's existence; that he has had his full share of the horrors of war; that he has languished in a patriot's prison; and that some of the best years of his life were passed in a hard struggle for existence in a foreign land. As we pass in review the alternating phases of his chequered career we seem to be contemplating a shifting panorama of the novelist's fancy, rather than a veracious chronicle of facts. The story of his life can be adequately narrated by no other pen than his own, and for many years past he has found more profitable employment for his talents than the inditing of autobiographical memoirs. In the absence of any such memoirs, be it ours to place on record such of the more salient points of his life as are readily ascertainable.

He is descended from an ancient Polish

family which was ennobled in the sixteenth century, and which for more than two hundred years thereafter continued to exercise an influence upon the national affairs. His father, Stanislaus, Count (Hrabia) Gzowski, was an officer of the Imperial Guard. He himself was born on the 5th of March, 1813, at St. Petersburg, the Russian capital, where his parents were then temporarily sojourning. His childhood was spent as the childhood of most Polish children of his station in life was passed in those days—viz., in preparation for a military career. At nine years of age he entered a military engineering college at Kremenetz, in the Province of Volhynia, where he remained until 1830, when he graduated as an engineer, received a commission, and entered the army of Russia.

The Russian Empire was at this time on the verge of one of those periodical insurrections to which she had long been subject, more especially since the final partition and absorption of Poland, and the annihilation of the Polish monarchy. In 1825, Nicholas I. succeeded his elder brother Alexander on the throne of Russia. He had not long been installed there before he gave evidence of that aggressive policy which he pursued through life, and which nearly thirty years later involved him in the Crimean War. Some years before his accession, his elder brother Constantine, the heir-apparent to the throne, had been entrusted with the military government of Poland, and in 1822 had resigned his right to the Russian throne in Nicholas's favour. Upon the latter's accession he continued his elder brother in his sovereignty of Poland. Constantine's administration of affairs in that unhappy country was arbitrary and despotic in the extreme, and little calculated to mollify the heartburnings of the inhabitants. His oppressions were not confined to the serfs, but extended to the nobility. The result of his tyranny was the formation of secret societies

with a view to striking one more blow for Polish liberty. A widespread insurrection, wherein most of the Polish officers in the Imperial army were involved, finally broke out in 1830—the year in which the subject of this sketch received his commission. The success of the concurrent revolution in France, and the forced abdication of Charles X., inspired the insurgents with high hopes. In November of the year last mentioned the Grand Duke Constantine and his Russian adherents were driven out of Warsaw, the Polish capital. If the insurrectionary forces had been thoroughly organized, and if they had not been subjected to extraneous interference, there is reason for believing that their country might have been freed from the hateful domination of the Czar. Notwithstanding all the manifold disabilities under which they carried on the contest, they achieved a temporary success. After the expulsion of Constantine, a provisional government was formed under the presidency of Prince Czartoryski, and a series of desperate engagements was fought in which the patriots had in almost every instance a decided advantage. Their desperate courage and self-devotion, however, were of no permanent avail, for Prussia and Austria both lent their assistance to crush them, and towards the close of 1831 Warsaw was recaptured by the allied forces under Count Paskevitch, who was forthwith installed as viceroy of Poland. The crushing of the insurrection was of course marked by merciless severity and cruelty. In 1832 Poland was declared to be an integral part of the Russian Empire, and all the important prisoners were either put to death, banished to Siberia, or compelled to endure the horrors of a Russian prison.

Throughout the whole of this fruitless insurrection Casimir Stanislaus Gzowski played a conspicuous part. He cast in his lot with his compatriots from the beginning; was present at the expulsion of Constantine



from Warsaw, in November, 1830, and was actively engaged in numerous important conflicts that ensued. He was wounded, and several times narrowly escaped capture. We have no means of closely following him through the hazardous exploits of that dark and sanguinary period. Persons who are familiar with the history of Polish insurrections will be at no loss to conjecture the "hair-breadth 'scapes, and moving accidents by flood and field," which he encountered in that desperate struggle for a nation's freedom. After the battle of Boremel, General Dwernicki's division, to which he was attached, retreated into Austrian territory, where the troops laid down their arms and became prisoners. The rank and file were permitted to depart whithersoever they would, but the officers, to the number of about six hundred, were placed in durance, and quartered in several fortified stations. There they languished for several months, when, by an arrangement entered into between the governments of Russia and Austria, they were shipped off as exiles to the United States.

When Mr. Gzowski, with his fellow-exiles, landed at New York in the summer of 1833, he had no knowledge whatever of the English language. When the pilot came on board at Sandy Hook, and saluted the captain of the vessel, he heard that language spoken for the first time. Like most members of the Polish and Russian aristocracy, he was an accomplished linguist, and was familiar with many of the continental languages; but it was a part of the Russian policy in those days to exclude English books from the public schools, and to prevent by every conceivable means the spread of English ideas among the people. During his course of study at the military college at Kremenetz, one of the Professors had exhibited an English book to him as a sort of outlandish curiosity. He now found himself in a strange land, without means, with-

out any friends except his fellow-exiles—who were as helpless in that respect as himself—and without any prospect of obtaining employment. He possessed qualifications, however, which, as the event proved, were of more value than mere worldly wealth. He had been a diligent student, and had acquired what must have been, for a youth of twenty years, a thorough knowledge of engineering. He was, as has been remarked, a good linguist, and had not merely a grammatical, but a practical knowledge of the French, German and Italian languages. Better than all these, he was endowed with an iron constitution, which even the rigours of an Austrian prison had not been able to injure, and a strength of will which would not admit the possibility of failure. Some idea of his resolution may be formed from the fact that, when he found that his want of knowledge of English prevented him from following the engineering profession with advantage, he determined to study law as a means of acquiring a mastery of the English tongue. After subsisting for some months in New York by giving lessons in French and German, he betook himself to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he entered the office of the late Mr. Parker L. Hall, an eminent lawyer of that town, and a gentleman of high social position. The facility displayed by the natives of Poland and Russia in acquiring a knowledge of foreign languages is well known, but the achievements of Mr. Gzowski at this time seem almost phenomenal. It must be borne in mind that while he was studying law in a tongue which was foreign to him, he was compelled to support himself by outside employment. He obtained his livelihood by teaching modern languages, drawing, and fencing, in two of the local academies. He worked early and late, and was at first obliged to study the commentaries of Blackstone and Kent through the medium of a dictionary. In nothing did he appear to

greater advantage than in his invariable readiness to adapt his mind, without useless repining, to the circumstances in which he found himself. His indomitable industry, natural ability, and fine social qualities, combined with his misfortunes to make him a marked man in Pittsfield society. He gained many warm friends, but was always wise enough to remember that his success in life must mainly depend upon his own exertions. In the month of February, 1837, when he had been studying his profession about three years, he passed a successful examination, and was only prevented from being admitted to practice by his not having become a naturalized citizen of the United States. A knowledge of the legal profession, however, was with him merely a means to an end. He had no intention of permanently devoting himself to legal practice, and had always contemplated returning to his profession of an engineer. He had by this time acquired a competent knowledge of the English language, and had begun to look about him for some suitable field for his exertions. The development of the coal regions of Pennsylvania was attracting a good deal of attention at this time, and it occurred to him that he might not improbably find employment there. A visit to that State tended to confirm his views, and in November Term, 1837, having submitted the necessary proofs, and taken the oath of allegiance, he was duly admitted as a citizen of the United States, before the Prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas, in Beaver County, Pennsylvania. He had brought with him from Pittsfield numerous letters of introduction to persons of high social position and influence, all bearing testimony to his unimpeachable character and wide attainments. The only obstacle to his admission to practice having been removed, he was enrolled as an advocate at the Bar of the Supreme Court, and for a short time acted as an advocate in Pennsylvania. This,

however, was not the line of action for which he considered himself best qualified, nor did the prospect held out to him satisfy his ambition. He soon obtained employment as an engineer in connection with the great canals and public works, and abandoned the law as a profession. He became interested in several contracts, which were faithfully and skilfully carried out; and wherever he went he won the reputation of a delightful companion and a thoroughly honourable man.

Early in 1841 the project of widening and deepening the Welland Canal began to be discussed with some vehemence in Upper Canada. With a view to securing a contract, Mr. Gzowski came over from Erie, Pennsylvania (where he then resided), to Toronto, and for the first time was brought into contact with some of the leading public men of Canada. The Government was then administered by Sir Charles Bagot, a gentleman whose infirm state of health did not prevent him from taking a warm interest in the public improvements of the country. Sir Charles formed a high opinion of Mr. Gzowski's talents, and sanctioned his appointment to an office in connection with the Department of Public Works. This appointment having been accepted by Mr. Gzowski, he bade adieu to his many friends in the United States, and took up his abode in Upper Canada.

During the next six years Mr. Gzowski's life was entirely occupied by his duties in connection with the Department of Public Works. It is manifestly out of the question to give even an epitome of the numberless important enterprises conducted by him during this, the busiest period of his active life. His reports of the works in connection with harbours, bridges and highways alone occupy a considerable portion of a large folio volume. It will be sufficient to say that every important provincial improvement came under his supervision, and that



nearly every county in Upper Canada bears upon its surface the impress of his great industry and engineering skill. In 1846 he obtained naturalization and became a British subject. Soon after the accession to power of the Baldwin-Lafontaine Government, in 1848, his services in an official capacity were brought to a close, and he began to enter upon large engineering enterprises on his own account. Towards the end of the year 1848 he published a report on the mines of the Upper Canada Mining Company on Lake Huron. But his mind was occupied by more important schemes. The railway era set in. The Railroad Guarantee Act, authorizing Government grants to private companies undertaking the construction of railways, having been passed in 1849, the public began to hear of various railway projects of greater or lesser importance. The first great enterprise of this sort with which Mr. Gzowski connected himself was the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railroad Company, from Montreal to Island Pond, which has since been amalgamated with the Grand Trunk. Mr. Gzowski was appointed Chief Engineer of this undertaking, made a survey of the greater portion of the line, and superintended the actual construction. When the line became merged in the Grand Trunk he resigned his position of Chief Engineer, and received the most gratifying written testimonials from the Board of Directors as to his able administration of the important duties which had fallen to his share. Having formed a partnership with the present Sir Alexander T. Galt, the late Hon. Luther H. Holton, and the Hon. D. L. Macpherson, Mr. Gzowski for some years devoted himself entirely to the work of railway construction. On the 24th of March, 1853, the firm of Gzowski & Co. obtained the contract for the construction of the line from Toronto westward to Sarnia. This great work was prosecuted to a successful conclusion, and was attended with most

gratifying pecuniary results to the contractors. The firm was then dissolved, and has since consisted of Messrs. Gzowski and Macpherson only, who continued to carry on large operations in the way of railway construction. Among other railway works constructed by the firm were the line from Port Huron to Detroit, in the State of Michigan, and the line from London to St. Mary's, in this Province. In connection with their own enterprises, and for the purpose of supplying railway companies with iron rails and materials used in the construction of railways, Messrs. Gzowski & Macpherson in 1857 established the Toronto Rolling Mills, which were carried on successfully for about twelve years. Steel rails having largely superseded the use of iron ones, the necessity for maintaining the establishment ceased to exist, and the works were closed up in 1869.

The excitement produced on two continents in 1861 by the Trent affair, and the threatened rupture of amicable relations between Great Britain and the United States, led Mr. Gzowski to reflect seriously on the defenceless condition of Canada. In the event of hostilities between the two nations, this country would of course be the first point of attack; and, in the absence of any efficient means of defence, it would manifestly be impossible to maintain a frontier extending over thousands of miles. It occurred to Mr. Gzowski that the establishment of a large arsenal in Canadian territory, where every description of armament and ammunition might be manufactured or repaired, would be a very wise precaution. He counted the cost, prepared elaborate plans, and even fixed upon what he believed to be the most appropriate site. Full of this scheme, he proceeded to England, where he submitted it to the War Secretary and other prominent members of the Imperial Government. Its liberality created much surprise among all to whom it was broached,

for Mr. Gzowski proposed to provide capital for the construction and equipment of the entire establishment, subject to certain very reasonable stipulations. The project was taken into careful consideration by the Government, and for some time it seemed not unlikely to be carried out. It was finally concluded, however, that for certain diplomatic reasons, it would be undesirable to proceed with it; but full justice was done to Mr. Gzowski's unbounded liberality and public spirit, and he was assured that the Government were not insensible to the munificence of his proposal. From this time forward he began to interest himself in military matters. He took a very active part in developing the Rifle Association of the Province of Ontario, and ere long became its President. He subsequently became President of the Dominion Rifle Association, and was instrumental in sending the first team of representative Canadian riflemen from this Province to England in 1870, to take part in the annual military operations at Wimbledon. A team has ever since been sent over annually by the Dominion, and Mr. Gzowski has generally made a point of accompanying them himself. In November, 1872, as a mark of appreciation of his services in connection with the development of the Rifle Association, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Central Division of Toronto Volunteers; and in May, 1873, became a Lieutenant-Colonel on the staff. His last and highest promotion came to him in May, 1879, when he was appointed Aide-de-Camp to Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

For many years past Colonel Gzowski has been the possessor of large means, acquired by his own industry and talents, and sufficient to enable him to indulge in a dignified repose for the remainder of his life. He is, however, possessed of a stirring nervousness of temperament which impels him to action, and has never ceased to engage in engineering projects of greater or less mag-

nitude. This sketch would be very incomplete without some reference to an enterprise which is entitled to rank among the grandest public works of the Dominion; viz., the International Bridge over the Niagara River at Buffalo. The charters for the construction of this great enterprise were granted by the Legislature of Canada and the State of New York as far back as the year 1857, but were permitted to lie dormant owing to the difficulty of obtaining the funds necessary to carrying out so gigantic a project. The capital was at last raised in England in 1870, and the contract was let to Colonel Gzowski and his partner, the Hon. D. L. Macpherson, who forthwith began the work of construction. The engineering difficulties to be encountered were very great, and at certain seasons of the year the work had to be totally suspended. The bridge was finally completed and opened for the passage of trains on the 3rd of November, 1873, and the entire cost of construction was about \$1,500,000. It stands as a perpetual memorial of the great skill and enterprise of the contractors. After its completion Colonel Gzowski wrote and published a full account of the enterprise from its inception, accompanied by elaborate plans and illustrations. Sir Charles Hartley, in a work published in England in 1875, bears testimony to the fact that "the chief credit in overcoming the extraordinary difficulties which beset the building of the piers of this bridge is due to Colonel Gzowski, upon whom all the practical operations devolved." A still higher testimony comes from Mr. Thomas Elliott Harrison, President of the (British) Institute of Civil Engineers, who, in an annual address read before the Institute on his election to the Presidency in the session of 1873-4, referred to the International Bridge as one of the most gigantic engineering works on the American continent, and made a special reference to the difficulties met with in subaqueous found-

ditions, as described in Colonel Gzowski's volume.

Colonel Gzowski's career in Canada has been one of extraordinary success, but any one who has watched its progress will admit that his success has been chiefly due to his high personal qualifications. In politics he has acted with the Conservative Party, but he is known for the moderation of his views, and has never identified himself with any of the purely party factions of the time. Though frequently importuned to enter public life he has hitherto refrained from doing so, preferring to confine his attention to professional and financial enterprises. He has a luxurious home in Toronto, where he occasionally dispenses a sumptuous hospitality, and where he appears perhaps to greater advantage than elsewhere. He has entertained most of the Governors-General

of his time, all of whom have been numbered among his personal friends. Of late years much of his leisure has been passed in England, where several of his children reside, and where he has many warm friends. He has been honoured with special marks of the royal favour, and might doubtless, if so disposed, aspire to high dignities. Her Majesty has not a more loyal subject than Colonel Gzowski, and should occasion arise he would, we doubt not, buckle on his sword in defence of British and Canadian rights no less readily than he embarked his all, half a century ago, on behalf of the nation to which he belongs by right of birth.

On the 29th of October, 1839, he married Miss Maria Beebe, daughter of an eminent American physician. This lady, by whom he has had five sons and three daughters, still survives.

## THEODORE HARDING RAND, A.M., D.C.L.

DR. RAND, who has long been one of the foremost educationists in the Maritime Provinces, was born at the seaport town of Cornwallis, situated on an arm of the Basin of Minas, King's County, Nova Scotia, in the year 1835. His life has been passed in educational pursuits, and affords but few incidents for biographical purposes. His boyhood and early youth were spent in attending the common schools, whence he passed to the Horton Collegiate Academy. After spending some time as a student at the last-named seat of learning he became a teacher there. He also entered the University of Acadia College, where he graduated in the honours course in 1860. During the same year he was appointed to the Chair of English and Classics in the Provincial Normal School at Truro, where he distinguished himself by his enthusiastic devotion to his work, and by his intelligence, aptitude and zeal in developing the best methods of instruction. In 1863 he received his Master's degree from the University of Acadia College. His Doctor's degree is honorary, and was conferred upon him by the same institution in 1874.

Upon the passing of the Educational Act of 1864, the subject of this sketch was selected by the Government of the day for the position of Provincial Superintendent of Education. Upon him accordingly devolved the task of putting the new law into operation. The Act of 1864 was one of the most important measures, bearing on the moral

and material interests of the Province, that was ever introduced there. "It struck at the very root of most of the evils which tend to depress the intellectual energies and moral status of the people. It introduced the genial light of knowledge into the dark recesses of ignorance, opened the minds of thousands of little ones—the fathers and mothers of coming generations—to a perception of the true and the beautiful, and placed Nova Scotia in the front rank of countries renowned for common school educational advantages." \* Previous to the time when it came into operation the school system of the Province was pitifully inefficient. Its inefficiency was startlingly demonstrated by the census of 1861, from which it appeared that more than one-fourth of the entire population of the Province were unable to read. Of 83,000 children between the ages of five and fifteen, there were 36,000 who were unable to read. A large majority of the children in the Province did not attend school, and did not receive any educational training whatever. Teachers were poorly paid and inefficient. The schoolhouses were frequently unhealthy, and were almost always uncomfortable and unsightly. To Dr.—now Sir Charles—Tupper, belongs in great measure the credit of having brought about a more satisfactory state of things. It was by his Ministry that

\* See "Nova Scotia in its Historical, Mercantile and Industrial Relations;" by Duncan Campbell; p. 427.





Theodore H. Paul





the Educational Act of 1864 was passed, and he himself, though well aware that he seriously risked his popularity by promoting it—for it introduced direct taxation—repeatedly declared that even if it should cost him place and power he would regard its introduction as the crowning act of his public life. After some negotiation between himself and Messrs. Archibald and Annand, the leading members of the Opposition, it was agreed that party differences should for the nonce be laid aside, and that the Education Act should become law.

Such was the state of affairs at the time when Mr. Rand was appointed to the office of Superintendent of Education. For some time his task was no light one, for the law was unpopular among the masses, who abhorred the idea of direct taxation. He applied himself to his duties with great energy, and travelled the Province from end to end, disputing, arguing, and finally convincing. He found, however, that some clauses of the Act were impracticable, and others unnecessary. He prepared a measure which formed the basis of the amended Act of 1865. His energy and vigour carried all before them, and he soon had the satisfaction of seeing opposition disappear. A *Journal of Education* was established, a new and uniform series of school books was introduced, and commodious schoolhouses were erected. A system of examination and of grading was introduced by Mr. Rand, and his plan was so well thought of that its main features have been adopted in other Provinces of the Dominion.

He continued to fill the position of Superintendent of Education in Nova Scotia during five and a half busy years. In 1870 he was removed from office "apparently for political reasons, and under circumstances which created a great deal of dissatisfaction at the time amongst the friends of education in the Province." After his retirement he proceeded to Great Britain, chiefly with a

view to acquiring additional knowledge on educational matters, and to familiarizing himself by observation with the practical working of the English school system. During his absence he visited many important schools in England, Scotland and Ireland, and had conferences with some of the leading educationists of the realm.

In 1871 the New Brunswick Legislature passed an Act, to come into operation on the 1st of January, 1872, introducing the Free School system into that Province. The provisions of this Act were very similar to those of the Nova Scotia measure, and Mr. Rand's success in introducing the system into the adjoining Province had been such that it was deemed desirable to secure his services in New Brunswick. In September, 1871, three months before the Act came into force, he was offered the position of Chief Superintendent of Education for New Brunswick by the Government of the day. He accepted, and entered upon his duties with his accustomed energy. He has ever since filled the position, and persons who are entitled to speak with authority aver that he has done for education in New Brunswick all, and more than all, that he had previously accomplished for education in Nova Scotia. He now enjoys the distinction of having brought into operation in two Provinces an enduring and efficient system of public education.

He is President of the Educational Institute of New Brunswick, and a member of the Senate of the Provincial University. The Baptist Convention of the Maritime Provinces (of which, in 1875-6, he was President) elected him in 1877 one of the Governors of the University of Acadia College. His time is entirely devoted to his educational duties, and he has reason for self-gratulation at the satisfactory results which have attended his efforts in the two Provinces which have been the scene of his labours.

## THE HON. MATTHEW CROOKS CAMERON.

MR. CAMERON was for many years the best-known Nisi Prius lawyer at the Bar of his native Province, and his personal appearance is familiar to a greater number of persons than is that of any professional man in western Canada. For some years prior to his elevation to the Bench he was also prominent in political life, but it was at the Bar that his greenest laurels were won, and it is by his professional achievements that he will be longest remembered. He was born at Dundas, in the county of Wentworth, on the 2nd of October, 1822. His father, the late Mr. John McAlpin Cameron, was, as his name imports, of Celtic stock. The latter emigrated from the Highlands of Scotland to Upper Canada in 1819, and settled at Dundas, where he engaged in commercial pursuits. In 1826 he became Deputy Clerk of the Crown for the Gore District, and removed to Hamilton. He subsequently entered the service of the Canada Company, and remained in it for many years. He died at his home in Toronto, at an advanced age, in 1866. His wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was English. She was a native of the county of Northumberland, and her maiden name was Miss Nancy Foy. She died in Toronto many years ago.

The subject of this sketch was the youngest of his family, and was the only member of it born on this side of the Atlantic. He was named after Mr. Matthew Crooks,

a brother of the Hon. James Crooks, and an uncle of the present Minister of Education. At the time of the removal of the family from Dundas to Hamilton he was about four years of age; and he soon afterwards began to attend his first school, which was a small local establishment presided over by a Mr. Randall. Later, he was placed at the Home District Grammar School, on the corner of Newgate and New Streets—now Adelaide and Jarvis Streets—Toronto, where many boys who subsequently became distinguished in Canadian public life received their early training. In 1838 he entered Upper Canada College, where he remained nearly two years. His educational career was cut short in 1840 by an accident which was destined to affect the whole course of his future life. One day, while out shooting with two of his school-fellows in the neighbourhood of Toronto, one of the latter, who does not seem to have been a very skilful marksman, carelessly fired off his gun at an inopportune moment, and young Cameron received the charge in his ankle, part of the joint of which was completely blown away. He was conveyed home, and was confined to his room for months. It was out of the question that he should ever recover the perfect use of his disabled ankle, and it was announced to him that he must never hope to walk again without the assistance of a crutch. It must have been a cruel blow to

him, for he was a boy of joyous nature, full of activity and life, and by no means given to injuring his health by close application to his studies. From this time forward his habits and train of thought underwent a change. There were no more frivolity and thoughtlessness, no more shooting expeditions, no more of the active sports and pastimes of happy boyhood. Life, thenceforward, was to be contemplated from its serious side. He did not return to college. His choice of the legal profession was largely due to the fact that his two elder brothers, John and Duncan, had already embraced that calling. He entered the office of Messrs. Gamble & Boulton, barristers, of Toronto, and served the term of his articles there. He studied with much diligence, and gave evidence of great aptitude for his chosen profession. In Trinity Term, 1848, he was admitted as an attorney and solicitor, and in Hilary Term of 1849 he was called to the Bar.

He at once began to go on circuit, and he had not been many months at the Bar before he was in the very front rank. When it is borne in mind that his competitors were such men as Henry Eccles, John Hillyard Cameron, Philip Vankoughnet, and the present Mr. Justice Hagarty, it will be admitted that a young man who could hold his own against such rivals must have possessed exceptional abilities. Mr. Cameron's most salient qualifications consisted of a competent knowledge of his profession, a subtle power of analyzing evidence, a ready command of language, an impressive utterance and delivery, and—more than all—a manner which was open and confidential without being familiar, and which to most jurymen was suggestive of honest conviction. Though of somewhat contracted physique, he contrived to get through an amount of work which few men endowed with greater robustness of frame could have accomplished. His popularity grew apace,

and ere long his practice was second to that of no man at the Bar of this Province. His popularity and practice were not confined to any particular neighbourhood, but extended throughout the whole of western Canada; and the only two counties in which he has not held briefs are the counties of Lanark and Renfrew. His briefs embraced every variety of pleading, civil and criminal. In all sorts of cases, and with all classes of jurors, he was thoroughly at home, and his efforts were generally crowned with that best proof of ability—success.

At the outset of his career at the Bar he was perhaps more assiduous in his attendance at assizes in the Gore District than elsewhere, as his brother John practised his profession in Hamilton—and afterwards in Brantford—and was able to throw a good many briefs in his way. As the years passed by, the question became, not how to obtain briefs, but how to get through the labour they imposed. Mr. Cameron, however, is not only endowed with great capacity for hard work, but has a genuine liking for it. His exceeding quickness of perception and apprehension was very often displayed during his career at the Bar, and it was said of him that he could acquire a more accurate knowledge of his case after it had been opened than most of his competitors could obtain by a week's preparation.

Soon after completing his legal studies Mr. Cameron formed a partnership with his former principal, the late Mr. William Henry Boulton. Several years later he entered into partnership with the Hon. William Cayley, who held the portfolio of Minister of Finance in the Government formed under the auspices of Sir Allan Macnab in 1854. Mr.—now Dr.—Daniel McMichael was subsequently admitted, and the firm of Messrs. Cayley, Cameron & McMichael long had a business second to that of no firm in the Province. The partnership subsequently underwent various modifications, but its

members have always maintained its position as one of the leading legal firms in Toronto.

The first ten years of his legal career were devoted by Mr. Cameron almost exclusively to his profession. He then began to take part in municipal affairs. In 1859 he represented St. James's Ward in the Toronto City Council. In January, 1861, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the mayoralty. He was possessed of strong political convictions, and was frequently importuned to enter Parliament. He was a very pronounced Conservative in his views, as his father before him had been, and at the general election of 1861 he offered himself to the electors of North Ontario as a candidate for a seat in the Assembly. He secured his return, and sat in the House until the general election of 1863, when, upon presenting himself to his constituents for reelection he was defeated. A vacancy occurring in the representation for North Ontario in the summer of 1864, he once more offered himself as a candidate, and was on this occasion returned. He continued to represent North Ontario in the Assembly until Confederation, when he was unsuccessful in his attempt to secure his return for the House of Commons. He accordingly accepted office in the Sandfield Macdonald Coalition Administration in Ontario, and was returned for East Toronto, in which constituency he resides, and which he continued to represent in the Local Legislature until the close of his Parliamentary career. He held the offices of Provincial Secretary and Registrar from July, 1867, until the 25th of July, 1871, when he became Commissioner of Crown Lands. The latter office he held until the fall of the Government in the following December, in consequence of the adverse vote of the House on the railroad subsidy question. Upon the formation of a new Government under the premiership of the Hon. Edward Blake, Mr. Cameron became leader of the

Opposition, and continued to act in that capacity for a period of four years. His Parliamentary career was marked by sterling honour and integrity, and by inflexible devotion to his Party. Mr. Cameron is one of the few men who have taken a very prominent part in public life in this country during the last few years, and yet have escaped charges of political corruption and dishonesty. No man in Canada believes him to be capable of a corrupt or dishonest act, for the advancement either of his own interests or those of his Party. It must be confessed, however, that he was not seen at his best on the floor of Parliament. Some of his political ideas are widely at variance with prevailing tendencies, and some of his Parliamentary utterances had an unmistakable flavour of the lamp. The Halls of the Legislature were not a thoroughly congenial sphere for him, and the full measure of his strength was seldom or never put forward there. He was sometimes commonplace, and sometimes carping and fretful. Before a jury, on the other hand, he was always a formidable power, and was always master of himself. His duties as a Cabinet Minister were somewhat onerous, but his capacity for hard work enabled him to get through them more easily than most persons could have done under similar circumstances, and his attendance on circuit was never interrupted for any considerable time. His preëminence at the Bar was undisputed, and his influence over juries suffered no diminution. He had been a Queen's Counsel since 1863, and a Bencher of the Law Society of Ontario since 1871; and when he was elevated to the Judicial Bench on the 15th of November, 1878, the appointment was regarded by the legal profession and the country at large as a fitting tribute to his character and professional standing. His rank is that of Senior Puisné Judge of the Court of Queen's Bench. As a Judge, he displays the same characteristics by which he was distin-



guished while at the Bar, viz., quickness of perception, and a ready grasp of the main points of an argument. He has rendered several important judgments, the points of which are well known to members of the legal profession.

Mr. Cameron was concerned in organizing the Liberal-Conservative Association of Toronto, and was President of it from the time of its formation until his elevation to the Judicial Bench. He was also Vice-President of the Liberal-Conservative Convention held in Toronto in September, 1874. Apart from his strictly professional and political duties, Mr. Cameron has held various positions of more or less public importance. As far back as 1852 he was

appointed by the Hincks-Morin Government a Commissioner, jointly with the late Colonel Coffin, to inquire into the causes of the frequent accidents which had then recently occurred on the Great Western Railway. He was one of the original promoters and Directors of the Dominion Telegraph Company, and of several prominent Insurance Companies. He is a member of several social, charitable and national associations, including the Caledonian and St. Andrew's Societies. He is a widower. On the 1st of December, 1851, he married Miss Charlotte Ross Wedd, of Hamilton, who died on the 14th of January, 1868. He has a family, the members whereof all reside with him in Toronto.

## THE HON. SIR LOUIS H. LAFONTAINE, BART.

THE name of Sir Louis Lafontaine is intimately associated in the public mind with that of his friend and associate Robert Baldwin. What the latter was in Upper Canada, such was Sir Louis in the Lower Province—the leader of a numerous, an exacting, and a not always manageable political party. These two statesmen were the leading spirits on behalf of their respective Provinces in two Governments which are known in history by their joint names. Their personal intimacy and active co-operation extended over only about ten years, but the bond of union between them during that period was closely knit, and their mutual confidence was complete. They fought side by side with perfect fealty to each other and to the State, and their retirement from public life was almost simultaneous. Their mutual relations, both public and private, were marked by an almost chivalrous courtesy and respect, and even after they had ceased to take part in the struggles with which both their names are identified, they continued to think and speak of each other with an enthusiasm which was not generally supposed to belong to the nature of either.

Sir Louis was in some respects the most remarkable man that Lower Canada has produced. Though he identified himself with many important measures of Reform, the temper of his mind, more especially during his latter years, was eminently aristocratic and Conservative. His disposition

was not one that could properly be described as genial. He was not a perfect tactician, and had not the faculty of making himself "all things to all men." Coriolanus himself had not a more supreme contempt for "the insinuating nod" whereby the elector is wheedled out of his vote. His demeanour was generally somewhat cold and repellent, and though he was thoroughly honourable, and respected by all who knew him, he was not a man of many warm personal friends. In the sketch of Robert Baldwin's life we have given Sir John Kaye's estimate of that gentleman's character and aspirations, as reflected in the letters and papers of Lord Metcalfe. The estimate is so wide of the mark that our readers will probably be disposed to place little reliance upon Sir John's capability for gauging the public men of Canada. In the case of the subject of the present sketch, however, Lord Metcalfe's biographer has contrived to stumble upon a much more accurate judgment. Speaking of Mr. Lafontaine, during his tenure of office as Attorney-General for Canada East, in 1843, he tells us that "all his better qualities were natural to him; his worse were the growth of circumstances. Cradled, as he and his people had been, in wrong, smarting for long years under the oppressive exclusiveness of the dominant race, he had become mistrustful and suspicious; and the doubts which were continually floating in his mind had naturally engendered inde-



*L. H. LaFontaine*



cision and infirmity of purpose. But he had many fine characteristics which no evil circumstances could impair. He was a just and an honourable man. His motives were above all suspicion. Warmly attached to his country, earnestly seeking the happiness of his people, he occupied a high position by the force rather of his moral than of his intellectual qualities. He was trusted and respected rather than admired." If we omit the reference to indecision and infirmity of purpose, we may accept the foregoing as being, so far as it goes, a not inaccurate estimate of the character of Mr. Lafontaine. The excepted reference, however, shows how little the writer could really have known of the subject of his remarks. So far from being undecided or infirm of purpose, Mr. Lafontaine was almost domineering and tyrannical in his firmness. He was very reluctant to receive discipline, and was generally disposed to prefer his own judgment to that of any one else. It will be news, indeed, to such of his colleagues as still survive, to learn that Sir Louis Lafontaine was infirm of purpose. Sir Francis Hincks, who is able to speak with high authority on the subject, declares in one of his political pamphlets that he never met a man less open to such an imputation. Other equally trustworthy authorities have borne similar testimony, and indeed the whole course of his political life furnishes a standing refutation to the charge. Sir Louis was intellectually far above most of those with whom he acted, and he was endowed by nature with an imperious will. He brooked contradiction, or even moderate remonstrance, with an ill grace. Had he been of a more conciliating temper he would doubtless have been vastly more popular. His sincerity and uprightness have never, so far as we are aware, been called in question.

He was born near the village of Boucherville, in the county of Chambly, Lower Canada, in October, 1807. He was the third

son of Antoine Menard Lafontaine, of Boucherville, whose father sat in the Lower Canadian Legislature from 1796 to 1804. His mother's maiden name was Marie J. Biennu. There is nothing to be said about his early life. He studied law, and in due time was called to the Bar of Lower Canada, and settled in Montreal. He succeeded in his profession, and while still a very young man achieved a prominent position and an extensive practice. He accumulated considerable wealth, which was augmented by an advantageous marriage, in 1831, to Adèle, daughter of A. Berthelot, a wealthy and eminent advocate of Quebec. He entered political life in 1830, when he was only twenty-three years of age, as a Member of the Legislative Assembly for the populous county of Terrebonne. He at this time held and advocated very advanced political views, and was a follower of Louis J. Papineau. He was not always subordinate to his leader, however, and as time passed by he ceased to work cordially with Mr. Papineau. Their differences were of temperament rather than of principle, and ere long a complete estrangement took place between them. Mr. Lafontaine, however, still continued to advocate advanced radicalism, not only from his place in Parliament, but through the medium of the newspaper press. He continued to sit in the Assembly as representative for Terrebonne until the rebellion burst forth, in which he was so far implicated that a warrant was issued against him for treason, and he deemed it wise to withdraw from Canada. He fled to England, whence he made good his escape across the channel to France. His residence there, unlike that of Papineau, was only of brief duration. He returned to his native land in 1840, having gained wisdom by experience. He was opposed to the project of uniting the Provinces, and spoke against it from the platform at Montreal and elsewhere with great vehemence; but after the passing of the Act



of Union he acquiesced in what could no longer be avoided, and in 1841 he offered himself once more to his old constituents of Terrebonne, as a candidate for a seat in the Parliament of the United Provinces. His candidature was not successful, but, chiefly through the instrumentality of Robert Baldwin, who had just been honoured with a double return, he was on the 21st of September elected for the Fourth Riding of the county of York, in Upper Canada. It will be understood from this alliance that Mr. Lafontaine's views had undergone considerable modification. He now perceived that the rebellion of 1837-8 had been not merely a crime, but a political blunder, as there had never been any chance of its becoming permanently successful. With regard to the Union of the Provinces, he looked upon it as a scheme which had been forced upon the Lower Canadian French population, but which, having been accomplished, might as well be worked in common between his compatriots and Canadians of British origin. By taking a part in the work of Government he would not only win an honourable position, but would be able to obtain many favours and concessions for Lower Canadians which he could not hope to obtain as a private individual. Actuated by some such motives as these, he in 1842 joined with Mr. Baldwin in forming the first Ministry which bears their joint names, he himself holding the portfolio of Attorney-General for the Lower Province. Having vacated his seat on accepting office on the 16th of September, he was on the 8th of October following reelected for the Fourth Riding of York. He represented that constituency until November, 1844, when he was returned to the Second Parliament of United Canada by the electors of Terrebonne. He sat for Terrebonne until after his acceptance of office as Attorney-General for Lower Canada in the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, formed in March, 1848, after

which he was returned for the city of Montreal, which he thenceforward continued to represent in Parliament so long as he remained in public life.

Soon after Mr. Lafontaine's acceptance of office, in the autumn of 1842, he proposed to Sir Charles Bagot, who was then Governor-General, that an amnesty should be granted to all persons who had taken part in the rebellion in 1837-8. To this proposal His Excellency was not disposed to assent without careful consideration, and probably until he could communicate with the Imperial Government. Mr. Lafontaine then urged that, if an amnesty was for the present considered unadvisable, the various prosecutions for high treason pending at Montreal might be abandoned. To this Sir Charles, after careful consideration, expressed his willingness to assent, except in the single case of the arch-conspirator, Louis Joseph Papineau. Mr. Lafontaine had long ceased to sympathize with Mr. Papineau's political views, but he was not disposed to acquiesce in the proposed exception, and for a time the negotiations fell through. It was subsequently renewed, but before any definite steps could be taken in the matter the Governor-General's health gave way, and he rapidly sank into his grave. After the accession of Sir Charles Metcalfe, Mr. Lafontaine urged his proposal upon the new Governor, and finally succeeded in carrying his point. Mr. Lafontaine, as Attorney-General, was instructed to file a *nolle prosequi* to the indictments against Mr. Papineau, as well as to those against other political offenders. He obeyed his instructions with promptitude, and Mr. Papineau soon afterwards returned to this country. Ere long the "old man eloquent" found his way into Parliament, where he for several years made himself a thorn in the flesh to some of his old colleagues of the ante-Union days.

The first Baldwin-Lafontaine Ministry resigned office in November, 1843, in conse-

quence of the arbitrary conduct of Sir Charles Metcalfe. All the circumstances connected with this resignation are narrated at sufficient length elsewhere in these pages. Mr. Lafontaine remained in Opposition until March, 1848, when he and his colleagues again came into power. During the interval he had steadily held his ground in the estimation of the Reform element in the French Canadian population, of whom he was the acknowledged leader. The history of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration\* in which Mr. Lafontaine held the portfolio of Attorney-General East, has been given in previous sketches, and there is no need for repeating the details here. It was Mr. Lafontaine who, in February, 1849, introduced the famous Rebellion Losses Bill, which gave rise to so much heated debate in the House, and to such disgraceful proceedings outside. Mr. Lafontaine, as the actual introducer of the Bill, came in for his full share of the odium attaching to that measure. His house in Montreal was attacked by the mob, and although the flames were extinguished in time to save the building, the furniture and library shared the fate of those in the Houses of Parliament, with the fate of which readers of the sketch of Lord Elgin are already familiar. After much wilful destruction of valuable property the rioters waxed bolder, and proceeded to maltreat loyal subjects in the streets in the most shameful manner. Mr. Lafontaine himself narrowly escaped personal maltreatment. A second attack was made upon his house. The military, or some occupants of the house, finding it necessary to use extreme measures, fired upon the mob, wounding several, and killing one man, whose name was Mason. For a few minutes after this time it seemed

not improbable that Mr. Lafontaine would be torn in pieces. Yells rent the air, and it was loudly proclaimed that a Frenchman had shed the blood of an Anglo-Saxon. The hour of danger passed, however, and Mr. Lafontaine escaped without personal injury. The unanimous verdict of a coroner's jury acquitted him of all blame for the death of the misguided man who had fallen a victim to his zeal for riot. The verdict had a quieting effect upon the public mind. Meanwhile the Governor-General had tendered his resignation, but as his conduct was approved of both by the Local Administration and by the Home Authorities, he, at their urgent request, consented to remain in office. In consequence of this disgraceful riot, however, it was not considered desirable to continue the seat of Government at Montreal. The Legislature thenceforth sat alternately at Toronto and Quebec, until 1866, when Ottawa became the permanent capital of the Dominion.

Notwithstanding all the excitement, and the opposition to which he was subjected, Mr. Lafontaine generally contrived to carry through any measure which he had very much at heart. There were certain popular measures, however, which he never had at heart, and to which, although the leader of a professedly Liberal Administration, he could never be induced to lend his countenance. After Responsible Government had become an accomplished fact, there was no measure so imperatively demanded by Upper Canadian Reformers as the secularization of the Clergy Reserves. In the Lower Province the measure most desired by the people was the abolition of the Seigniorial Tenure. To neither of these projects would Mr. Lafontaine consent. He had an immense respect for vested rights, and does not seem to have fully recognized the fact that so-called vested rights are sometimes neither more nor less than vested wrongs. Yet, notwithstanding his hostility to these

\* Mr. Lafontaine was in reality the head of the Administration, which should strictly be called—and which is sometimes called the Lafontaine-Baldwin Administration. In common parlance, however, and in most histories, Mr. Baldwin's name comes first, and we have adopted this phraseology throughout the present series.

measures, he continued to hold the reins of power, for he was regarded as an embodiment, in his own person, of the unity of the French-Canadian race. He was, however, like his colleague, Robert Baldwin, too moderate in his views for the times in which his later political life was cast. The progress of Reform was too rapid for him, and he finally made way for more advanced and more energetic men. His retirement from office and from political life took place towards the close of 1851. After his retirement he devoted himself to professional pursuits, and continued to do so until the death of Sir James Stuart, Chief Justice of the Lower Province, in the summer of 1853, left that position vacant. On the 13th of August Mr. Lafontaine was appointed to the office, and on the 28th of August, 1854, he was created a Baronet. In 1861, having been a widower for some years, he married a second time, his choice being Jane, daughter of Mr. Charles Morrison, of Berthier, and widow of Mr. Thomas Kinton, of Montreal. He continued to occupy the position of Chief Justice until his death, which took place on the morning of the 26th of February, 1864. During his tenure of that office he also presided at the sittings of the Seigniorial Tenure Court. He attained high rank as a jurist, and his decisions, which were always delivered with a

weighty impressiveness of manner, are regarded with very great respect by his successors, and by the legal profession generally.

Mr Robert Christie, the historian of Lower Canada, contrasts the political character of Mr. Lafontaine with that of his early colleague, Mr. Papineau. Mr. Christie knew both the personages well, and was quite capable of discriminating between them. "Mr. Lafontaine," he says, "it is pretty generally admitted, has, by consulting only the practicable and expedient, acted wisely and well, amidst the difficulties that beset his position as Prime Minister, and upon the whole, though there are derogating circumstances in the course of it, his administration has been eminently successful. It was, in fact, from the impetuous and blind pursuit of the impracticable and inexpedient, that Mr. Papineau lost himself, shipwrecking his own and his party's hopes, and, with his example and failure before him, it is to Mr. Lafontaine's credit that he has had the wisdom to profit by them."

Sir Louis had no issue by his first wife. By his second wife he had one son, to whom he was very much attached, and upon whom he looked as the transmitter of his name, and of the title which he had so honourably won. The little fellow, however, died in childhood, and the title became extinct. Lady Lafontaine still resides in Montreal.

## JOHN CHRISTIAN SCHULTZ, M.D.

DR. SCHULTZ has had some adventurous passages in his life, and has played a by no means insignificant part in the history of the Prairie Province. He was born at Amherstburgh, in the county of Essex, Upper Canada, on the 1st of January, 1840. He is a son of the late Mr. William Schultz, a native of Denmark, who was for many years engaged in business as a merchant at Amherstburgh. His mother was Eliza, daughter of Mr. William Riley, of Bandon, Ireland.

After receiving his primary education at the public schools of Amherstburgh, he entered Oberlin College, Ohio. This institution was then held in high consideration by many persons in this country, and some of our prominent men have been educated there. Mr. Schultz remained there long enough to pass through the Arts course. Having chosen the medical profession as his future calling, he studied medicine at Queen's College, Kingston, and afterwards at the Medical Department of Victoria College, in Toronto. He had conceived the design of emigrating to Mexico, with a view to practising his profession there, but after graduating as M.D., in the spring of 1860, he relinquished that design, and found his way, by the rude and toilsome route then in vogue, to the Red River Settlement. The community there at that time consisted of about eight thousand persons, separated from the city of St. Paul, Minnesota, by a

distance of 550 miles of country, a great part of which was owned by the Ojibway and Sioux Indians. There was of course no railway in that part of the world in those days, and anyone undertaking to travel from St. Paul to Fort Garry entered upon a journey which was not only toilsome but perilous. The barbarians all along the route were fierce and intractable, not much given to discriminating between subjects of Great Britain and those of the United States. Between the latter and the Indians there was much ill-feeling, and murders and assassinations of white travellers were matters of frequent occurrence. After enduring many hardships, Dr. Schultz reached Fort Garry, and there commenced the practice of his profession. He soon afterwards entered upon the traffic in furs, a pursuit which was very profitable in those days, but which was still held as a monopoly by the Hudson's Bay Company. The great Company doubtless well knew that it would not much longer be permitted to enjoy its monopoly, but it was not disposed to encourage rivalry, and looked upon Dr. Schultz's interference with no friendly eye. There are of course two sides to this question. The Company's agents were sometimes overbearing and tyrannical in resisting the encroachments of free-traders. On the other hand, it was scarcely to be expected that they would encourage or quietly submit to interference with what they regarded as the Company's

exclusive rights. In spite of all opposition, however, Dr. Schultz continued to carry on his operations with great profit to himself for some years. His negotiations with the Indians and half-breeds rendered it necessary that he should traverse a wide extent of country, and he thus gained an accurate knowledge of the topography of the North-West, as well as an intimate acquaintance with Indian manners, traditions, and customs.

In the spring of 1862 Dr. Schultz was unfortunate enough to be away from home when the terrible Sioux massacre occurred in Minnesota, completely cutting off connection between its frontier settlements and Fort Garry, and spreading devastation and terror throughout the whole of the North-West. The Doctor, after waiting some time at St. Paul, where he had been transacting business, attempted the passage through the Indian country by the "Crow Wing" trail, as it was called. After many days and nights of cautious travelling, and one capture by the Indians, from which he owed his release to his ability to convince the savages that he was English and not American, he arrived safely at Pembina, whence he made his way to Fort Garry. In 1864 he became the owner and editor of the *Nor'-Wester*, the pioneer newspaper of the North-West, and laboured hard through its columns to make the great agricultural value of the country known. His policy was, of course, diametrically opposed to that of the Hudson's Bay Company, and as time passed by, the hostility between that Company and himself became very bitter and implacable. He subsequently disposed of the *Nor'-Wester* to Dr. Walter Robert Bown, by whom the paper was conducted at the time of the outbreak to be presently referred to.

In 1868 Dr. Schultz married Miss Agnes Campbell Farquharson, formerly of Georgetown, British Guiana. He soon after-

wards built the house which was destined to become historical for the defence against Riel and his insurrectionary force. In the autumn of 1868 he greatly extended the fur business in which he was engaged, sending expeditions for that purpose to the far north and west. The following autumn brought with it the first mutterings of the Red River Rebellion, and it was seen that Dr. Schultz was a marked man. Warning letters from Riel and other insurgents were sent to him. Some of the Hudson's Bay Company's officials openly accused him of having been the means of bringing about connection with Canada, and in the gathering of the storm there seemed to be an ominous future for him whom many of the Canadians then in the country looked upon as their leader, and trusted to for their defence. He was unfortunate, too, in the situation of his residence and trading post, which were the nearest buildings to Fort Garry, and within easy range of the field guns which Riel afterwards planted to force the giving up of the Canadian Government provisions. Upon the actual breaking out of the insurrection, Dr. Schultz suffered severely, both in person and in purse. His pecuniary losses were recompensed to him by the Government, but the bodily privations to which he was subjected were the means of inflicting a shock upon his constitution, the effects of which are still to some extent perceptible. After the seizure of Fort Garry by the insurgents, the loyal Canadians of the settlement were placed under surveillance. About fifty of these assembled for mutual safety at Dr. Schultz's house, about eight hundred yards from the Fort. Here they were besieged by several hundred of Riel's followers for three days. The siege does not seem to have been incessant or very active, but there were more than two hundred armed French half-breeds who kept continually on the watch, and the inmates were pre-



vented from egress. It is said that two mounted six-pounders were drawn by the insurgents outside the walls of Fort Garry, with their muzzles pointed in the direction of the beleaguered house. The little force inside the building was too small to enable the besieged to make a permanent resistance, and at last they were compelled to surrender. They were then marched by the rebels to Fort Garry and imprisoned there. Dr. Schultz himself, who was the especial object of Riel's hatred, was placed in solitary confinement, under a strong guard. His wife, who had insisted on remaining by his side, was at first permitted to share his imprisonment, but after a few days she was forcibly separated from him, and it seemed not unlikely that this separation had been effected by Riel with a view to wreaking his vengeance on the Doctor by taking his life. Riel himself alleged that there was no intention of harming any of the prisoners, but that he considered it desirable to separate Mr. and Mrs. Schultz, lest the husband should be enabled to escape through the instrumentality of his wife, who of course was not a prisoner, and who was permitted ingress and egress at all reasonable hours. Dr. Schultz, however, placed little reliance on the word of the arch-insurgent. Knowing the sentiments with which he was regarded by Riel, he felt that his life was liable to be sacrificed at any moment, and he determined to make an attempt to escape. This purpose, after being confined for nearly three weeks, he successfully accomplished. Mrs. Schultz contrived to secretly convey to him a pen-knife and a small gimlet. With these inadequate means he made an opening through his cell, large enough to enable him to pass through into the inner quadrangle of the Fort. On the night of Sunday, the 23rd of December, 1869, he cut into strips the buffalo-robe which served for his bed, fastened an end to a projection in his cell, passed through the opening he had

made in the wall, and prepared to descend to *terra firma*. While he was making the descent one of the strips of buffalo skin snapped, and he was precipitated violently to the ground. The fall rendered him temporarily lame, and caused him great suffering, but even in this disabled condition he managed to scramble over the outer wall near one of the bastions, and found himself at liberty. He stole away in the dead silence of night, and after a toilsome march of some hours in a blinding snow-storm, took refuge in the house of a friendly settler in the parish of Kildonan. There, in the course of the next few weeks, he and other Canadians organized a force about six hundred strong, with a view to releasing their friends who were still imprisoned at Fort Garry. Everything being in readiness for action, a message, demanding the release of the prisoners, was despatched to Riel. The demand was vigorously backed up by the influence of Mr. A. G. B. Bannatyne, a prominent citizen of Red River, and Miss McVicar, a young lady from Canada who was on a visit to the settlement. These two called upon Riel at Fort Garry, and begged him to avert the bloodshed which would certainly result if he persisted in detaining the prisoners. Riel, under the combined influence of his interlocutors and the demand which had been made upon him by the Canadian forces, displayed the better part of valour, and promptly released the captives. He was determined, however, to recapture Dr. Schultz, and sent out several expeditions to discover his whereabouts. He declared that he would have Dr. Schultz's body, dead or alive, if it was to be found in the Red River Settlement. Disappointed at the non-success of his emissaries, Riel started out himself at the head of an expedition, to scour the settlement, and to recapture the object of his enmity. The expedition reached the Stone Fort, or Lower Fort Garry, about midway between the capital of the settle-

ment and the entrance of Red River into Lake Winnipeg. They entered the enclosure, and searched every nook and corner of the Fort. Ill would it have fared with Dr. Schultz had he been discovered there; but he was far away, and was every hour increasing the distance between Riel and himself. A large meeting of loyalist settlers had been held, at which Dr. Schultz was requested to proceed to Canada, and to lay the real state of affairs before the people there. Such a mission involved grave perils and hardships, for all the roads leading to Minnesota were closely guarded by the insurgents, and certain death would have overtaken the Doctor had he again fallen into their hands. He determined, however, to make the attempt by way of Lake Superior. On the 21st of February, accompanied only by an English half-breed named Joseph Monkman, he started on his perilous expedition. News of his having done so came in due course to the ears of Riel, who sent out scouts in every direction to intercept him. The Doctor and his companion eluded their vigilance, and with snow-shoes on their feet struck across the frozen south-easterly end of Lake Winnipeg to the mouth of the Winnipeg River. They made their way past the rushing cascades of that stream to the Lake of the Woods; thence across to Rainy Lake, and thence across the northern part of the State of Minnesota to the head of Lake Superior. Numerous camps of Indians were encountered on this adventurous march, and from time to time guides were obtained from the latter. "Over weary miles of snow-covered lakes; over the watershed between Rainy Lake and the lakes of the Laurentian chain; over the height of land between Rainy Lake and Lake Superior; through pine forests and juniper swamps, these travellers made their way, turning aside only where wind-fallen timber made their course impossible. Often saved from starvation by the woodcraft of

Monkman; their course guided by the compass, or by views taken from the top of some stately Norway pine, they found themselves, after twenty-four weary days of travel, in sight of the blue, unfrozen waters of Lake Superior. They had struck the lake not far from its head, and in a few hours presented themselves to the astonished gaze of the people of the then embryo village of Duluth, gaunt with hunger, worn with fatigue, their clothes in tatters, their eyes blinded with the glare of the glittering sun of March." They then learned for the first time of the terrible event which had occurred at Fort Garry since their departure—the murder of the unfortunate Thomas Scott. From Duluth they made their way to Toronto, whither news of their adventures had preceded them. On the 6th of April an indignation meeting was held in Toronto, at which a stirring address was delivered by Dr. Schultz, wherein the whole nature of the Red River difficulty was reviewed. Resolutions expressive of indignation at Scott's murder, and calling aloud for active Government interference, were passed. Similar meetings were held, and similar resolutions passed in Montreal, and in various other cities and towns in both the Upper and Lower Provinces. The expedition under Colonel (now Sir Garnet) Wolseley was soon afterwards set on foot, but the account of it has no special bearing upon Dr. Schultz's life, and need not be given here. The Doctor soon afterwards returned to Manitoba, where he has ever since resided, and where he exercises a potent influence over public affairs.

For nearly ten years past Dr. Schultz has been engaged in active political life. At the first general election after Manitoba became part of the Dominion, he was elected to represent the county of Ligar (which comprises most of the old Lord Selkirk Settlement) in the House of Commons. The following year he was appoint-

ed a member of the Executive Council of the North-West Territories, which sat in Winnipeg under the Presidency of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province. In this capacity he was able to utilize his knowledge of the Indians and their wants much to their advantage, in the passage of a Prohibitive Liquor Law for the whole of the North-West, and in other measures for the amelioration of their condition. He was reëlected to represent Lisgar at the general election of 1872, and again at that of 1874, and again by acclamation at the last general election. He is a member of the Dominion Board of Health for Manitoba, a Director of the Manitoba Southwestern Colonization Railway, one of the Board of Examiners of the Manitoba Medical Board, a Director of the Winnipeg and Hudson's Bay Railway, and of the Great Northwestern Telegraph Company. He is moreover one of the

largest land owners in the Province. He is enthusiastic in his views as to the future of Manitoba, and of the North-West generally, and takes an active interest in promoting the welfare and prosperity of that part of the Dominion. Of late years his health has been somewhat less robust than formerly. This result is partly due to a native energy which frequently impels him to overtax his physical strength, and partly, doubtless, to the sufferings and privations above referred to. The North-West, however, has upon the whole been propitious to the Doctor. His speculations have made him a thoroughly independent man, so far as worldly wealth is concerned, and he can well afford to take repose for the remainder of his life. He is a member of the Liberal-Conservative Party, and a staunch supporter of the Government now in power at Ottawa.

## THE HON. GEORGE WILLIAM BURTON.

JUDGE BURTON was born at the town of Sandwich, the most ancient of the Cinque Ports, in the county of Kent, England, on the 21st of July, 1818. He was the second son of the late Admiral George Guy Burton, R.N., of Chatham. He received his education at the Rochester and Chatham Proprietary School, under the late Rev. Robert Whiston, LL.D., a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, who subsequently occupied the position of Head-Master of the Grammar School at Rochester, and who was the author of several works remarkable for sound scholarship and independence of thought. Mr. Burton has always held his tutor in honoured remembrance, and to this day is accustomed to speak of him with the respect due to his great learning and attainments.

In 1836, the year before the breaking out of Mackenzie's rebellion, Mr. Burton, then a youth of eighteen, came over to Upper Canada and repaired to Ingersoll, in the county of Oxford, where he began the study of the law in the office of his paternal uncle, the late Mr. Edmund Burton, who then carried on a legal business there. The gentleman last named had formerly held an office in connection with the Admiralty, and had been stationed at the mouth of the Grand River during the War of 1812, '13, and '14. After the close of the war he devoted himself to the law, and spent the rest of his life in Upper Canada. His presence in this coun-

try was doubtless to some extent the cause of his nephew's emigration from England. The latter spent the regular term of five years in his uncle's office in Ingersoll. Upon the expiration of his articles, he was called to the Bar, in Easter Term, 1842, and settled down to the practice of his profession in Hamilton, where he was not long in acquiring a large and lucrative business. He identified himself with the Reform Party in politics, and took an active part in various local elections. He was frequently importuned to enter Parliament, but he preferred to confine his best energies to his professional duties, and, as the years passed by, his business assumed such dimensions that he had full occupation for his time. He formed various partnerships, but was always the guiding spirit of the firm, and became known from one end of the Province to the other as a sound and learned lawyer. His connexion with Mr. Charles A. Sadleir lasted for many years, and the firm of "Burton & Sadleir" was one of the best known in the western part of the Province. On the 9th of June, 1850, Mr. Burton married Miss Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of the late Dr. F. Perkins, of Kingston, in the Island of Jamaica, and niece and adopted daughter of the late Colonel Charles Cranston Dixon, of the 90th Regiment.

The life of an industrious lawyer, though interesting to himself and his clients, is uneventful, and there is not much to be said

about Mr. Burton's professional career, except that it was a remarkably successful one. He had many wealthy merchants and corporations for his clients, and was regarded as an adept in the law relating to railway companies. He was for many years Solicitor for the City of Hamilton; also for the Canada Life Assurance Company, of which he is at present a Director, having been elected to that position soon after his elevation to the Judicial Bench. In 1856 he was nominated a Bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada, and when that body became elective by the profession at large, under the Ontario Act of 1871, he was elected to the position. In 1863 he was invested with a silk gown.

His elevation to the Bench took place on the 30th of May, 1874, when he was appointed a Judge of the Court of Error and Appeal. He then removed to Toronto, where he has ever since resided. Upon the elevation of Mr. Justice Strong to a seat on the Bench of the Supreme Court at Ottawa, in October, 1865, Mr. Burton became, and still continues to be, the Senior Justice of the Court of Appeal for this Province. He has filled his position worthily, and with acceptance to the public and profession. He

has delivered many important judgments. One of these, in the case of *Smiles vs. Belford et al.*, is of special interest to persons connected with literary pursuits. The plaintiff was the well-known Scottish writer, Samuel Smiles, author of "The Life of George Stephenson," "Industrial Biography," and various other works of a similar character which have enjoyed great popularity among the young. The defendants were a firm of publishers in Toronto. The case came before Judge Burton in the month of March, 1877, by way of appeal from a judgment previously rendered by Vice-Chancellor Proudfoot; and the effect of Judge Burton's decision was to affirm the Vice-Chancellor's conclusions. It was held that it is not necessary for the author of a book who has duly copyrighted the work in England under the Imperial statute 5 and 6 Victoria, chapter 45, to copyright it in Canada under the Canadian Copyright Act of 1875, with a view of restraining a reprint of it there; but that if he desires to prevent the importation into Canada of printed copies from a foreign country he must copyright the book in Canada. The judgment is an elaborate one, and well worthy of the careful perusal of literary men.



## LORD DORCHESTER.

PROMINENT among the band of heroes who accompanied Wolfe on his memorable expedition against Quebec in 1759 was a gallant hero who held the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the British army, and whose name was Guy Carleton. He was an intimate personal friend of General Wolfe, and was at that time thirty-seven years of age, having been born in 1722, at Strabane, in the county of Tyrone, Ireland. He had embraced a military career in his earliest youth, and had already done good service on more than one hotly-contested field. He had served with distinction under the Duke of Cumberland on the Continent, and had acquired the reputation of a brave and efficient officer. He was destined to attain still higher distinction, both in military and civil affairs, and to preserve for his king and country the realm which Wolfe died to gain. He has been called "the founder and saviour of Canada," and if these terms are somewhat grandiloquent, it must be admitted that they are not altogether without justification. "If," says a well-known Canadian writer, "we owe to Wolfe a deep debt of gratitude for the brilliant achievement which added new lustre and victory to our arms, and placed the ensign of Great Britain on this glorious dependency of the empire, where he fought and bled and sacrificed a life his country could ill spare, we assuredly, also, owe much to those brave and gallant men who preserved this land when conquered, through

dint of hard toil, watchful vigilance, and loss of blood and life."

Guy Carleton's friendship with Wolfe, who was four years his junior, dated from their early youth. There are many friendly and affectionate references to him scattered here and there throughout Wolfe's published letters, and it is evident that their friendship was founded upon the highest mutual respect and esteem. Wolfe seems to have lost no opportunity of pushing his friend's fortunes, and to his patronage the Lieutenant-Colonel was indebted for many signal marks of favour. When the General was appointed to take charge of the operations against Quebec, he was informed by Pitt that he would be allowed to choose his own staff of officers. He accordingly forwarded his list of names to the Minister, and among them was that of Colonel Carleton, to whom he had assigned the office of Quartermaster-General. Carleton, however, had made himself obnoxious to the King by passing some slighting remarks on the Hanoverian troops—a most heinous offence in the eyes of the Elector. When the Commander-in-Chief submitted the list to the Sovereign, His Majesty, as was expected, drew his pen across Carleton's name, and refused to sign his commission. Neither Pitt nor Wolfe was likely to humour the stubborn monarch's whim. Lord Ligonier was therefore sent a second time into the royal closet, but with no better success. When his lordship returned to the

Prime Minister he was ordered to make another trial, and was told that on again submitting the name he should represent the peculiar state of affairs. "And tell His Majesty likewise," said Mr. Pitt, "that in order to render any General completely responsible for his conduct, he should be made, as far as possible, inexcusable if he should fail; and that, consequently, whatever an officer entrusted with a service of confidence requests should be complied with." After some hesitation Ligonier obtained a third audience, and delivered his message, when, obstinate and unforgiving as the old King was, the sound sense of the observation prevailed over his prejudice, and he signed the commission as requested. And so it came about that Colonel Carleton accompanied the conqueror of Quebec in the capacity of Quartermaster-General on that memorable expedition, which was fraught with such important consequences to both.

The story of the siege of Quebec is already familiar to readers of these pages. The only further reference to that siege necessary to be made in this place is to chronicle the fact that Colonel Carleton was severely wounded in the hand on the plains of Abraham, and was only a few paces distant from his commander when the latter received his death-wound. For his services on that eventful day he was advanced to the dignity of a Brigadier-General. The next important event in his life necessary to record was his accession to the Governorship of Canada, as successor to General Murray. He was already regarded with great favour by the colonists, who had begun to look up to him as a protector. His character and conduct have been variously judged, some attributing his wisdom and gentleness to native goodness of heart, others to a prudent and far-seeing policy. There is no necessity for inquiring too curiously into his motives. Suffice it to say that he was regarded with the highest favour and admiration by the

colonists. The Government of his predecessor, General Murray, had, at the outset, been an essentially military Government, and had been the reverse of popular with French Canadians generally. During his *regime* the French Canadians seem to have been morbidly given to contemplating themselves as a conquered people, and to have been ever ready to avail themselves of any pretext for establishing a grievance. Nor were such prettexts altogether wanting. The civil and criminal law of England had been introduced into the colony by royal proclamation, and Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Chancery had been established for its administration. Now, the law of England was a system of which the French Canadians knew nothing, and for which they could hardly be expected to have much enthusiasm. Trial by jury was an especial bugbear to them. It was incomprehensible to them that any man who was conscious of the goodness of his cause should wish to be tried by twelve ignorant men; men who had never studied the principles of law, and who were very imperfectly educated. That a suitor should prefer such a tribunal to an erudite judge, whose life had been spent in the study of jurisprudence, was, to the French Canadians of those days, pretty strong evidence that the said suitor had little confidence in the justness of his plea. Moreover, trials were carried on in the English language, of which the French Canadians in general knew little more than they knew of English law. A native litigant was compelled to plead through an interpreter, and not seldom through an interpreter who could be bribed. Even the higher officials of the courts were sometimes appointed for political reasons, and were utterly unfit for positions of trust. It is not too much to say that there were flagrant instances in which judicial decisions were literally bought and sold. General Murray's report on the condition of the

colony, published after his return to England in 1766, affords indisputable evidence that the alleged grievances of the French Canadians were not wholly imaginary. The ex-Governor cannot be suspected of any undue prejudice in favour of the native population. He describes the British colonists of the Province as being, with a few exceptions, the most immoral collection of men he had ever known. Most of them, he alleged, had been followers of the army, of mean education, or soldiers disbanded at the reduction of the troops, who had their fortunes to make, and who were not very solicitous as to how that end was accomplished. They were represented as persons little calculated to conciliate the natives, or to increase the respect of the latter for British laws. The officials sent out from the mother country to conduct the public service are described as venal, mercenary, and ignorant. "The Judge fixed upon to conciliate the minds of 75,000 foreigners to the laws and government of Great Britain," says the report, "was taken from a jail." Both the Judge and the Attorney-General were unacquainted with the Civil Law and with the French language. The chief offices of state were filled by men equally ignorant, who had bought their situations for a price. Such a state of things was little calculated to endear British rule to the French Canadians. The picture is a dark one, but hardly darker than the facts justified. And such was the posture of affairs when Guy Carleton succeeded to office as Murray's successor.

He was wise enough to perceive that such a system could not be lasting, and just enough to desire the establishment of a better one. Scarcely had he succeeded to office before he made some important changes among the higher state officials. He deposed two obnoxious councillors, and set up two better men in their stead. He then turned his attention to law reform. Previous to the Conquest, the law in vogue in the Province

had been a modification of the Civil Law known as the "Contume de Paris." This system, abridged and modified so as to meet the requirements of the colony, he set himself to reestablish. Under his direction some of the leading French lawyers set to work at the task of compilation. Upon the completion of this work he crossed over to England, taking the compilation with him for the approval of the authorities there. He met with strong opposition, and for some time it seemed doubtful whether he would be able to accomplish the object of his mission. He was subjected to repeated examinations before the law officers of the Crown, and before Committees of the House of Commons. Thurlow, the Attorney-General, opposed the measure with all the forensic learning he could summon to his aid. The Mayor and Corporation of London also threw the weight of their influence into the same scale. The great Edmund Burke exhausted against it all his unrivalled powers of rhetoric. Finally a compromise was effected, and the famous "Quebec Act" was passed. It repealed all the provisions of the royal proclamation of 1763, annulled all the acts of the Governor and Council relative to the civil government and administration of justice, revoked the commissions of judges and other existing officers, and established new boundaries for the Province. It released the Roman Catholics in Canada from all penal restrictions, renewed their dues and tithes to the Roman Catholic clergy from members of their own Church, and confirmed all classes except the religious orders and communities in full possession of their property. The French laws were declared to be the rules for decision relative to property and civil rights, while the English law was established in criminal matters. Both the civil and criminal codes were liable to be altered or modified by the ordinances of the Governor and a Legislative Council. This Council was to be appointed by the Crown,

and was to consist of not more than twenty-three, nor fewer than seventeen members. Its power was limited to levying local or municipal taxes, and to making arrangements for the administration of the internal affairs of the Province; the British Parliament reserving to itself the right of external taxation, or the levying of duties on imports and exports. Every ordinance passed by this Council was to be transmitted within six months, at farthest, after enactment, for the approbation of the King, and if disallowed, was to be void on its disallowance becoming known at Quebec. Such were the principal provisions of the Quebec Act, under which Canada was governed for seventeen years. There can be no doubt that its enactment was largely due to Carleton's representations, and it is not to be wondered at if, when he returned to Canada in the autumn of 1774, he was received with rapturous enthusiasm by the French Canadians, who made up nearly the entire population of the colony. The Legislative Council, composed of one-third Catholics and two-thirds Protestants, was inaugurated. The "Continental Congress," which was then in session at Philadelphia, made vain overtures to the Canadians to join them in throwing off the British yoke. The French Canadians believed that they had more to lose than gain by a change. They had not even yet much love for British institutions, but they thought they saw a disposition on the part of the Imperial authorities to accord to them some measure of justice, and were not disposed to rebel. They were moreover greatly attached to the Governor who had fought so gallantly on their behalf. "The man," says M. Bibaud, "to whom the administration of the Government had been entrusted had known how to make the Canadians love him, and this contributed not a little to retain, at least within the bounds of neutrality, those among them who might have been able, or who believed themselves able, to

ameliorate their lot by making common cause with the insurgent colonies."

A time soon arrived when the fealty of the French Canadians was to be subjected to a stern and an effectual test. On the 19th of April, 1775, the revolt of the American colonies assumed a positive shape, and the skirmish at Lexington took place. The colonists then proceeded to strike what they believed would prove a deadly blow to Great Britain on this continent. American forces under the command of Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold passed over to Canada, believing that they would find the country an easy prey. Crown Point, which was invested with a very small garrison, was compelled to yield to the invaders. A similar result followed the attack of the Americans on Fort Ticonderoga, and the capture of the only British sloop of war on Lake Champlain gave them entire supremacy in those waters. Then General Carleton manned himself "to whip the dwarfish war from out his territories." He at once determined to recover the forts which had been lost, and proceeded to raise a militia. But when he appealed to the French Canadians to flock to the side of their seigniors in accordance with the old feudal customs for which they professed so much veneration, and which he himself had been instrumental in restoring to them, he found that he could not count upon their aid. The seigniors, indeed, were most of them chivalrous and willing enough, but the peasantry refused to lift hand in a quarrel which was not of their seeking. Much eloquence has been wasted in attempting to prove that the French Canadian habitants refused on principle to rally at this juncture. It has been said that their hearts warmly sympathized with the struggle of the Americans for freedom, and that they believed that to aid Great Britain would be to strike a blow at liberty itself. The facts of the case do not justify any such assumption. Looking back upon that memorable rebel-



lion by the light of the hundred years which have elapsed since its occurrence, there are not many right-thinking persons of British blood who will be disposed to regret its issue. But the "shot heard round the world," of which Emerson so eloquently sings, produced no echo in the hearts of French Canadians. They were simply indifferent. They had no stomach to draw their swords and perform military service in behalf of a cause which did not appeal to their enthusiasm. Whatever sympathies they had were undoubtedly enlisted on the side of the Americans, but these were too weak to impel them to endanger their lives. They had enjoyed an interval of peace, and many of their most pressing grievances had been redressed. They owed a debt of gratitude to their Governor, and they were willing to repay it by passive fealty; but they were as lukewarm as erst were the people of Laodicea. It was in vain that the seigniors mustered their tenants and expatiated on the nature of feudal services, and the risk of confiscation which they would incur by refusing to render such services in this hour of need. They almost to a man denied the right of their seigniors to exact military services from them. In a word, they refused to fight. The Governor was thus placed in an extremity. He had only two regiments of troops at his disposal—the 7th and the 26th. Their combined strength was about 850 men. The British colonists were even less disposed to draw sword than the native Canadians. The American Congress believed the Canadian people to be favourable to their cause, and resolved to strike a blow which should be decisive. They despatched a force of nearly 2,000 men into Canada by way of the River Richelieu, under the command of Generals Schuyler and Montgomery. Another expedition, consisting of a force of 1,100 men, under Colonel Benedict Arnold, was simultaneously despatched from Boston to Quebec by way of

the Rivers Kennebec and Chaudière. The campaign was not badly planned. The larger of these forces was to capture the forts on the way from Albany to Montreal. Upon reaching Montreal that town was to be captured and invested, after which a descent was to be made to Quebec and a junction formed with Arnold.

Carleton's situation was sufficiently embarrassing to have dismayed a man less abundant in energy and less fertile of resource. It only spurred him on to increased exertion. His two small regiments were divided between Montreal and Quebec. The colonists, both British and French, had refused to assist him, and it was doubtful if many of them would not join the ranks of the invaders. Having proclaimed martial law, he invoked ecclesiastical aid. The priests were believed to be all-powerful with the French Canadian population, and he knew that he could count upon the coöperation of the priesthood. He appealed to De Briand, Bishop of Quebec, to rouse the peasantry of his diocese. The Bishop complied with his wishes, and put forth an encyclical letter enjoining the people to bestir themselves in defence of their country and their religion. Even this appeal was in vain. The French Canadians still remained apathetic. Many of the British colonists openly professed their sympathy with the Americans. The Governor then sought to raise a militia by offering liberal land-bounties. This appeal to the cupidity of the colonists was more effectual than the appeals of a more sentimental nature had been, inasmuch as a few volunteers promptly enrolled themselves. Valuable assistance also came in from another quarter. The Province of New York had by this time become an unsafe place of residence for persons of British proclivities. Colonel Guy Johnson, who had just succeeded to the position of British Colonial Agent for Indian Affairs in North America, was compelled to seek safety in



Canada. He was accompanied by Joseph Brant and the principal warriors of the Six Nations, who had resolved to "sink or swim with the English." These warriors, with Brant at their head, formed themselves into a Confederacy, and rallied to the side of Governor Carleton. The American armaments were meanwhile steadily advancing to the attack. Early in September the forces under Schuyler and Montgomery reached Isle-aux-Noix. Proclamations were sown broadcast among the Canadians, in which it was stated that the invaders had no design whatever on the lives, the properties, or the religion of the inhabitants, and that their operations were directed against the British only. General Schuyler having returned to Albany, the chief command devolved on Montgomery, who invested Fort St. John, and sent a detachment of troops to attack the fort at Chambly, while Ethan Allen was despatched with a reconnoitring party towards Montreal. Allen being informed that the town was weakly defended, and believing the inhabitants to be favourable to the American cause, resolved to attempt a capture. Carleton had already arrived at Montreal to make dispositions for the protection of the frontier. Learning, on the night of the 24th, that a party of Americans had crossed the river, and were marching on the town, he despatched all his available force, consisting of about 275 men, nearly all of whom were volunteers, against the enemy. The American force, which was only about 250 strong, was compelled to surrender. Allen and his detachment thus became prisoners of war. They were at once sent over to England, where they were confined in Pendennis Castle. Meanwhile General Montgomery was besieging forts St. John and Chambly. Both these fortresses, after a brief and ineffectual resistance, were compelled to surrender. Nearly all the regulars in Canada thus became prisoners of war, and there was nothing to prevent

the Americans from advancing upon Montreal, which they at once proceeded to do. To defend it with any hope of success was utterly out of the question, and Carleton, anticipating Montgomery's intention, burned and destroyed all the public stores, and left the town by one way just as the Americans entered at the other. During the night he had a narrow escape from the enemy, who were encamped at Sorel, and whose sentinels he had to pass in an open boat. This he successfully accomplished, and arrived at Quebec on the 19th of November. He hastily made the most judicious arrangements in his power for the defence of the place. He expelled from the city all those who were disaffected. Arnold had meanwhile made his desolate march through the wilderness, and though his forces had suffered terrible privations, and had been greatly reduced in number by starvation and other perils of the march, he was now in a position to coöperate with Montgomery. The united forces succeeded in gaining the city on the 4th of December, and after concocting their plans, they divided their strength, so as to attack the city in several places. The siege lasted throughout the month. Montgomery waited for a night of unusual darkness to make a daring attempt upon the city from the south. Arnold entrenched himself on the opposite side of the city. The provisions of the besiegers began to fail, their regiments were being depleted by sickness, and their light guns made but little impression on the massive walls. At last an assault was ordered. It took place before dawn on the 31st of December (1775). In the midst of a heavy snow storm Arnold advanced through the Lower Town from his quarters near the St. Charles River, and led his 800 New Englanders and Virginians over two or three barricades. The Montreal Bank and several other massive stone houses were filled with British regulars, who guarded the approaches with such a deadly

fire that Arnold's men were forced to take refuge in the adjoining houses, while Arnold himself was badly wounded and carried to the rear. Meanwhile Montgomery was leading his New Yorkers and Continentals north along Champlain Street by the river side. The intention was for the two attacking columns, after driving the enemy from the Lower Town, to unite before the Prescott Gate, and carry it by storm. A strong barricade was stretched across Champlain Street from the cliff to the river; but when its guards saw the great masses of the attacking column advancing through the twilight, they fled. In all probability Montgomery would have crossed the barricade, delivered Arnold's men by attacking the enemy in the rear, escalated Prescott Gate, and gained temporary possession of the place, but that one of the fleeing Canadians, impelled by a strange caprice, turned quickly back and fired the cannon which stood loaded on the barricade. Montgomery and many of his officers and men were struck down by the shot, and the column broke up in panic and fled. The British forces were now concentrated on Arnold's men, who were hemmed in by a sortie from the Palace Gate, and 426 officers and men were made prisoners. The remnant of the American army was compelled to retreat to some distance from the city. On being reinforced, however, during the winter, they made a stand for another attack on Quebec, but disease and famine at last compelled them to retreat. In the spring, reinforcements arrived from England, and Carleton having first possessed himself of Crown Point, launched a fleet on Lake Champlain, which, after several actions, completely annihilated that of the Americans. Further reinforcements soon afterwards arrived from England under the command of Major-General Burgoyne, who thenceforward took the military command. He succeeded in gaining some rather unimportant victories, but was finally com-

pelled to surrender at Saratoga, with his force of 6,000 men. This may be said to have put an end to the war. The French Government recognized the new Republic as an independent nation, and all hope of keeping the latter under British subjection was abandoned.

Governor Carleton, who had done so much to preserve Canada from falling into the hands of the Americans, and whose efforts, considering his limited resources, had been almost incredibly successful, was not a little chagrined at being superseded in his military command. He considered that he had been slighted by the Government, and that his brilliant successes had merited a different reward. And he was right. To him, more than to any other man, is due the praise of having prevented Canada from becoming, at least for the time, a part of the American Republic. Mr. J. M. Lemoine, the historian of Quebec, pays a well-merited compliment to his memory. "Had the fate of Canada on that occasion," says Mr. Lemoine, "been confided to a Governor less wise, less conciliating than Guy Carleton, doubtless the 'brightest gem in the colonial Crown of Britain' would have been one of the stars of Columbia's banner; the star-spangled banner would now be floating on the summit of Cape Diamond."

With a heart smarting under a keen, if not loudly-expressed sense of injustice, Carleton demanded his recall. His successor, Major-General Haldimand, having arrived in Canada in July, 1778, Carleton surrendered the reins of Government to him and proceeded to England. The ministry of the day, however, mollified his resentment, and paid assiduous court to him. Various honours and substantial emoluments were conferred upon him. In 1786 he was raised to the peerage of Great Britain, by the title of Baron Dorchester of Dorchester, in the County of Oxford—a title still borne by his descendant, the fourth Baron. During the

same year he was requested to once more take charge of the Canadian Administration. He consented, and came over to this country as Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's forces in America. He retained both these positions for ten years—a period marked by many important civil reforms, and by the passing of the Constitutional Act of 1791, whereby Canada was divided into two separate Provinces. Lord Dorchester's tenure of office tended to still further endear him to the Canadian people, and to this day his name is held in affectionate remembrance by the inhabitants of the Lower Province where he resided. He took his final departure from our shores in the summer of 1796, amid the heartfelt regret of the people over whose affairs he had so long presided. Upon reaching England he retired to private life,

and did not again take any prominent part in public affairs. His old age, like that of King Lear, was "frosty, but kindly," and for twelve years he lived a life of cheerful and dignified repose. He continued to correspond with friends in Canada, and in one of his letters, still extant, expresses a wish to revisit the scenes of his past achievements, and mayhap to lay his bones among them. The wish, however, was not gratified. He died, after a brief illness, on the 10th of November, 1808, in his 83rd year.

He married, on the 22nd of May, 1772, Maria, daughter of Thomas, second Earl of Effingham, by whom he had a family of seven children. His three eldest sons died in his lifetime. He was succeeded by his grandson, Arthur Henry, son of his third son, Christopher.

## THE HON. WILLIAM PEARCE HOWLAND,

*C.B., K.C.M.G.*

AMONG the hundred passengers who landed from the *Mayflower* at Plymouth Rock, on the 22nd of December, 1620, was a God-fearing Quaker named John Howland. He seems to have been unmarried at the time of his emigration; or at any rate his wife, if he had one, did not accompany him on the expedition. He settled in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, and left behind him a numerous progeny, whose descendants are to be found at the present day in nearly every State of the Union. From him, we understand, the subject of this sketch claims descent. The father of Sir William was Mr. Jonathan Howland, a resident of Dutchess County, in the State of New York. The latter was in early life a farmer, but subsequently engaged in commercial pursuits at Greenbush, in Rensselaer County, on the west bank of the Hudson River. He died at Cape Vincent, Jefferson County, in the year 1842. The maiden name of Sir William's mother was Lydia Pearce. Her family resided in Dutchess County, and were well-known and influential citizens. This lady still survives, and has attained the great age of ninety-four years. Soon after the death of her husband she took up her abode in Toronto, where she has ever since resided.

The subject of this sketch, who was the eldest son of his parents, was born at the town of Paulings, Dutchess County, New York, on the 29th of May, 1811. He was

brought up to farm work, but early displayed an aptitude for commercial life. After attending at a public school, and afterwards for a short time at the Kinderhook Academy, he determined to embark in a mercantile career. In the autumn of the year 1830, when he was barely nineteen years of age, he came to Canada, and settled in the village of Cooksville, on Dundas Street, in the township of Toronto. Here he obtained a situation as assistant in a country store of the period. In this store was kept the post-office for the village, the management of which largely devolved upon his own shoulders. The postal system in this Province had not then been very elaborately systematized. The mails for the whole of the western part of the Province passed over this route. The mail-matter for the different offices was not classified, but thrown into a bag, from which each successive postmaster selected such matter as was addressed to his office. The state of the roads was generally such that the mails had to be carried on horseback. Young Mr. Howland's duties required him to get up at one o'clock in the morning to receive the mail, which arrived at Cooksville at that hour. He was accustomed to select the mail-matter himself from the bag, after which he would hand the outgoing mail to the carrier, who then passed on westwardly to Dundas and Hamilton. Such was the primitive method of handling His Majesty's mail in Upper Canada in the year





Wm. H. Lunt





of grace 1830. It is scarcely to be wondered at that Mr. Howland, after such practical experience of the necessity for reform, should have allied himself with the Reform Party when he began to take a share in the politics of the country.

His share in politics, however, lay as yet far distant. For some years he devoted himself exclusively to laying the foundation of the princely fortune which he subsequently realized. A man with such a remarkable faculty for success in mercantile life was not likely to remain long an assistant in a country store. Ere long we find him embarked in business on his own account, in partnership with his younger brother, Mr. P. Howland, now of Lambton Mills. Their operations were conducted with the most careful circumspection, and were so successful that they soon had several establishments in the townships of Toronto and Chinguacousy. In addition to a general commercial business they engaged in lumbering, rafting, the manufacture of potash, and other pursuits incident to pioneer mercantile life. Their operations increased in volume yearly, and they became, both commercially and otherwise, men of mark in their district. The subject of this sketch for some time kept the post office at Stanley's Mills. Although the quantity of matter distributed by the mails was infinitesimal in those days as compared with the present, a country postmaster had no sinecure. The greatest difficulty he had to encounter was the collection of postage on letters. Those, be it remembered, were the days of high postage. The rate on a single-weight letter from Great Britain to Upper Canada was 5s. 9d. sterling—equal, in round numbers, to about \$1.50. From Quebec, the rate was 1s. 6d. sterling; and the rates from other places were proportionate. There was little money in the Province, and commercial transactions largely took the form of barter. The postmaster was constantly compelled to give

credit, for it was an altogether exceptional thing for a settler to have so large a sum as 5s. 9d. in ready money; and to refuse to deliver mail-matter to a poor but deserving settler would have been neither gracious nor politic for a man keeping a country store. In this way the postmaster was frequently compelled to wait for his money for a year, and he was fortunate if he was not then compelled to receive payment in ashes or produce.

At the time of the rebellion Mr. Howland had become a prosperous man, and his operations were still extending. There was a good deal of feeling in his neighbourhood that Mr. Mackenzie had been badly used by the Family Compact Party, and that many reforms were needed in the body politic. A deputation of these malcontents waited upon Mr. Howland, and endeavoured to enlist him in the insurrection which broke out in December, 1837. Mr. Howland, however, was too wise to connect himself with an enterprise which never had any chance of being permanently successful. Moreover, he had not then been naturalized, and as an alien, he did not deem that he had any right to engage in political contests of any kind. His naturalization took place soon after the Union of the Provinces. He did not, however, take any very active part in the periodical election contests until the general election of 1848, when Mr. James Hervey Price successfully opposed the Conservative candidate in the West Riding of the county of York, just prior to the formation of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration. Mr. Howland's sympathies were with the Reform Party, and he worked hard to secure Mr. Price's return. He thenceforward took a not inactive part in all the election contests, and always on the side of the Reform Party, with which he became identified. He had meanwhile removed to Toronto, and had embarked in a large wholesale business, with large interests in the produce, milling,

and other branches of trade. Among his commercial friends he enjoyed a high reputation for capacity and genuine business worth. He became a magnate among the wholesale merchants of Toronto, and amassed a fine fortune which has steadily augmented. His political views became more pronounced, and he supported the wing of the Reform Party led by Mr. Brown after the disruption in its ranks. He soon came to be looked upon as an eligible candidate for Parliament. His eligibility was proved at the general elections of 1857, when he was returned to the Assembly by the constituency of West York, in which he had resided for many years. He continued to sit for that constituency during the whole of his Parliamentary career, which was terminated by his acceptance, in 1868, of the Lieutenant-Governorship of Ontario.

In Parliament, though a steady supporter of the Reform Party, Mr. Howland was by no means demonstrative in enforcing his views, and was doubtless valued as a party man chiefly because of his respectability and personal influence. When the Reform Party came into power in April, 1862, under the leadership of the Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald and Louis Victor Sicotte, Mr. Howland was offered the post of Minister of Finance, which he accepted and held for a year, when he was succeeded by the Hon. Luther H. Holton in the Macdonald-Dorion Cabinet, which was then formed. In that Cabinet Mr. Howland was assigned the office of Receiver-General. He held this position until the defeat of the Government in 1864. He was not a member of the Coalition Government as formed in June of that year, and consequently was not present either at the Charlottetown Convention, which assembled on the 1st of September, or at the famous Quebec Conference that met on the 10th of the following month, at which, during eighteen days' deliberation, the "Seventy-two resolutions"

were agreed to. He was, however, an active and most influential supporter of the Reform wing of the Coalition; and on the elevation of the Hon. Mr. Mowat to the Bench in November, 1864, he succeeded that gentleman as Postmaster-General, and became a member of the Executive Council. He continued to be Postmaster-General until the retirement of the Hon. Alexander T. Galt in August, 1866, when he succeeded the latter as Finance Minister. This office he held till the Union, when, on the formation of the first Dominion Government, on the 1st of July, 1867, he was appointed a member of the Privy Council, and Minister of Inland Revenue.

In the discharge of his public duties while a Minister of the Crown, Mr. Howland accompanied Mr. Galt on the mission to Washington, in 1865, concerning the then proposed renewal of the Reciprocity Treaty. This mission is memorable for its political rather than its commercial results, for while with respect to the latter it merely taught Canada that she must rely upon herself, with respect to the former it almost led to the breaking up of the Coalition, and to the indefinite postponement of Confederation. That these grave political results were merely threatened, instead of having become realities, was largely due to Mr. Howland, who, considering the gravity of the situation, and endorsing, also, the Cabinet policy on the Reciprocity question, refused to follow his leader out of the Government. He accepted instead a commission to fill up the vacancy created by Mr. Brown's resignation with an Upper Canada Reformer, thereby preserving the balance of parties as established in 1864. Mr. Howland was one of the three delegates representing Upper Canada at the London Conference at which the Union Act was framed; and for his services there, as well as generally for the prominent part he had taken in promoting Confederation, he was one of the two Upper Canada Ministers dec-

orated with the Order of the Companionship of the Bath, on the 1st of July, 1867.

There was another conference which Mr. Howland attended in 1867, and one of much political significance—the great Reform Convention held at Toronto in June, for the purpose of reuniting the Reform Party and abolishing the alliance with the Conservatives. Messrs. Howland and McDougall were both present, and vigorously contended against the restoration of party lines on the old basis; and their course there and subsequently at political gatherings throughout the country no doubt did much towards determining the result of the general election held during the summer of that year.

The work of confederating the British American Provinces was one of compromise among the statesmen, the political parties and the people concerned. Nobody, perhaps, got exactly what he wanted; no Province secured the full realization of its own views; no political party was able to put its hand upon the scheme, as first framed at Quebec in 1864, or as subsequently remodelled in London in 1866-67, and say, "this is exactly what we wanted." Concessions were made to Conservative opinion and to Reform opinion; to Protestant feeling and to Catholic feeling; to the necessities of the several Provinces according to geographical or other reasons; and in a great degree to the divergent views on constitutional government held by the representative men who took part in the negotiations. When, therefore, Mr. Howland, who had been a leading spirit at the inception of the scheme, claimed that those who had so far matured it as to fit it for the consideration and judgment of the Canadian Legislature had deserved well of their country for the political and personal sacrifices they had made in the cause of general harmony, he claimed no more than was due to him and his colleagues, and no more than was, at the time, freely accorded by their supporters.

Mr. Howland's health, which had not been very robust for several years, became so enfeebled that he desired to retire from the double drudgery of Parliamentary and Ministerial life; and in July, 1868, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Ontario, which position had been, from the Union up to that time, held by Major-General Stisted, under an *ad interim* appointment similar to that which had been conferred on the first Lieutenant-Governors of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. Concerning Mr. Howland's tenure of office as Lieutenant-Governor there is nothing to be said except that he discharged his duties with ability, and with acceptance to the people. He continued to be Lieutenant-Governor until the month of November, 1873. In 1875 his services were again called into requisition by the Government of the day to report on the route of the Baie Verte Canal.

On the 24th of May, 1879, Mr. Howland was created a Knight of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, by the present Governor-General, acting on behalf of the Sovereign.

He still continues to superintend the most important details of his great wholesale commercial business in Toronto, and in his seventieth year preserves a physical and intellectual vigour such as is seldom found in persons who have passed middle age. He is President of the Ontario Bank, and of various prosperous mercantile and insurance companies. He has been twice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1843, was formerly a Mrs. Webb, of Toronto. She survived their marriage about six years. By this lady he has several children, one of whom is a partner in the business, which is carried on under the style of Sir William P. Howland & Co. Sir William's second wife, whom he married in 1866, was the widow of the late Captain Hunt, of Toronto.

## THE MOST REV. MICHAEL HANNAN, D.D.,

*R. C. ARCHBISHOP OF HALIFAX.*

THE successor of the late Archbishop Connolly was born at Kilmallock, in the county of Limerick, Ireland, on the 21st of July, 1821. He received his education at various schools in his native land, and in 1840, when he was nineteen years of age, he emigrated to the Province of Nova Scotia, where he has ever since resided. Soon after arriving in the Province he was appointed a teacher in St. Mary's College, which had then recently been established in Halifax by Dean O'Brien. While holding that position he studied theology, and in 1845 was ordained to the priesthood. He has ever since been an assiduous promoter of education, and of the interests of the faith which he professes. His labours have been conducted with a quiet energy which has been productive of not unimportant results, but which has not been the means of making him widely known, as his distinguished predecessor was, beyond the limits of Nova Scotia. In or about the year 1853 he founded a Society of St. Vincent de Paul in Halifax, over which he thenceforward exercised a personal supervision. He subsequently became Vicar-General of the Diocese of Halifax, an office which he held for some years, and in the exercise of which he displayed the same quiet zeal which characterizes all his public actions. Upon his retirement he was presented with an address, numerously signed by Protestants, as well as by the adherents of his own faith, expressive

of strong regret for his resignation, and of appreciation of his services.

Upon the death of Archbishop Connolly, on the 27th of July, 1876, all the Roman Catholic bishops of the Province united in signing a recommendation to His Holiness in favour of Dr. Hannan's appointment to the Archiepiscopal See of Halifax. The recommendation was acted upon, and on the morning of Sunday, the 20th of May, 1877, he was consecrated and installed at St. Mary's Cathedral, Halifax, with imposing ceremonies, Bishop Conroy, Papal delegate, acting as consecrating bishop. His tenure of office has not been marked by any event of special interest to the public. He devotes himself to the duties pertaining to his high office, is kind and benevolent to the suffering poor among his flock, and continues to interest himself in the cause of education, though, unlike his predecessor, he is in favour of separate educational training for Protestants and Roman Catholics. "Dr. Hannan's mind," says a contemporary writer, "is of a different stamp from that of his illustrious predecessor—not different in degree, but in mould. Archbishop Connolly was emotional and impetuous, fervid and eloquent, with a clear head and a warm Irish heart, which sometimes carried him away. Dr. Hannan, on the other hand, is calm and equable, with a judgment naturally sound and solid, a temper not easily ruffled, and a sagacity seldom at fault."





Mr. Haman  
Bly. of Halifax



## GEORGE PAXTON YOUNG, M.A.

THE life of Professor Young has been even less eventful than commonly falls to the lot of persons of purely scholastic pursuits. He was born on the 28th of November, 1818, at the border town of Berwick-upon-Tweed—one of the few walled towns to be found in Great Britain at the present day. In his boyhood he attended the schools of his native town, whence he passed to the High School of Edinburgh. He subsequently entered the Edinburgh University, and attended the lectures of Professor Wilson—the “Christopher North” of *Blackwood's Magazine*—who then occupied the Chair of Moral Philosophy there. During his early years he was an industrious student, and displayed that great aptitude for mathematical and philosophical inquiry by which his subsequent career has been distinguished. After obtaining his degree he was for some time employed as a mathematical teacher in the Dollar Academy, Clackmannanshire. After the Disruption of the Scottish National Church, in 1843, he entered the Theological Hall of the Free Church, which had just been opened at Edinburgh, and became a candidate for the ministry, attending the lectures of the late Dr. Chalmers and other eminent divines. After his admission to the ministry he was placed in charge of the Martyr's Church, Paisley, but remained there only a few months, having resolved to emigrate to Canada where he had many friends among the ministers and members of the

Presbyterian Church. This resolution was carried out in 1848. Immediately upon his arrival in this country he was inducted into the pastorate of Knox Church, Hamilton, where he remained three years, at the expiration of which he resigned his charge, and accepted the Professorship of Mental and Moral Philosophy in Knox College, Toronto. His fondness for philosophical studies, and his wide acquaintance with philosophical literature, marked him out as peculiarly fitted for such a position. The sphere of his duties gradually widened, and in addition to Mental and Moral Philosophy and Logic, he soon had under his charge Exegetical Theology and the Evidences of Christianity—departments which are now in charge of Principal Caven and Professor Gregg.

During his Professorship in Knox College, Professor Young contributed some remarkable papers on philosophical subjects to the pages of the *Canadian Journal*. One of these, containing a brief exposition of some points in the Hamiltonian philosophy of matter, reached the hands of Sir William Hamilton himself, the most eminent exponent of the Scottish philosophy. The latter was so impressed by the merits of the paper that he addressed to the author a long and very complimentary letter, in which he bore testimony to Professor Young's power of grasping and elucidating the most abstruse points in a philosophical system of

which he was not the originator. Such a testimony, from such a source, must have been highly gratifying to Professor Young, for Sir William was not a man given to wasting his words, and would certainly not have written such a letter to a stranger had he not been very greatly impressed by the merits of the article in the *Journal*. Various other articles from his pen have from time to time appeared in the same periodical, and every one of them bears the stamp of a mind which, to parody Iago's well-known saying, is "nothing if not mathematical." While on the subject of authorship it may be mentioned that in 1854 a theological work from his pen was published at Edinburgh, under the title of "Miscellaneous Discourses and Expositions of Scripture." In 1862 he published in the *Home and Foreign Record* a paper on "The Philosophical Principles of Natural Religion," which evoked much favourable comment alike from the religious and secular press at the time of its publication.

After discharging his professorial duties in connection with Knox College for about ten years with much zeal, and with great satisfaction to all persons concerned, Professor Young resigned his position on the Staff. In taking this important step he gave proof of an honesty and a genuine manliness of purpose which are worthy of the highest commendation. His philosophical researches had brought about a state of mind which, in his own opinion, rendered him unsuited to the position of a teacher of divinity. He was no longer in entire sympathy with the doctrines which he was called upon to expound to the students. How far the divergence extended we have no means of knowing, nor is it a question into which the public have any right to inquire. A man's theological beliefs are between himself and his Maker. It is sufficient to say that Professor Young resigned his Professorship and his connection with the min-

istry, and this without having any other means of livelihood in prospect. "His course," says a contemporary writer, "was characterized by an amount of intellectual candour and moral courage which do him credit, and is in striking contrast with the practice of those who, on finding themselves at variance with the communion to which they belong, and in the attitude of drifting away from their dogmatic moorings, have neither the discretion to await in silence the end of their own intellectual struggle, nor the courage of their convictions, and the resolution requisite for placing themselves at any sacrifice in a position to speak and act on them without restraint." He soon afterwards found a suitable field for the exercise of his talents. The position of Inspector of Grammar Schools was offered to, and accepted by him, and for more than four years he discharged the duties of that office with a diligence and success which have been attended with great benefit to the public, and which have won wide recognition. His tenure of office, indeed, may be said to mark an important epoch in the educational history of this Province. At the time of his appointment, the Grammar School system was singularly inefficient. The fact of its inefficiency had long been acknowledged by leading educationists, but no one had indicated anything like an adequate remedy. Mr. Young's official reports not only exposed the defects of the system, but suggested the requisite legislation whereby those defects might be removed. His reports for the years 1866 and 1867 were deemed of sufficient importance to be published in full in the Chief Superintendent's Report for the latter year, and they were the means of bringing about a revolution in the whole Grammar School system. Most of the suggestions embodied in them have since been acted upon by the Legislature, and the School Acts of 1871, 1874 and 1877 are to a large extent founded upon them.

Having accomplished so much, Professor Young resigned his Inspectorship, and once more accepted the position of Professor of Philosophy in Knox College, but his duties during his second tenure of the Professorship did not involve the teaching of Theology. Upon the death of the late Dr. Beaven, in 1871, he succeeded to the Chair of Metaphysics and Ethics in University College, Toronto, which he still retains. His incumbency has been marked by most gratifying results. The subjects taught by him are by many persons regarded as dry and uninteresting. Professor Young's lectures are so much the reverse of this that they are sometimes attended as a matter of choice by persons who never approach the building in which they are delivered for any other pur-

pose. To render metaphysics and ethics acceptable to persons who have no special object to serve by pursuing such studies is an achievement of which any Professor might justly feel proud. His department, which was formerly the most unpopular in the University, has become one of those most resorted to by candidates for honours. He is equally popular as a teacher and as an examiner, and is said to be one of the most erudite of men in the literature of his department. He is also very eminent as a mathematician, and has made original discoveries in that branch of study which, in the estimation of persons who are capable of forming an opinion, entitle him to rank among the foremost of living investigators.



## THE HON. TELESOPHORE FOURNIER.

JUDGE FOURNIER is the son of William Fournier, of Bécancour, in the Province of Quebec. He was born at St. François, Rivière du Sud, Montmagny, in 1824, and was educated at Nicolet College, where he was a pupil of the Abbé Ferland. At an early age he entered the law office of the late Hon. R. E. Caron, as a student. At the age of twenty-two he was called to the Bar of Lower Canada. In 1857 he married Miss Demers. In 1863 he was created a Queen's Counsel, and in the course of his professional career has been Batonnier and President of the General Council of the Bar of the Province of Quebec. He was one of the principal editorial writers engaged on *Le National*, a Liberal journal which was published at Quebec in 1856-7-8. His writings were characterized by great breadth of view and vigour of expression, and his editorials exerted considerable influence. In 1854 he was an unsuccessful candidate in the Reform interest for the constituency of Montmagny, in the Canadian Assembly. In 1857 he contested an election for the same Chamber, for the City of Quebec, and was again defeated. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Stadacona Division in the Legislative Council in 1861, and for De la Durantaye division in the same House, in 1864. He was first returned to Parliament in 1870, when he was elected to the Commons for Bellechasse. This seat he held until his appointment to the Bench. He also sat for Montmagny in the Quebec Assembly

from the general election of 1871 until the 7th of November, 1873, when he resigned, on taking office in Mr. Mackenzie's Administration as Minister of Inland Revenue. He was sworn of the Privy Council on that day, and on the 8th of July, 1874, was appointed Minister of Justice. On the 19th of May, 1875, he was transferred to the Postmaster-Generalship of the Dominion, where he remained until his elevation to the Bench, as a Puisné Judge of the Supreme Court, in October of the same year. Among the measures introduced and carried through Parliament by M. Fournier as Minister of Justice, the most notable are the Supreme Court Bill and the Insolvency Act of 1875. In his judicial capacity he has been concerned in two very important causes. The first of these is the famous Jacques Cartier contested election case, decided in April, 1878, in which Justices Taschereau and Henry coincided with Justice Fournier in the opinion that the seat of the Hon. Mr. Laflamme should not be vacated, and that the appeal should be dismissed. The Charlevoix contested election case forms the second. Justice Strong delivered an elaborate judgment, sustaining the plea of the Hon. Hector L. Langevin, that judgments as preliminary objections were not appealable. Justices Fournier and Taschereau dissented from this opinion, but Chief-Justice Richards and Justice Henry concurring, Mr. Langevin was confirmed in his seat.

## THE HON. WILLIAM OSGOODE.

IN view of the fact that this gentleman's name has a very fair chance of immortality in this Province, it is to be regretted that so little is accurately known about him, and that only the merest outline of his career has come down to the present times. Many Canadians would gladly know something more of the life of the first man who filled the important position of Chief Justice of Upper Canada, and the desire for such knowledge is by no means confined to members of the legal profession. He was the faithful friend and adviser of our first Lieutenant-Governor, and it is doubtless to his legal acumen that we owe those eight wise statutes which were passed during the first session of our first Provincial Parliament, which assembled at Newark on the 17th of September, 1792.

Nothing is definitely known concerning Chief-Justice Osgoode's ancestry. A French-Canadian writer asserts that he was an illegitimate son of King George the Third. No authority whatever is assigned in support of this assertion, which probably rests upon no other basis than vague rumour. Similar rumours have been current with respect to the paternity of other persons who have been more or less conspicuous in Canada, and but little importance should be attached to them. He was born in the month of March, 1754, and entered as a commoner at Christchurch College, Oxford, in 1770, when he had nearly completed his sixteenth

year. After a somewhat prolonged attendance at this venerable seat of learning, he graduated and received the degree of Master of Arts in the month of July, 1777. Previous to this time he had entered himself as a student at the Inner Temple, having already been enrolled as a student on the books of Lincoln's Inn. He seems at this time to have been possessed of some small means, but not sufficient for his support, and he pursued his professional studies with such avidity as temporarily to undermine his health. He paid a short visit to the Continent, and returned to his native land with restored physical and mental vigour. In due course he was called to the Bar, and soon afterwards published a technical work on the law of descent, which attracted some notice from the profession. He soon became known as an erudite and painstaking lawyer, whose opinions were entitled to respect, and who was very expert as a special pleader. At the Bar he was less successful, owing to an almost painful fastidiousness in his choice of words, which frequently produced an embarrassing hesitation of speech. He seems to have been a personal friend of Colonel Simcoe, even before that gentleman's appointment as Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, and their intimacy may possibly have had something to do with Mr. Osgoode's appointment as Chief-Justice of the new Province in the spring of 1792. He came over in the same

vessel with the Governor, who sailed on the 1st of May. Upon reaching Upper Canada the Governor and staff, after a short stay at Kingston, passed on to Newark (now Niagara). The Chief-Justice accompanied the party, and took up his abode with them at Navy Hall, where he continued to reside during the greater part of his stay in the Province, which was of less than three years' duration. The solitude of his position, and his almost complete isolation from society, and from the surroundings of civilized life, seem to have been unbearable to his sensitive and social nature. In 1795 he was appointed Chief-Justice of the Lower Province, where he continued to occupy the Judicial Bench until 1801, when he resigned his position, and returned to England. His services as Chief-Justice entitled him to a pension of £800 per annum, which he continued to enjoy for rather more than twenty-two years. For historical purposes, his career may be said to have ceased with his resignation, as he never again emerged from the seclusion of private life. He was several times requested to enter Parliament, but declined to do so. During the four years immediately succeeding his return to England he resided in the Temple. In 1804, upon the conversion of Melbourne House—a mansion in the West End of London—into the fashionable set of chambers known as "The Albany," he took up his quarters there for the remainder of his life. Among other distinguished men who resided there contemporaneously with him were Lord Brougham and Lord Byron. The latter occupied the set of chambers immediately adjoining those of the retired Chief-Justice, and the two became personally acquainted with each other; though, considering the diversity of their habits, it is not likely that any very close intimacy was established between them. In conjunction with Sir William Grant, Mr. Osgoode was appointed on several legal commissions. One of these con-

sisted of the codification of certain Imperial Statutes relating to the colonies. Another involved an inquiry into the amount of fees receivable by certain officials in the Court of King's Bench, which inquiry was still pending at the time of Mr. Osgoode's death. He lived very much to himself, though he was sometimes seen in society. He died of acute pneumonia, on the 17th of January, 1824, in the seventieth year of his age. One of his intimate friends has left the following estimate of his character:—"His opinions were independent, but zealously loyal; nor were they ever concealed, or the defence of them abandoned, when occasions called them forth. His conviction of the excellence of the English Constitution sometimes made him severe in the reproof of measures which he thought injurious to it; but his politeness and good temper prevented any disagreement, even with those whose sentiments were most opposed to his own. To estimate his character rightly, it was, however, necessary to know him well; his first approaches being cold, amounting almost to dryness. But no person admitted to his intimacy ever failed to conceive for him that esteem which his conduct and conversation always tended to augment. He died in affluent circumstances, the result of laudable prudence, without the smallest taint of avarice or illiberal parsimony."

He was never married. There is a story about an attachment formed by him to a young lady of Quebec, during his residence there. It is said that the lady preferred a wealthier suitor, and that he never again became heart-whole. This, like the other story above mentioned, rests upon mere rumour, and is entitled to the credence attached to other rumours of a similar nature. His name is perpetuated in this Province by that of the stately Palace of Justice on Queen Street West, Toronto; also by the name of a township in the county of Carleton.

## THE HON. WILLIAM MORRIS.

AT the present day, the name of the Hon. William Morris is less frequently in men's mouths than it was half a century ago, but it is a name of much significance to any one familiar with the ecclesiastical history of this country. There was a time when there were three prominent political leaders in Western Canada, agreeing in no respect but in the possession of great abilities and indomitable energy. These were John Beverley Robinson, who led the Church of England party, better known by the name of the "Family Compact;" Egerton Ryerson, who headed the Methodist, which was then the Liberal party; and William Morris, who led the Scotch Presbyterians with all the gravity and sagacity which are usually attributed to that class and creed. The first and last named of these leaders were in Parliament, and guided its rival parties. The second, from the lobby and the press, exercised, perhaps, greater influence than either. Mr. Robinson was the most accomplished, Mr. Ryerson the most versatile, and Mr. Morris the most determined and persevering. Mr. Robinson contended for the supremacy of the Church of England, and her exclusive right to the Clergy Reserves, with the hauteur of a cavalier. Mr. Ryerson, in seeking a share of all good things for his co-religionists, identified them with the people, and consequently had it in his power to use the strong plea for equal justice, which finally

prevailed. Mr. Morris sought a share of the Clergy Reserves for his own Church only, upon the plea that the Church of Scotland was, by the Act of Union between England and Scotland, as much an established Church as the Church of England. There have been many exciting times in the history of Canada, but none has called forth more powerful exhibitions of feeling, or, we may add, more ability than the Clergy Reserve struggle—when the Upper Canada Parliament sat at Little York, with the gentlemen above named for its leaders, and when the press was directed by Messieurs Ryerson, Mackenzie, Cary and Collins. Nor did the then leaders sink into oblivion. Mr. Robinson became Chief Justice of Upper Canada, an office which he filled with credit from the time of his appointment in 1829 down to his death in January, 1863, embracing a period of nearly thirty-four years. Mr. Ryerson became Superintendent of Education for Upper Canada, in which capacity he served his country faithfully from 1844 to 1876. Mr. Morris became Receiver-General of United Canada, an office in which it would have been well for the country if he could have been permanently retained. Possessed of an integrity which gave perfect security that he would participate in no jobs himself, he had at the same time that knowledge of men and of business, that patient industry, and that discriminating judgment which would permit no others

to speculate. He was a model Receiver-General. Such is the characterization of an able and discriminating writer of twenty and odd years ago, and his remarks will stand the test of time. The late Mr. Morris was not, perhaps, what would be called a man of modern ideas, but he was a man of stainless honour and thorough conscientiousness of purpose. He initiated one of the most important movements known to Canadian history, and took a foremost part in the agitation consequent thereupon. He left his mark upon his time, and transmitted to his posterity a name which is justly held in respect. For the following particulars of his career, we are largely indebted to his eldest son, the Hon. Alexander Morris, who has himself attained to a high place in public life, and whose career has been sketched in a former portion of this work.

The subject of this memoir was born at Paisley, in Lanarkshire, Scotland, on the 31st of October, 1786. When he was about fifteen years of age he emigrated to Upper Canada with his parents, who settled in Montreal, where his father embarked in a general mercantile business. This business involved a considerable shipping interest, and was carried on by Mr. Morris the elder for some years with much success. In process of time a catastrophe occurred which materially crippled his resources, and rendered it necessary that he should resort to a new and hitherto untried occupation. Having lost a homeward bound ship in the Straits of Belle Isle, and no part of the cargo having been insured, owing to the carelessness of an agent, and having sustained other heavy losses, he was compelled to close his business in Montreal, and retire to a farm near Brockville. In 1809 he died, leaving large debts in Montreal and in Glasgow. His son William, the subject of this sketch, remained at Brockville with his brother and the younger members of the family, helping to support them by his exertions, till the war

of 1812 with the United States commenced, when he left his business and joined a militia flank company as an Ensign, having received his commission from General Broek. In October of that year he volunteered, with Lieutenant-Colonel Lethbridge, in the attack of the British forces on Ogdensburg, and commanded the only militia gun-boat that sustained injury, one man having been killed and another wounded at his side by a cannon shot. In 1813 he was present at and took an active part in the capture of Ogdensburg, having been detached in command of a party to take possession of the old French fort then at that place—an achievement which he successfully accomplished. His comrades in arms, some of whom are still living, speak in high terms of his soldierly bearing, and of the affection with which he inspired his men, during this early portion of his career. He continued to serve till 1814, when a large body of troops having arrived in the Colony from the Peninsula, he left the militia service, and returned to Brockville, to assist his brother in the management of the business there.

In 1816, he proceeded with the military and emigrant settlers to the Military Settlement near the Rideau, and there commenced mercantile business, at what is now the substantial and prosperous town of Perth, but which was then a wilderness. He continued for some years to bestow his active attention on the mercantile business conducted at Perth by himself, and at Brockville by his brother, the late Mr. Alexander Morris. In 1820 an incident took place that marked the character of the man, and was an index to all his future career. In that year, he and his brother received two handsome pieces of plate from the creditors of their late father in Glasgow, for having voluntarily, and without solicitation, paid in full all the debts owing by the estate. Such respect for a father's memory indicated



a high-toned rectitude that deserved and could not fail to command success. In this year, also, the political career of Mr. Morris commenced, he having been elected by the settlers to represent them in the Provincial Parliament. He soon took an active and prominent part in that assembly, and in 1820 took one of the leading steps in his political life, when he moved and carried an address to the King, asserting the claim of the Church of Scotland to a share of the Clergy Reserves under the Imperial Statute 31 Geo. III., cap. 31. With no hostility to the Church of England, but yet with a sturdy perseverance and a strong conviction of right, he urged the claims of his own Church, basing them upon the Act of Union between England and Scotland. The Colonial Government resisted his pretensions, but sixteen years afterwards the twelve Judges in England decided in effect that Mr. Morris was right. In 1835 he was elected for the sixth time consecutively to Parliament for the county of Lanark. In 1836 he was called to a seat in the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. In 1837 he proceeded to the Colonial Office, Downing Street, London, with a petition to the King and Parliament from the Scottish inhabitants of the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, asserting their claims to equal rights with those enjoyed by their fellow-subjects of English origin. He was selected for this mission by a meeting of delegates from all parts of the Province held at Cobourg. Subsequently he received from the Scottish inhabitants of the Province a handsome piece of plate, bearing an appropriate inscription as a token of their approbation of his public services.

During the troubles of 1837 and 1838 he was actively engaged in drilling and organizing the militia of the county of Lanark, of which he was Senior Colonel, and twice sent to the frontier detachments of several regiments, going in command on one occa-

sion himself. In 1841 he was appointed Warden of the District of Johnstown, under the new Municipal Council Act, and carried the law into successful operation. In 1844, he was appointed a member of the Executive Council in Sir Charles Metcalfe's Administration, and also Receiver-General of the Province. He was a most efficient departmental officer, and proved himself to be what Lord Metcalfe described him—a valuable public servant. While Receiver-General, he introduced into that department a new system of management, and paid into the public chest while he held the office £11,000 as interest on the daily deposits of public money—an advantage to the public which had never before been attempted. In 1846 he resigned the office of Receiver-General, and was appointed President of the Executive Council, the duties of which office he discharged with great efficiency and vigour. In 1848, on the retirement of the Administration of which he was a member, he retired to private life, with health impaired by the assiduous attention he had given to his public duties. Till the year 1853, when he was seized with the disease which eventually terminated his career, he continued, when his health permitted, to take an active part in the proceedings of the Legislative Council.

He was a clear, logical, vigorous speaker, and was always listened to with respect; and having a very extensive knowledge of Parliamentary law and practice, he did much to establish the character of legislation in that branch of the Legislature of which he was so long a member; and owing to his high moral character and his firm adherence to principle, he wielded a very beneficial influence in that body. Few public men pass through a life as long as his was, and carry with them more of public confidence and respect than did Mr. Morris. He died on the 29th of June, 1858, in the seventy-second year of his age.

## THE HON. THOMAS D'ARCY MCGEE.

THOMAS D'ARCY MCGEE, one of the most brilliant orators known to Canadian Parliamentary history, was born at Carlingford, in the county of Louth, Ireland, on the 13th of April, 1825. He was the fifth child and second son of Mr. James McGee, an official in the Coast Guard Service, by his wife, Dorcas Catharine Morgan. The latter was the daughter of a bookseller in Dublin, who had been connected with the troubles of '98, and who had been brought to ruin and imprisonment as a member of that body known, by a strange misnomer, as "United Irishmen." The real or fancied wrongs of the patriotic bookseller had made a profound impression upon the susceptible mind of his daughter; an impression which was never effaced, and which descended, by hereditary transmission, to her children. The subject of this sketch, like his little brothers and sisters, was taught at a very early age to hate the name of the Saxon, and to long for the emancipation of Ireland from the thralldom of her hereditary foe. His paternal grandfather had also been a participant in the ill-advised attempt of Lord Edward Fitzgerald; and when James McGee accepted employment in the Coast Guard Service we may be sure that he was not actuated by any profound enthusiasm for the duties of his position. He seems, however, to have discharged those duties acceptably to his superior officers, and to have attained to a position which enabled

him to provide a comfortable home for his family.

The wrongs of his country were nevertheless a fruitful theme of comment in James McGee's domestic circle, and the family traditions on both sides of the house were constantly retailed for the benefit of the younger members. Reared among such influences, it is not to be wondered at if young Thomas D'Arcy grew up to manhood without any very fervid sentiments of loyalty to the British crown. The mischief wrought by his early training was great, and was destined to exercise a baneful influence upon his future life. It was only after many years of severe discipline, and after he had reached an age to think and reflect for himself that he was able to unlearn the pernicious teachings of his childhood. He never ceased to regard the land of his birth with the affection of a large-hearted patriot, but he grew, in course of time, to rate at their true value the wild revolutionary projects which for many years impeded his intellectual advancement, and engrossed so large a share of his energies. He outgrew the follies of his early youth, and learned wisdom in the school of experience. He conceived nobler and more practical schemes for the advancement of the race from which he sprang; and there is abundant reason for believing that, had his life been spared, he would have developed into a broad and enlightened statesman.



*B. M. Lee.*





His untimely death was a loss to the "New Nationality" which he had helped to call into existence, and a grievous, almost irreparable loss to the Irish race in Canada. The assassin who sent him to his doom perpetrated a crime against humanity, but more especially against his fellow countrymen settled in this Dominion, when he shed the blood of Thomas D'Arcy McGee.

He was, of course, reared in the faith of his ancestors, and was throughout his life a zealous adherent of the Roman Catholic Church. He was christened, in honour of his godfather, Mr. Thomas D'Arcy, a gentleman who resided in the neighbourhood of Carlingford, and who was a personal friend of the family. His mother, who was possessed of a good education, took a pride in directing his infant studies, and by her he was taught to read and write. He seems to have been her favourite son, and he returned her affection with all the enthusiasm of an ardent and poetic nature. She was a melodious singer, and delighted to hold her little boy on her knee while she sang to him those heart-stirring old ballads which stir the blood like the blast of a trumpet. Sometime in 1833, when he was eight years of age, his father was promoted to a more lucrative office than he had previously held. This promotion necessitated the removal of the family to the historic old town of Wexford, where the subject of this sketch began to attend a day-school. We have no accurate information as to the course of study pursued by him, but as this establishment afforded the only scholastic training which he ever received, it is tolerably certain that he must have made good use of his time, for in after years he gave evidence of possessing a fair share of that peculiar knowledge which is seldom, if ever, acquired outside the walls of the schoolroom. The family had not long been settled at Wexford when it was deprived of its maternal head. The memory of his dead mother was ever after-

wards cherished by young McGee with a hallowed fondness which found frequent expression. "Through all the changeable years of his after life," says Mrs. Sadlier, "her gentle memory shone like a star through the clouds and mists that never fail to gather round the path of advancing life."\*

Notwithstanding the hindrances under which his genius was developed, Thomas D'Arcy McGee from a very early age gave unmistakable evidence of the possession of uncommon abilities. He learned his lessons, whatever they were, with astonishing rapidity, and without any apparent mental effort. He was endowed with an ardent imagination, delighted in poetry, and had ever at command a flow of that brilliant eloquence and wit which are the especial birth-right of so many of the sons of Erin. He read much, and remembered everything of importance that he read. He had an especial fondness for the history and literature of his native land, and was never weary of declaiming to his youthful associates about "Ireland's Golden Age." He lived an imaginative life, and indulged in all sorts of wild dreams about the future of his race. He had his full share of ambition, however, and saw no means whereby he could acquire fame and influence at home. Like many another clever young Irishman, he cast longing eyes across the Atlantic, to that favoured land where hundreds of thousands of his race have found refuge from the buffetings of adverse fortune. When he was seventeen years of age he emigrated to the United States, accompanied by one of his sisters. After a brief visit to a maternal aunt who resided at Providence, Rhode Island, he repaired to Boston, whither he arrived in the month of June, 1842. A few days later came the annual Fourth of July celebration, which afforded him an op-

\* See "The Poems of Thomas D'Arcy McGee, with an Introduction and Biographical Sketch by Mrs. J. Sadlier." New York, 1869.



portunity of addressing a large crowd of his fellow-countrymen. His various biographers unite in describing his eloquence on this occasion as something marvellous. When it is borne in mind that he was only seventeen years of age, and that his audience was chiefly composed of emotional Irishmen, ready to applaud any sentiment from the young orator's lips, so long as it was sufficiently anti-British in its tone, a considerable discount from the commonly-accepted estimate is permissible. The speech was probably a fervid, audacious, emotional effort, partaking largely of the "spread-eagle" character, and addressed to the prejudices of the audience rather than to their calm judgments. It answered the speaker's purpose, however, by attracting a due share of attention to himself. A day or two later he obtained employment on the staff of the *Boston Pilot*, a weekly newspaper which was then, as now, the chief exponent of Irish Roman Catholic opinion in New England, and which was then, and for many years afterwards, controlled and published by Mr. Patrick Donahoe. To its columns young McGee contributed some "slashing" articles, and numerous short poems on national subjects, all of which were eminently calculated to compel admiration from its readers. Two years later he succeeded to the chief editorship. He had meanwhile acquired a good deal of additional knowledge as to the proper functions of a journalist, and had adopted a somewhat more chastened style than he had brought with him across the Atlantic. He had also begun to make a figure on the lecture platform, and had thrown himself with great enthusiasm into the agitation on the subject of "Repeal," which was then at its height both in Ireland and in America. His efforts on behalf of this movement reached the ears of the great Liberator, Daniel O'Connell himself, who, at a public meeting held in Ireland, referred to young McGee's editorials

and metrical effusions in the *Pilot* as "the inspired writings of a young exiled Irish boy in America." The result of the notoriety thus gained was an offer to Mr. McGee from the proprietor of the *Freeman's Journal*, of Dublin, to take the editorship of that widely-circulated paper. The offer was accepted, and early in 1845, at the age of twenty, our poet-journalist returned to his native land, and "took his place in the front rank of the Irish press." His connection with the *Freeman's Journal*, however, was not of long duration. The line of editorial action prescribed by the management was altogether too moderate for the radical young Irishman, who had had it all his own way during his three years' sojourn in the United States, and who believed himself well fitted to instruct his fellow-countrymen on all subjects, whether political or otherwise. Mr. O'Connell had laid down certain limits beyond which the National or Old Ireland Party must not pass. Of that Party the *Journal* was the accredited organ, and the editor thus found himself out of harmony with his position. The Liberator was too Conservative for him, and was seeking the enfranchisement of Ireland by what he regarded as too slow a process. Conceiving himself to be fully competent to instruct Mr. O'Connell as to the political necessities of Ireland, he was not disposed to submit to dictation. The doctrine of "moral force" advocated by the *Journal* had no charms for him. He was young, enthusiastic, and governed almost entirely by his imagination. After a brief interval he withdrew from his editorial position, and allied himself with the "Young Ireland" Party, as it was called. This alliance brought him into intimate relations with Mr. Charles Gavan Duffy, known to us of the present day as the Hon. Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, Speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Victoria, Australia. Mr. Duffy, in conjunction with Thomas Davis and John

Dillon, had several years before this time established the *Nation*, at Dublin. The *Nation* was written with that brilliancy of genius and that absence of judgment which are not unfrequently found allied. It numbered among its contributors many of the brightest young spirits in Ireland. It went far beyond Mr. O'Connell and the *Freeman's Journal* in its demands, and notwithstanding the ability displayed in its columns, it was neither more nor less than a disseminator of sedition. With the fortunes of this paper, and of the "Young Ireland" Party whose platform it advocated, Mr. McGee now associated himself. His excuse, as well as that of most of his collaborateurs, is to be found in the attributes of youth. He himself had not completed his majority, and very few members of the party were ten years older. They were chiefly composed of briefless but brilliant young barristers, fiery journalists, and hot-headed students. Their scheme, in course of time, developed into an association which was grandiloquently styled "The Irish Confederation," towards one of the wings whereof Mr. McGee occupied the position of secretary. He contributed spirit-stirring ballads and editorials to the *Nation*, delivered vehement harangues to the committees, and went about as deep into the insurrection as Smith O'Brien himself. He was necessarily brought into intimate relations with Charles Gavan Duffy, who, in his recent work entitled "Young Ireland," thus describes the effect produced respectively upon himself and Davis by a first acquaintance with young Thomas D'Arcy McGee: "The young man was not prepossessing. He had a face of almost African type; his dress was slovenly, even for the careless class to which he belonged; he looked unformed, and had a manner which struck me as too deferential for self-respect. But he had not spoken three sentences in a singularly sweet and flexible voice till it was plain that he was a

man of fertile brains and great originality: a man in whom one might dimly discover rudiments of the orator, poet and statesman hidden under this ungainly disguise. This was Thomas D'Arcy McGee. I asked him to breakfast on some early day at his convenience, and as he arrived one morning when I was engaged to breakfast with Davis, I took him with me, and he met for the first and last time a man destined to influence and control his whole life. When the Wicklow trip was projected, I told Davis I liked this new-comer and meant to invite him to accompany me. 'Well,' he said, 'your new friend has an Irish nature certainly, but spoiled, I fear, by the Yankees. He has read and thought a good deal, and I might have liked him better if he had not obviously determined to transact an acquaintance with me.'"

The French Revolution of February, 1848, rendered these misguided young men more impulsive and less discreet than ever, and they wrote, published and uttered the most bloodthirsty diatribes against the legitimate authorities. They held meetings at which motions of congratulation to the Provisional Government of France were passed. At one of these meetings Thomas Francis Meagher advocated the immediate erection of barricades and the invocation of the God of battles. Everybody knows the sequel, which would have been tragical had it not been so inexpressibly ludicrous. The Confederation appointed a formidable War Directory, and the redoubtable O'Brien himself took the field at the head of his troops. It was a perilous time for the hated Saxon, but somehow or other the hated Saxon did not seem to realize his danger. When the insurgents broke out into open rebellion, a few policemen were sent out against the portentous Confederacy, which was soon scattered and dispersed to the four winds. O'Brien himself was arrested in a cabbage garden near Ballingarry. He was tried on a charge of

high treason, convicted, and sentenced to death. The sentence was commuted to transportation for life, and as soon as the Government could do so with any show of decency, it permitted him and his fellow-rebels to return to their native land. The subsequent history of some of the leaders in this insurrection is instructive, as showing how little unanimity of sentiment there was among them, and how little fitted they were to be entrusted with the management of a great enterprise. O'Brien had already shown by his unconstitutional conduct in Parliament that he was lamentably devoid of self-control and common sense. A man labouring under such deficiencies may very safely be left to destroy his own influence in his own way. While in exile he fretted and fumed, but, unlike some of his colleagues, had the manliness to keep his parole. It must be confessed, however, that his motive for keeping it was not of the highest. He kept it, according to his own admission, merely because he did not want to do anything that would render it impossible for him to return to Ireland. When the American Rebellion broke out, in 1861, he issued a manifesto from Ireland—whither, by the clemency of the Government which he had sought to subvert, he had been permitted to return—on behalf of the Confederacy. John Mitchel, another leading spirit in the fiasco of 1848, also became a fanatical champion of the slaveholders. Thomas Francis Meagher took a military command in the army of the North. Others headed the riots in New York, massacred a goodly number of negroes and other peaceable citizens in the streets, and did their utmost to destroy all law and order. "These," says Miss Martineau, "are apt illustrations of the spurious kind of Irish patriotism, which would destroy Ireland by aggravating its weakness, and by rejecting the means of recovery and strength."

Mr. McGee's share in the treasonable

schemes of the Confederation rendered it impossible for him to remain in the British Islands without constantly encountering the danger of arrest. A few months before the collapse of the Ballingarry demonstration he had married, and his complicity in the insurrection thus brought trouble upon another besides himself. For some of his public utterances on the platform at Roundwood, in the county of Wicklow, he was seized by the police; but as all custodians of the peace were instructed to deal leniently with prisoners who had not actually been taken with arms in their hands, he was allowed to go his way. Nothing mollified by this mild treatment, he started for Scotland, to stir up treason among the Irish population there. During his sojourn in Glasgow he received intelligence of the bursting of the bubble which he had assisted to inflate, and of the capture of O'Brien. Hearing that a reward was offered for his own apprehension, he skulked about from place to place in various disguises, and after some delay, crossed over to the North of Ireland, where he took refuge in the house of Dr. Maginn, the Roman Catholic Bishop of Derry. He had an interview with his wife, after which he sailed for the United States in the guise of a priest. On the 10th of October, 1848, he landed at Philadelphia, but soon made his way to New York, where, with the assistance of some of his compatriots he established a weekly newspaper called the *New York Nation*. This enterprise started with fair prospects of success, for the editor was well known to the Irish of New York and its vicinity, and was regarded by them with a high degree of favour, as a man of strong anti-British proclivities. The contents of the paper realized the most sanguine anticipations of its readers, so far as their tone of fanatical hostility to England was concerned; but the editor's want of judgment once more involved him in difficulties. In commenting editorially on the causes of

the failure of the Irish insurrection in which he had borne a part, he threw the blame on the Roman Catholic hierarchy, whose influence, as he truly alleged, had been put forward to dissuade their parishioners from joining the ranks of the insurgents. Bishop Hughes, of New York, felt aggrieved on behalf of the Irish priesthood, and took up their cause in the local press. It was, of course, not difficult for him to show that the clergy had acted wisely in discountenancing an insurrection of the success of which there had never been even the most remote possibility. There were rejoinders from Mr. McGee in the columns of the *Nation*, and surrejoinders by the Bishop in various newspapers. The former must surely have seen that he had made a false move, but he had not the good sense to profit by the knowledge by either withdrawing from his position or holding his tongue. The religious sympathies of his compatriots, and their profound reverence for the priesthood, were forces against which he contended in vain. He lost caste with the better class of his fellow-countrymen in America, and came to be regarded by them as an unsafe mentor. According to their view of the matter, a Roman Catholic who set himself up to criticize the clergy of his Church was little better than an atheist. He was a man to be shunned, and, if necessary, to be put down. The upshot of the controversy was the ruin of the prospects of Mr. McGee's journal, the publication whereof was soon discontinued.

He had meanwhile been joined by his young wife and infant daughter. His prospects during these months were exceedingly problematical. In 1850, however, he removed to Boston and began to publish the *American Celt*, a paper which was of precisely the same cast as the defunct *New York Nation* had been. It was full to the brim of hatred and rancour against Great Britain, and its "mission"

seemed to be to influence all the evil passions of the Irish race in America. By degrees, however, Thomas D'Arcy McGee began to feel the influence of the civilized atmosphere in which his life was passing. He figured conspicuously on the lecture platform, and was necessarily brought into contact with men of good intellect and high principles. These persons felt and expressed respect for his abilities, but declined to sympathize with, or even to discuss, the merits of English rule in Ireland. They tacitly refused to consider that subject as an absorbing theme for discussion on this continent. He received much wise counsel, the tenor of which led him, for the first time in his life, to reflect seriously upon the errors of his past career. He was apt enough to learn, and gradually the idea began to dawn upon his mind that all the wisdom and justice in the world are not confined to Irish bosoms. He began to perceive that there are nobler passions in the human heart than revenge, and that if a man cannot make circumstances conformable to his mind, the best thing in his power is to conform his mind to his circumstances. "The cant of faction," says Mrs. Sadlier, "the fiery denunciations that, after all, amounted to nothing, he began to see in their true colours; and with his whole heart he then and ever after aspired to elevate the Irish people, not by impracticable Utopian schemes of revolution, but by teaching them to make the best of the hard fate that made them the subjects of a foreign power differing from them in race and in religion; to cultivate among them the arts of peace, and to raise themselves, by the ways of peaceful industry and increasing enlightenment, to the level even of the more prosperous sister-island."

This radical change of opinion was not brought about in a day, nor in a year. The progress of the mental revolution was slow, but certain, and by degrees the past of Thomas D'Arcy McGee stood revealed to



him in all its insufficient barrenness. He fought against his steadily-strengthening convictions as long as he could, but his judgment and good sense at last won the day. In the month of August, 1852, he liberated his mind in a letter published in the *Celt*, and addressed to his friend Thomas Francis Meagher. In that letter he unfolded with much frankness the process by which he had been led to modify his opinions, and referred to the scheme of the past as "the recent conspiracy against the peace and existence of Christendom." His emancipation was complete, and from this time forward there was an entire revolution in the tone of all his writings and public speeches. Instead of writing diatribes against the irrevocable he adopted "Peace and good will among men" as his motto. Amicable relations were restored between him and the Roman Catholic hierarchy, and ere long, at the request of the late Bishop Timon, of Buffalo, he removed the office of publication of the *Celt* to that place. He continued the publication for about five years after the removal, during which time he made many friends and achieved a fair share of worldly prosperity. He was a diligent, albeit rather a fitful student, and amassed a considerable fund of political and general knowledge. His paper was regarded as the chief exponent of Irish Catholic opinion on this continent, and as a standard authority on all matters connected with Irish affairs. Some of his ablest lectures were composed and delivered during this period, and some of them were the means of greatly extending his reputation. Among those which evoked the most flattering criticism from the press, those on "The Catholic History of America," "The Irish Reformation," and "The Jesuits" occupy the foremost place. The many demands upon his time did not prevent him from engaging in various laudable enterprises for ameliorating the moral and social condition of his countrymen in

America, and from putting forth many valuable suggestions for their guidance. It was his special object, says one of the most sympathetic of his critics, to keep them bound together by the memories of their common past, and to teach them that manly self-respect which would elevate them before their fellow-citizens, and keep them from political degradation. He strove to make them good citizens of their adopted country, lovers of the old cradle-land of their race, and devoted adherents of what to them was "the sacred cause of Catholicity." Among other schemes vigorously propounded by him for their material advancement was that of colonization—"spreading abroad and taking possession of the land; making homes on the broad prairies of the all-welcoming West," instead of herding together in the tenement houses of the large cities. In furtherance of this project he organized a Convention at Buffalo at which he addressed the assembled representatives with great eloquence. He began, however, to experience the pecuniary difficulties inseparable from the conduct of a newspaper which declines to ally itself with any political party, for he had persistently held aloof from the troubled sea of party-politics in the United States. These difficulties increased, and were sometimes so great as to occasion serious embarrassment. His future prospects were not bright, and he looked forward with some anxiety. When matters had reached a pretty low ebb with him he was advised to change his base of operations. His journalistic pursuits and his platform experiences had brought him into contact with many prominent Irish Canadians, with some of whom he had formed warm personal friendships. By these gentlemen he was urged to take up his abode in Montreal, where, as he was informed, the want of a ruling mind such as his was sensibly felt by the rapidly-increasing Irish population. It was further rep-



resented to him that the appreciation he had met with in the United States had been by no means commensurate with his deserts, and that his compatriots in Canada stood in urgent need of his services. To such representations he was not disposed to turn a deaf ear, more especially as the pecuniary outlook in Buffalo was far from encouraging. After careful deliberation he assented to the proposal which had been made to him, disposed of his interest in his newspaper, and removed to Montreal with his family early in 1857.

The manner of his reception in Montreal was such as could not fail to be highly gratifying to his feelings. His fellow-countrymen vied with each other in doing him honour, and in affording him material support. He established a newspaper called the *New Era*. His acquaintance with Canadian affairs at this date was not very wide, and he was compelled to take a somewhat non-committal stand on many questions which the public had at heart. On one subject, however, he spoke with no uncertain sound. He advocated with great energy and eloquence the scheme of an early union of the various British colonies in North America. The *New Era* did not realize, in a pecuniary sense, the expectations of its founder, but as matters turned out, its success or non-success was a matter of little importance. At the next general election Mr. McGee, after a close contest, was returned to Parliament as the representative of Montreal West. The publication of the newspaper was discontinued, and he devoted himself to his duties as a legislator.

From the time of first taking his seat in Parliament he was a conspicuous figure there; but it must be confessed that during the earlier sessions of his Parliamentary career he did little to inspire the public with any belief in his profound statesmanship. He arrayed himself on the side of

the Opposition, and attacked the then-existing Cartier-Macdonald Administration with all the fiery eloquence at his command. "It was observed," says Mr. Fennings Taylor, "that he was a relentless quiz, an adroit master of satire, and the most active of partisan sharpshooters. Many severe, some ridiculous, and not a few savage things were said by him. Thus from his affluent treasury of caustic and bitter irony he contributed not a little to the personal and Parliamentary embarrassments of those times. Many of the speeches of that period we would rather forget than remember. Some were not complimentary to the body to which they were addressed, and some of them were not creditable to the person by whom they were delivered. It is true that such speeches secured crowded galleries, for they were sure to be either breezy or ticklish, gusty with rage, or grinning with jests. They were therefore the raw materials out of which mirth is manufactured, and consequently they ruffled tempers that were remarkable for placidity, and provoked irrepressible laughter in men who were regarded as too grave to be jocose. Of course they were little calculated to elicit truth, or promote order, or attract respect to the speaker. Mr. McGee appeared chiefly to occupy himself in saying unpleasant and severe things; in irritating the smoothest natures, and in brushing everybody's hair the wrong way." The personalities in which he permitted himself to indulge were frequently in the worst conceivable taste, and he raised up for himself many enemies. It began to be suspected that this brilliant Irishman, whose advent into Canadian political life had been heralded with so loud a flourish of trumpets, was no heaven-born statesman, after all. He said some clever things in the course of his speeches, and a good many other things that were neither clever nor sensible. There was an evident desire on his part to attract atten-

tion to himself, and his self-consciousness was sometimes so marked as to be positively offensive. It was difficult to say why he had joined the ranks of the Opposition. Of the local politics he, at the time of his entry into Parliament, knew little or nothing, and there was not much in common between him and the leaders of the Party to which he had attached himself. The latter could not feel as though their ranks had been very powerfully strengthened by such an accession. As the years passed by, however, D'Arcy McGee became more tractable, and—be it said—more sensible. He never entirely overcame his fondness for displaying his Irish wit on the floor of the House, but he taught himself to be more amenable to certain rules of debate which are tacitly recognized among the members of all grave deliberative assemblies. To put the matter in plain English, he less frequently transgressed the bounds of decorum and sober good-breeding. With increase of years came increase of knowledge as to the needs of the country, and as to the proper functions of a legislator. His intellectual vision became keener, and his views acquired breadth. It began to be apparent that there was a serious side to his character, and that he could rise to a high level upon a great occasion. No one had ever doubted that he possessed a goodly share of genius, but he began to show that he also possessed more practical qualifications for a statesman. Though largely endowed with the poetical temperament, he did not disdain to interest himself in such prosaic matters as statistics, and could make an effective speech of which figures formed the main argument. His oratory, though florid and discursive, began to exhibit symptoms of a genuine manly purpose. He studied law, and in 1861 was called to the Bar of the Lower Province, though he never seriously devoted himself to the practice of that profession. He continued to fight in the Opposition ranks

until the downfall of the Cartier-Macdonald Ministry in the month of May, 1862. In the Administration which succeeded, under the leadership of John Sandfield Macdonald and Louis Victor Sicotte, he accepted office as President of the Council. After the resignation of the Hon. A. A. Dorion, he also acted for some time as Provincial Secretary. Upon the reconstruction of the Administration in the following year he was not invited to take a portfolio, and his dissatisfaction at the cavalier treatment to which he had been subjected soon began to make itself apparent. He crossed the House, and voted against the new Government, accompanying his votes with remarks the reverse of complimentary to the Premier. Upon the formation of the Taché-Macdonald Government, which was nothing if not Conservative, in March, 1864, Mr. McGee became Minister of Agriculture; a position which he continued to hold until the accomplishment of Confederation. He had thus completely changed sides, though it does not appear that his party convictions had undergone any material modification, and it was alleged, with some show of truth, that he was actuated more by pique than by principle.

In the proceedings which resulted in Confederation Mr. McGee took a conspicuous and an honourable part. The union of the British North American Provinces, as we have seen, had been advocated by him from the time of his first arrival in the country. Independently of his speeches in the House, which were among the most brilliant efforts evoked by the occasion, he did good service by his writings in the public press, and by lectures and addresses delivered by him in various parts of Canada and the Maritime Provinces. In order that he might be relieved from pecuniary cares by which he was sometimes beset, his friends throughout the country organized a fund on his behalf, and purchased and pre-

sented him with a comfortable, well-appointed homestead in Montmorenci Terrace, St. Catherine Street, Montreal, wherein he and his family found a resting-place during the remaining years of his life. He was thus enabled to address himself to his cherished projects with comparative freedom from anxiety.

In 1865 he repaired to England as a Member of the Executive Council to confer with the Imperial Government upon the great question of Confederation. During his absence he, after an interval of seventeen years, once more set foot on his native land, and paid a visit to Wexford, the home of his boyhood, where he was the guest of his father. During his sojourn at Wexford on this occasion he delivered an eloquent speech on the condition of the Irish race in America. He publicly deplored the part he had played in the troubles of 1848, and enlarged upon the demoralized condition of his countrymen in the United States as compared with those resident in Canada. He proclaimed his conviction that the time for fruitless attempts at insurrection was past, and that he for his part should regard traitors to Great Britain as the enemies of human progress. This deliverance gave grievous offence to the Irish citizens of the United States, by many of whom D'Arcy McGee was thenceforward denounced as a renegade to his principles. This sentiment was strengthened by McGee's righteous denunciations of the Fenian horde who menaced our shores in the summer of 1866, and who shed the blood of some of our promising young men. At the general election of 1867 these utterances were called into requisition as an election cry. Mr. McGee had not accepted a portfolio in the first Government under Confederation, which had just been formed, but had waived his claim to office in favour of another Irish Catholic, Mr. Kenny, of Nova Scotia. McGee, however, though he was thus complaisant, had no in-

tention of retiring immediately from public life, and once more offered himself to his constituents in Montreal West. That constituency was the abode of the local "Head Centre" of the Fenian Brotherhood, and the Fenian influence there was considerable. Mr. McGee's utterances had made him the object of the inveterate hatred of that body, and it was determined that he should be ousted from the seat which he had held ever since his entry into political life in Canada. Mr. Devlin, an Irish Catholic, and a prominent member of the Montreal Bar, was brought out as an opposition candidate, and the most shameless devices were resorted to to secure that gentleman's return. "Every vile epithet calculated to rouse ignorant Irish Catholics,"—says the author of "The Irishman in Canada,"—"was hurled at McGee. He had, as his manner was, gone right round from denying the existence of Fenianism in Montreal, to exaggerating the extent of it, and denouncing it, not in undeserved terms, but in terms which seemed violent from a man of his past history. He won his election, but by a majority which convinced him that his power had greatly waned. He had, however, the consolation that if he had lost popularity, he had lost it in enlightening his countrymen." He had felt it to be his duty to place Fenianism in its proper light before his fellow-countrymen in Canada. He knew that the order was powerless for good, and that it would entail pecuniary loss, if not absolute ruin, upon many well-meaning but ignorant and misguided persons. So far as the Fenian scheme contemplated an invasion of Canada, he regarded it with all the scorn and abhorrence of a loyal subject. For this he was denounced by the Fenians, and held up to execration as one who had sold himself to the spoiler.

Before the opening of the first session of the Dominion Parliament he was attacked by a long and severe illness, which brought him to death's door, and from which he only

recovered in time to attend at the opening of the session. It was noticed that there was a decided change, not merely in his physical appearance, but in the workings of his mind. He had formerly been addicted to frequent indulgence in strong drink. He had now become rigidly abstemious and regular in all his habits. He seemed to be pervaded by a seriousness which almost amounted to melancholy. His friends believed these characteristics to be something deeper than the temporary humours of convalescence. His serious indisposition had made him reflect, and his situation was one which afforded ample food for reflection. Ever since the delivery of the Wexford speech he had been in receipt of frequent anonymous letters in which he was anathematized as a traitor, and warned to prepare for death. Some of these came from Ireland. The envelopes of a few of them afforded evidence of their having been posted in Montreal; but by far the greater number came from the United States. He affected to console himself with the proverb that "threatened men live long," but he could not bring himself to regard these truly fiendish communications with indifference. He knew the desperate character of the class of Irishmen from whom they emanated, and he shuddered as he reflected that he had at one time been the idol and fellow-worker of such as they. The shadow of his impending doom was upon him. During the interval between rising from his bed of sickness and the opening of the session in November he had determined to retire from public life in the course of the following year, and to devote the rest of his days to literary pursuits. His determination was not destined to be carried out. He took a part in the debates while the session was in progress, and some of the most statesmanlike utterances that ever passed his lips were delivered during this, the last winter he was ever to see. On the evening of the 6th of April

he occupied his usual place in the House, and made a brilliant and effective speech on the subject of the lately-formed Union. A little after two o'clock on the following morning he left the House in company with two of his political friends, and proceeded in the direction of the place where he lodged—the Toronto House, on Sparks Street, kept by a Mrs. Trotter. When the three had arrived within a hundred yards of Mr. McGee's destination they separated, each betaking himself to his own lodging-house. Mr. McGee, having reached his door and inserted his latch-key, was just about entering, when the sound of a pistol-shot was heard by his landlady, who was awaiting his arrival. She hurried to the door, and opened it, to find Mr. McGee's body lying prone across the sidewalk. The alarm was given, and a crowd soon collected on the spot. The body was raised, but the assassin's bullet had done its work. The ball had entered the back of the head and passed through the mouth, shattering the front teeth, and producing what must have been instant and painless death.

The miscreant at whose hands D'Arcy McGee met his fate was a Fenian named Patrick James Whalen. He was subsequently arrested, tried, found guilty, and hanged at Ottawa.

Had Mr. McGee lived another week he would have completed his forty-third year; so that he was still a young man, and had his life been spared there is good reason to believe that he would have made an abiding mark in literature. During his lifetime he published many volumes, but they were for the most part written under disadvantageous circumstances, and merely afford indications of what he might have achieved in literature. His poems have been collected in various editions; but the work by which he is best known is his "Popular History of Ireland," originally published in two volumes at New York in 1863, and since reprinted in various forms.







*David Allison*

## DAVID ALLISON, M.A., LL.D.,

*SUPERINTENDENT OF EDUCATION FOR THE PROVINCE OF NOVA SCOTIA.*

DOCTOR ALLISON was born at Newport, Hants County, Nova Scotia, on the 3rd of July, 1836. By both lines of descent he belongs to that thrifty Scoto-Irish stock to which the central counties of Nova Scotia are largely indebted for their progress. On the paternal side he belongs to a family which has displayed much aptitude for public affairs, his grandfather and father both having occupied seats in the Provincial Legislature. His brother, Mr. W. Henry Allison, after occupying a seat in the same Body for several terms, at present represents the county of Hants in the House of Commons.

His preliminary education was received at the Provincial Academy at Halifax—since re-organized and developed into Dalhousie College—and at the Wesleyan Academy, Sackville, N.B. His school-boy days at Halifax were contemporaneous with a period of great political excitement, and a race of orators rarely surpassed in any colonial legislature—Howe, Johnston, Young, Uniacke—enlivened the Assembly room of the Province with their eloquence. Frequent attendance on the discussions waged by these masters of debate gave to the young student's mind a strong and permanent leaning towards political and constitutional studies. At Sackville, where he studied four consecutive years, the basis of a broad and liberal training was firmly laid. Twenty-five years ago, institutions of learn-

ing really doing educational work of a high order were not so numerous in the Maritime Provinces as they now are, and the Academy at Sackville, distinguished for its high standard and energetic methods, attracted patronage, not only from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, but from Newfoundland and "the vexed Bermoothes." During his connection with this school, he was thus brought into contact with many young men who have since won distinction in Provincial life. His academic career ended, he was determined (we suppose) by denominational proclivities to seek University training and honours at the Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., U.S., where his career was in a high degree successful and brilliant. For some years after graduation, in 1859, he filled the post of classical instructor at Sackville, first in the Academy, and from 1862 to 1869 in the Mount Allison College, an institution organized in that year under charter obtained from the Legislature of New Brunswick. The resignation of the Presidency of the College by the Rev. Dr. Pickard, in 1869, gave its Board of Governors an opportunity of showing their appreciation of his scholarship and character. He was unanimously elected President, and thenceforward for nine years devoted himself with assiduity and success to the duties of that position.

The work of a classical teacher, especially in a country college, does not attract much

public attention, and however effectively performed cannot furnish much material for biographical remark. It is enough to say that Professor Allison taught the classics with great efficiency, illuminating the otherwise dull page with the illustrative light of history, philosophy and literature. On his accession to the Presidency of the College he exchanged the Chair of Classics for that of Mental Science, and his lectures on that subject as delivered to successive classes would, if published, secure for their author no mean reputation as an acute and independent thinker. During the nine years of his Presidency at Sackville he bore a heavy load of responsibility. The work of endowing the College and generally improving its financial condition was no light one. The intense inter-collegiate competition of the Lower Provinces rendered it necessary to infuse new vigour into the teaching staff. The unsettled condition of the "higher education" question, and the somewhat feverish state of the public mind regarding it, obliged one occupying his position to be on the alert, ready with pen or voice to attack or defend as circumstances might require. It is sufficient to affirm, that when in 1878 he resigned his office for a new sphere of responsibility, no College in the Maritime Provinces had for its years a better record than his, and no college officer a wider or more enviable reputation for varied scholarship and progressive tendencies of mind.

On a vacancy arising in the office of Superintendent of Education for the Province of Nova Scotia in 1877, all eyes were turned to him. Enjoying to a flattering extent the confidence of the friends of the Sackville Institution, he naturally hesitated, but finally yielded when appeals from the leaders of public opinion on all sides were joined to the independent attractions of the offered post. The two years during which he has administered the educational affairs

of the Province show clearly that he possesses a delicate appreciation of the elements of the problem which he is required to solve. Reforms should, if possible, follow one another in logical sequence. If the new Superintendent is moving too slowly for some and too fast for others, he is probably moving as all his really sincere and well-informed critics would wish him to do, were their opportunities for taking in the whole situation as good as his. Since his appointment he has aroused throughout the Province a fresh interest in the cause of popular instruction, not only by his masterly reports, but by the vigorous use of his abundant gift of public speaking.

On assuming office as Superintendent, Dr. Allison found the important sphere of intermediate education out of proper relation to the higher and lower departments of instruction. A system of self-terminated common schools of an elementary type, and a system of colleges mainly without a trustworthy source of supply, he refused to believe adapted to the wants of his Province and the genius of the age. His efforts to secure a better distribution of educational appliances, and better inter-working of educational forces, have already, we believe, been crowned with some success. Though not without aptitudes for other departments of public service, he has hitherto refused to listen to all propositions involving departure from the strict path of educational effort and usefulness.

Dr. Allison is a man of broad political sympathies. Residing in the United States during those years of intense feeling which immediately preceded the great Civil War, and having abundant opportunity of hearing those passion-stirring appeals by which fiery orators accelerated the awful crisis, his early prepossessions towards political and historical studies were greatly strengthened. The reading and thought spent in this direction have no

doubt resulted in the formation of strong, well-developed opinions. If, as some suspect, these opinions are somewhat radical, they are held in judicious equilibrium by the practical conservatism of his conduct. The liberality of his religious sentiments admirably qualify him for a position in relation to which the distinction of creeds is ignored. He is a member of the Methodist Church of Canada, and as a lay representative has taken a prominent part in the two General Conferences of that influential denomination, and has been appointed a delegate to the General Congress of Methodism to be held in London in 1881. This is the sphere of private opinion and action, but even in that he has always thrown his influence in favour of fraternity and peace. As regards public relations, the universal confidence in his impartiality is a prime element of his strength.

He received the degree of B.A. in 1859, and of M.A. in 1862, in due course from the Wesleyan University, and in 1873 the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Victoria College, Cobourg, Ont. In 1876 he was appointed by the Executive Government of Nova Scotia a Fellow of the Senate of the University of Halifax. In the hope of unifying and improving the higher education of the Maritime Provinces Dr. Allison had given the scheme for establishing such a University, modelled on that of London, an earnest, and at a critical juncture, most valuable support, and still vigorously sustains the experiment of an

Examining University as under the circumstances of the case contributing to the satisfactory solution of a difficult problem. That the proposed scheme was open to some of the objections vigorously urged against it by the Rev. Mr. (now Principal) Grant and others he did not attempt to deny. But who could propose any measure directed towards the improvement of advanced education in Nova Scotia which was not open to objection? The existing Colleges, five or six in number, were feeble and ill-equipped, but they had become strongly entrenched in the affections of religious denominations, whose unwillingness to surrender real or seeming advantages in connection with these institutions was proportioned to the sacrifices by which these advantages had been secured. Assuming this unwillingness of the Colleges to surrender their chartered privileges, as the first and indeed fundamental condition of the establishment of a genuine Provincial University to be inexpugnable, the projectors of the University of Halifax sought to give a steady and appreciable value to Collegiate degrees conferred in the Province, to reduce to something like order the chaos of divergent systems, and to send down into the strata of primary and intermediate education an uplifting influence from above. Should even these more limited objects be unattained through the failure of the Colleges to practically aid a measure designed at least in part for their benefit, it may in the end appear that the indifference of these institutions was not dictated by the highest wisdom even as regards their own interests.



## THE HON. THOMAS GALT.

JUDGE GALT is the second son of the late John Galt, who was for some time the Canadian Commissioner of the Canada Company, and who was the author of numerous dramas and works of fiction which once enjoyed great popularity. Some account of the life of the late Mr. Galt has been given in the sketch of the life of his youngest son, the Hon. Sir Alexander Tilloch Galt, which appeared in the second volume of this series.

The subject of this sketch was born in Portland Street, Oxford Street, London, England, where his father at that time resided, on the 12th of August, 1815. His early life was passed alternately in England and in Scotland. He received his education at various public and private schools. He was for about two years a pupil at a private establishment at Musselburgh, a small seaport town in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. The late Hon. George Brown was also a pupil at this establishment. Mr. Galt was removed from Musselburgh in 1826, and placed under the tuition of Dr. Valpy, a classical scholar of high reputation. In 1828 he came out to Canada, and was for two years a pupil in the establishment of Mr. Braithwaite, at Chambly, where he had for fellow-pupils, the present Bishop of Niagara and the late Thomas C. Street. In 1830 he returned to Great Britain, where he spent three years, when, having nearly completed his eighteenth year he emigrated to Upper

Canada, and settled in what was then Little York. This was in the autumn of 1833, and in the month of March following, Little York became the city of Toronto, with William Lyon Mackenzie as its first mayor. Mr. Galt has ever since resided in Toronto, and has thus had his home in our Provincial capital for more than forty-seven years.

Upon his arrival at Little York he entered the service of the Canada Company, of which his father had been one of the original promoters, and most active spirits. He remained in that service about six years, when, having resolved upon studying law, he entered the office of Mr.—afterwards the Hon. Chief Justice—Draper, where he remained until his studies had been completed. During a part of this period he occupied the position of chief clerk in the office of his principal, who was then Attorney-General for Upper Canada. In this capacity it fell to his duty to prepare the indictments, which required not merely an accurate knowledge of the criminal law, but a close familiarity with the highly technical system of criminal pleading which prevailed in those days. In Easter Term, 1845, he was called to the Bar of Upper Canada, and immediately afterwards settled down to the practice of his profession. He was possessed of excellent abilities, a fine presence, and a remarkably prepossessing manner, which qualifications combined to place him in a foremost position before he had been long



engaged in practice. He became solicitor for numerous corporations and public companies, and had always a very large business.

In October, 1847, when he had been at the Bar somewhat more than two years, he married Miss Frances Louisa Perkins, youngest daughter of the late Mr. James W. Perkins, who had formerly held a position in the Royal Navy. By this lady he has a family of nine children. In 1855 he became a Benchler of the Law Society of Upper Canada, and in 1858 he was appointed a Queen's Counsel, simultaneously with the Hon. Stephen Richards. He from time to time formed various partnerships, one of which was with the late Hon. John Ross. Another was subsequently formed with the late Hon. John Crawford, who some years later became Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario.

While at the Bar, in addition to a very extensive and profitable civil practice, he took a front rank as a criminal lawyer, for which distinction his past experience in the office of Attorney-General Draper had eminently fitted him. He was engaged in the celebrated case of *Regina vs. Broyden*, which many readers of these pages will not fail to remember. The prisoner was a well-known lawyer of Port Hope, who was tried at Cobourg for shooting one Anderson, the seducer of his wife. A year or two later he represented the Crown in another historical criminal case which was tried at Cobourg, wherein the prisoner, Dr. King, was convicted

of poisoning his wife. In 1863 he appeared for the Crown at Toronto against that well-remembered malefactor William Greenwood. There were three indictments against the prisoner, two for murder and one for arson. On the first indictment for murder the prisoner was acquitted. On that for arson, which was prosecuted by Mr. Galt, he was convicted. With the other indictment for murder Mr. Galt was not concerned. The prisoner, however, was convicted, and sentenced to be hanged, but committed suicide by hanging himself in his cell.

Mr. Galt was appointed to his present position, that of a Puisné Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Ontario, on the death of the late Judge John Wilson, in 1869. His sixty-five years seem to sit very lightly upon him, and he is still distinguished by a fine, dignified, and most kindly presence. In addition to the attainments properly belonging to him as an eminent lawyer, he is known as a master of style, and his judgments are marked not less by their depth of learning than by the stateliness of the diction in which they are written.

The most important criminal case over which he has been called upon to preside since his accession to the Bench was that against Mrs. George Campbell, who was tried at the assizes held at London, in the autumn of 1872, for murdering her husband under most revolting circumstances. She was convicted, and suffered the extreme penalty of the law.

## THE RIGHT REV. WILLIAM BENNETT BOND,

*M.A., LL.D., BISHOP OF MONTREAL.*

BISHOP BOND, Dr. Oxenden's successor in the See of Montreal, was born at Truro, a seaport of the county of Cornwall, England, in the year 1815. He received his education partly in Cornwall, and partly in London, at various public and private schools. He was a diligent student, and displayed much fondness for, and proficiency in, the classics, as well as considerable aptitude for elocution. In his early youth he emigrated from England to the Island of Newfoundland, where, after a brief period spent in secular pursuits, he studied for holy orders under the direction of Archdeacon Bridge. In 1840, under the advice and influence of the late Rev. Mark Willoughby, he proceeded to Quebec, where, upon the completion of his studies, he was ordained Deacon; and in 1841 he was ordained Priest at Montreal, by the late Right Rev. George Jehoshaphat Mountain, Bishop of Quebec. Immediately after his ordination he again proceeded to Newfoundland, where, on the 2nd of June, in the last-mentioned year, he married Miss Eliza Langley, with whom he returned to Montreal. For some years subsequent to his ordination he was a travelling missionary, with residence at Lachine, near Montreal. Under instructions from Bishop Mountain he organized several missions in the Eastern Townships, and in addition to his clerical duties interested himself in organizing schools in connection with the Newfoundland School Society, establishing

eleven in the township of Hemmingford alone. In 1848 he was appointed to the large and important parish of St. George's, Montreal, as assistant to Dr. Leach. His connection with that parish subsisted without interruption for a period of thirty years. He successively became Archdeacon of Hochelaga, and (later) Dean of Montreal. While holding the office of Dean he took an active interest in the Volunteer force, being chaplain of the 1st or Prince of Wales's Regiment. He was out at Huntingdon during the raid of 1866, and in 1870 marched with the regiment from St. Armand's to Pigeon Hill.

On the 1st of July, 1878, the Right Rev. Ashton Oxenden, who had held the bishopric of Montreal since 1869, resigned his position; and on the 16th of January following (1879) Dean Bond was elected as his successor by the Synod of the Diocese. His consecration took place in St. George's Church, Montreal, on the 25th of January, 1879, in the presence of the Bishops of Fredericton, Nova Scotia, Quebec, Algoma, Ontario and Niagara; the consecration sermon being preached by the Right Rev. John Travers Lewis, Bishop of Ontario. He was installed in the Episcopal Throne, in the Cathedral Church at Montreal, on the day following his consecration, upon which date he likewise performed his first Episcopal act by administering the rite of confirmation in the church of his old parish of St. George's.



*H. B. Martineau*



Bishop Bond has a fine and commanding presence, is an eloquent preacher, and an excellent platform speaker. He is very popular among the clergymen of his diocese, and takes a warm interest in promoting their welfare. His only published work, so far as known to the present writer, is a sermon on the death of his old friend the Rev. Mark Willoughby, already mentioned, which was published at Montreal in 1847.

Bishop Bond is President of the Theological College of the Diocese of Montreal. He

received his degree of M.A. from Bishop's College, Lennoxville, and that of LL.D. from the University of McGill College, Montreal.

The Diocese over which Bishop Bond's jurisdiction extends was originally constituted in 1850. Montreal was the Metropolitan See of Canada from the year 1860, (when letters patent were issued to the late Dr. Fulford), until Bishop Oxenden's resignation as above mentioned, in the month of July, 1878.



## THE HON. LEMUEL ALLAN WILMOT, D.C.L.

IT is permitted to few persons to achieve, and permanently retain, so high and well deserved a reputation as for nearly half a century has attached to the name of the late Judge Wilmot. In the course of his long and active public career he was called upon to play many important and difficult parts. In none of them did he encounter failure, and in most of them he achieved an unusual degree of credit and success. Alike as a lawyer and a legislator, as Premier and Attorney-General, as a member of Parliament, and as the leader of a not always manageable political party, as a Judge and as a Lieutenant-Governor, he stamped his name upon the history of New Brunswick. Robert Baldwin and Joseph Howe are not more intimately identified with the cause of popular rights in the histories of Upper Canada and Nova Scotia than is Lemuel Allan Wilmot in the history of his native Province. One of whom so much can truthfully be alleged must be admitted to have been a remarkable man. His life was passed in the conscientious discharge of multifarious duties; and in whatsoever aspect it may be viewed, it was a life which it is thoroughly wholesome to contemplate. He was a man, and as such he doubtless had the imperfections incidental to humanity; but happy is that individual upon whose memory rests no graver charge than imperfection. He was often placed in positions which subjected his manhood to a crucial test, and never

failed to come out of the ordeal without blemish. In recounting the various phases of his public life, it never becomes necessary for the biographer to apologize for acts of corruption; and his personal character has left behind it a memory without a stain.

The two families to which he owed his origin were both identified with the struggle of the American colonies for independence. His paternal grandfather was Major Lemuel Wilmot, of Long Island, a U. E. Loyalist, who held a commission in the Loyal American Regiment, engaged in much active service on behalf of his king and country, and, soon after the close of hostilities, settled under British rule, on the banks of the St. John River, near Fredericton, in the then recently-formed Province of New Brunswick. After his migration, the Major married Miss Elizabeth Street, a sister of the Hon. Samuel Street, of the Niagara District. One of the fruits of this marriage was the late Mr. William Wilmot, of Sunbury, N.B., who married Miss Hannah Bliss, a daughter of Mr. Daniel Bliss, and a descendant of Colonel Murray, of St. John, whose name also figures conspicuously in the history of the U. E. Loyalists. Several children resulted from this latter marriage, one of whom, Lemuel Allan Wilmot, who was born in the county of Sunbury, on the 31st day of January, 1809, is the subject of the present memoir.

The incidents of his early boyhood, so far as known to the writer of these pages, were



*L. A. A. A.*



few, and of little material interest to the public. He was educated at the Fredericton Grammar School, and afterwards at the Provincial University of that town. His career at college was more remarkable for diligence than for brilliancy, though he became a good classical scholar, and kept up his acquaintance with the principal Greek and Latin authors throughout his after life. He was fond of athletic exercises and aquatics, devoting sufficient attention to such matters to build up a sound and vigorous constitution. He also belonged to one of the local volunteer companies, and acquired considerable proficiency in military drill. Upon leaving the University he chose the law for a profession, and after the usual course of study was admitted as an Attorney in 1830, immediately upon coming of age. He settled down to practice in the Provincial capital, and in 1832 was called to the Bar. He was not a born orator, and during the early years of his professional life had to contend with a diffidence of manner and a slight impediment in his speech. It is said that when he first announced his determination to qualify himself for the Bar, his father, referring to the last-mentioned infirmity, endeavoured to dissuade him from a pursuit in which his stammering tongue would inevitably place him at a great disadvantage. The young man, however, was self-confident, and his subsequent career proved most incontestably that his confidence was not misplaced. All things are possible to a man endowed with a strong will, and a fixed determination to succeed. Young Wilmot possessed both these qualifications for forensic success, and had also other advantages which contributed to place him in the high rank which he eventually attained at the New Brunswick Bar. He had a fine and commanding presence, keen susceptibilities, a clear, ringing voice, a capacious memory, and an unusual amount of industry. There was a strong vein of poetry in his character, and he was possessed of a con-

siderable share of histrionic power. Aided by such adjuncts, and backed by a constitution of unusual vigour, he well knew that his success was only a question of time and unremitting labour. He applied himself with indefatigable diligence to every case entrusted to him, and did not disdain to make himself master of the minutest details. He never went into court until he had seen his way through his case. He soon overcame the defect in his utterance, and there was a sincerity and self-assurance about his manner of addressing a jury which told greatly in his favour. In less than two years from the date of his call to the Bar he had an assured practice and position. His mind grew with the demands from day to day made upon it, and at an age when many lawyers of greater brilliancy are content to wait for fame, Mr. Wilmot had succeeded in establishing a reputation which was co-extensive with his native Province. His fame was not of ephemeral duration, but grew with his increasing years, and long before his retirement from practice he was recognized as the most eloquent and effective forensic orator of his day in New Brunswick. In an obituary notice of him, published shortly after his death in a Boston newspaper, we find the following strong testimony to his professional attainments: "As an advocate at the Bar, few in any country could surpass him. The court was full when it was known that Wilmot had a case. He scented a fraud or falsehood from afar. He heard its gentlest motions. He pursued it like an Indian hunter. If it burrowed, he dragged it forth, and held it up wriggling to the gaze and scorn of the court. When he drew his tall form up before a jury, fixed his black, piercing eyes upon them, moved those rapid hands, and pointed that pistol finger, and poured out his argument, and made his appeal with glowing, burning eloquence, few persons could resist him." This estimate is worth quoting, as, though florid,



and doubtless overdrawn, it conveys a not altogether inaccurate idea of his power as an advocate. If he was not a counsel whom "few in any country could surpass," he was at all events a counsel who could hold his own against such forensic luminaries as Archibald, and Stewart, and Johnson, all of whom were orators of the highest rank at the Bar of the sister Province of Nova Scotia, and all of whom were in frequent request in the courts of New Brunswick. Against one or more of these he was constantly pitted, and it is high praise to say, as may be said with perfect truthfulness, that he was able to maintain his argument with credit against the best of them.

With such endowments, it was a matter of course that he should sooner or later enter the political arena. He had been only two years at the Bar, when (in 1834) he was elected by acclamation to represent the county of York in the New Brunswick Assembly. His return under such circumstances was a notable event, for he was only twenty-five years of age, and was the first candidate ever returned by that constituency without a contest. Prior to his return he held several political meetings in different parts of the county, at which he addressed the people in a fashion to which they had theretofore been wholly unaccustomed. He described the fundamental points of the constitution, and showed that the rights of the people had been systematically violated for a great many years. It is said that during one of these addresses a member of the ruling faction rode up to the hustings and demanded that Wilmot should be pulled down, or that he would yet become Attorney-General of the Province. The story sounds too good to be true. However that may be, he was not long in making his presence felt in the Assembly. He arrayed himself as the champion of Liberal principles—principles which had a much more slender following in those days than they have had in later

times. The Family Compact had an existence in New Brunswick, as well as in the other British American colonies, and any aspiring young politician who refused to bow his head beneath the yoke, had to make up his mind for a large measure of obloquy and determined opposition. Young Wilmot had to bear his share of the burdens which fell to the lot of all advocates of popular rights in the days when Responsible Government was sneered at by those in authority. The New Brunswick oligarchy were somewhat less besotted and tyrannical than were those of Upper Canada and Nova Scotia, but there were abuses which called imperatively for removal, and grievous wrongs which cried aloud for redress. All the important offices were in the hands of the members of the Compact and their sycophants, and the only road to public preferment lay through their favour. Political power was confined to the Legislative and Executive Councils; for, although there was a Body called the Assembly, which was supposed to be the guardian of the rights of the people, it was a shadow without substance. Its votes produced no direct influence upon the advisers of the Sovereign's representative in the colony, who were permitted to keep their places of power and emolument, no matter how distasteful themselves and their policy might be to the popular branch of the Legislature. This oppressive domination was not confined to secular matters, but extended likewise to matters ecclesiastical. There was a dominant State Church. Dissenters were regarded by the adherents of that Church with disfavour, and were sometimes treated with contumely. A dissenting minister was not permitted by law to solemnize matrimony, and if he did so he was subject to fine and imprisonment. It is said that Mr. Wilmot's father, William Wilmot, who was a member of the Assembly, was refused admission to the House upon the ground that he was in the habit



of conducting religious services on the Sabbath day. It at one time seemed not improbable that the subject of this sketch would be subjected to a similar indignity. The latter was a Dissenter from conviction. He had been awakened to an active sense of religion by the ministrations of the Rev. Enoch Wood, now of Toronto, but then pastor of the Methodist Church in Fredericton. No account of Mr. Wilmot's life which does not take cognizance of the devotional side of his character can give anything like an accurate estimate of the man. Further reference to it will be made at a later stage. When he first took his seat as a member of Parliament he felt that it was incumbent upon him to contend, not only for his political freedom, but for his rights as a member of a religious body which was practically proscribed. The oligarchy, it is to be presumed, well knew that the end of their reign was at hand, but they fought every inch of the ground with a spirit and determination worthy of a better cause. There is no need to go through the *minutiae* of the struggle. Though differing as to local details, the principles at stake in New Brunswick were precisely the same as in Upper Canada and Nova Scotia, and readers of the sketches of Robert Baldwin, Lord Metcalfe, and Joseph Howe, are sufficiently informed as to how much was involved in those principles. Mr. Wilmot soon became the acknowledged leader of the Reformers of his native Province, and to his vigour, eloquence, and statesmanship the successful establishment of Responsible Government there in 1848 is mainly due. In this connection it would be unjust to omit a reference to the late Hon. Charles Fisher, Mr. Wilmot's colleague in the representation of York County, who for some years prior to his death in the month of December last occupied a seat on the Bench of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. A sketch of Mr. Fisher's life will appear in due course in these pages, but

a casual reference to him in this place seems to be imperatively called for. Throughout all the contest which resulted in the triumph of Liberal principles, and in the establishment of Executive Responsibility, Mr. Fisher seconded his leader, Mr. Wilmot, with a loyalty and integrity which entitle him to a high place in the Provincial annals. His learning and eloquence gave him great influence in Parliament, and his name is associated with some of the most important legislation in the colonial jurisprudence, as well as with the cause of popular freedom. To Lemuel Allan Wilmot and Charles Fisher the inhabitants of New Brunswick owe a heavy debt, and their names will deservedly go down to posterity side by side.

The struggle for Responsible Government may be said to have begun in earnest in New Brunswick about the time when Mr. Wilmot first entered the Assembly of that Province in 1834. It proceeded with unabated ardour until the resignation of Sir Archibald Campbell, the Lieutenant-Governor, in 1837. In 1836 Mr. Wilmot proceeded to England as a co-delegate with Mr. William Crane on the subject of Crown Revenues and the Civil List, and then for the first time laid the grievances of his compatriots before the Imperial Government. Lord Glenelg, the Colonial Secretary, was well inclined towards the colonies, and treated the two New Brunswick delegates with much kindness and courtesy. The state of affairs submitted by them was taken into careful consideration, and the Assembly's view of the situation was approved of. At Lord Glenelg's suggestion, a Bill was drafted which granted all the most important reforms prayed for, and was transmitted to Sir Archibald Campbell for his approval. The approval was not forthcoming, and Sir Archibald quietly tendered his resignation. Messrs. Wilmot and Crane were received with an ovation upon their return to New Brunswick, and

were the heroes of the hour. Next year they were again despatched to England with an address to the King, in which it was prayed that Sir Archibald Campbell might be recalled—the fact of his having sent in his resignation not having transpired. They were received with as much favour as before, and were informed that the contumacy of Sir Archibald would not be permitted to thwart the popular will. During this second visit they enjoyed the honour of being presented at Court to King William IV. His Majesty, upon Mr. Wilmot being presented to him, condescended to make some inquiries as to his family and ancestry. Mr. Wilmot availed himself of the opportunity thus afforded to make a set speech in the presence of royalty, in which he “burst the awful barriers of State, and, in loyal phrase, thanked His Majesty for generous consideration of colonial interests.”\*

The delegates had good reason to congratulate themselves upon the success of their mission. Sir John Harvey, an English officer who had served with distinction in Upper Canada, and in various other parts of the world, was sent out as Lieutenant-Governor, and the Civil List Bill became law. The House of Assembly of New Brunswick, by way of testifying its appreciation of Lord Glenelg's conduct, had a full-length portrait of him painted, and suspended behind the Speaker's chair, where it hangs to the present day. Upon the return of Messrs Crane and Wilmot from their second mission a vote of thanks was unanimously passed by the Assembly in recognition of their diplomatic services. They also received more substantial marks of favour. Mr. Crane was called to the Executive Council, and Mr. Wilmot was invested with a silk gown. For the time, Liberal principles were decidedly in the ascendant. The passing of the Civil List

Bill had a most mollifying effect upon public opinion. New Brunswick was spared the turmoil of a rebellion such as disturbed the peace of Upper and Lower Canada. There was not even any attempt at insurrection, nor apparently any feeling of sympathy with the violence begotten of the times. Mr. Wilmot, whose martial spirit has already been hinted at, raised and commanded a troop of volunteer dragoons, which performed despatch duty pending the border troubles of the time; but he was happily never called upon to take part in any active measures of suppression.

During Sir John Harvey's four years' tenure of office as Lieutenant-Governor, the internal affairs of the Province of New Brunswick were carried on with but little friction between the branches of the Legislature. The Reform Party were gratified with the signal victory they had gained in the matter of the Civil Service Bill, and were not disposed to be captious without serious cause. Sir John Harvey was a popular Governor, and his moderate policy reacted upon both the political parties. Soon after the accession of Sir William Colebrooke, in 1841, the old hostilities began to re-appear. It was a time of great commercial depression. For several years the public funds had been spent somewhat lavishly, and the Provincial credit had begun to suffer. An era of economy and Conservatism set in. At the general elections of 1842 the Reform Party made a determined stand on the question of Responsible Government. Mr. Wilmot, who had sat in the Assembly for the county of York for a continuous period of eight years, again presented himself to the electors of that constituency. Tremendous efforts were made by his opponents to oust him, and the contest was one of the sharpest ever known in the annals of New Brunswick. He and his colleague, Mr. Fisher, were successful in securing their

\* See a sketch of Judge Wilmot's life by the Rev. J. Lathern (published at Halifax in 1880), p. 45.

election, but the state of public opinion was abundantly proclaimed by the fact that these two were the only successful Reform candidates in an Assembly consisting of forty-one members. The progressive party was badly beaten, but not disheartened, and a banner bearing the motto "Responsible Government," was unfurled in the streets of Fredericton. The two Reformers had to maintain the sole burden of Opposition on their shoulders during the following session. Notwithstanding their numerical weakness, they made their influence powerfully felt in the Assembly.

In 1844 Mr. Wilmot was offered a seat in the Executive Council. He accepted it, without portfolio, but did not long retain his place, owing to a circumstance which compelled his resignation. The Lieutenant-Governor, without consulting his Ministers, appointed his son-in-law, Mr. Reade, to the office of Provincial Secretary. This proceeding, which was a direct subversion of the doctrine of Responsible Government, gave offence, not to Mr. Wilmot alone, but to three other members of the Council. After a fruitless remonstrance with Sir William Colebrooke, they all four promptly resigned their seats. The Colonial Secretary declined to confirm Mr. Reade's appointment, and another gentleman less distasteful to the Assembly became Provincial Secretary. From this time forward a Liberal reaction may be said to have set in. At the general election of 1846 a fair proportion of Liberal candidates was returned, among whom were Mr. Wilmot and his colleague, Mr. Fisher.

Responsible Government, however, was not yet an accomplished fact, though its accomplishment was nigh at hand. In 1847, the Colonial Secretary, Earl Grey, in a despatch to Sir John Harvey, who was at that date Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, clearly defined the principles upon which the Government of that colony should be carried on. The principles enunciated

were precisely those for which the Reformers had all along been contending. It was declared that members of the Executive Council should be permitted to hold office only so long as they possessed the confidence of a majority of the people, as signified by the votes in the Assembly. The heads of the various departments, it was said, should retain office only during pleasure; and Government officials were neither to be permitted to occupy seats in the Legislature nor to be removable on a change of Government. These concessions implied neither more nor less than Responsible Government. The principles were evidently as applicable to New Brunswick as to Nova Scotia. Soon after the opening of the session in 1848 Mr. Fisher introduced a resolution approving of Earl Grey's despatch, and accepting its doctrines on behalf of the Province. The debate which followed was big with the fate of New Brunswick. Many of the more advanced Conservatives coincided with the principles enunciated, and supported the resolution, which was finally carried by a large majority. Thus was Responsible Government finally adopted in New Brunswick.

The speeches made by Mr. Fisher and Mr. Wilmot during this debate were emphatically the speeches of the session. That of Mr. Wilmot was published in pamphlet form and circulated throughout the Maritime Provinces. It was considered as sufficiently important to be noticed in the *North American Review*, published at Boston, Massachusetts, where it was stated that "He (Mr. Wilmot) possesses brilliant powers, and as a public speaker ranks with the most effective and eloquent in British America."

Mr. Wilmot was called upon to form a new Government, which, though the result of a coalition, was of a Liberal complexion. He himself became Premier and Attorney-General. During his tenure of office his name is associated with several important

Legislative measures, among which may be mentioned the Consolidation of the Criminal Laws (1849), and the Municipal Law (1850). During the latter year he attended as the representative of his Province at the International Railway Convention held at Portland, Maine, where he delivered a speech which we have not read, but which, judging from the encomiums which have been lavished upon it, must have been an effort of very uncommon eloquence. Mr. Lathern, in the work already quoted from, says of it: "There were many able and eloquent speeches at that Portland Convention, from Parliamentary and public men, but to Attorney-General Wilmot, by common consent, was awarded the palm of consummate, crowning oratory. He carried the audience by storm. To people across the border, accustomed to political declamation, it was a matter of amazement that their most brilliant men should be completely eclipsed. It was a still greater cause of mystery how a style of oratory, of the imaginative and impassioned type, regarded as peculiarly a production of the chivalrous and sunny South, could have been born and nurtured amidst the frigid influences and monarchical institutions of a bleak and foggy forest Province. There were accompanying advantages which stamped the effort as supreme of its kind. Dramatic action, consummate grace of rhetorical expression, a voice of matchless power and wondrous modulation, contributed to the heightened effect. To a very considerable extent the eloquence was impromptu, and therefore largely took its caste and complexion, apt allusions, and rich surprises, from the immediate scene and its surroundings. That magnificent burst of oratory swept over the audience like fire amongst stubble, and like the tempest that bends forest trees. Reporters are said to have dropped their pencils, and yielded to the magnetic, resistless spell; and the people, gathered in dense mass, were wrought into

a frenzy of excitement and enthusiasm." Making due allowances for the unconscious exaggeration of a writer who seems to have revered Mr. Wilmot as his "guide, philosopher and friend," the Portland speech must have been an effort of which any orator might justly feel proud. During this same year (1850) Attorney-General Wilmot visited Washington as a delegate from his Province on the subject of International Reciprocity; and a few months later, in company with the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Ednaund Head, he attended a meeting of the Canadian Government held at Toronto, for the purpose of discussing important matters relating to the British North American colonies.

In the month of January, 1851, he retired from the Administration, and accepted a seat on the Judicial Bench, as a Puisné Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. At the time of his appointment to this position the still higher office of Chief-Justice was vacant, and he, as Attorney-General might not unreasonably have expected to succeed to that dignity. His acceptance of the less exalted position was the cause of some surprise, as he would have had the entire Reform Party of the Province at his back in any dispute with the Lieutenant-Governor, and might have brought much pressure to bear upon him. His acceptance was probably due to the fact that politics are an uncertain pursuit, and that there was no saying what the morrow might bring forth. He never experienced defeat on the hustings in the whole course of his sixteen years of political life, but at the last election for York he had been returned by a very slight majority. He was sensitive to public opinion, and had no ambition to remain on the stage until he might possibly be hissed. He was at this time enabled to retire with honour, and the consciousness that he retained public confidence and respect. Other reasons may probably enough



have influenced him. His professional business had necessarily suffered through his constant attendance upon his Parliamentary and official duties. His income had dwindled down to less than a third of what it had once been, and his expenses had greatly increased. The position of a Puisné Judge is a high and honourable one, such as no lawyer, however eminent, need disdain to accept. His choice was made, and for more than seventeen years thereafter he discharged his duties as a Judge with usefulness and dignity. During this interval he frequently delivered lectures before Mechanics' Institutes and Lyceums in St. John, Fredericton and elsewhere; and some of these discourses were as remarkable for learning and eloquence as any of his public utterances. His convictions as a Protestant were unusually strong, and some of his remarks on sectarian themes occasionally caused irritation among persons whose theological faith differed from his own, but in no case does the irritation seem to have been more than temporary. His exemplary life, and his evident sincerity of purpose, induced even opposing theologians to allow him a latitude of expression which would scarcely have been tolerated in an ordinary personage. During his tenure of office as a Judge he also took an active part in forwarding the cause of education, and in support of many voluntary associations of a benevolent and religious character. Among numerous other offices conferred upon him, he was appointed a Member of the Senate of the New Brunswick University, from which he received the degree of D.C.L.

Though Judge Wilmot had been for many years removed from the arena of politics, it was well understood that he was a firm friend of British American Union, and ardently desirous to see Confederation prove a lasting success. From his high local standing, from the judicial position he had held so long having raised him above the confines of political party strife, and from

his acknowledged abilities, he was singled out for the office of first Lieutenant-Governor of his native Province, under the new order of things which came into being on the 1st of July, 1867. The appointment was not made until rather more than a year afterwards, during which period the duties of Lieutenant-Governor were performed by Major-General Charles Hastings Doyle, probably for the same reasons that assigned to some of the other Provinces military Governors during the first year of Union. When, however, the appointment was made on the 27th of July, 1868, it gave very general satisfaction throughout New Brunswick. It was felt that such an appointment was a fitting tribute to a man who had spent the greater part of his life in the public service, and who had at all times preserved his honour untarnished. There is not much of special interest to tell about his Lieutenant-Governorship. His public addresses, and even his official speeches in connection with the opening and closing of the Legislature, were distinguished by sentiments of fervent patriotism, and by the expression of broad and enlightened ideas as to the duty of the people in sustaining the consolidation of British power on this continent. He held office until the expiration of his term, on the 14th of November, 1873, when he received a pension as a retired Judge, and laid down his governmental functions, with the public respect for him undiminished. The remainder of his life was passed in retirement, from which he only emerged for a short time in 1875, when he succeeded the Right Hon. H. C. E. Childers, as second Commissioner under the Prince Edward Island Purchase Act of that year. He was nominated as one of the arbitrators in the Ontario and North-West Boundary Commission, but did not live long enough to act in that capacity. During the last two or three years of his life he suffered from chronic neuralgia of a very



severe type, and was sometimes prevented from stirring out of doors. As a general thing, however, he continued to take active exercise, and to lend his assistance in the organization of religious and benevolent enterprises, and he did so up to within a few days of his death. He died very suddenly at his house in Fredericton, on the afternoon of Monday, the 20th of May, 1878. While walking in his garden after returning from a drive with some members of his family he was attacked by a severe pain in the region of the heart. He entered his house and medical aid was at once summoned, but he ceased to breathe within a few minutes after the seizure. The immediate cause of death was presumed to have been rupture of one of the blood vessels near the heart.

Reference has been made to the religious side of Judge Wilmot's character, but something more than a passing reference is necessary to enable the reader to understand how greatly religion tended to the shaping of his social and public life. It has been seen that he first began to take an active interest in spiritual matters in 1833, the year after his call to the Bar. The interest then awakened in his heart was not transitory, but accompanied him through all the phases of his future career. This is not the place to enlarge upon such a theme, but it is in order to note that his spiritual experiences were of an eminently realistic cast. "Through the whole course of my religious experience" (to quote his own words), "I never once had a doubt in regard to the

question of my personal salvation. The assurance of my acceptance as a child of God, and the firmness of my confidence, are such that Satan cannot take any advantage on that side, and cannot even tempt me to doubt or fear in regard to the reality of my conversion." This conviction strengthened with his advancing years, and left its impress upon all his acts. He bestirred himself actively at class-meetings, and for more than forty-four years taught a class in Sunday-school. Only the day before his death he took part in these exercises for the last time. Though a sincere and zealous member of the Methodist Church, he was no bigoted sectarian, but interested himself in the prosperity of all religious bodies, and fraternized with the clergy of all denominations. He had a critical knowledge of the Sacred Scriptures such as few laymen can pretend to, and his own copy of the Bible bears on almost every page traces of his diligent study of what he regarded—and that in no mere metaphorical sense—as the Word of God.

Judge Wilmot was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Balloch, daughter of the Rev. J. Balloch. His second wife, who still survives, was Miss Black, a daughter of the Hon. William A. Black, of Halifax, a member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia. It may also be mentioned, in conclusion, that during the visit of the Prince of Wales, in 1860, Judge Wilmot raised and commanded a troop of dragoons for escort duty, for which service he personally received the thanks of His Royal Highness.

## THE HON. HENRY ELZÉAR TASCHEREAU.

JUDGE TASCHEREAU is the eldest son of the late Pierre Elzéar Taschereau, who, prior to the union of the Provinces, was for many years a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada, and after the union, of that of the United Provinces. His mother was Catherine Hénédine, a daughter of the late Hon. Amable Dionne, who was at one time a member of the old Legislative Council. He is descended from Thomas Jacques Taschereau, a French gentleman who settled in the Province of Quebec many years before the Conquest. Various members of the Taschereau family have achieved high distinction in Canada, no fewer than seven of them having occupied seats on the Judicial Bench. The present Judge was born at the Seignorial Manor House, Ste. Marie de la Beauce, on the 7th of October, 1836. He was educated at the Quebec Seminary, and after completing his scholastic education, studied law in the office of his cousin, the Hon. Jean Thomas Taschereau. The last named gentleman was one of the most eminent lawyers in his native Province, and became a Puisné Judge of the Supreme Court of the Dominion upon its formation in 1875. He was superannuated about two years ago.

Upon the completion of his legal studies, in October, 1857, the subject of this sketch was called to the Bar of Lower Canada, and immediately afterwards entered into partnership with his cousin, the eminent jurist

already mentioned, at Quebec. He attained high rank in his profession, and subsequently formed partnerships with MM. William Duval and Jean Blanchet. He entered political life in 1861, when he was elected to a seat in the Legislative Assembly for his native county of Beauce. He continued to represent that constituency until Confederation, when, at the general election of 1867, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the House of Commons. During the same year he was appointed a Queen's Counsel. The following year he was appointed Clerk of the Peace for the District of Quebec, but resigned that office after holding it only three days. For some time afterwards he confined his attention to professional pursuits. On the 12th of January, 1871, he was appointed a Puisné Judge of the Superior Court for the Province of Quebec, and held that position until his forty-second birthday—the 7th of October, 1878—when he was elevated to his present position—that of a Puisné Judge of the Supreme Court of the Dominion.

He is the author of several important legal works, the most noteworthy of which is "The Criminal Law Consolidation and Amendment Acts of 1869, 32, 33 Vic., for the Dominion of Canada, as amended and in force on the 1st November, 1874, in the Provinces of Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Manitoba, and on 1st June, 1875, in British Columbia: with Notes,

Commentaries, Precedents of Indictments, &c., &c." This work extends to two volumes, the first of which, containing 796 pages, was published at Montreal in 1874. The second volume, containing 556 pages, was published at Toronto in 1875. Both volumes display much erudition, and have been highly commended by competent legal authorities; among others by Mr. C. S. Greaves, an English Queen's Counsel, who is one of the most eminent living writers on Criminal Jurisprudence. In 1876 Judge Taschereau published "Le Code de Procé-

dure Civile du Bas Canada, with Annotations," which has also received high commendation from legal critics.

On the 27th of May, 1857, he married Marie Antoinette Harwood, a daughter of the Hon. R. U. Harwood, a member of the Legislative Council, and Seigneur of Vaudreuil, near Montreal, by whom he has a family of five children. Judge Taschereau resides at Ottawa, and is joint proprietor of the Seigniori of Ste. Marie de la Beauce, which was conceded to his great-grandfather in the year 1726.





*C. H. Jones*



## THE HON. ALFRED GILPIN JONES.

MR. JONES, the leader of the Reform Party in the Province of Nova Scotia, and one of the most prominent citizens and merchants of Halifax, is descended from an English family, the head of which emigrated from England to Massachusetts during the early years of the history of that colony, and settled in Boston. The family resided in New England until the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, when they espoused the royalist side in the quarrel, and endured their full share of the persecutions of that memorable period. Stephen Jones, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a graduate of Harvard College, who accepted a commission in the King's American Dragoons, and fought in the royal cause until the proclamation of peace. He then, like many scores of his compatriots, gathered together what property he could save out of the wreck, and removed, with his family, to Nova Scotia, where he thenceforward resided until his death, which took place in 1830. His son, the father of the subject of this memoir, was named Guy Carleton Jones, in honour of Lord Dorchester. He was a man of influence and good social position in the county of Digby, where he held the office of Registrar of Deeds.

Alfred Gilpin Jones was born at Weymouth, in the county of Digby, Nova Scotia, in 1824. He received his education at Yarmouth Academy, and after leaving school embarked in commercial life in Hal-

ifax, where, in course of time, he became a member of the firm of Messrs. Thomas Kinnear & Sons, West India commission merchants. He subsequently founded the firm of Messrs. A. G. Jones & Co.—engaged in the same trade—of which he has long been the senior partner. His commercial ventures were prosperous, and he became, and now is, one of the most extensive ship-owners in the Maritime Provinces. He was known as a man of energy and public spirit, and took a keen interest in all the political questions which agitated the country for some years prior to the formation of the Dominion. Like many of his compatriots, he was a strenuous opponent of the Confederation scheme, and spoke and wrote against it with much vigour. He regarded the terms upon which Nova Scotia was admitted into the Union as financially disadvantageous to that Province; and he disapproved of the plan adopted by the Tupper Administration to impose those terms upon the people. When Confederation finally became an accomplished fact, and when further opposition could be productive of no practical result, he acquiesced in the new order of things, and gave a loyal support to all measures for advancing the interests of the new nationality.

He soon afterwards entered public life, for which he has since proved himself to be in many respects well fitted. At the first general election after the Union, in 1867, he

offered himself as a candidate for the representation of the city and county of Halifax in the House of Commons. He was subjected to a well-organized and powerful opposition, but he was returned at the head of the poll, and continued to represent the constituency until the general election of 1872. On first taking his seat he identified himself with the minority led by Messrs. Mackenzie, Holton, Blake, and Dorion, his commercial experience and independent character securing for him at once a recognized position in the House of Commons. He continued to support the Liberal policy there as long as he remained in Parliament. At the general election of 1872 he was again a candidate for the representation of Halifax, but on this occasion he was unsuccessful, and he remained out of Parliament until the general election of 1874, by which time Mr. Mackenzie's Government had come into power. At that election no serious attempt at opposition was offered to his return. His claims as a member of the new House to a seat in the Privy Council were considered incontestable, but he declined all invitations to exchange his position as a private member of the House for the charge of a Department, although frequently solicited to do so. In the session of 1876 the seats of several members were attacked for alleged violations of the Independence of Parliament Act. Among the members whose seats were assailed were Mr. Jones and his relative the Hon. William Berrian Vail, the representative of the county of Digby in the House of Commons, who held the portfolio of Minister of Militia and Defence in the Government of the day. These gentlemen had, in the interest of their Party, taken shares in a Halifax newspaper and printing establishment, which had obtained a certain amount of advertising and printing from the Government. Neither Mr. Jones nor Mr. Vail had ever derived, or expected to derive, any pecuniary profit from their

connection therewith, but the decisions of the Select Standing Committee on Privileges and Elections in other cases led to the conclusion that they must also be held to be disqualified, and, therefore, subject to the heavy penalties imposed by the statute in that behalf if they ventured to sit and vote in the House of Commons. They both accordingly resigned their seats and appealed to their constituents for reelection. Mr. Vail was defeated in Digby by Mr. John Chipman Wade, the Conservative candidate, and at once tendered his resignation as a member of the Government. Mr. Jones, whose election was still pending, was prevailed upon to accept the vacant portfolio. He was sworn in before Sir William O'Grady Haly, as Administrator of the Government of Canada, at Halifax, on the 23rd of January, 1878. This event stimulated the opposition to his return which had already been inaugurated by his political opponents. Mr. Matthew H. Richey, the Mayor of Halifax, a very popular citizen, was brought out in opposition to him. The conflict was short, but most exciting, and resulted in Mr. Jones's election by a majority of 208 votes, six days after his acceptance of office. He at once entered upon his official duties, and displayed in his new sphere of action a great capacity for an efficient administration of the public service. He exhibited a very ready grasp of departmental details, and a familiarity with Militia organization highly useful and important in connection with his relations to that branch of the public service. During the progress of the session he engaged in several active passages of arms with Dr.—now Sir Charles—Tupper, who made somewhat telling references to a speech made by Mr. Jones at a meeting in Halifax just prior to Confederation, and during a period of great political excitement. This speech afforded Dr. Tupper an opportunity for impugning the loyalty of the new Minister of Militia, of which the former did not neglect to avail himself very early in the

session. The reply of Mr. Jones was vigorous, eloquent, and aggressive, and although the subject was more than once revived at later stages of the discussions it was felt that Mr. Jones had fully held his own in the wordy warfare. The latter remained in Mr. Mackenzie's Government as Minister of Militia and Defence so long as that Government remained in power, and was looked upon as one of its shrewdest and most capable members. At the general election held on the 17th of September, 1878, he shared the fate of many other members of the Party to which he belongs. He was opposed by his former antagonist, Mr. Matthew H. Richey, who was returned by a considerable majority. He did not present himself to any other constituency, and has

since remained out of Parliament, though he continues to take an active part in the direction of the Reform Policy in Nova Scotia, and will doubtless be heard from at future election contests.

Mr. Jones is a Governor of the Halifax Protestant Orphans' Home. He is also a Governor of Dalhousie College; a Director of the Nova Scotia Marine Insurance Company, and of the Acadia Fire Insurance Company. He was Lieutenant-Colonel of the 1st "Halifax" Brigade of Garrison Artillery for several years. He has been twice married; first, in 1850, to Miss Margaret Wiseman, daughter of the Hon. W. J. Stairs, who died in February, 1875; and secondly, in 1877, to Miss Emma Albro, daughter of Mr. Edward Albro, of Halifax.

## THE HON. JOHN NORQUAY,

*PREMIER OF THE PROVINCE OF MANITOBA.*

MR. NORQUAY is a native of the Red River country, and has taken a conspicuous part in public affairs ever since the admission of the Province of Manitoba into the Confederation in 1870. He was born a few miles from Fort Garry, on the 8th of May, 1841. His father, the late Mr. John Norquay, whose namesake he is, was a farmer, and a man of some influence in the colony. The future Premier followed in his father's footsteps, and has devoted the greater part of his life to farming pursuits, although public affairs have for some years past engrossed much of his time. He received his education at St. John's Academy, under the tutelage of Bishop Anderson, and took a scholarship there in 1854. In June, 1862, he married Miss Elizabeth Setter, the second daughter of Mr. George Setter Jr., a native of Red River. He entered public life immediately after the admission of Manitoba to the Union, having been returned at the general election of 1870 as the representative of the constituency of High Bluff in the Local Legislature. He continued to sit for that constituency until the general election of 1874, when he was returned for St. Andrew's, and he has ever since represented that constituency in the Local House, having been reelected by a large majority in 1878, and having been returned by acclamation at the last general election for the Province held on the 16th of December, 1879.

Upon the formation of the first Local Government in Manitoba, on the 28th of January, 1871, under the Premiership of the late Hon. James McKay, Mr. Norquay accepted the portfolio of Minister of Public Works, to which was subsequently added that of Minister of Agriculture. He held office until the 8th of July, 1874, when he resigned, with the rest of his colleagues. Upon the formation of the new Ministry on the 2nd of December in the same year, under the Hon. R. A. Davis, Mr. Norquay accepted a seat in it without portfolio. When Mr. Royal resigned the office of Minister of Public Works, and became Attorney-General of the Province, in May, 1876, Mr. Norquay succeeded to the vacant portfolio, and retained it until October, 1878. During the month last named, Mr. Davis, the Premier, retired from public life, and thereby rendered necessary a reconstruction of the Government. Mr. Norquay was called upon to carry out this reconstruction, which, in conjunction with Mr. Royal, he successfully accomplished, he himself becoming Premier and Provincial Treasurer. During his tenure of office as Minister of Public Works, in 1878, he visited Ottawa while the Dominion Parliament was in session, on business connected with the educational interests of his native Province, and for the purpose of bringing about an adjustment of certain accounts between the Government of Manitoba and

the Governor and Council of the District of Keewatin.

The Government formed, as above mentioned, in October, 1878, remained intact until the month of May, 1879, when a difference of opinion arose between Messrs. Norquay and Royal. The latter, who held the office of Minister of Public Works, and Mr. Delorme, who was Minister of Agriculture, both resigned their portfolios, and thus left the Government with only three members. Overtures were made to several French members of the House to accept the portfolios thus rendered vacant, but these overtures were not successful. Mr. Norquay then addressed a letter to the Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Cauchon, in which he requested that his Government might be permitted to retain office, and that the public business might be proceeded with. It was further requested that the filling of the vacant offices might be deferred until after the close of the session. To this application the Lieutenant-Governor declined to accede, upon the ground that his compliance would be contrary to the spirit and meaning of the Constitution, more especially as some of the proposed legislation of the session was very important, and had not been foreshadowed to the people at the previous elections. The two vacant offices were accordingly filled by English members, and a round-robin was signed by all the English members of the House in which the latter pledged themselves to support a new line of policy announced by the Government. The ses-

sion proceeded; and a Bill was passed redistributing the seats. The House was dissolved in the following October, and on the 16th of December a general election was held in the Province. Mr. Norquay was returned by acclamation by his constituents in St. Andrews, and all the other members of the Government were elected except Mr. Taylor, one of the new accessions, who was defeated. His portfolio—that of Minister of Agriculture—was accordingly offered to the Hon. Maxime Goulet, member for La Vérandrye, who accepted office, and returned to his constituents for reelection, when he was returned by acclamation. Mr. Norquay's Government, being fully sustained, has ever since remained in power. The lines of party in Manitoba are by no means analogous to those in the other Provinces, but they are rapidly assimilating, and practically speaking Mr. Norquay's Government may be said to be a Conservative one.

At the general election for 1872 Mr. Norquay was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of Marquette in the House of Commons. He has not since attempted to obtain a seat in that House, but has confined his attention solely to Provincial affairs. He is a member of the Board of Health, and also of the Board of Education for Manitoba. He is a man of much natural intelligence, and enjoys a large measure of public confidence and respect. Though not an orator, he is a ready speaker, both on the platform and in the House, and has hitherto proved fully equal to the requirements of his position.



## THE HON. SIR RICHARD JOHN CARTWRIGHT.

READERS of this work have already made the acquaintance of the Cartwright family in the sketch of the life of the late Bishop Strachan. The Hon. Richard Cartwright, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a United Empire Loyalist of English descent, who, soon after the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, emigrated, with his family, from the Province of New York to the wilderness of what soon afterwards became Upper Canada. He acted for some time as secretary to Colonel Butler, of the Queen's Rangers, and after the close of the war settled at Kingston, where he became a man of mark and influence. He was possessed of considerable acquirements and mental capacity. Soon after the division of the Provinces, in 1791, he was appointed to the important office of a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, the duties of which position he discharged, without any remuneration, for some years, and in a manner alike honourable to himself and beneficial to the public. Upon the arrival of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe in the Province he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council, and was thenceforward most assiduous in his attendance to his Parliamentary duties. He was also a Colonel of militia, and took an active part in the promotion of all matters for the advancement of the public interests. His services to the cause of education have already been touched upon in the sketch of the life of Bishop

Strachan. He died in 1815. His son, the father of Sir Richard, was the Rev. R. D. Cartwright, who was at one time Chaplain to the Forces at Kingston. The latter married Miss Harriett Dobbs, by whom he had four children, the eldest of which is the immediate subject of this sketch.

Richard John Cartwright was born at Kingston, Upper Canada, on the 4th of December, 1835. He was educated, first at Kingston, and afterwards at Trinity College, Dublin. He was brought up to business habits, and has been connected with various important financial enterprises. He was a Director, and afterwards President, of the Commercial Bank of Canada; and was also a Director of the Canada Life Assurance Company. He displayed great aptitude in dealing with financial matters, on which he was, and is, regarded as one of the highest authorities in this country. He also interested himself in matters connected with the militia, and in 1864 published at Kingston, a pamphlet of 46 pages, entitled "Remarks on the Militia of Canada." In the month of August, 1859, he married Miss Frances Alexander, eldest daughter of Colonel Alexander Lawe, of Cheltenham, England, by whom he has a numerous family.

From his earliest youth he took a keen interest in the political questions before the country, and was a man of great influence on the Conservative side, to which he was attached by training and early associa-



A. J. Cartwright



tion. His entry into Parliamentary life dates from the year 1863, when he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly for the united counties of Lennox and Addington. He took his seat as an Independent Conservative, and for some years rendered a loyal support to his leader, the present Sir John A. Macdonald. Throughout the various coalitions formed for the purpose of carrying out the scheme of Confederation, no grave differences of opinion seem to have arisen between Mr. Cartwright and those with whom he acted. Upon the accomplishment of Confederation Lennox and Addington became separate constituencies, and at the first general election held under the new order of things, in 1867, Mr. Cartwright was returned to the House of Commons as the representative of the county of Lennox. It soon afterwards began to be whispered that he was not thoroughly in accord with the Party with which he had always acted, with reference to some important public questions. Soon after the opening of the session of 1870 the whispers received confirmation from Mr. Cartwright's own lips, as he formally notified the leader of the Government that while he had no intention of offering a factious opposition, his support could no longer be counted upon. On the introduction by Sir Francis Hincks, who had recently accepted the office of Minister of Finance, of his banking scheme, Mr. Cartwright gave it his most determined opposition, as tending in his opinion to undermine the security of the banking institutions of the country. During the same session he supported Mr. Dorian's motion deprecating the increase of the public expenditure, and in 1871 he seconded Sir A. T. Galt's more emphatic declaration to the same effect. His vote was also recorded in successive divisions against the terms of union with British Columbia, and in 1872 he supported the Opposition leaders in their efforts to amend the objectionable

provisions of the Bill providing for the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway. The rupture between him and the Government Party was by this time complete; and it is no slight tribute to the estimation in which he was held by his constituents that he was able to carry them with him in his secession. At the general election of 1872 he was opposed by the Hon. J. Stevenson, the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario under the Sandfield Macdonald *regime*, but defeated that gentleman by a majority of 711. During the following session Mr. Cartwright acted uniformly with the Opposition, and towards its close he delivered a powerful speech on the assumption by the Dominion of the debt of Ontario and Quebec, in the course of which he reviewed the whole financial policy of the Government, and criticized it in severe language.

Upon the formation of Mr. Mackenzie's Reform Government in November, 1873, after the Pacific Scandal disclosures, and the consequent downfall of Sir John Macdonald's Government, Mr. Cartwright accepted office as Minister of Finance, and was sworn of the Privy Council. His acceptance of office of course compelled him to return to his constituents for reelection. He had to encounter a very bitter opposition, but succeeded in carrying his election by a larger majority than he had ever had before. At the general election held in the following year he was returned by acclamation.

At the time of his accession to office as Finance Minister the condition of the exchequer was such as to require a readjustment of the tariff, with a view to additional customs duties. Such a task is not a grateful one for a Minister to undertake, and Mr. Cartwright necessarily came in for a due share of hostile criticism from the supporters of the recently deposed Government. In 1874, 1875 and 1876 he visited England on business connected with the Finances of the Dominion. During the

session of 1878 he introduced and successfully carried through the House an important measure respecting the auditing of the Public Accounts. This measure, which was modelled on an English Act, provides for the appointment of an Auditor-General, removable, not at pleasure, but on an address by both Houses of Parliament. Its object was to make the Auditor-General thoroughly independent, and thereby to inspire the public with entire confidence in the public accounts. The Bill also provides for the appointment of a Deputy Minister of Finance.

Mr. Cartwright's abilities as a Finance Minister will of course be viewed differently according to the political bias of the reviewer. It may be said, however, that in the opinion of his own political adherents he is one of the ablest financiers that Canada has ever produced, and that he successfully tided the country over a period of great political depression without imposing any unnecessary burdens upon the people. As a Parliamentary speaker and debater he is deservedly entitled to the high rank which he enjoys. Finance is not a subject provocative of any very lofty flights of oratory, but Mr. Cartwright's

Budget speeches were marked by a thorough mastery of his subject, and by clear and impressive diction. He took a prominent part in the political campaign of 1878, and some of his speeches at that time are among the ablest of his public utterances. He of course opposed with all his might the protective policy of the Party now in power. The electors of Lennox, like those of many other constituencies, were desirous of testing the promises of the advocates of the "National Policy," and at the general elections held on the 17th of September Mr. Cartwright was defeated by Mr. Hooper, the present representative, by a majority of 59 votes. Mr. Horace Horton, the member-elect for Centre Huron, having accepted an office in the department of the Auditor-General, resigned his seat, and Mr. Cartwright, on the 2nd of November, was elected by a majority of 401 votes for that constituency, which he still continues to represent in the House of Commons.

On the 24th of May, 1879, Mr. Cartwright was created a Knight of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, at an investiture held in Montreal by the present Governor-General, acting on behalf of Her Majesty.







W. M. Whitaker

## THE HON. THEODORE ROBITAILLE,

*LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF THE PROVINCE OF QUEBEC.*

THE Hon. Theodore Robitaille is by profession a physician and surgeon, and, prior to his elevation to the position of Lieutenant-Governor, was commonly known throughout the Province of Quebec as "Doctor" Robitaille. He is descended from an old French family which has long been settled in the Lower Province, and several members whereof have seen service in the cause of the British Crown. One of his grand-uncles acted as a chaplain to the Lower Canadian Militia Forces during the War of 1812, '13 and '14, and several other members of the family fought on the loyal side during that struggle. Another grand-uncle, Jean Robitaille, occupied a seat in the old Canadian Legislature from 1809 to 1829.

The father of the Lieutenant-Governor was the late Mr. Louis Adolphe Robitaille, N.P., of Varennes, in the Province of Quebec, where the subject of this sketch was born on the 29th of January, 1834. He received his education at the Model School of Varennes, at the Seminary of Ste. Thérèse, at the Laval University, Quebec, and finally at McGill College, Montreal, where he graduated as M.D. in May, 1858. He settled down to the practice of his profession at New Carlisle, the county seat of the county of Bonaventure. Three years later—at the general election of 1861—he was returned in the Conservative interest to the Canadian House of Assembly as representative for that county. He continued to sit in the

Assembly for Bonaventure until Confederation. At the general election of 1867 he was returned by the same constituency to the House of Commons, and was reelected at the general election of 1872. Early in the following year he was offered the portfolio of Receiver-General, which he accepted, and was sworn into office on the 30th of January. His acceptance of office was fully endorsed by his constituents in Bonaventure, who reelected him by acclamation. He held the Receiver-Generalship until the fall of the Macdonald Ministry in the following November. His tenure of office was not marked by any feature of special importance. At the general elections of 1874 and 1878 he was again returned for Bonaventure, so that at the time of his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor he had represented that constituency in Parliament for a continuous period of about eighteen years. He also represented Bonaventure in the Local Legislature of Quebec from 1871 to 1874, when he retired, in order to confine himself to the House of Commons. His long Parliamentary career was not distinguished by any remarkable brilliancy or statesmanship, but he acquired much Legislative experience, and was a useful member of the House. He was known for the moderation of his views, and was personally popular with the representatives of both political parties.

Upon Mr. Letellier's dismissal from office, as related in previous sketches, Dr. Robi-

taille was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Quebec. He was sworn into office by the Governor-General on the 26th of July, 1879, and has ever since discharged the functions incidental to that position. He was succeeded in the representation of Bonaventure County by Mr. Pierre Clovis Beauchesne, who now sits in the House of Commons for that constituency.

On the 30th of September, 1879, Lieutenant-Governor Robitaille paid a visit to the Seminary of Ste. Thérèse, where he had been a student more than twenty years previously. He was received with great enthusiasm, not only by the students of the Seminary, but by the people of the town itself; and he received very flattering addresses from the Mayor of the town, as well as from the

President of the College. Both the town and the College expressed their sense of having a share in the high honours to which their former townsman and fellow-student had attained. About a month later he was presented with a highly congratulatory address from more than a thousand of his old constituents in Bonaventure. The address was signed by the local clergy of all denominations, and by adherents of all shades of political opinions.

In the month of November, 1867, Dr. Robitaille married Miss Marie Josephine Charlotte Emma Quesnel, daughter of Mr. P. A. Quesnel, and grand-daughter of the late Hon. F. A. Quesnel, who was for many years a member of the Legislative Council of Canada.

## THE HON. SAMUEL HUME BLAKE.

MR. BLAKE, who for more than six years past has worthily filled the position of Senior Vice-Chancellor for Ontario, is the second son of the late William Hume Blake, and younger brother of West Durham's present representative in the House of Commons. Some account of the lives of both the father and eldest son has already appeared in this series, and the reader is referred to those accounts for various particulars more or less bearing upon the life of the subject of the present memoir. Samuel Hume Blake was born in the City of Toronto, on the 31st of August, 1835, soon after his father's removal thither from the Township of Adelaide. Like his elder brother, he received his earliest educational training at home, under the auspices of Mr. Courtenay, Mr. Wedd, and other private tutors. The account given in the first volume of this work of the sort of training bestowed by the father upon Edward Blake is equally applicable to the training of the younger son, whose proficiency in elocution was noticeable from his earliest childhood. From the hands of private tutors he passed, when he was about eight years old, to Upper Canada College, where he remained for five years. In those early days he was a more diligent student in the ordinary scholastic routine than his elder brother, and was specially conspicuous above most of his fellow-students for the quickness of his intellectual vision, and the almost amazing facility he

displayed in mastering the daily tasks which fell to his share. His mind seems to have matured very early, and his intellectual precocity was such that when ten years old he could converse intelligently, even on subjects requiring careful thought and reflection, with persons of much more advanced years. The study and practice of elocution, in which he was encouraged and directed by his father, always had special charms for him, and the ease and grace of his public deliverances while at school procured for him a high repute both with his teachers and fellow-scholars. Mr. Barron, the Principal of the College, used to hold him up in this respect as an example to the other boys, and was wont to remark that Master Samuel Blake was the only boy in the institution who really knew how to read with taste and intelligence. He also received a high tribute to his elocutionary powers from a more exalted quarter. Soon after Lord Elgin's arrival in this country he attended a public examination at the College, at which young Samuel Blake was deputed to recite Campbell's "Pleasures of Hope." The selection was peculiarly appropriate, as the closing line of the poem contains, as every Canadian schoolboy knows, a glowing tribute to "the Bruce of Bannockburn." Lord Elgin's family name and lineage, doubtless, led to the selection of this poem for recitation on the occasion of his visit. His Lordship was fully sensible of the implied com-



pliment, and not only availed himself of the opportunity to highly commend young Blake's elocution, but in the course of his address to the scholars paid a glowing tribute to the character and public services of William Hume Blake, to whose judicious training the son's success in declamation was largely attributable.

Like his elder brother he had been destined for the legal profession, but his own tastes, combined with the fact that his health was not very robust, induced him to turn his thoughts to commercial life. The firm of Ross, Mitchell & Co., was then at the height of its prosperity, and the establishment formed an excellent field for the acquisition of a thorough mercantile training. When just emerging from boyhood, Samuel Blake bade adieu to Upper Canada College, and entered the establishment as a clerk. There he remained four years, taking his full share of such work as came to his hand. He thereby not only obtained an insight into the doings of the commercial world which has stood him in good stead in the different sphere to which the subsequent years of his life have been devoted, but, more important still, the actual physical labours which he was compelled to perform were the means of building up his constitution and endowing him with much bodily vigour. His tastes, however, had meanwhile undergone a change, and he had resolved to follow in his brother's footsteps. His term of apprenticeship having expired, he passed his preliminary examination before the Law Society, and entered the office of his uncle, the late Dr. Skeffington Connor, as a student at law. He at the same time began to read for a University degree, and with unflagging industry contrived to carry on both his professional and scholastic studies contemporaneously. In the year 1858 he graduated as B.A., and in Michaelmas Term of the same year he was admitted as an attorney and

solicitor. He at once entered into partnership with his brother Edward, the style of the firm being "E. & S. H. Blake." On the 2nd of February, 1859, he married Miss Rebecca Cronyn, third daughter of the late Right Rev. John Cronyn, Bishop of the Diocese of Huron. In Hilary Term, 1860, he was called to the Bar. Like his brother, he devoted himself almost exclusively to the Equity branch of the profession, in which he soon attained to an eminent position.

The splendid professional and financial successes achieved by the legal firm of which he was a member have been sufficiently indicated in the sketch of the life of Edward Blake. Of that firm, under its various phases, Mr. S. H. Blake continued a member until Mr. Mowat's resignation of the Vice-Chancellorship of Ontario, towards the close of 1872. The position thus rendered vacant was promptly offered by the Premier, Sir John A. Macdonald, to the subject of this memoir, who, after careful deliberation, resolved to accept it. Only a few months before he had been invested with the silk gown of a Queen's Counsel. During the progress of the year he had also for the first time taken part in political life. Frequent overtures had at various times been made to him to emulate his brother's example by accepting a seat in Parliament. These overtures he had persistently declined, but during the long and heated contest preceding the general election of 1872 he consented to supply the place of his brother—who was then absent in Europe for the benefit of his health—by going down to the country and addressing his constituents on the hustings and elsewhere. His political speeches afforded unmistakable evidence of his ability to adapt himself to novel circumstances. They showed an accurate knowledge of the country's past political history, and of the nature of the various issues then before the public. His views on all the questions of the day were of course fully in accord with

those of his brother, and in expatiating upon them he displayed the same grasp and breadth which have always marked the public utterances of the present member for West Durham.

Sir John Macdonald's political opponents have alleged that his offer of so exalted a position as a Superior Court Judgeship to so young a man was prompted by political expediency, and a desire to mollify the powerful opposition of Edward Blake in the House of Commons. The allegation, unless supported by stronger evidence than has yet been produced, is not creditable to those who make it. Even Sir John's bitterest foes will not deny that he has on more than one occasion proved himself above party considerations, and in the matter of public appointments has set an example of disinterestedness which other Canadian statesmen would do well to emulate. Sir John, moreover, was shrewd enough to know that Edward Blake was much too high-principled a man to allow personal or family considerations to interfere with his honest discharge of his public duties. In the instance under consideration there is no need to search for any ulterior motive. The appointment of Samuel Hume Blake to the Vice-Chancellorship was one which commended itself to those who were most competent to pronounce upon it—the legal profession of Ontario. In certain branches of his profession he has had no superior in this country. In the early years of his practice he devoted himself specially to chamber matters; but later on, and more particularly after his brother had embarked in political life, he was called upon to conduct, in the capacity of first counsel, many of the heaviest cases before the court. As a counsel, his rapid perception, and his faculty of reviewing evidence, were perhaps his most noticeable characteristics. He was also, notwithstanding his youth, a well-read lawyer, of excellent judgment and discrimina-

tion, and his opinions were always regarded with the greatest respect, alike by Bench and Bar. His appointment was a just and proper tribute to his fine abilities, his unflagging industry, his great capacity for work, and his high personal character. When he first took his seat on the Bench he was the youngest judge who ever sat in any of the Superior Courts of his native Province, and his elevation was due to a Prime Minister with whose political views he has never been in accord. Instead of trying to find sinister motives in such an appointment it is surely more reasonable, as well as more becoming, to say that the appointment was creditable alike to the Premier and to Mr. Blake.

Honourable as is the position of a Vice-Chancellor, there were, notwithstanding, good reasons why Mr. Blake should hesitate before accepting it. Ever since Edward Blake's entrance into political life the large and steadily-increasing business of the firm had imposed additional duties upon the younger brother. The additional duties were of course accompanied by additional emoluments, and for several years prior to 1872 his professional income had ranged from \$12,000 to \$15,000 per annum. As Vice-Chancellor his income would be only \$5,000. This, to a young man with an increasing family, who had largely fought his own way in the battle of life, was in itself a serious consideration. On the other hand there was the fact that his labours would be materially lightened, and that he would have more time to bestow upon religious and philanthropical objects in which he has always taken a deep interest. His health, too, had begun to feel the effects of the ceaseless toil to which he had for years subjected himself, and rest would be equally grateful and beneficial. He finally concluded to accept the appointment, and on the 2nd of December, 1872, became junior Vice-Chancellor. On the elevation of his senior, Mr.

S. H. Strong, to a seat on the Bench of the newly-constituted Supreme Court of the Dominion, in 1875, Mr. Blake succeeded to the position of senior Vice-Chancellor.

As an Equity Judge Mr. Blake has fully sustained the high reputation which previous to his elevation he had acquired at the Bar. His tenure of office has been marked by unwearied diligence, careful and patient investigation of authorities, rigid conscientiousness, and that high sense of the dignity of the judicial position for which the Ontario Bench has long been distinguished. His judgments display all the qualities of a profound and painstaking jurist. They are couched in a phraseology which is always clear, and which not unfrequently rises to eloquence. Some of them are regarded by persons who are entitled to speak on such matters with authority as models of forensic reasoning. A mere enumeration of the important cases which he has been called on to decide in the few years which have elapsed since his elevation to the Bench would alone occupy much space. The case of *Campbell vs. Campbell*, owing to its peculiar character, is perhaps the one best known to the general public. There have been many others, however, involving much more abstruse points, on which his great learning and industry have been exercised, and which are regarded as conclusive in logic as well as in law.

At the urgent solicitation of the Local Government of Ontario, Mr. Blake consented, early in 1876, to act as one of the Commissioners for carrying out the Tavern License Law in Toronto. The position was one calling for the exercise of great judgment and discrimination, but it was also one very distasteful to him. It was urged upon him as a matter of duty, however, and as

such he regarded it. To say that he discharged the duties incidental to this position with efficiency, uprightness, and satisfaction to the authorities is merely to assert what every one in Toronto knows to be true. He brought to his task the same high qualities which have always distinguished him both in professional and private life, and the people of Toronto had abundant reason to feel thankful that he consented to act.

Mr. Blake is a prominent member of the Church of England, and has ever since his youth given much time and attention to ecclesiastical affairs. Anything connected with the Church possesses for him a living interest. His predilections in this way are so well known that he was long ago christened by one of his friends "the Archbishop," and by the members of his own family he is still sometimes jocularly so called. During the existence of the Church Association he was one of its most energetic officials. At the time of its dissolution, and for some years previously, he occupied the position of its Vice-President. He has been a Sunday-school teacher for nearly a quarter of a century, and is much esteemed and beloved by the members of his classes. Though not given to doing his alms before men, it is well known that his works of kindness and philanthropy are abundant, and that he has been the means of rescuing many of his fellow-creatures from a life of sin and degradation. He is, and has long been, President of the Irish Protestant Benevolent Society, and is connected with various other Christian and charitable enterprises. He takes a conspicuous part in the proceedings of the Young Men's Christian Association of Toronto, and frequently presides at public meetings held for social and philanthropical objects.







+ Hon. Arch. of St. Bonifaces  
O. M. I.



## THE MOST REV. ALEXANDRE ANTONIN TACHÉ,

*R. C. ARCHBISHOP OF ST. BONIFACE.*

ARCHBISHOP TACHÉ belongs to one of the oldest and most remarkable families of Canada; one that can refer with just pride to its ancestry, among whom are ranked Louis Joliette, the celebrated discoverer of the Mississippi, and Sieur Varennes de la Verandrye, the hardy explorer of the Red River, the Upper Missouri, and the Saskatchewan country; while several others are conspicuous in Canadian annals for eminent services rendered in their respective spheres. Jean Taché, the first of the name in Canada, arrived at Quebec in 1739, married Demoiselle Marguerite Joliette de Mingan, and occupied several influential positions under the French *regime*. He was the possessor of a large fortune, but was ruined by the Conquest which substituted English for French rule. His son Charles settled in Montmagny, and had three sons, Charles, Jean Baptiste, and Etienne Pascal. The last-mentioned became Sir Etienne Pascal Taché, and died Premier of Canada in 1865. Charles, the eldest of the three, after having served as Captain in the regiment of Voltigeurs during the war with the United States, took up his residence in Kamouraska. He married Demoiselle Henriette Boucher de la Broquerie, great grand-daughter of the founder of Boucherville, and grand-niece of Madame d'Youville, the foundress of the Grey Nunnery of Montreal. Three sons were born of this marriage: Dr. Joseph Charles Taché, a well-known Canadian

writer, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur, and Deputy of the Minister of Agriculture and Statistics; Louis Taché, Sheriff of St. Hyacinthe; and Alexandre Antonin Taché, Archbishop of St. Boniface, the subject of the present sketch.

The Archbishop was born at Rivière du Loup (en bas), Quebec, on the 23rd of July, 1823. At the tender age of two years and a half he lost his father. Madame Taché, after the death of her husband, repaired with her young family to Boucherville, to dwell with her father, M. de la Broquerie. Madame Taché was endowed with many of the qualities that constitute the model wife and mother, and made it the sole aim of her life to have her sons follow in the path of duty and honour trodden by their forefathers. From his infancy young Alexandre displayed fine natural qualities, crowned by a passionate love for his mother. This affection has lost nothing of its intensity, and to the present day the mere mention of his mother strikes the tenderest chord of his feelings. At school and at college he was noted for his genial character, amiable gaiety and bright intellect. He received his higher education at the College of St. Hyacinthe. Having completed his course of classical studies, he donned the ecclesiastical habit, went as a student to the Theological Seminary of Montreal, and subsequently returned to the College of St. Hyacinthe as Professor of Mathematics.

Meanwhile the arrival of the disciples of De Mazenod, founder of the Order of the Oblates, threw a new light on the vocation of Alexandre Taché. Being the great-grandson of Joliette, and having been brought up in Boucherville, in the very house whence the celebrated Jacques Marquette had started for his western missions—having moreover been sheltered by the same roof under which Marquette had registered the first baptism administered in the locality\*—it is no wonder that the spirit of those renowned personages still hovered around the young ecclesiastic, indicating a life of self-denial, to be endured in the far North-West. He entered the novitiate at Longueuil, in October, 1844. The mission of the Oblate Fathers, which now extends from the coast of Labrador to the shores of British Columbia, and from the Gulf of Mexico to the Arctic Sea, was then in its infancy in Canada. In 1844 the Hudson's Bay and North-West Territories were detached from the diocese of Quebec, and the Right Reverend Joseph Norbert Provencher, who had been exercising his zeal throughout those vast regions, was appointed Apostolic Vicar. The venerable prelate had toiled, with a very small number of co-labourers, during the twenty-six previous years, in evangelizing the scattered tribes. Bishop Provencher was convinced that to give more extension to his work it was necessary to secure the services of a religious order, and fixed his choice on the Oblates. His proposal was so much the more readily accepted that it was suited to carry into practical effect, to a more than ordinary degree, the motto of the Order—*Pauperes evangelizantur*. This decision awakened a flame in the heart of the novice Taché. His first impulse was to offer his services in the generous undertaking. It was not with-

out dread and apprehension that he harboured the idea, for he was but twenty-one years of age. So far, he had known in life naught but what was congenial to his affectionate nature: the pure joys of home, the tenderness and solicitude of an almost idolized mother. He had grown up in the sunshine of universal affection, and his feelings had never been chilled or nipped by deception or unkindness. The struggle was a difficult one; but, in the designs of Providence, his love for his mother was made the means of determining his resolution. The act of his life which has enlisted the most tender sympathies is certainly that which found him at the shrine of filial piety, offering to the Almighty the sacrifice of home and country, and of all that he held dearest on earth; begging, in return, the recovery of his mother from a dangerous illness under which she was then labouring. Madame Taché was restored to health, and was spared for twenty-six years to witness the elevation and popularity to which her beloved son was destined.

On the 24th of June, 1845, the national feast of French Canadians, while all around was exultant with joy and festivity, the young missionary, accompanied by the Rev. P. Aubert, took his place in a birch bark canoe for a foreign shore. A page from the pen of the Bishop of St. Boniface in his work "*Vingt Années de Missions*," published some years ago, vividly describes his feelings on the occasion:—"You will allow me to tell you what I felt as I receded from the sources of the St. Lawrence, on whose banks Providence had fixed my birthplace, and by whose waters I first conceived the thought of becoming a missionary of the Red River. I drank of those waters for the last time, and mingled with them some parting tears, and confided to them some of the secret thoughts and affectionate sentiments of my inmost heart. I could imagine how some of the bright waves of this river, rolling down

\* It was administered to an Indian child. The great-grandfather of Madame Taché and the mother of M. Varrennes de la Verandrye acted as sponsors.

from lake to lake, would at last strike on the beach nigh to which a beloved mother was praying for her son that he might become a perfect Oblate and a holy missionary. I knew that, being intensely pre-occupied with that son's happiness, she would listen to the faintest murmuring sound, to the very beatings of the waves coming from the North-West, as if to discover in them the echoes of her son's voice asking a prayer or promising a remembrance. I give expression to what I felt on that occasion, for the recollection now, after the lapse of twenty years, of the emotions I experienced in quitting home and friends, enables me more fully to appreciate the generous devotedness of those who give up all they hold most dear in human affection for the salvation of souls. The height of land was as it were the threshold of the entrance to our new home, and the barrier about to close behind us. When the heart is a prey to deep emotion it needs to be strengthened. To sooth mine, I brought it to consider the uncultured and savage nature of the soil we were treading. . . . I calculated, or at least accepted, all the consequences thereof. I bade to my native land an adieu which I then believed to be everlasting, and I vowed to my adopted land a love and attachment which I then, as now, wished to be as lasting as my life."

The missionaries reached St. Boniface on the 25th of August, after a long and tiresome journey of sixty-two days. On the first Sunday after his arrival the young ecclesiastic, who had during the voyage reached the required age of twenty-two years, was ordained Deacon, and on the 12th of October following he was raised to the Priesthood. The next day Father Taché pronounced his religious vows. This was the first time that the vows of religion were pronounced in the far North-West, and it is worth noting, once more, that the young Oblate then performing the solemn act was related to the discoverer who first hoisted the banner of

the cross in those remote regions—the illustrious Varennes de la Verandrye. Shortly after his ordination Father Taché was appointed to accompany the Rev. L. Lafleche, now Bishop of Three Rivers, to Isle à la Crosse, a thousand miles distant from St. Boniface. They started on the 8th of July, 1846, and after a harassing journey that lasted two months they arrived at their destination. The young missionary went heart and soul into his work. Having heard of an Indian Chief who lay dangerously ill at Lac Vert, a place ninety miles distant, and who desired to be baptized, he hastened through dismal swamps and pine forests to perform that sacred office. On his return, after four days' rest, he undertook the voyage to Lac Caribou, 350 miles north-east of Isle à la Crosse, and was the first who ever reached that desolate spot to announce the Gospel of Peace. There he had the happiness of instructing and baptizing several poor Indians. His next missionary expedition was to Athabasca. On his way thither he was warned of the fierce and savage character of the Indian tribes who frequented that region, but, nevertheless, he courageously pursued his weary journey of 400 miles to the end. A great missionary triumph awaited him. In the course of three weeks he baptized 194 Indian children of the Cree and Chippeweyan tribes. These happy beginnings inspired Father Taché's zeal to pursue with continued ardour his apostolic career. The annals of the "Propagation of the Faith" contain soul-stirring accounts of the labours accomplished by the young missionary. His travels were through the wilderness, where no hospitable roof offered a shelter. After a long day's walking through deep snow, or running behind a dog sled, with nothing to appease his hunger but the unpalatable pemmican, he had to seek repose on the cold ground, with the canopy of heaven overhead. Still, he affirms that he counts among the happiest days of his life

those passed in his first Indian missions in the North-West, and relates how his heart beat with joy when, at a journey's end, he was welcomed by the untutored savages whom he desired to win to Christ.

While Father Taché was thus giving proofs of his zeal and ability, and seeking to extend the reign of the Master who had chosen him, his superiors were admiring his remarkable endowments. The young clergyman who sought oblivion was being marked out for an exalted dignity. The keen eye of the venerable bishop of the North-West had remarked the brilliant talents of his young missionary, and experience has shown how judicious was his choice in selecting Father Taché, then only twenty-six years of age, as his coadjutor and future successor. It is easy to imagine the latter's surprise on receiving the news of his promotion to the episcopate. At the call of his bishop he repaired to St. Boniface. A letter from his Religious Superior awaited him there, instructing him to sail immediately for France for his consecration. His first meeting with the founder of the Oblates was marked by signs of mutual appreciation. Bishop Taché received the episcopal consecration on the 23rd of November, 1851, in the Cathedral of Viviers, in Southern France, at the hands of the Bishop of Marseilles, Monseigneur De Mazenod, assisted by Monseigneur Guibert, now Cardinal Archbishop of Paris, and Monseigneur Prince, Bishop of St. Hyacinthe. Bishop Taché left immediately for Rome. The paternal encouragements of His Holiness Pope Pius IX., and repeated visits to the tombs of the Apostles and Martyrs, imparted renewed strength to the energy of the young prelate. He started in February for the remote scene of his labours. He spent a few weeks in Lower Canada, where the liveliest sympathies were lavished upon him. Every one was impatient to see and to hear the young bishop of the Indians of the North-

West. In the month of June he reached St. Boniface. Bishop Provencher, feeling that his end was near, had thought of retaining his coadjutor near him, but the strong reasons adduced by the missionary bishop prevailed. Monseigneur Taché, on taking his departure for Isle à la Crosse, knelt to ask the blessing of Monseigneur Provencher. The venerable prelate gave expression on that occasion to the following prophetic words:—"It is not customary for a bishop to ask for another bishop's blessing, but as I am soon to die, and as we shall never again meet in this world, I will bless you once more on this earth, while awaiting the happiness of embracing you in heaven."

Father Taché's elevation to the episcopal dignity increased his responsibilities, and gave a new impulse to his zeal and devotion to the good cause, while the unction of a divine commission gave efficacy and power to his efforts. From his residence at Isle à la Crosse the prelate made frequent excursions to visit different tribes. The following playful but truthful description, in his own words, of his dwelling place, and of his mode of travelling, gives an idea of what he had to endure, and how he bore it:—"My episcopal palace is twenty feet in length, twenty in width, and seven in height. It is built of logs cemented with mud, which, however, is not impermeable, for the wind and the rain and other atmospheric annoyances find easy access through its walls. Two windows of six small panes of glass lighten the principal apartment, and two pieces of parchment complete the rest of the luminary system. In this palace, though at first glance everything looks mean and diminutive, a character of real grandeur, nevertheless, pervades the whole establishment. For instance, my secretary is no less a personage than a bishop—my 'valet de chambre' is also a bishop—my cook himself is sometimes a bishop. The illustrious *employés* have countless defects,



but their attachment to my person endears them to me, and I cannot help looking at them with a feeling of satisfaction. When they grow tired of their domestic employments I put them all on the road, and going with them, I strive to make them cheery. The entire household of his lordship is *en route*, with two Indians, and a half-breed who conducts a team of four dogs. The team is laden with cooking utensils, bedding, a wardrobe, a portable altar and its fittings, a food basket, and other odds and ends. His lordship puts on a pair of snow shoes which are from three to four feet in length, real episcopal pantofles, perfectly adapted to the fine tissue of the white carpet on which he has to walk, moving with more or less rapidity according to the muscular strength of the traveller. Towards evening this strength equals zero; the march is suspended, and the episcopal party is ordered to halt. An hour's labour suffices to prepare a mansion wherein his lordship will repose till the next morning. The bright white snow is carefully removed, and branches of trees are spread over the cleared ground. These form the ornamental flooring of the new palace; the sky is its lofty roof, the moon and stars are its brilliant lamps, the dark pine forests or the boundless horizon its sumptuous wainscoting. The four dogs of the team are its sentinels, the wolves and the owls preside over the musical orchestra, hunger and cold give zest to the joy experienced at the sight of the preparations which are being made for the evening banquet and the night's repose. The chilled and stiffened limbs bless the merciful warmth of the kindled pile to which the 'giants of the forest' have supplied abundant fuel. Having taken possession of their mansion, the proprietors partake of a common repast; the dogs are the first served, then comes his lordship's turn, his table is his knees, the table service consists of a pocket-knife, a bowl, a tin plate, and a five-pronged fork, which is an old

family heirloom. The *Benedicite omnia opera* is pronounced. Nature is too grand and beautiful in the midst even of all its trying rigours for us to forget its Author; therefore, during these encampments our hearts become filled with thoughts that are solemn and overpowering. We feel it then to be our duty to communicate such thoughts to the companions of our journey, and to invite them to love Him by whom all those wonderful things we behold around us were made, and to give thanks to Him from whom all blessings flow. Having rendered our homage to God, Monseigneur's 'valet de chambre' removes from his lordship's shoulders the overcoat which he has worn during the day, and extending it on the ground calls it a mattress; his cap, his mittens and his travelling bag pass in the darkness of the night for a pillow; two woollen blankets undertake the task of protecting the bishop from the cold of the night, and of preserving the warmth necessary for his repose. Lest they should fail in such offices, Providence comes to their aid, by sending a kindly little layer of snow, which spreads a protecting mantle, without distinction, over all alike. Beneath its white folds sleep tranquilly the prelate and his suite, repairing in their calm slumbers the fatigues of the previous day, and gathering strength for the journey of the morrow; never dreaming of the surprise that some spoiled child of civilization would experience if, lifting this snow mantle he found lying beneath it bishop, Indians, the four dogs of the team, etc., etc., etc." The above description is applicable not merely to a solitary journey made by Bishop Taché, but to those habitually performed by him; and as it gives an excellent idea of the nature of primitive travel in the North-West we have quoted it at length.

On the 7th of June, 1853, the first Bishop of St. Boniface breathed his last, worn out by a life of toil and usefulness. His coad-



jutor received the sad tidings while making the pastoral visitation of the diocese. The stroke was a severe one, and it was with dread and mistrust in himself that Bishop Taché entered upon the office of titular bishop of an immense territory. Nevertheless, at the call of the new bishop zealous co-labourers came forth to share a high and holy mission. Colleges, convents and schools were founded, while those already existing were supported to a great extent by the generosity of the prelate himself, ever ready to endure the severest privations for the sake of his flock. At his request the Sisters of Charity opened an asylum for little orphan girls, while the orphan boys shared the lodgings and table of the bishop, until provision could be made for them. Missionary posts were established and extended three thousand miles distant from St. Boniface. The visitation of the diocese at necessary intervals became, for the Bishop of St. Boniface, an impossibility. In 1857, accordingly, the prelate made a voyage to Europe to obtain a coadjutor. The Rev. Father Grandin was appointed to this office. In 1860 the Bishop of St. Boniface undertook a long and trying journey to confer with his coadjutor at Isle à la Crosse, on the propriety of subdividing the diocese, and of proposing the Rev. Father Farand for an episcopal charge. The plan was adopted and sanctioned by proper authority. The districts of Athabasca and Mackenzie became a Vicariate Apostolic, confided to the zeal of Monseigneur Farand. Bishop Taché had to suffer more during that journey than can be easily imagined by those unacquainted with the climate and the mode of travelling in that country. From that time his health began to fail, but left his indomitable energy unimpaired, as was needed for the trials which awaited him in the not distant future. Alluding to the morning of the 14th of December, 1860, he writes as follows:—"We left our frosty bed at the early hour of one a.m. to

continue our journey. We travelled until ten in the forenoon, and then halted to rest, and to partake of a little food. We found it almost impossible to kindle a fire; at last we partially succeeded. I sat beside the dying embers, cold and hungry and wearied; a peculiar sadness oppressed me. I was then nine hundred miles from St. Boniface." This sadness might have seemed a premonition of what was occurring at St. Boniface on the same day and at the same hour. The episcopal residence and the cathedral were in flames, and with them everything they contained was reduced to ashes. With what grief did the bishop witness the scene of destruction on his return after his painful journey! He writes as follows to the Bishop of Montreal:—"You may judge, my Lord, of my emotion when, on the 23rd of February, after a journey of fifty-four days in the depth of winter, after sleeping forty-four nights in the open air, I arrived at St. Boniface, and knelt in the midst of the ruins caused by the disaster of the 14th of December, on that spot where lately stood a thriving religious establishment. But the destruction of the episcopal establishment was not the only trial which it pleased God that year to send us. A frightful inundation invaded our Colony, and plunged its population in profound misery. What should the Bishop of St. Boniface do in presence of these ruins, and under the weight of so heavy a load of affliction, but bow down his head in Christian and loving submission to the Divine will, whilst blessing the hand that smote him, and adoring the merciful God who chastised him?"

The soul of the Bishop of St. Boniface, though sorely tried by the above disasters, as well as by the distress of seeing his flock looking to him for assistance, was not cast down. He lost no time in taking the necessary steps to repair the calamities which had occurred. He went to Canada and to

France to raise funds, and success crowned his efforts. Mr. Joseph James Hargrave, in his work on "Red River," alluding to the burning of the cathedral and episcopal residence, says:—"This check has, however, through the ability of the bishop, been turned almost into a benefit, for a much superior church has been raised on the site of the old one, and the handsome and commodious stone dwelling-house which has replaced the other is, in more than mere name, a palace."

In 1868 all the crops in the Red River settlement were destroyed by innumerable swarms of grasshoppers. The same year the buffalo chase, one of the principal resources of the country at the time, was a complete failure. Famine was the result. The most energetic efforts were made to mitigate the distress, and timely aid from abroad prevented, in many cases, death from starvation. A Relief Committee was appointed, and among the members were the clergymen of the different religious denominations, to whom it belonged to see to the wants of their respective congregations. While it is true that all these gentlemen acted their part well, it is but fair to add that Bishop Taché was the most active; ever devising new means, at his own expense, to preserve his people from starvation, and securing seed for the ensuing spring when the resources of the committee were insufficient.

Famine is often a forerunner of political disturbance in a country. During the spring of 1869 a universal feeling of dissatisfaction and of uneasiness prevailed in the colony, when it became known, through the public press, that transactions were being carried on between Her Majesty's Government, that of the Dominion, and the Hudson's Bay Company, for the transfer of the Red River country to Canada, while the authorities of Assiniboia and the population of the colony were entirely ignored by the negotiating parties. This wounded the susceptibilities

of the inhabitants, among whom a spirit of sullenness and disaffection began to appear. The surveyors sent from Canada to lay out the land were not allowed to prosecute their work, and when the newspapers of Ontario and Quebec brought intelligence to Fort Garry that a Commission under the Great Seal of Canada had been issued on the 29th of September, 1869, appointing the Hon. William McDougall to be Lieutenant-Governor of the North-West Territories, and that the Honourable gentleman was *en route* with a party, and taking with him three hundred and fifty breech-loading rifles with thirty thousand rounds of ammunition, the dissatisfaction became exasperation. The French Half-Breeds took up arms and sent a party to the frontier to meet Mr. McDougall and order him back. Such was the beginning of the outbreak.

Bishop Taché was at this time absent in Europe, attending the sitting of the Ecumenical Council at Rome. When the troubles in the North-West became known to the Canadian Government at Ottawa, it was thought desirable to secure His Lordship's services. His influence over the French Half-Breeds was known to be all-powerful, and he was regarded as the one man for the crisis. He was communicated with by cablegram, and, recognizing the urgency of the case, he at once set out for Canada. Upon reaching Ottawa he had a conference with the Government, and received instructions authorizing him to proceed at once to the North-West, and to offer the rebels an amnesty for all past offences. He lost no time in repairing to Fort Garry, but five days before his arrival there the murder of Thomas Scott—"the dark crime of the rebellion"—had been committed. Bishop Taché, while deploring that ruthless piece of butchery, did not conceive that his instructions were affected thereby. He recognized the Provisional Government, entered into negotiations with Riel, and was instrumental in

restoring peace. He unconsciously exceeded his powers, and made promises to the rebels in the name of the Canadian Government which, in the absence of express Imperial authority, the Canadian Government itself had no power to make. All this, however, was done from the best of motives, for the purpose of preventing further bloodshed, and without any idea that he was exceeding the authority with which he had been invested. A great deal has been said and written against Bishop Taché in connection with this troublesome episode in the history of Red River. The Archbishop has informed the author of this sketch that his intention is to personally prepare a full account of what he knows respecting that episode. Meanwhile, suffice it to say to those who would know the part played by him, that His Grace has already published two pamphlets on the subject, the first in 1874, and the second in 1875. The latter portrays the painful feeling experienced by His Grace at the way he was treated by the authorities after he had succeeded in appeasing the dissatisfied people, and in bringing them to enter into negotiations, the results of which were satisfactory to the Government of Canada, as well as to the old settlers of Assiniboia. It is impossible, in reading those pages, not to be convinced that the prelate acted with the utmost good faith, and with the interests of the country at heart. "The Amnesty Again, or Charges Refuted," clearly demonstrates how deeply the author felt that he had been unjustly treated. Few men, if any, in Canada, occupying such a high position, have been attacked so unfairly as Bishop Taché. There is not a man of sense acquainted with His Lordship and with the country in which he has laboured so indefatigably during the last thirty-five years that would venture to repeat the accusations brought against him at the time in reference to the Red River disturbances. Some of those who had accused

him experienced a complete transformation in their ideas on forming His Lordship's acquaintance, and could not help sharing in the universal respect which surrounds him.

On the 22nd of September, 1871, Bishop Taché was appointed Archbishop and Metropolitan of a new ecclesiastical province—that of St. Boniface, which comprehends the Archdiocese of St. Boniface, the Diocese of St. Albert, and the Vicariates Apostolic of Athabaska-Mackenzie and British Columbia. As already stated, Archbishop Taché's health began to fail during his harassing journey in the winter of 1860. The calamities above mentioned, the losses to be repaired requiring unceasing toil, and, above all, it may be said, the mental suffering of the three previous years, hastened the progress of the disease which seized Archbishop Taché in December, 1872, and kept him bedridden during the whole winter. The malady has since partially subsided, but His Grace still suffers constantly, more or less, and his strength is by no means equal to what his appearance would indicate.

In 1875 Archbishop Taché received a remarkable token of the sympathy he commands in the Province of Quebec. On the 24th of June, the thirtieth anniversary of his departure from Montreal, and the twenty-fifth of his election to the episcopate, His Grace was made the recipient of a very uncommon and valuable gift, that of a splendid organ for his cathedral. The instrument, which cost about \$3,000, was built in Montreal by Mr. Mitchell, who accompanied it to St. Boniface, at the expense of the donors, to place it in the loft prepared for it there, "to raise its rich and melodious tones, as the expression of the feelings of the numerous friends and admirers of a holy missionary, a devoted bishop, and a noble citizen."

In 1877 Lord Dufferin visited the Province of Manitoba. Many looked forward with a certain anxiety to see the attitude the Archbishop of St. Boniface would take

towards or receive from the Governor-General. That feeling was caused by the recollection of what Lord Dufferin had written to England with regard to Bishop Taché, and of how His Grace had repudiated His Excellency's assertions in the pamphlet alluded to above. Those better acquainted with His Grace knew quite well that every other feeling would be silenced in order to give vent only to that of profound respect towards the representative of Her Majesty, and for them it was no matter of surprise to see His Grace, contrary to his practice, appear daily in public, when an opportunity afforded itself, to testify his respect for the illustrious visitor. This, of course, was felt by Lord Dufferin, who shortly after wrote to a friend: "I left Bishop Taché very well and in good spirits. Nothing could have been kinder than the reception he gave me." It may even be said that Lord Dufferin seemed eager to express his esteem for the venerable prelate. The second day after His Excellency's arrival he was at the Archbishopal Palace of St. Boniface, and answered as follows to an address from the Archbishop and Catholic clergy of the locality:—

"MONSEIGNEUR ET MESSIEURS,—I need not assure you that it is with great satisfaction that I at length find myself within the jurisdiction of Your Grace, and in the neighbourhood of those localities where you and your clergy have for so many years been prosecuting your sacred duties. Your Grace, I am sure, is well aware how thoroughly I understand and appreciate the degree to which the Catholic Priesthood of Canada have contributed to the progress of civilization, from the earliest days till the present moment, through the length and breadth of Her Majesty's Dominion, and perhaps there is no region where their efforts in this direction are more evident or more strikingly expressed upon the face of the country than here in Manitoba. On many a previous oc-

casion it has been my pleasing duty to bear witness to the unvarying loyalty and devotion to the cause of good government and order of yourself and your brethren, and the kindly feeling and patriotic harmony which I find prevailing in this Province bear unmistakable witness to the spirit of charity and sympathy towards all classes of your fellow-citizens by which Your Lordship and your clergy are animated. To myself individually it is a great satisfaction to visit the scene of the labours of a great personage for whom I entertain such a sincere friendship and esteem as I do for Your Grace, and to contemplate with my own eyes the beneficial effects produced by your lifelong labours and unwearying self-sacrifice and devotion to the interests of your flock. I trust that both they and this whole region may by the providence of God be long permitted to profit by your benevolent ministrations. Permit me to assure Your Grace and the clergy of your diocese that both Lady Dufferin and myself are deeply grateful for the kind and hearty welcome you have prepared for us." These words, falling from the lips of the immediate representative of Her Majesty, during an official visit, should go some distance towards compensating Archbishop Taché for all the unfair accusations brought against him, and they were a source of heartfelt pleasure to the large audience surrounding the Governor-General on that occasion. During the same year an American writer who visited Manitoba, and published a pamphlet on the country, was taken by the well-known merits and pleasant intercourse of Monseigneur Taché, of whom he says:—"Of Bishop Taché, the Archbishop of this great domain, who resides at this mission (St. Boniface), much, very much, might be said. His travels, labours and ministry have been extensive and acceptable. Still a few words of the Psalmist will better express him as he is than any words of mine. 'The



steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace.' And so it seems to be with him, in the peaceful air of this Mission, which, with his kindly, genial way, seems to make the above-quoted words particularly appropriate, and to cause one to sincerely wish that 'his days may be long in the land, which the Lord his God hath given him.'"

In 1879 the friends of the Archbishop dreaded that the wishes expressed in the last quotation would not be realized. All through the month of April in that year His Grace was far from well, and on the 2nd of May, while assisting at a literary entertainment held at the college in honour of his festal day, he was seized with a severe attack of the chronic disease from which he suffers. For a whole week much anxiety prevailed relative to his recovery. Happily he got over the attack, and three months of rest passed in the Province of Quebec restored His Grace to his usual condition of health. The Archbishop had proposed crossing the Atlantic for his decennial visit to Rome, and also to attend the General Chapter of the Oblate Order. Sickness did not permit His Grace to make the intended voyage, which would have been the sixth one made by him to Europe. Archbishop Taché often complains of having lost most of his energy and activity; nevertheless it is easy to see that he is not idle concerning the interests of his flock. Last year witnessed the erection of a splendid college in St. Boniface, a spacious and beautiful convent in Winnipeg, the new and grand church of St. Mary in the same city, besides the chapels of Emerson, St. Pie,

St. Pierre, and many other improvements in different localities; and when we know the active part Archbishop Taché has taken in all these improvements, and the considerable assistance afforded by him, it must be admitted that his force is not exhausted. His zeal, energy and activity may be measured to a certain degree by the following synopsis of what has been accomplished since his arrival in the country. When Father Taché was ordained Priest at St. Boniface, in 1845, he was only the sixth Roman Catholic clergyman in the British Possessions from Lake Superior to the Rocky mountains—that is to say in the whole diocese of St. Boniface. There were but two parishes and one mission established in the colony of Assiniboia, viz.: St. Boniface, St. François Xavier, and St. Paul; and two missions in the North-West Territories. At present there are in the same country an Archdiocese, a Diocese and a Vicariate Apostolic, Archbishop, three Bishops, twenty Secular Priests, sixty-two Oblate Fathers, thirty Oblate Lay Brothers, three Brothers of the Congregation of Mary, sixty-five Sisters of Charity, and eleven Sisters of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary. There are eighteen parishes in Manitoba, and more than forty established missions in the North-West Territories.

The above figures will convey some idea of the progress made by the Roman Catholic religion in the North-West during the last thirty-five years, and as Archbishop Taché has presided over its affairs for nearly thirty years as Bishop or Archbishop it is impossible to doubt that he has displayed a great deal of energy, activity and ability, as well as much Christian kindness and sympathy.







*H. C. Atkins*

## THE HON. JAMES COX AIKINS.

THE life of the Minister of Inland Revenue has been rather uneventful. His father, the late Mr. James Aikins, emigrated from the county of Monaghan, Ireland, to Philadelphia, in 1816. After a residence of four years in the Quaker City he removed to Upper Canada, and took up a quantity of land in the first concession north of the Dundas Road, in the township of Toronto, about thirteen miles from the town of York. This was sixty years ago, when that township, like nearly every other township in the Province, was sparsely settled. There was no church or place of worship in the neighbourhood, and the itinerant Methodist preachers were for some years the only exponents of the Gospel that were seen there. Mr. Aikins, like most Protestants in the north of Ireland, had been bred to the Presbyterian faith, but soon after settling in Upper Canada he came under the influence of these evangelists, and embraced the doctrines of Methodism. His house became a well-known place of resort for the godly people of the settlement, and services were frequently held there.

The subject of this sketch is the eldest son of the gentleman above named, and was born at the family homestead, in the township of Toronto, on the 30th of March, 1823. He was brought up on his father's farm, and was early inured to the hardships of rural life in Canada in those primi-

tive times. He united with the Methodist Body at an early age, and has ever since been identified with it. He attended the public schools in the neighbourhood of his home, and afterwards spent some time at the Upper Canada Academy at Cobourg, which subsequently developed into Victoria College and University. At the first collegiate examination, which was held on the 17th of April, 1843, he figured as one of the "Merit Students." After completing his education he settled down on a farm in the county of Peel, a few miles from the paternal homestead, and there remained until about eleven years ago, when he removed to Toronto, where he has ever since resided. In 1845, soon after leaving college, he married Miss Mary Elizabeth Jane Somerset, the daughter of a neighbouring yeoman in Peel. He embraced the Reform side in politics, and was for many years identified with the Reform Party. His life was unmarked by any incident of public interest until 1851, when he was nominated as the representative of his native constituency in the Assembly. Not feeling prepared for public life at this period he declined the nomination; but at the general elections held in 1854 he offered himself as a candidate on the Reform side in opposition to the sitting member, Mr. George Wright, of Brampton. His candidature was successful, and he was elected to the Assembly. Upon taking his seat he recorded his first

vote against the Hincks-Morin Administration, and thus participated in bringing about the downfall of that Ministry. He took no conspicuous part in the debates of the House, but for some years continued to act stealthily with the Party to which he had allied himself. He voted for the secularization of the Clergy Reserves, and his voice was occasionally heard in support of measures relating to public improvements. He continued to sit for Peel until the general election of 1861, when, owing to his action on the County Town question, which excited keen sectional opposition, he was defeated by the late Hon. John Hillyard Cameron. The following year he was elected a member of the Legislative Council for the "Home" Division, comprising the counties of Peel and Halton. His majority in the county of Peel alone, where he had sustained defeat only a few months before, was over 300. He continued to sit in the Council so long as that Body had an existence. When it was swept away by Confederation he was called to the Senate of the Dominion, of which he still continues to be a member. His political views, it is to be presumed, had meanwhile undergone some modification, as he accepted office, on the 9th of December, 1867, as Secretary of State in the Government of Sir John Macdonald, and has ever since been a follower of that statesman. During his tenure of office the Dominion Lands Bureau was established, for the purpose of managing the lands acquired in the North West, chiefly from the Hudson's Bay Company. The scope of the Bureau has since been extended, and it has become an independent Depart-

ment of State under the control of the Minister of the Interior. The Public Lands Act of 1872 is another measure which dates from Mr. Aikins's term of office, the measure itself having been in great part prepared by Colonel John Stoughton Dennis, Surveyor-General. The disclosures with reference to the sale of the Pacific Railway Charter resulted, in November, 1873, in the overthrow of the Government. Mr. Aikins participated in its downfall, and resigned office with his colleagues. Upon Sir John Macdonald's return to power in October, 1878, Mr. Aikins again accepted office as Secretary of State, and retained that position until the month of November, 1880, when there was a readjustment of portfolios, and he became Minister of Inland Revenue, which office he now holds. Though he is not an effective speaker, and makes no pretence to being either brilliant or showy, he has a cool judgment, and has administered the affairs of his several departments with efficiency. He is attentive to his duties, is shrewd in selecting his counselors and assistants, and has considerable aptitude for dealing with matters of detail. These qualities, rather than any profound statesmanship, have placed him in his present high position.

During his residence in the township of Toronto Mr. Aikins held various municipal offices, and is still Major of the Third Battalion of the Peel Militia. He is President of the Manitoba and North West Loan Company, and Vice-President of the National Investment Company. He likewise holds important positions of trust in connection with the Methodist Church.

## THE HON. FELIX GEOFFRION, N.P., P.C.

MR. GEOFFRION is the son of Felix Geoffrion. His mother was the late Catherine Brodeur. He was born at Varrennes, Province of Quebec, on the 4th of October, 1832. From 1854 to 1863 he was Registrar for Verchères. In the latter year he was elected member of the House of Assembly for that county—a position which he continued to hold until the Confederation of the Provinces in 1867, from which date he has been returned to the House of Commons regularly at every general election. He has held the Presidency of the Montreal, Chambly and Sorel Railway, conducting the duties of his office with more than average executive ability. In 1874 he did signal service to the country by moving, from his place in Parliament, for a Select Committee to inquire into the causes of the difficulties existing in the North-West Territories in 1869-70. He became Chairman of this important Committee, and prepared the report which was afterwards submitted to Parliament—a report which was remarkable for the clear and concise character of its statements, and for its fullness of detail. In politics Mr. Geoffrion is a Liberal, and the warm and active support which he gave to the late Administration induced Mr. Mackenzie to offer him the portfolio of Minister of Inland Revenue, on the elevation of the Hon. Mr. Fournier to the Department of Justice. On the 8th of July, 1874, he was sworn of the Privy

Council of Canada, and on returning to his constituents after accepting office he was reelected by acclamation. Though by no means showy, his administration of affairs was characterized by executive ability of a high order, as well as by much tact and judgment. He brought to bear on the duties of his office well-trained business habits, a cautious reserve, and a talent which almost amounted to genius in departmental government. In 1876 he became seriously ill, and for a while his life was despaired of. He rallied, however, and was convalescing when his physicians advised rest and freedom from the cares and perplexities of office. He was compelled, therefore, to resign his seat in the Ministry, much to the regret of his colleagues, who were warmly attached to him. His resignation took place in December, 1876, and he was succeeded by Mr. Latlamme. He retained his place in Parliament, however, and at the general election in September, 1878, he was again returned for his old constituency, which he has continued to represent uninterruptedly for a period embracing more than seventeen years. Mr. Geoffrion has all the elements of the practical politician, and is by profession a Notary Public in large and lucrative practice.

In October, 1856, he married Miss Almaide Dansereau, of Verchères, the youngest daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Dansereau.



## THE HON. JOHN YOUNG.

THE late Mr. Young was in every sense of the word a representative man. He was representative of the best and most solid side of the Scottish character, and furnished in his own person a standing answer to the question which has so often been asked—"Why do Scotchmen succeed so well in life?" He succeeded because he was steady, sober, of good abilities, hard-headed, patient, and persevering; and because he did not set up for himself an impossible ideal. Any man similarly equipped for the race of life will be tolerably certain to achieve success; and it is because these characteristics are more commonly found combined among Scotchmen than among the natives of other lands that Scotchmen are more generally successful. John Young began life at the foot of the ladder. He was content to advance step by step, and made no attempt to spring from the lowest to the topmost rung at a single bound. He was content to work for all he won, and his winnings were not greater than his deserts. He left a very decided impress upon the commercial life of his time in his adopted country, and will long be remembered as a useful and public-spirited man. In the industrial history of Montreal he played an important part for forty years, and to him more than to any one else she owes whatever of mercantile preëminence she possesses. His restless enterprise impelled him to conceive large schemes, to the carrying out of which he devoted the best years of his busy

life. He would have been no true son of Scotland if he had been altogether unmindful of his own interests, but it may be truly said of him that his own aggrandizement was always subordinated to the public welfare. In the face of strong opposition, he advocated projects which were much better calculated to benefit the public than either to advance his own interests or to conduce to his personal popularity. He was no greedy self-seeker, and despised the avenues whereby many of his contemporaries advanced to wealth and position. There was a "dourness" about his character which would not permit him to bid for popularity. He was independent, self-reliant, and fond of having his own way, as men who have successfully carved their own path in life may be expected to be; but he was always ready to prove that his own way was the right one, and generally succeeded in doing so. He was a theorist, and some of his theories were the result of his own intuition, rather than of any mental training. They were held none the less firmly on that account. People may differ in opinion as to the soundness of some of his views on trade questions, but no one will dispute that his advocacy of them was sincere and disinterested, and that in economical matters he was in many respects in advance of his time. He has left behind him an honourable name; and monuments to his memory are to be found in some of the most stupendous of our public works.

He was born at the seaport town of Ayr,

in Scotland, on the 11th of March, 1811. Hugh Allan, who was also destined to be prominently identified with the commerce of Montreal, had been born about six months previously, at Saltcoats, a few miles to the northward, and in the same shire. The parents of John Young were in the humble walks of life, and he was early taught to recognize the fact that it would be necessary for him to make his own way in the world. He was educated at the public school of his native parish, which he attended until he had entered upon his fourteenth year. He was at this time much more mature, both physically and mentally, than most boys of his age, and succeeded, notwithstanding his youth, in obtaining a situation as teacher of the parish school at Coylton, a little village about four miles west of Ayr. Here, for a period of eighteen months, he instructed thirty-five pupils. It would have been safe to predict that a boy of fourteen who could preserve discipline over such a number of scholars, many of whom must have been nearly or quite as old as himself, might safely be trusted to make his way in life. He saved enough money to pay his passage across the Atlantic, and in 1826, soon after completing his fifteenth year, he bade adieu to the associations of his boyhood, and set sail for Canada. He had not been many days in the country ere he obtained a situation in a grocery store, kept by a Mr. Macleod, at Kingston, in the Upper Province. He served his apprenticeship to the grocery business, and then entered the employ of Messrs. John Torrance & Co., wholesale merchants, of Montreal. After remaining as a clerk in this establishment for several years, he, in 1835, formed a partnership with Mr. David Torrance, a son of the senior partner in the firm of John Torrance & Co., and took charge of the Quebec branch of the business, which was carried on under the style of Torrance & Young. He remained in business in Quebec about

five years, during the last three of which he carried on business alone, the firm of Torrance & Young having been dissolved in 1837.

In the autumn of 1837, we find him tendering his services to the Government as a volunteer, to aid in the putting down of the rebellion. It appears that he had previously been one of the signatories to a memorial presented to the Earl of Gosford, the Governor-General, pointing out the advisability of adopting some efficient means of defence against the treasonable operations of Mr. Papineau and his adherents. He was enrolled as a Captain in the Quebec Light Infantry on the 27th of November, and did duty with his company during the ensuing winter in keeping night-guard on the citadel. This is the only noteworthy public incident connected with his residence in Quebec. In 1840 he returned to Montreal, and entered into partnership in a wholesale mercantile business with Mr. Harrison Stephens, under the style of Stephens, Young & Co. The business was largely devoted to the Western trade, and Mr. Young thus had his attention prominently directed to the subject of inland navigation. His observations on this and kindred subjects were destined, as will presently be seen, to have important results. His interest, however, was not confined to economic questions. He watched the progress of events with a keen eye, and soon began to be recognized by the citizens of Montreal as an enterprising and public-spirited man. He first came conspicuously before the public of Montreal towards the close of the year 1841. The birth of the Prince of Wales on the 9th of November had given rise to a gushing loyalty on the part of the inhabitants, and a large sum of money was raised to commemorate the event by a costly banquet. Mr. Young's loyalty was undoubted, but his patriotism took a practical and philanthropic shape. At a largely attended public

meeting he opposed the expenditure of a large sum in providing a feast which would leave no beneficial traces behind it. He advocated the application of the fund to the purchase of a tract of three hundred acres of land in the neighbourhood of the city, and to the erection thereon of an asylum for the poor. His motion to this effect was carried by a considerable majority, but it was subsequently rescinded, and the money was spent as had first been proposed. It may be mentioned in this connection that when the Prince of Wales visited Montreal nearly nineteen years afterwards, Mr. Young was Chairman of the Reception Committee.

In politics, as well as in commercial matters, Mr. Young entertained liberal views. At the general election of 1844 he was appointed Returning Officer, a position which was far from being a sinecure. The memorable struggle between Sir Charles Metcalfe and his late ministers was then at its height, and was maintained with relentless bitterness on both sides. Party spirit all over the country was of the most pronounced character, and in Montreal it had reached a point bordering on ferocity. Upon Mr. Young devolved the task of preserving peace and order throughout the city, as well as the securing of a fair and free exercise of the franchise. To accomplish these results was a formidable task. It was known that secret and unscrupulous political organizations were at work, and it was not believed possible that the contest could be carried on without rioting and bloodshed. The city was invaded by large bodies of suspicious-looking persons from beyond its limits, some of whom were known to be armed. The aid of the troops was called in, and Mr. Young instituted a rigorous search for secreted weapons. Wherever he found any he took possession of them, without pausing to inquire whether he was acting within the strict letter of the law. His nerve, coolness and resolution stood the city in good stead at that

crisis. His arrangements were effective to a marvel. Peace was preserved, and not a single life was lost. His services on this occasion were specially acknowledged by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, as well as by Sir Richard Jackson and Sir James Hope, the officers commanding the forces in Canada.

In 1846, Sir Robert Peel, roused by the addresses of Mr. Cobden, Mr. Bright, and other leaders of the Anti-Corn-Law League, became a convert to the doctrines of Free Trade, and carried the famous measure whereby those doctrines were imported into the law of Great Britain. The tidings of the passing of this measure were received by the bulk of the Canadian population with dissatisfaction. Trade questions were but little understood in Canada by the general public in those times, and a protective policy was commonly regarded as an absolute necessity. On the other hand Mr. Young, the late Luther H. Holton, and others conspicuous in the mercantile world of Montreal, were out-and-out Free Traders, and received the intelligence with much satisfaction. A club known as the Free Trade Association was organized by them in Montreal for the purpose of making Free Trade principles popular. Mr. Young became President of this Association, which included many of the leading thinkers of Montreal. A weekly newspaper, called *The Canadian Economist*, was started under its auspices, for the purpose of disseminating Free Trade views, and educating the people in the doctrines of political economy. To this paper, which was published for about sixteen months, and which exerted a great influence upon public opinion, Mr. Young was a frequent contributor. During the same period he devoted himself vigorously to advocating the deepening of the natural channel of the St. Lawrence, where the river widens itself into Lake St. Peter. By his personal observations and representations he succeeded

in inducing the Government to abandon the attempt to construct a new channel, and to deepen and widen the natural one, whereby the largest ocean steamers were enabled to reach the wharfs of Montreal. The accomplishment of all this was a work of some years, but Mr. Young, as Chairman of the Montreal Harbour Commission, never ceased to urge upon the Government the necessity of its completion. He also devoted himself to the carrying out of other public works of importance, some of which were accomplished at the expense of the Government, and others out of his own resources and those of his friends. The public benefits conferred by him upon the city of Montreal, and in a less degree upon the Province at large, were far-reaching and incalculable. When the St. Lawrence Canals were opened for traffic, in 1849, he despatched the propeller *Ireland* with the first cargo of merchandise over the new route direct to Chicago; and on her return trip she brought the first cargo of grain direct from Chicago to Montreal. His commercial ventures were by this time conducted on a very large scale, and the first American schooner which found its way eastward by means of the new canals was freighted with his merchandise. There was a sudden and tremendous increase in the shipping-trade between the West and Montreal, and there were frequent attempts to prevent the unloading of cargo by artificial means. Mr. Young applied to the Government to interpose, and the result was an organized Water Police which soon put a stop to the ruffianism of the obstructionists.

Mr. Young was also one of the original projectors of the Atlantic and St. Lawrence Railway, connecting Montreal and Portland; and was a zealous promoter of the line westward from Montreal to Kingston. When these two schemes became merged in the Grand Trunk Line, he suggested a bridge across the St. Lawrence at Montreal. He

even went so far as to suggest the precise place where it was most advisable that the bridge should be constructed, and at his own expense employed Mr. Thomas C. Keefer to make a plan and survey. The prejudice against the scheme, however, was very great, and Mr. Young was compelled to uphold it by means of numerous pamphlets, newspaper articles, and public speeches, as well as by private influence, with extraordinary zeal and pertinacity. The physical difficulties to be encountered, the financial considerations, and the political complications arising out of the relations between the Grand Trunk and the Government, were all serious obstacles to success, while professional controversies raged hotly over the various points connected with the engineering operations for the completion of such an undertaking. After encountering an amount of opposition which would have discouraged a less persistent man, he succeeded in obtaining favour for his project, and the final result was the construction of the Victoria Bridge, which spans the river at the exact spot which he had first suggested.

Another of his schemes was the construction of a canal connecting Caughnawaga, on the St. Lawrence, with Lake Champlain. This was for a time taken up by the Government with much favour, and several surveys were made by different engineers at great cost to the public. After proceeding thus far, the project was permitted to lapse, though a kindred scheme has since been carried to a successful completion. Several other important schemes of his for developing the resources of the country were characterized by the Government of the day as plausible in theory, but really impracticable.

His entry into political life interfered, for a time, with the realization of some of his favourite projects. He first came conspicuously before the public as a politician at the general election of 1847, when he proposed Mr. Lafontaine as member for Mon-



trear. During the ensuing campaign he threw the whole weight of his influence into the scale on Mr. Lafontaine's behalf, and the latter was returned by a considerable majority. When Mr. Lafontaine and his colleague, Mr. Baldwin, retired from public life in 1851, Mr. Young was invited by Mr. Hincks to enter Parliament and accept a seat in the Cabinet. He accordingly offered himself to the electors of Montreal as Mr. Lafontaine's successor. His candidature was warmly opposed. His Free Trade opinions were objectionable to certain classes in the constituency, and his advocacy of the Caughnawaga Canal scheme, which some held to be inimical to Montreal interests, was another ground of opposition. His well known desire to promote what is now called the Intercolonial Railway also awakened hostility. The contest was close, but he was returned at the head of the poll. In the month of October following he was sworn in as Commissioner of Public Works in the Hincks-Morin Administration, and at the same time became a member of the Board of Railway Commissioners. He soon afterwards proceeded with Mr. Hincks and Mr. Taché to the Maritime Provinces, to promote the construction of the Intercolonial, although he differed with some of his colleagues as to the route to be adopted. He favoured the route over the St. John River to St. John, and thence to Halifax. About the same time, or very shortly afterwards, he recommended the establishment of a line of Atlantic steamers, subsidized by the Government. The construction of lighthouses, the shortening of the passage to and from Europe by the adoption of the route *via* the Straits of Belleisle, and the development of the magnificent water powers of the Ottawa, were all matters that received his attention during his tenure of office. He differed from Mr. Hincks as to the plan on which the Grand Trunk Railway should be constructed, and opposed its construction by a private

corporation. Mr. Hincks, however, had his own way about the matter, although, in deference to Mr. Young's views, the subsidy to the Company was reduced £1,000 per mile. After remaining in the Cabinet about eleven months Mr. Young withdrew, owing to a difference of opinion with his colleagues with respect to placing differential tolls on American vessels passing through the Welland Canal. He opposed the imposition of increased duties on foreign shipping as being in his opinion vicious in principle. The question of Free Trade was involved in the dispute, and Mr. Young was not disposed to give way an inch. The single report presented by him to the House during his Commissionership is full of valuable matter, and plainly shows the bias and texture of his mind.

He continued to sit in the House as a private member throughout the then-existing Parliament. At the general election of 1854 he was again returned for the city of Montreal. During the ensuing sessions, though he did not accept office, he was a very serviceable member of committees. In 1856 he was Chairman of the Committee on Public Accounts, and introduced some important improvements in the method of tabulating items. At the general election of 1858 he declined re-nomination, as his health was far from good, and he was desirous of repose from public life. In 1863 he was an unsuccessful candidate for Montreal West, his successful opponent being the late Hon. Thomas D'Arcy McGee. Nine years elapsed before he again offered himself as a candidate for Parliamentary honours. In 1872 he once more came out for Montreal West, when he was returned by a majority of more than 800. Two years later he bade a final adieu to political life, in order to give his undivided attention to various commercial and industrial enterprises with which he was connected. He continued, however, to take a keen interest in pub-



lic affairs, and to do his utmost to promote the interior trade of Canada and the carrying trade of the lakes and St. Lawrence. He never ceased to advocate the establishment of reciprocity between Canada and the United States. In 1875 he was Chairman of a commission appointed to consider the bearing a Baie Verte canal would have on the interests of Canadian commerce; and after a very exhaustive inquiry he prepared a report unfavourable to the project.

In addition to the projects already mentioned in the course of this sketch as having been actively promoted by Mr. Young, he did much to enhance the due representation of Canada at the various International Exhibitions, and the last public appointment filled by him was that of Canadian Commissioner to the International Exhibition at Sydney, Australia, in 1877. He also took an active interest in ocean telegraphy, and in the improvement of the harbours of Canada. After his retirement from Parliament he filled the office of Flour Inspector of the Port of Montreal on behalf of the Government. He continued to identify himself with every local measure of public importance down to the time of his death, which took place at his home in Montreal, on Friday, the 12th of April, 1878. The funeral, which was attended by a great concourse of influential citizens, was on the 15th. The local press did due honour to his memory, and bore unanimous testimony to the fact that Canada, and more especially the city of Montreal, had sustained a grievous loss by his death.

A few additional incidents in Mr. Young's career may as well be added in this place.

He was twice sent to Washington as Canada's representative to bring about satisfactory trade relations between this country and the United States. The first of these missions was undertaken in 1849, during the existence of the Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration. The second was fourteen years afterwards, during the tenure of office of the Sandfield Macdonald-Dorion Government, in 1863. He also made frequent trips to Great Britain, generally on private business of his own, but sometimes on quasi-diplomatic missions connected with industrial matters. He was twice shipwrecked; once during a passage in the *Anglo Saxon*, of the Allan Line, on her passage from Liverpool to Quebec; and once during a passage on the Inman steamer *City of New York*, bound for Liverpool.

It has been seen that he was a Reformer in political and commercial matters. In theology his views were not less liberal. He was brought up a strict Presbyterian, but had scarcely reached manhood ere he discarded many of the tenets of that Body. He embraced Unitarianism, and was largely instrumental in spreading Unitarian doctrines in the city of his adoption. As a writer, his style was homely and unpolished, but terse and vigorous. His writings did much to form public opinion in Canada on matters connected with Free Trade, and on commercial matters generally. In addition to his frequent contributions to the newspaper press he published numerous pamphlets on trade and industrial topics, and contributed the article on Montreal to the eighth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*.

## THE RIGHT REV. HIBBERT BINNEY, D.D.,

### *BISHOP OF NOVA SCOTIA.*

**B**ISHOP BINNEY is a son of the late Rev. Dr. Binney, formerly Rector of Newbury, Berkshire, England. He was born in Nova Scotia in 1819, but was sent to England in his youth, for the purpose of receiving a thorough university education. He was placed at King's College, London, where he made great progress in his studies, and obtained high standing. After spending some time there, he entered Worcester College, Oxford, where he obtained a Fellowship. He graduated in 1842, taking first-class honours in mathematics and second-class in classics. During the same year he was ordained a Deacon, and in 1843 was ordained to the Priesthood. He obtained from his College the degree of M.A. in 1844.

In 1846 he was appointed Tutor of his College, and in 1848 was appointed Bursar. The See of Nova Scotia having become vacant in 1851, he was nominated Bishop of that Province, and on the 25th of March in that year he was consecrated at Lambeth by the Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the Bishops of London, Oxford, and Chichester. He immediately afterwards proceeded to Halifax, where he has ever since resided. His first exercise of the Episcopal office was at an Ordination whereat six candidates were admitted to the Diaconate, and one to the Priesthood.

In 1855 Bishop Binney married Miss Mary Bliss, a daughter of the Hon. W. B. Bliss, a Puisné Judge of Nova Scotia. Independent-

ly of the high position which he occupies, he is regarded as one of the foremost men connected with the Church of England in this country. His classical, mathematical and theological erudition are of a very high order, and he is said to be intellectually the peer of any colonial Bishop now living. His Anglicanism is high, but his views on ecclesiastical matters generally are broad and statesmanlike, and he is regarded with great reverence by the clergy and professors of all creeds in his native Province. By his own clergy he is universally beloved, and a great part of his life since his elevation to the Episcopal Bench has been devoted to the promotion of their spiritual and temporal welfare. His name will be long held in remembrance for his successful exertions on behalf of the Church of England in Nova Scotia. Many of his sermons and charges to the clergy display a high degree of eloquence, and several of them have been published. A Pastoral Letter, including important correspondence between himself and the Rev. George W. Hill, the present Chancellor of the University of Halifax, was published in that city in 1866.

The See of Nova Scotia, over which Bishop Binney's jurisdiction extends, formerly embraced a very wide area, including the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, New Brunswick, and the Island of Newfoundland. It is now confined to the Province of Nova Scotia and the Island of Prince Edward.



*R. Wm. Nelson*



## THE HON. CHRISTOPHER FINLAY FRASER.

MR. FRASER is a Canadian by birth, but is of Celtic origin on both sides. His father, Mr. John S. Fraser, was a Scottish Highlander who emigrated to Canada a few years before the birth of the subject of this sketch, and settled in the Johnstown District. His mother, whose maiden name was Miss Sarah Burke, was of Irish birth and parentage.

He was born at Brockville, the chief town of the United Counties of Leeds and Grenville, in the month of October, 1839. His parents were in humble circumstances, and could do little to advance his prospects in life. He was a clever, brilliant boy, however, and from his earliest years was animated by an honourable ambition to rise. He struggled manfully to obtain an education, and did not hesitate to put his hand to whatever employment would further this end. When not much more than a child he was apprenticed to the printing business in the office of the Brockville *Recorder*. How long he remained there we have no means of ascertaining, but he succeeded, by dint of perseverance and good natural ability, in obtaining what he so much desired—an education. He determined to study law, and in or about the year 1859 he entered the office of the present Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia, the Hon. Albert N. Richards, who then practised the legal profession at Brockville. Here he studied hard, and laid the foundation of his future success in life. Having

completed his term of clerkship, he was admitted as an attorney and solicitor in Easter Term, 1864. He settled down to practice in Brockville, where he was well known, and where he soon succeeded in acquiring a good business connection. In Trinity Term, 1865, he was called to the Bar. Even during his student days he had taken a keen interest in the political questions of the times, and had worked hard at the local elections on the Liberal side. He had not been long at the Bar ere he began to be looked upon as an available candidate for Parliament. At the first general election under Confederation, held in 1867, he offered himself as a candidate for the Local House to the electors of his native town. He was defeated by a small majority, but made a good impression upon the electors during the canvass, and established his reputation as a ready speaker on the hustings. At the general election held four years later he offered himself to the electors of South Grenville, but was again unsuccessful, being defeated by the late Mr. Clark. Two years previous to this time he had, as an Irish Catholic, taken a conspicuous part with Mr. John O'Donohoe and Mr. Jeremiah Merriek, of Toronto, Mr. McKeown, of St. Catharines, and others, in forming what is known as the Ontario Catholic League. This League was formed under the impression that the co-religionists of its promoters in this Province were not receiving the amount



of patronage to which they were entitled by reason of their numbers and influence.

Within a short time after the elections of 1871, Mr. Clark, who had defeated Mr. Fraser in South Grenville, died, and the constituency was thus left without a representative in the Ontario Legislature. Mr. Fraser accordingly offered himself once more to the electors in the month of March, 1872, and was returned at the head of the poll. A petition was filed against his return, and he was unseated, but upon returning to his constituents for reëlection in the following October he was once more successful. A year later he was offered a seat in the Executive Council, as Provincial Secretary and Registrar, which he accepted. He returned for reëlection after accepting office, and was reëlected by acclamation. He retained this position until the 4th of April, 1874, when he became Commissioner of Public Works. The latter position he still retains. In the conduct of this important department Mr. Fraser has displayed administrative talents of a high order, and has proved himself a most capable public official. He originated, prepared, and success-

fully carried through the Act giving the right of suffrage to farmers' sons. He is a ready and fluent debater, and is always listened to with respect by the House, where he is regarded as one of the representative Roman Catholics of Ontario. His position, both in the House and out of it, has been honestly won, and his influence among his colleagues in the Government is fully commensurate with his abilities.

He was reëlected for South Grenville at the general election of 1875. At the general election held in June, 1879, he again contested the South Riding of Grenville against Mr. F. J. French, of Prescott, but was defeated by a majority of 137 votes. In his native town of Brockville he was more successful, 1,379 votes being recorded for him as against 1,266 for his opponent, Mr. D. Mansell. He now sits in the House as member for Brockville. He is President of the Roman Catholic Literary Association of Brockville, and takes a warm interest in municipal affairs.

In 1876 Mr. Fraser was created a Queen's Counsel. His wife was formerly Miss Lafayette, of Brockville.

## SANDFORD FLEMING, C.E., C.M.G.

MR. FLEMING'S connection with some of our most stupendous public works has been the means of making his name known in every corner of the Dominion. Though not a Canadian either by birth or education, he is permanently identified with Canadian enterprise, and his name is distinctly and permanently recorded in our country's annals. He was born at the seaport and market-town of Kirkcaldy, in Fife-shire, Scotland—a distinction which he shares in common with the illustrious author of "The Wealth of Nations." His father was an artisan named Andrew Greig Fleming. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Arnot. The families to which both parents belonged have been settled on the shores of Fife for more than a century, and the names of Fleming and Arnot are common there at the present day. The subject of this sketch was born on the 7th of January, 1827. In his childhood he attended a small private school in Kirkcaldy, and afterwards, when he was about ten years of age, passed to the local grammar-school. He displayed much aptitude for mathematics, and made great progress in that branch of study. When he was still a mere boy he was articled to the business of engineering and surveying, and after serving his time began to look about him for suitable employment. He was fond of his profession, and conscious of his ability. His prospects were not such as to satisfy

his ambition, and in 1845 he emigrated to Canada, and took up his abode in the Upper Province. For some years after his arrival in this country his prospects did not seem much more alluring than before. There was comparatively little employment of an important character for a man of Mr. Fleming's attainments in those days, and he made but slow headway. He resided for some time in Toronto, and took an active part in the founding of the Canadian Institute, "for the purpose of promoting the physical sciences, for encouraging and advancing the industrial arts and manufactures, for effecting the formation of a Provincial museum, and for the purpose of facilitating the acquirement and the dissemination of knowledge connected with the surveying, engineering, and architectural professions." Soon afterwards—in 1852—he obtained employment on the engineering staff of the Ontario, Simcoe and Huron Railway, the first section of which (from Toronto to Aurora) was opened to the public on the 16th of May, 1853. Mr. Fleming took a conspicuous part in the work of construction, and in process of time was promoted to the position of Engineer-in-Chief of the line. He remained in the employ of the company (the name of which was changed in 1858 to that which it has ever since borne—the Northern Railway Company) about eleven years. During much of this period he also did a good deal of professional work in con-

nection with the Toronto Esplanade, and other important enterprises. In his professional capacity he visited the Red River country, to examine as to the feasibility of a railway connecting that region with Canada. At the request of the inhabitants there he proceeded to England on their behalf in 1863, as bearer of a memorial from them to the Imperial Government, praying that a line of railway might be constructed which would afford them direct access to Canada, without passing over United States territory. Upon Mr. Fleming's arrival in London he had repeated conferences on the subject with the late Duke of Newcastle, who was then Colonial Secretary. How this project was indefinitely postponed, and was subsequently merged in the greater scheme of a Trans-continental line of railway, connecting the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, is well known to every reader of these pages. Immediately after Mr. Fleming's return to Canada in 1863 he was appointed by the Governments of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and subsequently by that of the mother country, to conduct the preliminary survey of a line of railway which should form a connecting link between the Maritime Provinces and the Canadas. The project of constructing such a road, though agitated at various times, did not take a practical shape until the accomplishment of Confederation, when the work of construction was made obligatory upon the Government and Parliament of Canada by the 145th clause of the Act of Union. The whole of this great undertaking was successfully carried out under Mr. Fleming's supervision as Chief Engineer, and the Intercolonial was opened throughout for public traffic on the 1st of July—the natal day of the Dominion—1876. A few weeks later Mr. Fleming published a history of the enterprise, under the title of "The Intercolonial: an Historical Sketch of the inception and construction of the line of railways uniting

the inland and Atlantic Provinces of the Dominion."

When British Columbia entered the Dominion, on the 20th of July, 1871, it was agreed that within ten years from that date a line of railway should be constructed from the Pacific Ocean to a point of junction with the existing railway systems in the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec. Mr. Fleming's services in connection with the Intercolonial Railway marked him out as the most suitable man in the Dominion to prosecute the preliminary surveys of the Canadian Pacific. Accordingly his services were secured by the Government for that purpose, and he was appointed Chief Engineer. In the summer of 1872 he started across the continent on a tour of inspection. He was attended by a capable staff of assistants. Among the latter was the Rev. George M. Grant, the present Principal of Queen's College, Kingston, who accompanied the expedition in the capacity of Secretary. The party left Toronto on the 16th of July, 1872, and travelling by way of Sault Ste. Marie, Nipigon, Thunder Bay, Winnipeg, Forts Carlton and Edmonton, the Rocky Mountains, Kamloops and Bute Inlet, reached Victoria, B.C., on the 9th of October following. Those who wish to inform themselves as to the literary and social aspects of that momentous journey may consult Mr. Grant's journal, as it appears in the pages of "Ocean to Ocean." Those who wish to know the scientific and more practical results of the expedition can only become acquainted with them through Mr. Fleming's elaborate report.

Mr. Fleming continued to be the Government Engineer until about a year ago, when he resigned his position, owing as it is understood, to some difference of opinion with the Government as to the location of the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. His topographical knowledge of the country is unrivalled, and his professional standing is such as might be expected from the im-

portance of the great public works which he has superintended. In recognition of his talents, and of his services to Canada and the Empire, Her Majesty some time ago conferred upon him the dignity of a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.

In addition to the work on the Intercolonial already mentioned, and to many elaborate and voluminous reports upon the various enterprises wherewith he has been connected, Mr. Fleming has contributed numerous interesting and instructive papers to the *Canadian Journal* and other scientific periodicals. He has also written many articles on subjects connected with his profession for the daily press. Within the last

few months a proposition of his with respect to the establishment of a new prime meridian for the world,  $180^{\circ}$  from Greenwich, has been approved of by the Imperial Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg, Russia, the secretary whereof recently conveyed information of the fact in a letter addressed to the Governor-General of Canada.

In the autumn of last year (1880) Mr. Fleming was elected Chancellor of Queen's University, Kingston, and upon his installation delivered a very eloquent inaugural address.

On the 3rd of January, 1855, he married Miss Ann Jean Hall, daughter of the Sheriff of the county of Peterboro'.

## THE HON. DAVID LEWIS MACPHERSON,

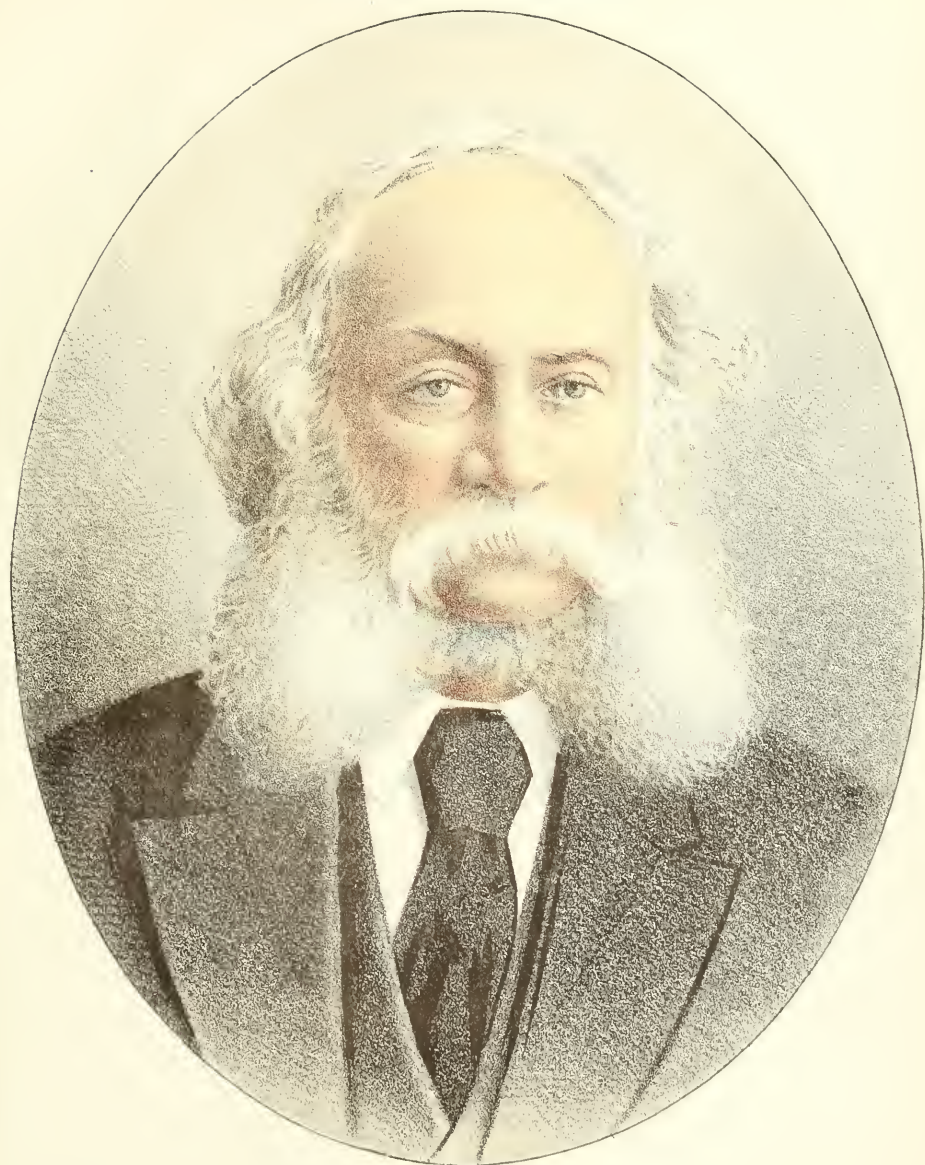
*SPEAKER OF THE SENATE.*

SENATOR MACPHERSON is a member of the famous sept whose hereditary feud with the McTavishes forms an episode in the history of the Highland clans, and likewise forms the groundwork of one of the most characteristic of Professor Ay-toun's ballads. He is the youngest son of the late David Macpherson, of Castle Leathers, near Inverness, Scotland, where he was born on the 12th of September, 1818. He received his education at the Royal Academy of Inverness. He was enterprising and ambitious, and upon leaving school, in his seventeenth year, he emigrated to Canada, where one of his elder brothers had long been established in a very lucrative business as the senior partner in the firm of Macpherson, Crane & Co., of Montreal. The business carried on by this firm was known in those days as "forwarding," and consisted of conveying merchandise from one part of the country to another. They performed the greater part of the carrying business which is now conducted by the various railway companies, and their operations were on a very extensive scale. Their wagons were to be found on all the principal highways, and their vessels were seen in every lake, harbour, and important river from Montreal to the mouth of the Niagara, and up the Ottawa as far as Bytown. The future senator entered the service of this firm immediately after his arrival in the country, and remained in it as

a clerk for seven years, when (in 1842) he was admitted as a partner. He directed such of the operations of the firm as came under his supervision with great energy and judgment, and achieved a decided pecuniary success. When the railway era set in, and threatened to divert the course of trade from its old channels, he seized the salient points of the situation, and began to interest himself in the various railway projects of the times. In conjunction with the late Mr. Holton and the present Sir Alexander Galt, he in 1851 obtained a charter for constructing a line of railway from Montreal to Kingston. This scheme was subsequently merged in the larger one of the Grand Trunk, and the charter which had been granted to the Montreal and Kingston Company was repealed. The principal members of that Company, including the subject of this sketch, then allied themselves with Mr. Gzowski, under the style of Gzowski & Co., and on the 24th of March, 1853, obtained a contract for constructing a line of railway westward from Toronto to Sarnia. Mr. Macpherson then removed to Toronto, where he has ever since resided. The result of the railway contract was to make him thoroughly independent of the world, and it is only justice to himself and his partners to say that the contract was faithfully carried out.

In conjunction with Mr. Gzowski, Mr. Macpherson has since engaged in the con-





*D. P. Macpherson*



struction of several important undertakings, among which may be mentioned the railway from Port Huron to Detroit, the London and St. Mary's Railway, and the International Bridge across the Niagara River at Buffalo. Mr. Macpherson was also a partner in the Toronto Rolling Mills Company which was conducted with great success until the introduction of steel rails caused its products to be no longer in great demand.

Mr. Macpherson has never been known as a very pronounced partisan in political matters, though his leanings have always been towards Conservatism, and on purely political questions he has been a supporter of that side. The structure of his mind, however, unfits him for dealing effectively with party politics, and he never appears to less advantage than when he ascends the party platform. His natural bent is the practical. He believes in building up the country by means of great public works, and in making it a desirable place of residence. His entry into public life dates from October, 1864, when he successfully contested the Saugeen Division for the Legislative Council. He was at first opposed by the Hon. John McMurrich, who had represented the Division for eight years previously. That gentleman, however, retired from the contest, and another Reform candidate took the field, in the person of Mr. George Snider, of Owen Sound. His opposition was not serious, and Mr. Macpherson was returned by a majority of more than 1,200 votes. He sat in the Council for the Saugeen Division until Confederation, when, in May, 1867, he was called to the Senate by Royal Proclamation. He has ever since been a prominent member of that Body, and has taken an intelligent part in its discussions. His speeches on Confederation, and on the settlement of the waste lands of the Crown, were broad and liberal in tone, and won for him the respect of many persons who had previously known nothing of him

beyond the fact of his being a remarkably successful railway contractor. In 1868, at the instance of the Ontario Government, he was appointed one of the arbitrators to whom, in the terms of the British North America Act, was to be referred the adjustment of the public debt and assets between the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec. With him were associated the Hon. Charles Dewey Day, on behalf of the Province of Quebec, and the Hon. John Hamilton Gray—now one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of British Columbia—on behalf of the Dominion. The case on the part of Ontario was elaborately prepared by the Hon. E. B. Wood. Senator Macpherson discharged his duties as an arbitrator with perfect fairness and impartiality, alike to the Dominion and to the Province which he represented. The conclusion arrived at by him and the arbitrator on behalf of the Dominion, however, was not accepted by Mr. Day on behalf of the Province of Quebec. It was accordingly contended by that Province that the award was nugatory for want of unanimity. The matter was appealed to the Privy Council in England, and the decision of that body was confirmatory of the award. In 1869 he published a pamphlet on Banking and Currency, which was widely read and commented upon.

After British Columbia became an integral part of the Dominion in 1871, Senator Macpherson entered into negotiations with the Government at Ottawa with a view to obtaining the contract for constructing the Canadian Pacific Railway. A rival applicant for the contract was Sir Hugh Allan of Montreal. The subsequent history of the negotiations is too well known to need much recapitulation in this place. The Government contracted obligations to Sir Hugh Allan which were nullified by its fall in the month of November, 1873. Senator Macpherson not unnaturally felt himself aggrieved at the treatment to which he had been sub-

jected, and for some time the cordial relations between him and his old political associates were interrupted. After a brief interval, however, harmony was reëstablished between them, and Senator Macpherson's support has ever since been loyally accorded. During the five years' existence of the Mackenzie Administration his opposition to that Administration was very conspicuous. On the 19th of March, 1878, he called attention in the Senate to the public expenditure of the Dominion; more especially to that part of it which is largely under administrative control. He arraigned the Government policy as extravagant and indefensible, and his remarks gave rise to a long and acrimonious debate. Senator Macpherson's speech on the occasion was considered by the Conservative Party as being one of exceptional power and research. It was published in pamphlet form, and distributed broadcast throughout the land. It was used as a campaign document during the canvass prior to the elections of the 17th of September, and was replied to by the Hon. R. W. Scott, Secretary of State. On another occasion during the same session the Senator assailed the policy of Mr.

Mackenzie's Government with respect to the construction of the Fort Francis Lock, and other public works in the North-West. On the 10th of February, 1880, he was elected Speaker of the Senate, which position he now holds. Almost immediately after his election he was prostrated by a serious illness, and in order that business might not be interrupted he temporarily resigned office, the duties of which were for the time discharged by the Hon. A. E. Botsford.

In the month of June, 1844, he married Miss Elizabeth Sarah Molson, eldest daughter of Mr. William Molson, of Montreal, and granddaughter of the Hon. John Molson, who owned and (in 1809) launched *The Accommodation*, the first steamer that ever plied in Canadian waters. By this lady he has a family. He is connected with various important public and financial institutions, being a member of the Corporation of Hellmuth College, London; a Director of Molson's Bank; and of the Western Canada Permanent Building and Savings Society. He has been Vice-President of the Montreal Board of Trade, and President of the St. Andrew's Society of Toronto.

## JAMES YOUNG.

THE present representative of North Brant in the Ontario Legislature is a native Canadian who has made a creditable reputation for himself in various walks of life. His Parliamentary career has been more than moderately successful, and ever since his first entry into public life, his speeches in the House have been listened to with an attention seldom accorded to those of members of his age. As a public lecturer he enjoys a more than local reputation, and as a journalist he deservedly occupies a place in the front rank.

He is of Scottish descent, and is the eldest son of the late Mr. John Young, who emigrated from Roxboroughshire to the township of Dumfries, in what was then the Gore District, in 1834. His mother's maiden name was Jeanie Bell. The late Mr. Young settled in Galt, where he engaged in business, and resided until his death in February, 1859. The subject of this sketch was born in Galt on the 24th of May, 1835, and has ever since resided there. He was educated at the public schools in that town. He early displayed great fondness for books, and has ever since found time for private study, notwithstanding the multifarious labours of an exacting profession.

In his youth he had a predilection for the study of the law, but finding it impracticable to carry out his wishes, he chose the printing business, which he began to learn in his sixteenth year. When he was eighteen

he purchased the *Dumfries Reformer*, which he thenceforward conducted for about ten years. Under his management this paper—the politics whereof are sufficiently indicated by its name—attained great local influence, and was the means of making him known beyond the limits of the county of Waterloo. During the earlier part of his proprietorship the political articles in the paper were written by one of his friends, Mr. Young himself taking the general supervision, and contributing the local news. Upon the completion of his twentieth year he took the entire editorial control, which he retained until 1863, by which time his labours had somewhat affected his health. He then disposed of the *Reformer*, and retired from the press for a time. He soon afterwards went into the manufacturing business, and became the principal partner in the Victoria Steam Bending Works, Galt, which he carried on successfully for about five years.

During his connection with the *Reformer* he had necessarily taken a conspicuous part in the discussion of political questions, and his paper was an important factor in determining the results of the local election contests. He frequently "took the stump" on behalf of the Reform candidate, and was known throughout the county as a ready and graceful speaker. He took a conspicuous part in municipal affairs, and for six years sat in the Town Council. He was an active member of the School Board, and de-



voted much time to educational matters. He also took special interest in commercial and trade questions, on which he came to be regarded as a competent authority. In 1837 the Hamilton Mercantile Library Association offered a prize of fifty dollars for the best essay on the agricultural resources of the country. Mr. Young competed for, and won the prize, and the essay was immediately afterwards published under the title of "The Agricultural Resources of Canada, and the inducements they offer to British labourers intending to emigrate to this Continent." It was very favourably reviewed by the Canadian press, and was the means of greatly extending the author's reputation. Eight years later (in 1865) the proprietors of the *Montreal Trade Review* offered two prizes for essays on the Reciprocity Treaty, which was then about to expire. Mr. Young sent in an essay to which the second prize was awarded. His success on this occasion procured him an invitation to the Commercial Convention held that year at Detroit, and he thus had an opportunity of hearing the great speech of the Hon. Joseph Howe.

He first entered Parliament in 1867, when he was nominated by the Reformers of South Waterloo as their candidate for the House of Commons. Mr. Young would have preferred to enter the Local Legislature, but accepted the nomination, and addressed himself vigorously to the campaign. It was the first election under Confederation, and he was opposed by Mr. James Cowan, a Reform Coalitionist, who was also a local candidate of great influence. Mr. Young had to encounter a fierce opposition, the Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald, the Hon. William McDougall and the present Sir William Howland taking the field on one occasion on behalf of Mr. Cowan. These formidable opponents were courageously encountered by Mr. Young single-handed, or with such local assistance as could be pro-

cured. He was elected by a majority of 366 votes. When Parliament met in the following November he made his maiden speech in the House on the Address. He also took a conspicuous part in the debates of the session, and materially strengthened his position among his constituents. He was twice re-elected by acclamation; first at the general election of 1872, and again in 1874, after the accession to power of Mr. Mackenzie's Government. Of that Government he was a loyal and earnest supporter throughout. He was Chairman of the Committee on Public Accounts for five consecutive sessions, and after the death of Mr. Scatcherd became Chairman of the House when in Committee of Supply. Among his principal speeches in Parliament were those on the Intercolonial Railway, the Ballot, the admission of British Columbia, with special reference to the construction of the Pacific Railway in ten years, the Treaty of Washington (which was unsparingly condemned), the Pacific Scandal, the Budget of 1874, the naturalization of Germans and other aliens, and the Tariff question. Soon after entering Parliament he proposed the abolition of the office of Queen's Printer and the letting of the departmental printing by tender. This was ultimately carried, and effected a large saving in the annual expenditure. In 1871 he submitted a Bill to confirm the naturalization of all aliens who had taken the oaths of allegiance and residence prior to Confederation, which became law. In 1873 he brought in a measure to provide for votes being taken by ballot. The Government subsequently took up the question and carried it. On two occasions the House of Commons unanimously concurred in Addresses to Her Majesty, prepared by him, praying that the Imperial Government would take steps to confer upon German and other naturalized citizens in all parts of the world the same rights as subjects of British birth, the law then and still being that they have

no claim on British protection whenever they pass beyond British territory. In 1874 he proposed a committee and report which resulted in the publication of the Debates of the House of Commons, contending that the people have as much right to know how their representatives speak in Parliament as how they vote.

At the election of 1878, chiefly through a cry for a German representative, he was for the first time defeated. In the following spring, the general election for the Ontario Legislature came on, and Mr. Young was requested by the Reformers of the North Riding of Brant, to become their candidate in the Local House. He at first declined, but on the nomination being proffered a second time, he accepted it, and was returned by a majority of 344. He still sits in the Local House as the representative of North Brant.

For many years Mr. Young's services have been in request as a writer and public speaker. He has contributed occasionally to the *Canadian Monthly*, and has been a regular contributor for many years to some of our leading commercial journals, the articles being chiefly upon the trade and development of the country. He has also appeared upon the platform as a lecturer upon literary and scientific subjects. As a political speaker he has been heard in many different parts of the Province, throughout which he now enjoys a very wide circle of acquaintance. He has held and still holds many positions of honour and trust. He is a Director of the Confederation Life Association, and of the Canada Landed Credit Company; has been President, and is now a Vice-President of the Sabbath School Association of Canada; is President of the Gore District Mutual Fire Insurance Company; has for ten years been President of the Associated Mechanics' Institutes of Ontario; and is a member of the Council of the Agricultural and Arts Association. Last year Mr.

Young wrote and published a little volume of 272 pages, entitled "Reminiscences of the Early History of Galt and the Settlement of Dumfries." Apart from the fact that works of this class deserve encouragement in Canada, Mr. Young's book has special merits which are not always found in connection with Canadian local annals. It is written in a pleasant and interesting style which makes it readable even to persons who know nothing of the district whereof it treats. In religion, Mr. Young is a member of the Presbyterian Church. From his youth he has had a marked attachment to Liberal opinions in political matters. He regards the people as the true source of power, and believes in the famous dictum of Canning, that if Parliament rejects improvements because they are innovations, the day will come when they will have to accept innovations which are no improvements. On the Trade question he occupies moderate ground, believing that the true fiscal policy for a young country like Canada is neither absolute Protection nor absolute Free Trade, but a moderate revenue tariff incidentally encouraging native industries. He strongly favours the Federal element in the Constitution, and the retention of the Local Legislatures, but advocates the reform of the Senate. He earnestly desires to continue the present connection with Great Britain, but believes that if this should ever become impossible, Canada has a destiny of its own, as a North American power, which all true Canadians will seek earnestly to support. During 1875 Mr. Young was offered the appointment of Canadian Commissioner to the Centennial Exhibition of the United States, but declined this as well as other positions, so that he might be perfectly untrammelled in his action as one of the representatives of the people.

On the 11th of February, 1858, Mr. Young married Miss Margaret McNaught, daughter of Mr. John McNaught, of Brantford.

## THE HON. PETER PERRY.

MR. PERRY'S name is not widely known to the present generation of Canadians; to such of them, at least, as reside beyond the limits of the district in which the busiest years of his life were passed. Students of our history are familiar with the most salient passages in his public life, and regard his memory with respect, for he was a genuine man, who did good service to the cause of constitutional government. A few of his old colleagues are still among us, and can remember his vigorous, earnest eloquence when any conspicuous occasion called it forth. For the general public, however, nothing of him survives except his name. This partial oblivion is one of the "revenges" wrought by "the whirligig of time." From forty to fifty years ago there was no name better known throughout the whole of Upper Canada; and, in Reform constituencies, there was no name more potent wherewith to conjure during an election campaign. Peter Perry was closely identified with the original formation of the Reform Party in Upper Canada, and for more than a quarter of a century he continued to be one of its foremost members. During the last ten or twelve years of his life he was to some extent overshadowed by the figure of Robert Baldwin, whose lofty character, unselfish aims, and high social position combined to place him on a sort of pedestal. But Peter Perry continued to the very last to be an important factor in the ranks of his Party.

He was a man of extreme opinions, and was never slow to express them. The exigencies of the times were favourable to strong beliefs. The politician who halted between two opinions in those days was tolerably certain to share the fate of the old man in the fable, who in trying to please everybody succeeded in pleasing nobody. Peter Perry stood in no danger of such a doom. He made a good many enemies by his plain speaking, but he was likewise rich in friends, and could generally hold his own with the best. He was implicitly trusted by his own Party, and was always ready to fight its battles, whether within the walls of Parliament or without.

He was a native Upper Canadian, and was born at Ernestown, about fifteen miles from Kingston, in the year 1793, during the early part of Governor Simcoe's Administration. His father, Robert Perry, was a U. E. Loyalist, who came over from the State of New York a few years before this time, and settled near the foot of the Bay of Quinté. Robert Perry was a farmer, well known in that district for his enterprise, public spirit, and devotion to his principles. He died just before the consummation of the Union of the Provinces. His son was brought up to farming pursuits, and early had to struggle with the many difficulties which beset the path of the founders of Upper Canada. The only means of tuition for boys in the rural districts in

those days were the public schools, and throughout his life the subject of this sketch laboured under the disadvantages inseparable from an imperfect educational training. He grew up to manhood with little knowledge derived from books, and continued to devote himself to agricultural pursuits until he had reached middle life. When he was only twenty-one years of age he married Miss Mary Ham, the daughter of a U. E. Loyalist of that neighbourhood. This lady, by whom he had a numerous family, is still living, and has reached the advanced age of eighty-five years. Mr. John Ham Perry, who long held the position of Registrar of the county of Ontario, is one of the fruits of this marriage.

Peter Perry took a warm interest in politics, and early acquired a local reputation for much native sagacity and strength of character. He was a fluent, although somewhat coarse, speaker on the platform, and was an awkward antagonist to the local supporters of the Family Compact. He was an intimate friend and coadjutor of Barnabas Bidwell and his son Marshall, and in 1824 assisted in organizing the nucleus of the Reform Party. During the same year he entered public life as one of the representatives of the United Counties of Lennox and Addington in the Assembly of Upper Canada. He soon established for himself a reputation there as one of the most vehement champions of Reform. His denunciations of the Compact were frequent and energetic, and the Party in power dreaded his sharp and vigorous tongue even more than that of his friend Marshall Spring Bidwell, who was his colleague in the representation of Lennox and Addington. His first vote in the Assembly was recorded on behalf of Mr. John Willson, of Wentworth, who was the Reform candidate for the Speakership, and who was elected to that position as successor to Mr. Sherwood. The vote on this question was a fair test of

the strength of parties in the Assembly, and for the first time the adherents of the Compact found themselves in a minority. It will be understood, however, that the victory of the Reformers was rather nominal than real, as there was no such thing as Responsible Government in those days, and the advisers of the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Peregrine Maitland, were permitted to retain their places in the Council, notwithstanding that they did not possess the confidence of a majority in the Assembly. Against such a state of things the Reformers of Upper Canada vainly struggled for many years. Mr. Perry was one of the "fighting men," and hurled his anathemas broadcast during the Administrations of Sir Peregrine Maitland and Sir John Colborne. His speeches were like himself, bold and impetuous, and, notwithstanding the strict party lines of the period, votes were frequently won by the sheer force of his oratory. He continued to sit in the Assembly as one of the representatives of Lennox and Addington for twelve years, when, in consequence of Sir Francis Bond Head's machinations, all the most prominent Reformers of Upper Canada were beaten at the polls. Mr. Perry shared the fate of his colleagues, and before the close of the year (1836) he abandoned the life of a farmer, and removed to the present site of the town of Whitby, which was thenceforward known as "Perry's Corners." He opened a general store there, and rapidly built up a large and profitable business. Notwithstanding his extreme political opinions he took no part in Mackenzie's Rebellion, and for some years after that event he remained out of Parliament. He devoted himself to building up his business, and was identified with every important improvement in the district wherein he resided. He took an active interest in municipal affairs, contributed liberally to the construction and improvement



of the public highways, and was justly regarded as a public benefactor. He continued to fight the battles of Reform at all the local contests, but, though frequently importuned to reënter Parliament, preferred to remain in private life, until 1849. The constituency in which he resided, which is now South Ontario, was then the East Riding of York. The sitting member, up to the month of September, 1849, was the Hon. William Hume Blake, of whom Mr. Perry was of course a vigorous supporter. Mr. Blake was Solicitor-General in the Government, but at this juncture resigned his portfolio to accept the Chancellorship of Upper Canada. Mr. Perry consented to once more enter public life in the interest of his constituents, and was returned by acclamation as Mr. Blake's successor.

At the time of his second entry into the Parliamentary arena Mr. Perry was only fifty-six years of age, but he had passed a very busy life, and had taxed his physical energies to the utmost. He was older than his years, and was no longer the same man who had once so scathingly denounced the Family Compact. For the first few months, however, he applied himself with vigour to his Parliamentary duties, and made several effective speeches. Age had not abated one jot of his advanced radicalism. He allied himself with the extremists of the Reform Party, and in consequence was not high

in the favour of Mr. Baldwin, but there was not, so far as we are aware, any personal difference between them. Early in 1851 he found himself so much prostrated by physical weakness that he was compelled to leave home for change of air and scene. He went over to Saratoga Springs, New York, which was then the fashionable watering-place of this continent. Its waters were supposed to possess marvellous powers to restore youth to the aged and infirm, and Mr. Perry remained there for several months. He had, however, literally worn himself out in the public service, and it soon became evident that his ringing voice would never again be heard within the walls of Parliament. He gradually became weaker and weaker, and on the morning of Sunday, the 24th of August, he breathed his last. His remains were conveyed to his home at Whitby for interment, where they were attended to their last resting place by many of the leading men of Canada. He was a serious loss to Whitby and its neighbourhood, the prosperity of which he had done more than any other man of his time to advance. He was also mourned as a public loss by the Party to which he had all his life been attached, and glowing eulogies were pronounced upon his character and public spirit, even by persons to whom he had always been politically opposed.



## THE HON. ADAM WILSON.

JUDGE WILSON was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, on the 22nd of September, 1814. He received his education there, and emigrated to this country in the summer of 1830, when he had not quite completed his sixteenth year. He settled in the township of Trafalgar, in the county of Halton, Canada West, where he took charge of the mills and store of his maternal uncle, the late Mr. George Chalmers, who represented the constituency in the Legislative Assembly. He developed high capacity for mercantile pursuits, in which he was engaged for somewhat more than three years. He, however, resolved to devote himself to the legal profession, and in the month of January, 1834, was articled to the late Hon. Robert Baldwin Sullivan, a gentleman whose name is well known in the Parliamentary and Judicial history of this Province, and who was then a partner of the Hon. Robert Baldwin, the style of the firm being Baldwin & Sullivan. Mr. Wilson completed his studies in that office, and in Trinity Term of the year 1839 was called to the Bar of Upper Canada. On the 1st of January, 1840, he entered into partnership with Mr. Baldwin, and the connection between them endured until the end of 1849, when Mr. Baldwin retired from professional pursuits. On the 28th of November, 1850, he was appointed a Queen's Counsel by the Baldwin-Lafontaine Government, contemporaneously with the pres-

ent Judges Hagarty and Gwynne, and with the late Judge Connor and Chancellor Vankoughnet. During the same year he became a Bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada.

He soon afterwards began to take a warm interest in the municipal affairs of Toronto, and in 1855 was elected an Alderman of the city. In 1859 he was Mayor of Toronto, and was the first Chief Magistrate elected by popular suffrage. In 1856 he was appointed a Commissioner for the consolidation of the public general statutes of Canada and Upper Canada respectively.

In politics Mr. Wilson was a member of the Reform Party, and had frequently been importuned to allow himself to be put in nomination for a seat in the Legislature. Being much occupied with professional and municipal affairs he had declined such importunities, but upon the death of Mr. Hartman, the member for the North Riding of the county of York in the Canadian Assembly, on the 29th of November, 1859, that constituency was left unrepresented, and Mr. Wilson, being again pressed to enter political life, contested the representation of North York, and was returned at the head of the poll. He took his seat in the House as an avowed opponent of the Cartier-Macdonald Administration. He was again returned by the same constituency at the next general election. In 1861 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the represen-

tation of West Toronto. Upon the formation of the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte Administration, in May, 1862, he accepted office therein as Solicitor-General, and was re-elected by his constituents upon presenting himself to them. He held the portfolio of Solicitor-General, with a seat in the Executive Council, until the month of May, 1863. On the 11th of the month he was elevated to a seat on the Judicial Bench as a Puisné Judge of the Court of Queen's Bench for Upper Canada. Three months later (on the 24th of August) he was transferred to the Court of Common Pleas, where he remained until Easter Term, 1868, when he was again appointed to the Queen's Bench, as successor to the Hon. John Hawkins Hagarty, who had been appointed Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. In 1871 Judge Wilson was appointed a member of the Law Reform Commission. In

the month of November, 1878, he was himself appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, a position which he now occupies.

While at the Bar he was regarded as second to no man in the Province in certain branches of his profession; and his reputation has rather grown than diminished since his elevation to the Bench. His learning, judicial acumen and perfect impartiality are acknowledged by the entire profession of this Province, as well as by his brethren on the Bench.

He is the author of a work entitled "A Sketch of the Office of Constable," published in Toronto in 1861. Early in his professional career he married a daughter of the late Mr. Thomas Dalton, who was for many years editor and proprietor of the *Patriot*, a once well-known newspaper published in Toronto.





*Hampbell*

## THE HON. SIR ALEXANDER CAMPBELL.

SIR ALEXANDER CAMPBELL is of somewhat conglomerate nationality, being a Scotchman in blood and by descent, an Englishman by birth, and a Canadian by education and lifelong residence. He is a son of the late Dr. James Campbell and was born at the village of Hedon, near Kingston-upon-Hull, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, England, in 1821. When he was only about two years old his parents emigrated to Canada, and settled in the neighbourhood of Lachine, where his childhood was passed. He received his early education at the hands of a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and afterwards spent some time at the Roman Catholic Seminary of St. Hyacinthe. His education was completed under the tuition of Mr. George Baxter, at the Royal Grammar School at Kingston, in Upper Canada, whither his family removed during his boyhood. He has ever since resided at Kingston, with the interests whereof he has been identified for nearly half a century.

After leaving school he chose the law as his future profession, and in 1838 passed his preliminary examination as a student before the Law Society of Upper Canada. He then entered the law office of the late Mr. Henry Cassidy, an eminent lawyer of Kingston, and remained there until the death of his principal, which took place in 1839. He then became the pupil of Mr.—now the Hon. Sir—John A. Macdonald, with whom he remained as a student until his admission as

an attorney, in Hilary Term of the year 1842. He then formed a partnership with Mr. Macdonald, under the style of Macdonald & Campbell, and in Michaelmas Term, 1843, was called to the Bar. This partnership endured for many years, and was attended with very satisfactory results, both professional and otherwise. The firm transacted the largest legal business in that part of the country, and their services were retained on one side or the other in almost every important cause. Mr. Campbell's own professional career, though subordinate to that of his senior partner, was a highly creditable and distinguished one. His success at the Bar secured for him a competent fortune, and opened up to him other avenues to distinction. He served his apprenticeship to public life in the years 1851 and 1852, in the modest capacity of an Alderman for one of the city wards of Kingston. In 1856 he was created a Queen's Counsel. During the same year the Legislative Council was made elective, and the Cataraqui division, embracing the city of Kingston and the county of Frontenac, having with eleven other divisions, come in for its turn to elect a member in 1858, Mr. Campbell offered himself in the Liberal-Conservative interest, and was returned by a very large majority. The vote polled in his favour exceeded the united votes polled for his two opponents. In the Council he soon achieved a commanding position. Though he had the courage of his



opinions, and did not hesitate to express them whenever any occasion arose for doing so, his remarks were never characterized by the acrimonious violence which was then too much in vogue. He spoke with readiness, but never took up the time of his colleagues unless when he had something definite to say. He was courteous and urbane to all, and soon became a favourite with the Body, more venerable than venerated, to which he had been elected. Early in 1863 he was chosen to fill the important office of Speaker of the Council, which position he held until the dissolution of Parliament in the summer of that year. During the Ministerial crisis which ensued in March, 1864, he was invited by the Governor-General to form a Cabinet, but declined the task, although the Hon. John A. Macdonald, at a public dinner in Toronto, virtually resigned in his favour. Mr. Campbell was probably of opinion that the increase of honour would hardly counterbalance the great increase of responsibility, as it was impossible in those times for any Government to feel itself strong. He, however, accepted the office of Crown Lands Commissioner in the Ministry then formed by the late Sir E. P. Taché and John A. Macdonald. The Ministry was not of long duration, and Mr. Campbell retained office with the same portfolio in the Coalition Government which succeeded it, and which, in one form or another, lasted till Confederation. He took an active part in the Confederation movement, and was a member of the Union Conference which met at Quebec in 1864. During the interminable debates on Confederation he was the leading advocate of the project in the Upper House, and his remarks were always characterized by tact, good sense and good breeding. He made no effort at fine speaking, but appealed to the judgment and patriotism of his auditors. He had a most persistent opponent in the Hon. Mr. Currie, the representative of Niagara. Upon so

many-sided and comprehensive a measure as that of Confederation, it was no slight task to reply off-hand to all sorts of hostile questions, many of which were skilfully propounded with a sole view to embarrassing the man whose official duty compelled him to answer as best he could. Mr. Campbell acquitted himself in such a manner as to increase the respect in which he was held, and his speech made on the 17th of February, 1865, in answer to the opponents of Confederation, has been characterized by competent authorities as the most statesmanlike effort of his life.

In May, 1867, Mr. Campbell was called to the Senate by the Queen's proclamation, and since that time has been the leader of the Conservative Party in the Upper Chamber. It may be said, indeed, that his leadership virtually began as far back as 1864, when he first took office in the Taché-Macdonald Ministry, as already referred to; for although Sir E. P. Taché was a member of the Legislative Council, and was for a time Premier of the Coalition Government, as Sir Narcisse Belleau was after him, neither of these men possessed the qualifications needed for the position of a party leader, the duties of which were therefore to a great extent left to be discharged by their younger, more active, and better qualified colleague. "Sir John A. Macdonald," says a contemporary writer, "showed a sound judgment when he gave to Mr. Campbell the leadership of the newly-constituted Canadian Senate. Assured from the first of the possession for many years of a majority in the Chamber he had virtually created, it was necessary that his lieutenant in the Upper House should be one who could be relied upon to use his party strength with moderation, and to make all safe without appearing needlessly to oppress or coerce the minority. . . . In the conduct of the ordinary business of Parliament Mr. Campbell is an opponent with whom it is easy to deal. Courteous in personal inter-

course, possessed of plain, practical common sense and good Parliamentary experience, he is not one to raise obstructions when no end is to be gained. As a speaker he would, in a popular legislature, hardly be called effective, and he has certainly no claims to eloquence, or to that faculty which forms a useful substitute for eloquence, and which Sir John A. Macdonald possesses—of becoming terribly in earnest exactly when a display of earnestness is needful to effect a purpose. But the leader of the Conservative Senators speaks well, takes care to understand what he is talking about, and infuses into his speeches, when necessary, just as much force as is required to make them tell on his followers, if they do not affect very strongly the feelings or convictions of his opponents. He was the man for the situation, and has played his part well."

On the 1st of July, 1867, Mr. Campbell was sworn of the Privy Council, and took office as Postmaster-General in the Government formed by Sir John A. Macdonald. He retained that portfolio about six years, when the Department of the Interior, of which he then became the first Minister, was created. In 1870 he proceeded to England on an important diplomatic mission, the result of which was the signing of the Washington Treaty. He did not long retain his position as Minister of the Interior, the Government having been compelled to resign in November, 1873, by the force of public opinion, which had been aroused by the disclosures respecting the sale of the Pacific Railway Charter. During the existence of Mr. Macdonald's Government he led the Conserva-

tive Opposition in the Senate, and upon the accession of the Conservative Party to power in the autumn of 1878 he accepted the portfolio of Receiver-General. He retained this position from the 8th of October, 1878, to the 20th of May, 1879, when he became Postmaster-General. Four days afterwards he was created a knight of St. Michael and St. George, at an investiture of the Order held in Montreal by the Governor-General, acting on behalf of Her Majesty. On the 15th of January, 1880, he resigned the Postmaster-Generalship, and accepted the portfolio of Minister of Militia. In the readjustment of offices which took place prior to the assembling of Parliament towards the close of last year he resumed the office of Postmaster-General, of which he is the present incumbent.

In 1855 he married Miss Georgina Frederica Locke, daughter of Mr. Thomas Sandwith, of Beverley, Yorkshire, England. In 1857 he became a Bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada. He was for some time Dean of the Faculty of Law in the University of Queen's College, Kingston. He is connected with several important financial enterprises, and is a man of much social influence. He would probably have gained a much wider reputation in the Canadian Assembly and the House of Commons than he has been able to acquire in the less stirring atmosphere of the Legislative Council and the Senate. He has, however, been a most useful man in the sphere which he has chosen, and his retirement from public life would be a serious loss to the Conservative Party, and to the country at large.

## THE HON. LEVI RUGGLES CHURCH.

THE ex-Treasurer of the Province of Quebec is descended from one of the old colonial families of Massachusetts, several members of which attained considerable distinction in the early history of that colony. The name of Colonel Benjamin Church, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, occupies a very conspicuous place in the annals of New England warfare. He was the first white settler at Seacommet, or Little Compton, and was the most active and noted combatant of the Indians during the famous war against Metacombet, or King Philip, the great sachem of the Wampanoags. In August, 1676, he commanded the party by which King Philip was slain. The barbarous usage of beheading and quartering was then in vogue, and it is said that Church decapitated the fallen monarch of the forest with his own hands. The sword with which this act of barbarity is alleged to have been committed is still preserved in the cabinet of the Historical Society of Massachusetts, at Boston. Colonel Church kept a sort of rough minute-book, or diary, of his exploits, and it was from these minutes, and under his direction, that his son, Thomas Church, wrote his well-known history of King Philip's War, which was originally published in 1716, and which is still the highest original authority on that subject. At a later period the members of the Church family (which was very numerous and well connected) were conspicuous adherents of the Whig Party, and at the

time of the breaking out of the Revolutionary War nearly all of them took the Republican side in the memorable struggle. There were, however, two exceptions, and these two both enlisted their services in the cause of King George III. One of them was killed in battle in 1776. The other, Jonathan Mills Church, was captured by the colonial army in 1777, and would doubtless have been put to death, had he not contrived to escape from the vigilance of his captors. He made his way to Canada, and ultimately settled in the Upper Province, in the neighbourhood of Brockville, where he died at a very advanced age in 1846. His son, the late Dr. Peter Howard Church, settled at Aylmer, in Ottawa County, Lower Canada, where he practised the medical profession for many years. Dr. Church had several children, and his second son, Levi Ruggles, is the subject of this sketch. The latter was born at Aylmer on the 26th of May, 1836. He received his education at the public schools of his native town, and afterwards attended for some time at Victoria College, Cobourg. He chose his father's profession, and graduated in medicine, first at the Albany Medical College, New York State, and afterwards at McGill College, Montreal, where he gained the Primary Final and Thesis Prizes, and acted as House Apothecary at the General Hospital during the years 1856-7. Becoming dissatisfied with his prospects, and believing that the

legal profession presented a more suitable field for the exercise of his abilities, he determined to relinquish medicine for law. Acting upon this resolve, he studied law under the late Henry Stewart, Q.C., and afterwards under Mr. Edward Carter, Q.C., at Montreal, and was called to the Bar in the year 1859. He commenced the practice of this profession in his native town, where he has ever since resided, and where he has long since acquired high professional standing and a profitable business connection, as well as a large measure of social and political influence. He is a partner in the legal firm of Fleming, Church & Kenney, and a Governor of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the Lower Province.

He entered public life at the first general election under Confederation in 1867, when he successfully contested the representation of his native county of Ottawa in the Local Legislature. He espoused the Conservative side, and sat in the House throughout the existence of that Parliament. He attended closely to his duties, both in the House and as a member of various committees, and made a favourable reputation for himself as acting Chairman of the Committee on Private Bills. In July, 1868, he was appointed Crown Prosecutor for the Ottawa District, and retained that position until his acceptance of a seat in the Cabinet somewhat more than six years afterwards. At the general election of 1871, he did not seek reëlection, and for some time thereafter confined his attention to his professional duties.

He was associated with Judge Drummond and Mr. Edward Carter in the Beauregard murder case as Junior Counsel for the defence. On the 22nd of September, 1874, he was appointed a member of the Executive Council of Quebec, and accepted office as Attorney-General. He was returned by acclamation for the county of Pontiac, and enjoyed a similar triumph at the general election of 1875. He continued to hold the portfolio of Attorney-General until the 27th of January, 1876, when he became Provincial Treasurer, in which capacity he repaired to England during the following summer, and negotiated a loan on behalf of his native Province. He held office as Treasurer until March, 1878, when the DeBoucherville Government was dismissed from office by M. Letellier de St. Just, the then Lieutenant-Governor, under circumstances which are already familiar to readers of these pages. Mr. Church was one of the signatories to the petition addressed to Sir Patrick L. Macdougall, who then administered affairs at Ottawa, praying for the dismissal of M. Letellier from his position as Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec. At the last general election for the Province, held in May, 1878, Mr. Church was opposed in Pontiac by Mr. G. A. Purvis, but defeated that gentleman by a majority of 225 votes, and still sits in the House for the last named constituency. On the 3rd of September, 1859, he married Miss Jane Erskine Bell, of London, England, daughter of Mr. William Bell, barrister, and niece of General Sir George Bell, K.C.B.

## CHARLES, FOURTH DUKE OF RICHMOND,

*GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF CANADA.*

THE Duke of Richmond's administration of affairs in Canada was not of long duration, but his high rank, and the melancholy circumstances attending his death, have invested his name with an interest which would not otherwise have attached to it. His rank was higher than that of any other Governor known to Canadian annals, and his death was due to the most terrible malady that can afflict mankind.

Charles Gordon Lennox, Duke of Richmond, Earl of March, and Baron Settrington in the peerage of England; Duke of Lennox, Earl of Darnley, and Baron Methuen in the peerage of Scotland; and Duc d'Aubigny in France, was a descendant of King Charles the Second, by the fair and frail Louise Renée de Querouaille, "whom," says Macaulay, "our rude ancestors called Madam Carwell." He was the only son of Lieutenant-General Lord George Henry Lennox, by Lady Louisa Ker, daughter of the Marquis of Lothian, and nephew of the third Duke. He was born in 1764, succeeded to the family titles and estates in 1806, and married, in 1789, Charlotte, daughter of the Duke of Gordon, by whom he had a numerous progeny. He was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland from 1807 till 1813, during the Secretaryships of the Duke of Wellington and Mr.—afterwards the Right Honourable Sir Robert—Peel. Having displayed much ability in the public service, he was ap-

pointed Governor-General of Canada as successor to General Sir John Coape Sherbrooke. He entered on the duties of his office in the month of July, 1818, having been accompanied across the Atlantic by his son-in-law, Major-General Sir Peregrine Maitland, who had been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Upper Province.

The Duke brought with him a good reputation. His Irish administration had been remarkably successful, and it was believed that his tact, good nature, and capacity for governing would be productive of happy results in this country. He spent the remainder of the summer following his arrival in a trip to the Upper Province, and after his return to Quebec he was engaged in various diplomatic matters which consumed the greater part of the following autumn. He met the Legislature for the first time in January, 1819, when he opened the session with a speech which augured well for his popularity. It was not long, however, before complications arose. There was a gradually widening breach between the branches of the Legislature as to their respective rights and privileges under the constitution, and it soon became evident that the Governor-General was not the man to heal this breach. Among the chief points in dispute was the management of the colonial finances. When the estimates for the year were presented, it was found that there was an increase of £15,000, including an item of £8,000 for a



pension-list. The Assembly became alarmed, and referred the estimates to a committee. The committee cut down several items of expenditure, including that relating to pensions. The Upper House declined to pass the supply bill, as amended, and the result was a practical dead-lock in public affairs. It was clear that the Assembly had no confidence in the Executive. The session was prorogued on the 12th of April, nothing of importance having been accomplished. The Governor, in his prorogation speech, expressed his dissatisfaction with the Assembly, and harangued that body in a fashion which aroused much ill-will on the part of the members, who repaired to their homes with a fixed determination to resist to the utmost all attempts to infringe upon their rights. They were not destined, however, to come into any further collision with his Grace the Duke of Richmond. Soon after the close of the session he drew upon the Receiver-General on his own responsibility for the necessary funds to defray the civil list.

Towards the end of the following June the Governor-General left Quebec, on an extended tour through both the Provinces. He had a summer residence at William Henry, or Sorel, in the county of Richelieu, on the River St. Lawrence, where he made a short stay on his upward journey. During his sojourn there he was bitten on the back of his hand by a tame fox with which he was amusing himself. His Grace thought nothing of the matter, although he experienced some uneasy sensations on the following morning. He proceeded on his tour to the Upper Province, visited Niagara Falls, York, and other points of interest, and reached Kingston on his return journey about the middle of August. He had arranged to visit some recently surveyed lots in what was then the back wilderness on the line of the Rideau Canal, between the St. Lawrence and the Ottawa. He set out

from Kingston on the 20th of August, accompanied by several members of his staff. It had been calculated that the expedition would occupy several days. On the morning of the 21st he began to suffer from a pain in his shoulder. The pain steadily increased and he was recommended to drink some hot wine and water. He did so, but found great difficulty in swallowing it. In the evening he reached Perth, and found the pain somewhat abated. He remained at Perth until the morning of the 24th, when he resumed his journey, and proceeded on foot over a rugged country of thirty miles, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Cockburn. He was much overcome by fatigue and passed a restless night. On the 25th, he arrived within three miles of Richmond West, on the Goodwood River, about twenty miles from Bytown—now Ottawa. There he rested well during the night, and walked to the settlement on the following morning. He felt much relieved, and attributed his healthy sensations to his laborious exercise. In a few hours he again complained of a returning illness, but passed the night with so much composure that he continued his journey on the following morning. It was noticed by his staff that he was moody and irritable, very unlike his ordinary self, and that he displayed an extraordinary aversion to water, when crossing the little streamlets in the forest. He was advised by Lieutenant-Colonel Cockburn to rest himself and send for medical advice, but he continued his journey until he reached a stream where a canoe was waiting to convey him a short distance. He must have been sensible of the terrible fate impending over him for several days before this time, but he bore up with much strength of mind. Upon reaching the stream just mentioned he expressed his desire to embark in the canoe, but declared that he did not think he should be able to do so. He added, "Gentlemen, if I fail, you must force me." His officers had

no suspicion of the real state of affairs, and attributed his dread of approaching the water to a sort of delirium induced by the fatigue he had undergone, and the excessive heat of the sun. He was no sooner seated in the canoe than his face displayed such mortal terror at the near neighbourhood of the water that the truth flashed upon one of his officers, who exclaimed: "By Heaven, the Duke has the hydrophobia!" As the Duke proceeded down stream in the canoe, his officers walked through the forest to the point where he was expected to disembark. As they were threading their way along, they were horrified to see His Grace dart across their path into the depths of the wood. They pursued, and after a long chase overtook him. He was raving mad. They secured him, and held him down until the paroxysm had passed, when, with much self-possession, he explained his terrible situation, and requested them to do whatever seemed to them best. They resolved to return with him to the settlement, and began to retrace their steps. Upon reaching the creek which they had crossed on the previous day, His Grace stopped, and begged that they would not force him across the stream, as he felt that he could not survive the effort of crossing the water. They accordingly made a detour into the forest, and soon arrived at a little bush shanty, where they requested

the Duke to rest himself. The Duke expressed his desire to take refuge in an adjoining barn, rather than in the shanty, as the barn, he said, was *farther from water*. His wish was complied with, and he sprang over a fence and entered the barn. There he spent a terrible day, sometimes being quite calm and collected, but with frequent recurrences of his malady. Towards evening he consented to be removed into the shanty, where he was made as comfortable as circumstances admitted of. His paroxysms returned frequently in the course of the following night, and at eight o'clock on the following morning—which was the 28th—death put an end to his sufferings. The ruins of the old hovel on the banks of the Goodwood in which the Duke expired, are, or recently were, still in existence. The spot is in the county of Carleton, about four miles from Richmond, and near the confluence of the Goodwood and Rideau rivers, about sixteen miles from the junction of the Ottawa and Rideau.

His body was conveyed in a canoe to Montreal, where his family awaited his return from his tour. It was subsequently removed in a steamer to Quebec, where it was interred close to the communion table in the Anglican Cathedral. Such was the tragical end of Charles Gordon Lennox, fourth Duke of Richmond.

## THE HON. CHARLES A. P. PELLETIER, C.M.G.

MR. PELLETIER was born on the 22nd of January, 1837, at Rivière Ouelle, in the county of Kamouraska, in Lower Canada. He is a son of the late Jean Marie Pelletier, by Julie Painechaud his wife. His maternal uncle, the late Rev. C. F. Painechaud, acquired a Provincial reputation as the founder of the College of Ste. Anne de la Pocatière, in the building of which the reverend gentleman expended much of his fortune, and to promoting the prosperity whereof he gave up many years of his life.

It was at Ste. Anne's College that the subject of this sketch was educated. After going through all his classes in a highly creditable manner, he entered Laval University in 1856 as a student at law, being articled to L. de G. Baillairge, Q.C., the Attorney for the City of Quebec. After the required lapse of time Mr. Pelletier passed such a creditable examination that the University, on the 15th of September, 1858, conferred on him the degree of B.C.L. In January, 1860, he was called to the Bar of his native Province, and for several years devoted himself entirely to his profession, in partnership with his former principal, Mr. Baillairge. In July, 1861, he married Suzanne A. Casgrain, a daughter of the late Hon. C. E. Casgrain, member of the Legislative Council of Canada. She died during the following year, leaving one son. In February, 1866, Mr. Pelletier married Virginie A. de Sales La Terrière, second daughter of

the late Hon. Marc Paschal de Sales La Terrière, M.D., who sat for many years in the Parliament of Lower Canada, and afterwards in that of the United Provinces.

Mr. Pelletier was for some time Syndic of the Quebec Bar. The *Société St. Jean Baptiste de Quebec* has three times elected him as its President, an honour seldom conferred more than once on the same person. For several years he served in the Militia of Canada, and the last Fenian raid found him in command as Major of the 9th Voltigeurs de Quebec, which battalion he greatly contributed to organize and maintain in a most efficient state. In 1867, immediately after Confederation, he was unanimously chosen by the Liberal Party in the county of Kamouraska as their standard-bearer, and was put in nomination for the House of Commons. Having secured by his popularity a large majority over his then opponent, the Hon. J. C. Chapais, on a plea of informality in the proceedings, a special return was made, and the constituency disfranchised for some months. A short time afterwards the Returning Officer was censured by the Committee on Privileges and Elections for his partisan conduct in the matter. Another election having been ordered, Mr. Pelletier was again chosen as the Liberal candidate, and elected, in February, 1869, by a large majority, for the county of Kamouraska, where party strife has always been very bitter, and where a majority of twenty had pre-

vionsly been considered a decisive victory. At the general election in 1872 Mr. Pelletier again defeated the Conservative candidate, Mr.—now Judge—Routhier. In 1873, the Liberals of Quebec East, having decided to wrest the constituency from the grasp of the faction which had for several years previously controlled the vote there, requested Mr. Pelletier to stand for the Division in the coming contest for the Local Legislature. He acceded to the request, and an active campaign was set on foot. The event was a memorable one. Both parties strained every nerve to ensure the success of their respective candidates, and a loose rein was given to the most violent passions. Threats were freely indulged in, and on the day of nomination a shot was fired at Mr. Pelletier on the hustings by some unknown hand. The bullet grazed his forehead, and passed through the fur cap which he wore. Nothing daunted by this reprehensible act, Mr. Pelletier continued to prosecute his canvass with unabated vigour, and a week later he was returned by a majority of more than 900 votes. In January, 1874, in consequence of the operation of the Act respecting dual representation, he resigned his seat in the Quebec Assembly, and remained in the Federal Parliament. At the general election of 1874, which took place at the advent to power of the Mackenzie Administration, after the retirement of Sir John A. Macdonald's Ministry, Mr. Pelletier was returned by acclamation for Kamouraska.

In December, 1876, the Hon. L. Letellier de St. Just resigned the portfolio of Minister of Agriculture in the Dominion Government, and was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Quebec. Mr. Pelletier succeeded him in the Department of Agriculture, and was sworn of the Privy Council in January, 1877, being appointed at the same time Senator for the Grandville Division. As Minister of Agriculture Mr. Pelletier was appointed President of the

Canadian Commission at the Paris International Exhibition of 1878, but was prevented on account of pressing public business, from attending personally in Paris. He, however, devoted his energies while in Ottawa towards making the Canadian exhibit a success. For his services the British Government created him a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, President of the Royal Commission, also acknowledged his services in a very complimentary letter, which was accompanied by His Royal Highness's portrait.

In October, 1878, Mr. Mackenzie placed the resignation of himself and Cabinet in the hands of Lord Dufferin. Mr. Pelletier in consequence ceased to preside over the Department of Agriculture. In 1879 he was created a Queen's Counsel, and since his retirement from the Mackenzie Government he has devoted his time to his profession at the Quebec Bar.

Mr. Pelletier is a gentleman of great tact and urbanity of manner, and his fine social qualities and unassuming demeanour have endeared him to a wide circle of friends. His popular manners, and his constant readiness to preach peace and good fellowship well qualify him as leader of the French Canadian Liberals in the Senate. He has in no small degree been the means of smoothing away that bitterness which for many years marked political contests in Quebec and Kamouraska. An indefatigable worker, Mr. Pelletier is recognized as one of the best election organizers in the Province, and the proof of it lies in the fact that in no county where he persistently worked did victory desert his banner in 1878. He is known as a fast and firm friend, and though he has been mixed up in most of the political contests of the District of Quebec for the past fifteen years, it is believed that he has not a single enemy in the ranks of his opponents.

## THE HON. WILLIAM PROUDFOOT.

**V**ICE-CHANCELLOR PROUDFOOT was born near Errol, a small village of Perthshire, Scotland, situated about midway between Perth and Dundee, on the 9th of November, 1823. He is the third son of the late Rev. William Proudfoot, who was for many years Superintendent of the Theological Institute of the United Presbyterian Church, at London, Ontario. The late Mr. Proudfoot was one of the earliest missionaries sent out to this country by the United Secession Church, as it was called. He came out from Scotland with his family in 1832, and after a few months spent at Little York, removed to London, where he organized a church in which he officiated until his death, in January, 1851, when he was succeeded by his second son, the present incumbent. His life was a busy and useful one, and his services in the cause of theological education have left a decided impress behind them. He was a man of strong political opinions, and had before his emigration from Scotland been identified with the Whig Party. In Canada his sympathies were entirely with the Reformers throughout their long struggle to obtain Responsible Government and equal rights for all. During the troubled times of the rebellion he was subjected to a certain amount of persecution by the Tory Party, but as he of course had no share in the rebellion, and was a loyal subject to British connection, he escaped without serious annoyance. Early in 1838 he was in-

formed by some officious friend that he was an object of suspicion to the ruling powers, and that the Sheriff of the District had been instructed to watch his movements carefully. With characteristic intrepidity he at once repaired to the Sheriff's office, and entered into conversation on the subject with that functionary. He professed his perfect readiness to be taken into custody. The Sheriff, who held Mr. Proudfoot's character in high respect, and who well knew that the Government had nothing to fear from him, begged him to go quietly home and think no more of the matter. He subsequently aided in establishing a church in the neighbouring township of Westminster. Not long afterwards the Theological Institute already referred to was projected. The Presbyterian Body in this country had no regular seat of advanced learning at that time, and candidates for the ministry were subjected to serious drawbacks. Mr. Proudfoot and another clerical gentleman—the Rev. Alexander Mackenzie—were entrusted with the training of students, and out of this arrangement the Theological Institute was finally developed. Many of the leading Presbyterian theologians of Canada received their training at this establishment, and the name of Mr. Proudfoot is a grateful remembrance to them at the present day.

The third son, the subject of this sketch, like his elder brothers, was educated at home



by his father, and did not attend any of the public educational institutions. He chose the law for his profession in life, and his studies were prosecuted with that end in view. In 1844 he passed his preliminary examination before the Law Society of Upper Canada, and immediately afterwards entered the office of Messrs. Blake & Morrison, barristers, of Toronto, where he spent the five years prescribed as the period of study for an articulated clerk. After his call to the Bar, in Michaelmas Term, 1849, he entered into partnership with the late Mr. Charles Jones, and began practice in Toronto. This partnership lasted about two years, when he was appointed Master and Deputy-Registrar of the Court of Chancery at Hamilton. He had paid special attention to the principles of Equity Jurisprudence, and had received much of his training in those principles from Mr. Blake himself, under whose supervision the Court of Chancery in this Province had been remodelled, and who was at this time Chancellor of Upper Canada. He accordingly removed to Hamilton, and conducted the local business of the Court for three years, when he resigned his position and devoted himself exclusively to practice. He formed a partnership with the late Mr. Samuel Black Freeman and Mr. William Craigie, one of the leading law firms in Hamilton, under the style of Messrs. Freeman, Craigie & Proudfoot. Mr. Proudfoot had exclusive charge of the Equity business of the firm, which attained large dimensions, and became one of the most

profitable in Western Canada. The partnership, which was formed in 1854, lasted for eight years, and terminated in 1862, when Mr. Proudfoot withdrew from the firm. He subsequently formed several other partnerships, he himself continuing to devote himself entirely to Equity. During the whole of his professional career he was an adherent of the Reform Party, and used all his influence for the advancement of Liberal principles. In 1872 he was appointed a Queen's Counsel by the Ontario Government, but afterwards declined to have the appointment confirmed by the Government of the Dominion.

His attainments as an Equity lawyer marked him as a fit recipient of judicial honours, and on the 30th of May, 1874, he was appointed to a seat on the Chancery Bench, as successor to Mr. Strong, who had been transferred to the Court of Appeal. His judicial career has thoroughly justified the wisdom of his appointment. He has presided over many important cases, and has rendered some very elaborate and profound judgments on matters connected with ecclesiastical law.

Mr. Proudfoot, in 1853, during his tenure of office as Local Master in Chancery at Hamilton, married Miss Thomson, a daughter of the late Mr. John Thomson, of Toronto. This lady, by whom he had a family of six children, died in 1871. In 1875 he married his second wife, who was Miss Cook, daughter of the late Mr. Adam Cook, of Hamilton. This lady died in 1878.

## THE HON. JOHN JOSEPH CALDWELL ABBOTT,

*B.C.L., D.C.L., Q.C.*

THOUGH Mr. Abbott's parliamentary career embraces a period of more than twenty years, it is not as a legislator that the Canadian of the future will be likely to remember him. The legislation of 1864 may be said to have decided his future course, for from that year his rapid rise in his profession may be dated, and his extraordinary success in the special branch he had chosen, that of commercial law, first began to develop itself prominently. Before that year he had won distinction at the Bar as an able lawyer and a wise counsellor, but he was still undecided with regard to his future, when a circumstance occurred which promptly determined him. The Insolvent Act of 1864, which he prepared and carried through the House with great ability, proved to be the turning point in his fortunes, and though we have had other legislation on this subject since then, the principles laid down by Mr. Abbott, when introducing his measure, have been steadily retained in all later enactments. Before his bill became law, the only system which existed was the Act under the civil code, which had been found to be both cumbersome and costly in its operation. The country had suffered for several years for the want of something better, and accordingly when Mr. Abbott's Act came into force, it was regarded by the mercantile community as a sterling piece of legislation, and one which was well calculated to add

materially to the originator's legal reputation and standing. Mr. Abbott published about the same time a manual which described fully his Act, with notes and the tariff of fees for Lower Canada. This book and the measure itself gave his name wide publicity throughout the Province, and for many years he was the recognized exponent of the principles of the Act which governed the law relating to bankruptcy. Merchants flocked to his office to consult him on a measure which many believed could be explained by no one else, and this formed the nucleus of a practice which has increased from that day to this, to enormous proportions. He is still regarded as the ablest commercial lawyer in the Province of Quebec.

He was born at St. Andrews, in the county of Argenteuil, Lower Canada, on the 12th of March, 1821. His father was the Reverend Joseph Abbott, M.A., first Anglican Incumbent of St. Andrews, who emigrated to this country from England in 1818 as a missionary, and who during his long residence in Canada added considerably to the literary activity of the country. He had not been long in Canada before he married Miss Harriet Bradford, a daughter of the Rev. Richard Bradford, first Rector of Chatham, Argenteuil County. The first fruit of this union was the subject of this sketch. The latter was carefully educated at St. Andrews with a view to a

university career, and in due time he was sent to Montreal, where he entered the University of McGill College. He distinguished himself highly at this seat of learning, and graduated as a B.C.L. Shortly after he began the study of law, and in October, 1847, was called to the Bar of Lower Canada. His professional success has already been referred to.

His political life began in 1857, when he contested the county of Argenteuil at the general elections of that year. He was elected a member of the Canadian Assembly, but was not returned until 1859. He continued to represent the constituency in that House until the Union of 1867, when he was returned for the Commons. He was reelected at the general elections of 1872 and 1874. In October of the last-named year he was unseated, when Dr. Christie was chosen by acclamation. At the general election of September, 1878, he was again a candidate, but again sustained defeat at the hands of his old antagonist Dr. Christie. The latter, however, was unseated, and in February, 1880, Mr. Abbott was again elected for the county.

For a short time in 1862 he held the post of Solicitor-General in the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte Administration, and prior to his acceptance of office he was created a Q.C. In 1864, while in Opposition, he was instrumental in introducing two bills which have added to his fame as a lawyer. The first of these was the Jury Law Consolidation Act for Lower Canada. Its principal provisions were to simplify the system of summoning jurors, and the preparation of jury lists. The other law which he added to the statute book was the Bill for collecting judicial and registration fees by stamps. This was the first complete legislation that had taken place on the subject, and as in the case of his other measures, the

main principles have been retained in the subsequent legislation which has followed. Besides these, and many less important but useful measures, Mr. Abbott's political work consists of amendments to Bills, suggestions and advice as regards measures affecting law and commerce. His advice at such times has always proved of the greatest value, and it is in this department of legislation that he has achieved the most success. He is a good speaker, but of late years has made no special figure in the House, either as an orator or a debater.

Mr. Abbott is Dean of the Faculty of Law in the University of McGill College, a D.C.L. of that University, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the "Argenteuil Rangers," known in the Department of Militia as the 11th Battalion—a corps raised by him during the patriotic time of the "Trent" excitement. He is also President of the Fraser Institute of Montreal, and Director or law adviser to various companies and corporations.

Twice Mr. Abbott's name came before the public in a manner which gave him great notoriety. He was the prominent figure, after Sir Hugh Allan, in the famous Pacific Scandal episode. Being the legal adviser of the Knight of Ravenscraig, all transactions were carried on through him, and it was a confidential clerk of his who revealed details of the scheme which culminated in the downfall of the Macdonald Cabinet. His second conspicuous appearance on the public stage was in connection with the Letellier case, when he went to England in April, 1879, as the associate of the Hon. H. L. Langevin on the mission which resulted in the dismissal of the Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec.

In 1849 he married Miss Mary Bethune, daughter of the Very Reverend J. Bethune, D.D., late Dean of Montreal.

## THE HON. JOHN BEVERLEY ROBINSON,

*LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF ONTARIO.*

THE present Lieutenant-Governor of this Province is the namesake and second son of the late Sir John Beverley Robinson, Baronet, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in the present series. He was born at Beverley House, the paternal homestead, in Toronto, on the 21st of February, 1819. He was educated at Upper Canada College, and was one of the earliest students at that seat of learning, which he attended while it was presided over by the Rev. Dr. J. H. Harris, its first Principal. His collegiate days, and indeed, the days of his boyhood generally, were marked by robustness of constitution, and an excessive fondness for athletics—characteristics which may be said to have accompanied him through life. During Sir Francis Bond Head's disastrous administration of Upper Canadian affairs young Robinson was for some time one of his aides-de-camp, and in this capacity was brought prominently into contact with the troubles of December, 1837. He accompanied His Excellency from Government House to Montgomery's hotel, Yonge Street, on the 7th of the month, when the hotel and Gibson's dwelling-house were burned, and he was thus an eye-witness of the spectacle so graphically described by Sir Francis in the pages of "The Emigrant." A day or two later he was sent to Washington as the bearer of important despatches to the British Minister there, and remained in the American capital several weeks.

Soon after the close of the rebellion Mr. Robinson entered the office of the Hon. Christopher Hagerman, a prominent lawyer and legislator of those days, who held important offices in several administrations, and who was subsequently raised to the Bench. After remaining about two years there he had his articles transferred to Mr. James M. Strachan, of the firm of Strachan & Cameron, one of the leading law firms in Toronto. There he remained until the expiration of his articles, when, in Easter Term of 1844, he was called to the Bar of Upper Canada. He does not appear to have been admitted as an attorney and solicitor until Trinity Term, 1869. Immediately after his call to the Bar he began practice in Toronto, where he formed various partnerships, and continued to practise up to the date of his appointment to the position which he now holds.

On the 30th of June, 1847, he married Miss Mary Jane Hagerman, the second daughter of his former principal. He early began to take an active interest in municipal affairs, and in 1851 was elected as Alderman for St. Patrick's Ward, which at that time included the present wards of St. Patrick and St. John. He held the post of Alderman for six consecutive years; was for some time President of the City Council; and in 1857 was elected Mayor. At the next general election he offered himself to the citizens of Toronto as a candidate for a seat in the Legislative As-

sembly, and was returned conjointly with the late Hon. George Brown. Like all his family connections, he was a Conservative in politics, and yielded a firm support to the Cartier-Macdonald Administration. While in Parliament he was instrumental in procuring the passage of several Acts referring to the Toronto Esplanade and other local improvements. On the 27th of March, 1862, he accepted the office of President of the Council in the Cartier-Macdonald Administration, and held office until the resignation of the Ministry in the month of May following. He has not since been a member of any Administration, but has always been a strenuous supporter of the Conservative side, and has been returned in that interest for his native city no fewer than seven times. At the general election of 1872 he

was returned to the House of Commons for the District of Algoma, which he continued thenceforward to represent until the dissolution. At the last general election for the House of Commons, held on the 17th of September, 1878, he was returned for Toronto West by a very large majority (637 votes) over Mr. Thomas Hodgins, the Reform candidate. He continued to represent West Toronto in the Commons until the 30th of June, 1880, when he was appointed to the office of Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, as successor to the Hon. D. A. Macdonald.

Mr. Robinson was for many years Solicitor to the Corporation of the City of Toronto. He has held several offices in connection with financial and public institutions, and has been President of the St. George's Society of Toronto.



## HIS GRACE F. X. DE LAVAL-MONTMORENCY.

**F**RANCOIS XAVIER DE LAVAL-MONTMORENCY was born on the 30th of April, 1623, at Laval, in the diocese of Chartres, France. From childhood his thoughts were intimately associated with the Church, and at a very early age he made up his mind to study for the priesthood. Bagot the Jesuit may be said to have moulded his career, and directed his studies, with that object in view. He next associated himself with the band of young zealots at the Caen Hermitage, whose Ultramontane piety was the wonder of the time. He studied for awhile under De Bernières, and in September, 1645, was ordained a priest at Paris. Eight years later he was made Archdeacon of Evreux. In 1657 a bishop was wanted for Canada, and the Sulpicians, like the Récollets some years earlier, aspired to furnish that dignitary from their own order. They sent forward the name of Father Queylus as candidate for the bishopric, and though the suggestion found favour in the eyes of the French clergy, and was approved by Cardinal Mazarin, the Jesuits were powerful enough to overthrow all the designs of the rival fathers. They were strong at court, and so well did they use their influence that Mazarin was soon induced to withdraw his good offices, and Queylus was forced to relinquish his opportunity. The Jesuits were then invited to name a bishop, and Laval was chosen. On the 16th of June, 1659,

he arrived at Quebec, carrying the Pope's benediction and the Vicar-Apostolicship for Canada.

It was his fate, during his lengthened stay in Canada, to dispute with every successive Governor appointed by the Crown, on questions which were often contemptible and trifling. He kept the King and his ministers busy settling petty questions of precedence and church dignity. He was a man of very domineering temper, arbitrary and dictatorial in all his acts, a firm exponent of the Ultramontane doctrine which declares the State to be subservient to the will of the Church on all occasions, and that even princes and rulers must yield to the commands of the Pope. His first quarrel was with Argenson, the then Governor of Canada, and was about the relative position of the seats which each should occupy in church. The case was sent to Aillebout, the pious ex-Governor, for settlement, and a temporary reconciliation took place. The quarrel burst forth afresh, however, from time to time, and Argenson, disgusted at these constant wranglings between Church and State, and dissatisfied with other matters connected with his administration, asked the Home Government to relieve him. His resignation was accepted, and the old soldier, Baron Dubois d'Avaugour, was appointed in his stead. The latter soon had his point of dispute with Laval. In his case it turned upon the much-vexed temperance

question. Laval embarked for France in August, 1662, determined to lay the matter before the Court, and to urge the removal of Avaugour. He was successful, and early in the following year the Governor was recalled.

Laval's next conflict was with Dumesnil, an advocate of the Parliament of Paris, and the agent of the Company of New France. While in Paris, the bishop was instructed by the Government to choose a governor to his own liking. He selected Saffray de Mézy, of Caen, for the governorship, and with him he sailed for the colony, arriving on the 15th of September, 1663. Immediately on arriving, Laval and the Governor proceeded to construct the new Council. Virtually all the nominations were made by the bishop, who knew everybody, while the Governor knew absolutely no one in the whole country. The new Council formed, Dumesnil at once pressed the long pending claims of his company for settlement. The Council was composed of ignorant and corrupt men, several of whom were actually defaulters to the company represented by Dumesnil, and Laval was much blamed for placing them in an office which rendered them judges in their own cause. The Attorney-General demanded in Council that the papers of Dumesnil should be forcibly seized and sequestered. To this the Council at once agreed, and that night Dumesnil's house was entered and ransacked for the papers, which on being found were seized. The agent himself barely escaped with his life. He fled to France, and succeeded in gaining the ear of Colbert, the King's minister, who promptly moved in the matter.

Mézy, though he owed everything to the bishop, determined that he would be his mere instrument and tool no longer. The old war between Church and State broke out again. Mézy was a bigot, who stood in mortal terror of the power of the Church, and whose whole life was made up of the

veriest superstition, but he rebelled against Laval. Discovering that the Council was composed of creatures of the bishop, he, on the 13th of February, 1664, ordered three of the most notorious members to absent themselves from the Council. At the same time he wrote to the bishop and informed him of what he had done, and asked him to acquiesce in the expulsion of his favourites. Of course Laval refused to do anything of the kind. Mézy then caused his declaration to be announced to the people in the usual way, by means of placards posted about the city, and by sound of the drum. The bishop, however, had the best of the encounter. Mézy learned to his horror and consternation that the churches were to be closed against him, and that the sacraments would be refused him. In his despair he sought counsel from the Jesuits, but the comfort which he received from them was to follow the advice of his confessor—also a Jesuit. In the meantime Laval had become unpopular through a tithe which he had caused to be imposed, and the people were clamouring for a settlement of the difficulty. Mézy called a public meeting, appointed a new Attorney-General, and declared the old one excluded from all public functions whatever, pending the King's pleasure in the matter. All through this conflict of authority, the sympathy of the people was with the Governor, though the latter was denounced from the pulpits. Mézy appealed to the populace for justice, and by this act signed the warrant of his own doom. Laval reported the circumstance to the King, and the Governor was peremptorily recalled.

In 1663 Laval founded the Seminary of Quebec, and by this act endeared himself to the priesthood. The King favoured the project, and with his own hand signed the decree which sanctioned the establishment. Laval's heart was in this great educational project, and not only did he secure substantial aid from his friends at home, and from

the King himself, but in 1680 he gave to the institution of his creation almost everything he possessed. Included in this gift were his enormous grants of lands, which comprised the Seigniories of the Petite Nation, the Island of Jesus, and Beaupré, all of immense value.

In 1666 Laval consecrated the Parochial Church of Quebec. In 1674 he returned to France, and the height of his ambition became realized. He was named Bishop of Quebec, a suffragan bishop of the Holy See, by a bull of Clement X., dated the first of October. The revenues of the Abbey of Meaube, in the diocese of Bourges, were added to those of the bishopric of Quebec. The new dignitary, armed with all the power and influence of his office, set out for Canada, and proceeded, on arriving there, to set his house in order. Of course, it was not long before hostilities again broke out between the rival forces of the country. Frontenac was Governor then, and the prime cause of the disturbance was the old brandy trouble. Then honours and precedence were the questions at issue between these two obstinate and high-spirited men. Precedence at church, and precedence at public meetings were fought all over again, and referred to France to the great disgust of the King, who losing all patience at last, wrote a sharp letter to Frontenac, directing him to conform to the practice established at Amiens, and to exact no more.

Laval continued to dispute from time to

time with the Home Government concerning the system of movable curés which had been instituted by him. The bishop clung to his method despite all opposition and remonstrance, even setting aside at one time a royal edict on the subject. In the very height of the dispute Laval proceeded to Court, and asked permission to retire from the bishopric he had been so zealous to establish. His plea was ill-health, and the King granted his prayer, appointing in 1688 Saint Vallier as his successor. Laval wished to return to Canada, but this privilege was denied him, and it was not until four years had passed away that he was allowed to come back to the Church he loved so well. Saint Vallier sought by every means in his power to undo Laval's great work. He attacked the Seminary, and attempted to change its whole economy, receiving, however, much opposition from the priests, who were warmly attached to their old prelate. Laval groaned in despair at these attacks on the fabric he had raised, but he had the grim satisfaction of seeing the new bishop fail signally in many of his objects of demolition. Laval at length, wearied and worn, retired to his beloved Seminary, and on the 6th of May, 1708, he died there, at the advanced age of 85, and was buried near the principal altar in the cathedral. The Catholic University of Quebec, which boasts a Royal Charter signed by Queen Victoria, stands as a monument to his fame and name.

## JAMES ROBERT GOWAN,

*JUDGE OF THE JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF SIMCOE.*

JUDGE GOWAN is the only son of the late Henry Hatton Gowan, of Wexford, Ireland, where the subject of this sketch was born on the 22nd of December, 1817. His family emigrated to this country when he was in his fifteenth year, and settled on a farm in the township of Albion, in what is now the county of Peel. The late Mr. Gowan was afterwards appointed Deputy Clerk of the Crown for the county of Simcoe, which position, we believe, he retained until his death in 1863. The son's education would appear to have been somewhat desultory, but he was an apt scholar, and possessed the national fondness for learning. Having chosen the legal profession as his future calling in life, he was articled as a clerk in the office of the late Mr. James Edward Small, of Toronto—a well-known lawyer of his day and generation, who held the post of Solicitor-General in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, formed in 1842. Young Gowan went through the ordinary routine of study, working hard at his books, and furnishing frequent contributions to the newspapers of the day on a great variety of subjects. He was called to the Bar of Upper Canada in Michaelmas Term, 1839. He at once formed a partnership with Mr. Small, and devoted himself assiduously to the practice of his profession, writing occasional articles on legal and other topics for the press, and building up for himself the reputation of a man whose opinions were

of value. Notwithstanding his youth, he displayed remarkable ability as a legal draughtsman and special pleader, and had mastered the cumbrous and elaborate system of pleading then in vogue among the profession. He took a keen interest in the political questions of the day. He was a Reformer, and a disciple of Mr. Baldwin, who held him in high esteem. The partnership with Mr. Small lasted somewhat more than three years, during which period it was that the senior partner accepted office in the Government of the day. As Solicitor-General, a goodly share of patronage must have fallen to the latter's share, and we presume it is to his connection with Mr. Small that Judge Gowan owes his appointment to the position of Judge of the District and Surrogate Courts of the county of Simcoe. His appointment bears date the 17th of January, 1843, and is said to have been made without any solicitation on the part of the recipient. However that may be, it is certain that few better appointments have been made by any Government in this country. Mr. Gowan first took his seat on the Judicial Bench when he was only twenty-five years of age. He has continued to discharge his judicial duties, almost without interruption, from that time to the present, embracing a period of nearly thirty-eight years. During the whole of that time not a single important decision of his, so far as we are aware, has been over-





Mr. W. A. Brown





ruled. He enjoys the reputation of being one of the most profound and learned lawyers in the Dominion, and his decisions are regarded with a respect seldom accorded to those of County Court judges.

His skill as a legal draughtsman was such that Mr. Baldwin, who, at the time of Judge Gowan's appointment, was Attorney-General for Upper Canada, availed himself of his services in preparing various important measures which were afterwards submitted to Parliament. This was a remarkably high compliment for a young man of twenty-five to receive, but there is no doubt that the compliment was well merited, for the measures so prepared were models of compact statutory legislation, and gained no inconsiderable *clat* for the Administration. The example set by Mr. Baldwin has since been followed by other Attorneys-General, and Judge Gowan has thus made a decided mark upon our Canadian legislation and jurisprudence. It is said, and we believe truly, that it was he who suggested the introduction of the Common Law Procedure Act of 1856, and that the adaptation of the English Act to our local requirements was largely the work of his hand.

At the time of his appointment the judicial system of the inferior courts was in a very primitive condition. He set himself diligently to work in his own district, and, in the face of many difficulties, succeeded in organizing the system which he has ever since administered with such benefit and satisfaction to the community in which he resides. The position of a judge in a rural district was attended in those days with a good many inconveniences which have disappeared with advancing civilization. The roads were in such a condition that he was generally compelled to make his circuits on horseback. Judge Gowan's district was the largest in the Province, and extended over a wide tract of country, the greater part of which was but sparsely settled. He was

frequently compelled to ride from sixty to seventy miles a day, and to dispose of five or six hundred cases at a single session. One of the newspapers published in the county of Simcoe gave an account, several years ago, of some of his early exploits: from which account it appears that he was often literally compelled to take his life in his hand in the course of his official peregrinations. It describes how, on one occasion, he was compelled to ride from Barrie to Collingwood when the forest was on fire. The heat and smoke were sufficiently trying, but he also had to encounter serious peril from the blazing trees which were falling all around him. On another occasion, while attempting to cross a river during high water, his horse was caught by the flood, and carried down stream at such a rate that he might well have given himself up for lost. He saved himself by grasping his horse's tail, and thereby keeping his head above water until he came to a spot where he could find foothold, and so made the best of his way, more than half drowned, to the shore. He was also frequently compelled to encounter dangers from which travellers in the rural districts of Canada are not altogether free, even at the present day—such dangers, for instance, as damp beds, unwholesome and ill-cooked food, and badly ventilated rooms. Notwithstanding all these drawbacks, he was able to say, after he had been a judge for more than a quarter of a century: "I have never been absent from the Superior Courts over which I preside;"—by which he meant the County Courts and Quarter Sessions—"and as to the Division Courts, except when on other duties at the instance of the Government, fifty days would cover all the occasions when a deputy acted for me."

In 1853 Judge Gowan was one of the five judges appointed under the Division Court Act of that year, whereby the Governor was authorized to appoint five judges to frame

rules regulating the procedure in the Division Courts. His collaborateurs in this task were the Hon. Samuel Bealey Harrison, Judge of the County Court of the United Counties of York and Peel; Judge O'Reilly, of Wentworth; Judge Campbell, of Lincoln; and Judge Malloch, of Carleton. The rules framed by them have since received many additions, and have been elaborately annotated; but they still form the basis of Division Court practice in this Province. During the same year (1853), Judge Gowan married Anna, second daughter of the late Rev. S. B. Ardagh, Rector of Barrie, and Incumbent of Shanty Bay. After the passing of the Common Law and County Courts Procedure Acts, in 1856 and 1857 respectively, Judge Gowan was associated with the judges of the Superior Courts in framing the tariff of fees for the guidance of attorneys and taxing-masters in the Courts of Common Law. He was also associated with the late Robert Easton Burns, one of the *Puisné* Judges of the Court of Queen's Bench, and the Hon. John Godfrey Spragge, the present Chancellor, in framing rules and orders regulating the procedure in the Probate and Surrogate Courts. He also rendered valuable service in assisting the late Sir James B. Macanlay and others in the consolidation of the Public General Statutes of Canada and Upper Canada respectively.

In 1862, during Chief Justice Draper's absence in England, special commissions were issued to Judges Macaulay and Gowan, authorizing them to hold certain assizes which the Chief Justice's absence prevented him from holding in person. Later in the same year disputes arose between the Government of Canada and the contractors for the erection of the Parliament Buildings at Ottawa. The disputes were submitted for adjudication to a tribunal of three persons, consisting of the engineer employed by the Government, an engineer named by the contractors, and an Upper Canadian judge to be

accepted by both the parties to the dispute. Judge Gowan was the one so accepted. He acted as Chairman to the tribunal, which settled the matter by a unanimous decision.

In 1869 a Board of County Court Judges was formed under the statute 32 Victoria, chapter 23, for further regulating Division Court procedure, and settling conflicting decisions. The Board consisted of Judge Gowan, and Judges Jones, of Brantford, Hughes, of Elgin, Daniell, of Prescott and Russell, and Smith, of Victoria. They began their labours, and promulgated certain rules, in the early spring of the year; but these rules were only temporary, and were followed, on the 1st of July, by other and more elaborately formed regulations, which are still in operation. Judge Gowan was appointed Chairman to the Board, and still retains that position. His large experience, both in the framing of such rules and in carrying them into effect in the courts, have proved very serviceable to the country at large, where the rules and orders promulgated by the Board have all the force of law. During this same year (1869), he was engaged, with other leading Canadian jurists, in consolidating the Criminal Law of the various Provinces, prior to its submission to Parliament to receive the sanction of that Body. Two years later he was appointed one of five Commissioners to inquire into the constitution and jurisdiction of the several Courts of Law and Equity, with a view to a possible fusion. His colleagues in this important inquiry were Judges Wilson, Gwynne, Strong, and Patterson.

Judge Gowan was one of the Royal Commissioners appointed on the 14th of August, 1873, by His Excellency the Earl of Dufferin, to investigate the charges made by the Hon. L. S. Huntington in connection with the Pacific Railway Scandal. His colleagues were the Hon. Antoine Polette, a Judge of the Superior Court of Quebec, and the Hon. C. D. Day, Chancellor of McGill

College, Montreal, and formerly a Judge of the Superior Court of Lower Canada. The Commissioners were appointed by virtue of an Act passed during the session of 1868. They were empowered to investigate the charges, and to report thereupon to the Speakers of the Senate and Commons, and to the Secretary of State. Everybody remembers the excitement which prevailed throughout the country at that time. The Commission met at Ottawa three days after the date of its appointment. The examination of witnesses began on the 4th of September, and lasted to the end of the month. Mr. Huntington, though summoned to appear before the Commission and give evidence, did not present himself, nor was any evidence offered in substantiation of the charges made by him on the floor of the House. The labours of the Commission, therefore, were necessarily unproductive, and they simply reported the evidence taken and the various documents filed.

In 1874 Judge Gowan was appointed one of the Commissioners for the revision, consolidation, and classification of the Public General Statutes relating to Ontario; a task which was finally completed in 1877, and which included all public statutory legislation down to the month of November in that year. The Judge has recently received from the Ontario Government a beautifully-executed gold medal struck in commemoration of the completion of that important work.

From the foregoing account of a few of the most important of Judge Gowan's public services, it will be seen that his labours, in addition to his ordinary official duties, have been many and onerous. He has also held various offices which must have involved a considerable amount of labour, and close attention to details. He was Chairman of the Board of Public Instruction from the time of its

foundation to its abolition in 1876. He has been for more than thirty years Chairman of the Senior High School Board of the county of Simcoe. He has also held high office in the Masonic Fraternity, and has taken a warm interest in all matters relating to the Episcopal Church, of which he is a life-long member. In 1855 he was largely instrumental in founding the *Upper Canada Law Journal*, and for many years thereafter he contributed to its pages. Notwithstanding all these multifarious pursuits he never looks like an overworked man, but carries his sixty-three years with a remarkably good grace. He continues to take a warm interest in public and social matters. He is revered alike by the public and by the professional men of the county of Simcoe, who are justly proud of his well-deserved fame. About twelve years ago, when he had completed a quarter of a century's service on the Bench, he was presented by the local Bar with a life-sized portrait in oil of himself in his robes. The portrait was accompanied by an enthusiastic address expressive of the respect and esteem in which he was held by the donors. He has been offered a seat on the Bench of the Superior Courts, but has preferred to retain the position which he has so long occupied. During the last eight years he has had an efficient ally in the person of Mr. John A. Ardlagh, B.A., who was appointed Junior Judge of the County of Simcoe in 1872.

Judge Gowan resides at Ardraven, a pleasant seat in the neighbourhood of Barrie, overlooking Kempenfelt Bay, an inlet of Lake Simcoe. He also has a delightful summer residence called Eileangowan, situated on an island containing about four hundred acres, in Lake Muskoka, opposite the mouth of Muskoka River, about an hour's ride from Gravenhurst.

## ROBERT FLEMING GOURLAY,

### *THE "BANISHED BRITON."*

A FEW years before his death Mr. Gourlay issued the prospectus of a work bearing the following title: "The Recorded Life of Robert Gourlay, Esq., now Robert Fleming Gourlay, with Reminiscences and Reflections, by himself, in his 75th year." So far as we have been able to ascertain, no portion of the projected work has ever been given to the world; and we may add that nothing like a consecutive account of the life of one of the most remarkable men known to the early political history of Upper Canada has ever been attempted. Any account written at this distance of time, and without access to Mr. Gourlay's family papers, must necessarily be somewhat fragmentary and disconnected. During his lifetime he published several volumes and numerous pamphlets, all of which throw more or less light on certain episodes in his career; but the writer who undertakes to separate the wheat from the chaff, and to weave into a harmonious narrative the rambling, discursive, and often incoherent literary productions of this singular man, will find that he has no sinecure on his hands. It is desirable, however, that the attempt should be made, for Robert Gourlay exercised no slight influence upon Upper Canadian politics sixty-and-odd years ago, and the accounts of him contained in the various histories of Canada are woefully meagre and unsatisfactory. His life is interesting in itself, and instructive by way of an example to egotists for all time to

come. It presents the spectacle of a man of good abilities and upright intentions, who spent the greater part of a long life in endeavouring to benefit his fellow-creatures, and who nevertheless, owing to the peculiar idiosyncrasies of his character, was foredoomed to disappointment and misfortune almost from his birth. "Robert," said his father, "will hurt himself, but will do good to others." This judgment was passed when Robert was a boy at school, and his subsequent career fully vindicated the accuracy of the paternal estimate.

Robert Gourlay—who when past middle life assumed the name of Robert Fleming Gourlay—was a native of the parish of Ceres, in Fifeshire, Scotland, and was born there on the 24th of March, 1778. He came of respectable ancestry. His father, a man of liberal education, had studied law, and practised for thirteen years as a Writer to the Signet in Edinburgh; and before the birth of his son, the subject of this sketch, had become the possessor, by marriage, descent, and otherwise, of considerable landed property. Soon after Robert's birth the old gentleman retired from the practice of his profession, and settled upon one of his estates, in the parish of Ceres, where he devoted much of his time to devising and carrying out various agricultural improvements. He also expended large sums of money in improving and beautifying the highways in his parish, and in contributing to the comfort and



happiness of his poorer neighbours. His real estates were worth at least £100,000 sterling, and he had a floating capital of about £20,000. Robert received an education commensurate with his station in life. After being taught by several private tutors, he was placed at the High School of Edinburgh. He was also for a short time at the University of St. Andrews, where he was a contemporary and warm personal friend of Thomas (afterwards Doctor) Chalmers. The Doctor has left written testimony to the capacity and moral worth of his fellow-pupil. The latter also seems to have spent a term at the University of Edinburgh. Owing to his being the eldest son, and born to considerable expectations, he was not bred to any regular profession, and his life for some years after leaving school seems to have been passed in a somewhat desultory fashion. He lived at home, and was on visiting terms with the resident gentry of Fifeshire. He took some interest in military matters, and in October, 1799, received a commission to command a corps of the Fifeshire Volunteers. This commission appears to have lapsed, for, when war was declared by Great Britain against Bonaparte in 1803, we find Robert Gourlay volunteering as a private in a troop of yeomanry cavalry. The services of the troop, however, were not required, and, regarding this as a slight to the troop and himself, he withdrew his name from the muster-roll in high dudgeon. In 1806 he was again seized with military ardour, and offered his services to take charge of a military corps and invade Paris, during Bonaparte's absence in Poland. He at this time evidently possessed an energetic, but unpractical and ill-balanced mind, which may have been to some extent due to the nature of his training, but was doubtless chiefly a matter of inherited temperament. Like his father, he was very kind and generous to the poor of Ceres and the neighbouring parishes, and spent

much time in making himself familiar with their needs and sympathies. By the lower orders he was greatly beloved, and with reason, for he was actuated by a sincere philanthropy, and contributed largely to the improvement of their condition. He studied the economical side of the poor question with great diligence, and was recognized as an authority on all matters relating to parish rates, tithes, visiting justice business, and pauperism generally. These studies brought him into contact with Mr. Arthur Young, the eminent writer on agricultural questions, whose "Travels in France during the years 1787, '88, '89 and '90," is the most trustworthy source of information regarding the condition of that country just before the breaking out of the Revolution. Mr. Young formed a high estimate of Gourlay, and, at his suggestion, the latter was appointed by a branch of the Government to conduct an inquiry into the state of the poor in England. Mr. Gourlay travelled, chiefly on foot, through the greater part of the chief agricultural districts of England and Scotland, and when he had brought his inquiries to an end, he was pronounced by Mr. Young to be better informed with respect to the poor of Great Britain than any other man in the kingdom. He was consulted by members of Parliament, political economists, parish overseers, and even by members of the Cabinet, as to the best means for reforming the poor laws, and was always ready to spend himself and his substance for the public good.

In 1807 he married, and settled down at Pratis, one of his father's estates in Fifeshire. He had only been thus settled a few months when he got into a quarrel with his neighbour, the Earl of Kellie. The cause of quarrel seems ludicrously small to have produced such results as ensued. Lord Kellie was Chairman of a meeting of heritors held at Cupar on the 15th of February, 1808. The

object of the meeting was to pass a loyal address to the King, and to discuss certain details respecting the farmers' income-tax. The address was duly voted, after which it was proposed to adjourn the discussion on the income-tax question until a future day. Mr. Gourlay, who was present, opposed this adjournment with much vehemence. While he was making a speech, in favour of proceeding with the discussion without delay, the Chairman, Lord Kellie, pronounced the meeting adjourned, and vacated his chair. This action Mr. Gourlay construed into a personal insult to himself. He and Lord Kellie were diametrically opposed to each other in their views on this income-tax question, and Mr. Gourlay considered that the Earl had taken an unfair advantage of his position in order to stave off discussion. In this view he was probably borne out by the fact. There can be no question, however, that his anger was altogether out of proportion to the offence. He wrote to Lord Kellie demanding an apology. The demand not being complied with he devoted a fortnight to writing his "Letter to the Earl of Kellie concerning the Farmers' Income Tax, with a hint on the principle of representation, &c. &c." This letter, which occupies sixty-three printed octavo pages, was published in London, at the author's expense, and circulated throughout the county of Fife. Mr. Gourlay's argument on the main question was sound enough, but it could have been stated effectively in two or three pages, instead of in more than twenty times that number. The pamphlet diverged into all sorts of extraneous matters, and was full of personal abuse of Lord Kellie. It did Mr. Gourlay no good in the county, even with the farmers whose cause he espoused, and from this time forward we perceive in all his writings the most unmistakable evidences of an irritated mind, and a temper under very inadequate control.

His health having temporarily given way,

he determined to try change of climate, and in the course of the year 1809 he took up his abode in England, as tenant of Deptford Farm, in the parish of Wily, in Wiltshire, an estate belonging to the Duke of Somerset. His Grace had expressed himself as being very desirous of improving the condition of the English farming community, and had for several years made pressing overtures to Mr. Gourlay to settle in Wiltshire, and to give him the benefit of his knowledge and experience. There can be no doubt that Mr. Gourlay was actuated at least as much by philanthropy as by selfish motives in becoming the Duke's tenant. It may be said, indeed, that throughout the whole of his life he was singularly indifferent to mere gain. He had a bee in his bonnet which was constantly stinging him to set himself up in opposition to those in authority, but he was thoroughly honest in his views, and would suffer any trial or indignity rather than sacrifice what he regarded as a righteous principle. In his inability to see any side of a question but his own, he was undoubtedly a consummate egotist, but his egotism was of the intellect only, and a more honourable and single-minded man in all his pecuniary transactions never lived. In almost every battle which he fought with the world he had right on his side, but he had the unfortunate faculty of always putting himself in the wrong. He was critical without discrimination, and though naturally frank and open in his disposition, was morbidly suspicious of the motives of others. He was also infected by an itch for notoriety. It was sweet to him to know that people were talking about him, even if they were speaking to his disadvantage. He was often guided by petulance and passion; seldom or never by sober judgment. His mission in life seemed to be that of a grievance-monger, and no occupation was so gratifying to him as the hunting-up and exposure of abuses. Had his just and liberal

principles been allied to a calm intellect and a patient temper, he would have accomplished much good for his fellow-creatures, and might have lived a happy and useful life. But his cantankerous temper and irritable nerves were constantly placing him at a disadvantage. He had not been long settled at Deptford Farm ere he began to agitate for a reform of the poor-laws. It was no secret that the poor-laws were in a most unsatisfactory state, and needed reformation, but Mr. Gourlay's method of advocacy was ill calculated either to produce the desired end or to elevate him in public esteem. He wrote column after column in the form of letters to the local newspapers, in which the most sweeping and impracticable measures were suggested as proper subjects for legislation, and in which the magnates of the county of Wilts were referred to in the most violent and opprobrious language. When the papers refused to publish his communications any longer he issued them in pamphlet form, and circulated them broadcast through the land at his own expense. He got together considerable bodies of the labouring classes, and harangued them with scurrilous volubility about the oppressions to which they were subjected by the "landed oligarchy." He declaimed violently against the Government, which permitted such "rep-tilies" to "grind the faces of God's poor." He drew up petition after petition to Parliament, in which the landlords were denounced as tyrants, bloodsuckers, and monsters of selfish greed.

This course of procedure could have but one result. It influenced the poor against their landlords, who looked upon Gourlay as a visionary and mischievous demagogue. The Duke of Somerset's ardour for improving the condition of his tenants suddenly cooled, and he began to regret that he had imported this pestilent Scotchman, whom he stigmatized as a "republican firebrand," into the hitherto quiet vales of Wiltshire.

The pestilent Scotchman, however, had an agreement for a lease of his farm for twenty-one years, drawn up by the Duke's own solicitor, and had expended several thousands of pounds in improvements and farm-stock. He had faithfully performed all the conditions on his part, and his farm was a model throughout the county. He gained premiums from various agricultural societies for the best ploughing and the best crops. No matter; it was necessary that he should be got rid of, at any cost. A cunning solicitor found a pretext for filing a bill in Chancery against him, and he was thus involved in a protracted and ruinous litigation, whereby it was sought to avoid the agreement on certain technical grounds into which it is unnecessary to enter. After much delay a decree was pronounced in his favour; whereupon he filed a bill against the Duke for specific performance of the agreement. This occasioned further delay and expense, for the Duke's solicitors fought every inch of ground, and resorted to every conceivable means to embarrass the plaintiff. When the suit was finally decided in the latter's favour, he was a ruined man. His farming operations had never been profitable, for his object had been to carry on a model farm rather than to make money. The lawsuits had been attended with great expense, his mode of living had been suited to his condition and expectations, and his charities to the poor had been abundant. Worse, however, remained behind. His father had become bankrupt, and his own expectations of succeeding to an ample fortune were at an end.

The bankruptcy of the elder Gourlay was due to various causes. The close of the war between Great Britain and France had produced a great fall in the price of real estate throughout the United Kingdom. Mr. Gourlay's property consisted chiefly of land, and he was thus shorn of much of his wealth. This might have been borne up against, but he had unfortunately engaged in some in-

judicious speculations which collapsed at this time, and rendered it necessary that he should pay a large sum of money. His only means of obtaining the requisite amount was by sale of his real estate, and the small prices realized for the latter were absolutely ruinous to the seller. So far as can be judged, he seems to have been an honourable, high-minded man, but—at any rate in his declining years—with little capacity for business. There is no doubt that his affairs were woefully mismanaged, and that a man of more tact and experience might have steered clear of insolvency. The crash came, however, and he was reduced to ruin. This was in 1815. He survived his reverse of fortune about four years, and died towards the close of the year 1819.

Meantime five children—a son and four daughters—had been born to Robert Gourlay, and his wife was in delicate health. After casting about in his mind what to do, he resolved to visit Canada, where he owned some land in right of his wife, and also a block in the township of Dereham, in the county of Oxford, which he had purchased on his own account in 1810. He looked across the Atlantic with wistful eyes, and thought it possible that he might to some extent retrieve his broken fortunes there. Leaving his family on the farm in Wiltshire, where he had then resided for more than seven years, he sailed from Liverpool in the month of April, 1817. The expedition was intended to be merely experimental. In the event of his prospects in Canada turning out equal to his anticipations he purposed to remove his family thither. In any case he did not intend to fight the Duke of Somerset any longer, and before his departure he offered to surrender his tenancy of Deptford Farm, upon terms to be settled by mutual arbitrators. The offer was declined, the Duke foreseeing that he would be able to get rid of his refractory tenant upon his, the Duke's, own terms.

Such was the state of affairs at the time of Mr. Gourlay's departure from England.

He arrived in Upper Canada early in June. He was delighted with the appearance of the country, and pronounced it "the most desirable place of refuge for the redundant population of Britain." A man with an eye for abuses, however, could not be long in Upper Canada in those days without being greatly dissatisfied with the management of public affairs. He formed the acquaintance of Mr. Barnabas Bidwell, the father of Marshall Spring Bidwell, and received from that gentleman a great deal of valuable information respecting Canadian history and statistics. He also derived from him a tolerably accurate notion of the evils arising from an irresponsible Executive and the domination of the Family Compact. He found the management of the Crown Lands and the Clergy Reserves in the hands of a selfish and grasping oligarchy, who cared very little for the advancement of the country, and whose attention was chiefly directed to enriching themselves at the public expense. There was corruption everywhere, and some of the officials did not even deem it necessary to veil their unscrupulousness. With such grievances as points of attack, Robert Gourlay was in his element, and he soon began to make his presence felt. He determined to engage in business as a land-agent, and to set on foot a gigantic scheme of emigration from Great Britain to Canada. As we have seen, he had obtained much statistical information from Mr. Bidwell. With a view to supplementing this knowledge, and making the condition of the Upper Province known to the world, he addressed a series of thirty-one questions to the principal inhabitants of each township. Looking over these questions at this distance of time, the reader, unless he be minutely acquainted with the state of affairs in Upper Canada in 1817, will be amazed to think that the seeking for



such information should have been regarded by any one as criminal or objectionable. Not one of the questions is unimportant, and the answers, taken collectively, form a photographic representation of the condition of the country which could not readily have been obtained by any other means. They relate to the date of settlement of the various townships; the number of people and inhabited houses; the number of churches, meeting houses, schools, stores, and mills; the general character of the soil and surface; the various kinds and quantities of timber and minerals; the rate of wages; the cost of clearing the land; the ordinary time of ploughing and reaping; quality of pasture; average crops; state of public highways; quantity and condition of wild lands; etc., etc., etc. It will be observed that information relating to such matters was of the utmost importance to the public, and more especially to persons in Great Britain who were desirous of emigrating to Canada. It is also apparent that the particular questions propounded by Mr. Gourlay had no direct bearing upon politics. The stinger, however, was the thirty-first question, which was in the following words: "What, in your opinion, retards the improvement of your township in particular, or the Province in general, and what would most contribute to the same?" In the phraseology of this momentous question, it is not difficult, we think, to detect the cunning hand of Barnabas Bidwell.

Readers of "Little Dorrit" cannot have forgotten the dread and horror of the brilliant young gentleman of the Circumlocution Office, when Mr. Arthur Clennam "wanted to know, you know." He regarded the querist as a dangerous, revolutionary fellow. The horror of Barnacle Junior, however, was not one whit more pronounced than was that of the ruling faction in Upper Canada when this other dangerous, revolutionary customer put forth his famous thirty-one

queries. "Upon my soul, you mustn't come into the place saying you want to know, you know. You have no right to come this sort of move." Such was the language of the heir of Mr. Tite Barnacle, and it faithfully mirrors the sentiments of the Canadian oligarchy and their hangers-on towards Mr. Gourlay in the year of grace 1817. Most of them had a pecuniary interest in preserving the existing state of things undisturbed. No taxes were imposed on unsettled lands, and a goodly portion of the Upper Canadian domain was in the hands of members of the Compact and their favourites. Being exempt from taxation, these lands were no expense to the proprietors, and could be held year after year, until the inevitable progress of the country and the labours of surrounding settlers converted the pathless wilds into a valuable estate. If this man Gourlay were allowed to go on unchecked, they would be compelled either to pay taxes or to throw their lands into the market. It was imperative for their selfish interests that he should be silenced. Strenuous exertions were made to prevent the persons applied to from furnishing any answers to the thirty-one queries. In many cases the exertions were successful, for the faction had various means of bringing influence to bear, and were not backward in employing them. The Home District, including the counties of York and Simcoe, contained numerous large tracts of land forming what is now the most valuable part of the Province, but which were then lying waste for want of settlement. The owners were in nearly every instance subject to Compact influence. They would not sell at any price, and the country was kept back. Owing chiefly to the efforts of Dr.—afterwards Bishop—Strachan, not a single reply was received by Mr. Gourlay from this District. Many replies came in from other parts of the Province, but in a few instances the stinging thirty-first question was ignored



or left unanswered. In cases where it was replied to, the almost invariable tenor of the reply attributed the slow development of the townships to the Crown and Clergy Reserves, and to the immense tracts of land held by non-residents. A reply received from Kingston may be taken as a sample of the prevalent sentiment in the frontier townships wherein public opinion was unshackled. It says: "The same cause which has surrounded Little York with a desert creates gloom and desolation about Kingston, otherwise most beautifully situated; I mean the seizure and monopoly of the land by people in office and favour. On the east side, particularly, you may travel miles together without passing a human dwelling. The roads are accordingly most abominable to the very gates of this, the largest town in the Province; and its market is supplied with vegetables from the United States, where property is less hampered, and the exertions of cultivators more free."

But at this juncture, Mr. Gourlay's unfortunate faculty for putting himself in the wrong asserted itself, and seriously retarded his efforts for the public good. His pugnacity, querulousness and egotism displayed themselves in various ways, and rendered him offensive even to many persons who would willingly have been his friends. He wrote violent letters to the newspapers, wherein Dr. Strachan and everybody else connected with the Executive were stigmatized in terms of which no sober-minded citizen could approve. The Reverend Doctor was referred to as "a lying little fool of a renegade Presbyterian." Other prominent personages came in for scurrility equally coarse. This sort of writing, however, was not without its effect upon a certain class of minds, more especially as the grievances complained of were patent to all the world. A feeling of hostility against those in authority began to make itself apparent throughout the Province, and at the next meeting of the Leg-

islature the Assembly passed a vote in favour of a commission of inquiry into the state of public affairs. The Family Compact were alarmed, and before any steps could be taken towards entering upon the proposed inquiry they prevailed upon the Governor, Francis Gore, to prorogue the House. For this prorogation there was not the slightest legitimate ground, as a great deal of the public business was necessarily left unfinished. The alleged pretext for the step—a dispute with the Legislative Council—was not looked upon with more favour than the act itself, for the dispute was believed to have been artificially fermented with a view to lending some sort of colour to the prorogation. The popular discontent was very great, and made itself heard in unexpected quarters. Mr. Gourlay eagerly availed himself of this discontent, and suggested through the public press that a convention should be held at York, for the purpose of drafting a petition to the Imperial authorities. He himself drafted a petition to the Prince Regent as a basis, to be approved of by the proposed convention. The manuscript was submitted to a meeting of sixteen respectable persons, among whom were six magistrates. These gentlemen approved of the contents, and had the entire petition printed in pamphlet form. Several thousand copies of it were gratuitously circulated throughout the Province, and it was also placed on sale in book-stores in the various towns and villages. Its contents produced considerable effect on the public mind, which had become thoroughly aroused. The people caught at the suggestion of a convention, which was in due course held; but in the meantime the Executive had also become thoroughly alarmed, and they now determined that this interloping Mr. Gourlay should be silenced or got rid of. They bestirred themselves to such good purpose that the action of the convention came to nothing, it being arranged that the subject-

matter of the petition should be inquired into by the Lieutenant-Governor and the House of Assembly. The Executive next instituted proceedings against Mr. Gourlay. In the draft petition published by him, there was a passage which reflected very strongly upon the way in which the Crown Lands were administered. As there is no more faithful picture of the state of the Province to be found, and as the work containing it has long been practically unprocureable for general readers, we reproduce the passage entire: "The lands of the Crown in Upper Canada are of immense extent, not only stretching far and wide into the wilderness, but scattered over the Province, and intermixed with private property, already cultivated. The disposal of this land is left to Ministers at home, who are palpably ignorant of existing circumstances; and to a Council of men resident in the Province, who, it is believed, have long converted the trust reposed in them to purposes of selfishness. The scandalous abuses in this department came some years ago to such a pitch of monstrous magnitude that the Home Ministers wisely imposed restrictions on the Land Council of Upper Canada. These, however, have by no means removed the evil; and a system of patronage and favouritism, in the disposal of the Crown lands, still exists, altogether destructive of moral rectitude, and virtuous feeling, in the management of public affairs. Corruption, indeed, has reached such a height in this Province, that it is thought no other part of the British Empire witnesses the like; and it is vain to look for improvement till a radical change is effected. It matters not what characters fill situations of public trust at present—all sink beneath the dignity of men—become vitiated and weak, as soon as they are placed within the vortex of destruction. Confusion on confusion has grown out of this unhappy system; and the very lands of the Crown, the giving away of

which has created such mischief and iniquity, have ultimately come to little value from abuse. The poor subjects of His Majesty, driven from home by distress, to whom portions of land are granted, can now find in the grant no benefit; and Loyalists of the United Empire—the descendants of those who sacrificed their all in America in behalf of British rule—men whose names were ordered on record for their virtuous adherence to your Royal Father—the descendants of these men find now no favour in their destined rewards; nay, these rewards, when granted, have, in many cases, been rendered worse than nothing; for the legal rights in the enjoyment of them have been held at nought; their land has been rendered unsaleable, and, in some cases, only a source of distraction and care. Under this system of internal management, and weakened from other evil influences, Upper Canada now pines in comparative decay; discontent and poverty are experienced in a land supremely blessed with the gifts of nature; dread of arbitrary power wars, here, against the free exercise of reason and manly sentiment; laws have been set aside; legislators have come into derision; and contempt from the mother country seems fast gathering strength to disunite the people of Canada from their friends at home."

This passage was fastened upon as libellous, and a criminal prosecution was set on foot against the author. He was arrested, and on the 14th of August, 1818, thrown into jail at Kingston, where he remained until the day of his trial, which was the 20th. He conducted his own defence, and, although the Attorney-General, John Beverley Robinson, pressed hard for a conviction, he was triumphantly acquitted. A few days afterwards he was again arrested and placed on trial at Brockville for another alleged libel contained in the petition. He was once more successful in securing his acquittal. These triumphs roused his egotism to a high

pitch. He became for a time a sort of popular idol, who had suffered grievously for endeavouring to obtain justice for the people. Public meetings and banquets were held in his honour, and he was in his element. His complacency, however, was doomed to receive a severe check. The Compact, with Dr. Strachan at their head, finding it impossible to convict him of libel, resolved that he should literally be driven out of the country. He was represented to the public as a man of desperate fortunes and vicious character. Rumours were set afloat that he entertained projects of rebellion, and that he had attended a treasonable meeting in England prior to his arrival in Canada. As matter of fact, Mr. Gourlay, both then and throughout the whole course of his life, was a loyal man, but his effervescing radicalism seemed to lend some sort of colour to the accusation. The word "convention," too, under which name the meeting at York had been summoned, and which word was often in Mr. Gourlay's mouth, had a republican sound about it which was not grateful to the ears of the loyal Upper Canadians. The Assembly also modified its hitherto kindly feelings towards him, and regarded the holding of "conventions" as an unconstitutional infringement of its own prerogatives. In the meantime Sir Peregrine Maitland had succeeded to the Lieutenant-Governorship. It was a matter of course that he should have no sympathy with a man of Mr. Gourlay's views, and the latter had prejudiced the new Lieutenant-Governor against him by a foolish letter, in which he had offered to wait upon the representative of royalty and give him the benefit of his knowledge and experience of Canadian affairs. When Parliament met on the 12th of October, the Lieutenant-Governor's speech contained a sentence that was well understood to be levelled directly at Gourlay. "In the course of your investigations,"—so ran the sentence—"you will, I doubt not, feel a just indignation at

the attempts which have been made to excite discontent, and to organize sedition. Should it appear to you that a convention of delegates cannot exist without danger to the Constitution, in framing a law of prevention your dispassionate wisdom will be careful that it shall not unwarily trespass on the sacred right of the subject to seek a redress of his grievances by petition." This cunningly-constructed sentence, in which the hand of Dr. Strachan is sufficiently apparent, was well calculated, not only by its characterization of Mr. Gourlay's projects, but by its covert flattery of the Assembly, to increase the hostility of the latter against the former. And thus the injudicious champion of popular rights found himself in conflict with the entire Legislature. The Assembly—the special guardian of popular rights—in its reply to the speech of the Lieutenant-Governor, even went so far as to use these words: "We lament that the designs of one factious individual should have succeeded in drawing into the support of his vile machinations so many honest men and loyal subjects of His Majesty." Two or three weeks later, a Bill was introduced and passed to prevent the holding of conventions. It was introduced by Mr. Jonas Jones, the member for Leeds, a man whose public career and conduct, as Mr. Lindsey truly remarks, present as few points on which admiration can find a resting-place as any Canadian politician of his time.\* It was significant of the state of public opinion that only one vote was recorded against this measure. It was equally significant of the fluctuating nature of public opinion that when the Act was repealed, two years later, there was only one vote recorded against the repeal. In the latter instance the dissenting vote was given by the Attorney-General, Mr. John Beverley (afterwards Chief Justice) Robinson.

\* See Lindsey's "Life and Times of William Lyon Mackenzie," vol i., p. 147.

A good many people still championed Mr. Gourlay's cause, but they were for the most part unconnected with politics, and unable to materially assist him when he stood most in need of powerful aid. The time of his chastening was near at hand. By a statute passed on the 9th of March, 1804, known as "the Alien Act," and intended to check the designs of disloyal immigrants from Ireland and the United States, authority was given to the Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, members of the Legislative and Executive Councils, and to the Judges of the Court of Queen's Bench, to issue a warrant for the arrest of "any person or persons not having been an inhabitant or inhabitants of this Province for the space of six months next preceeding the date of such warrant, . . . or not having taken the oath of allegiance, . . . who by words, actions, or other behaviour or conduct, hath or have endeavoured, or hath or have given just cause to suspect that he, she, or they, is or are about to endeavour to alienate the minds of His Majesty's subjects of this Province from his person or government, or in any wise with a seditious intent to disturb the tranquillity thereof, to the end that such person or persons shall forthwith be brought before the said person or persons so granting such warrant; . . . and if such person or persons . . . shall not give . . . full and complete satisfaction that his, her, or their words, actions, conduct, or behaviour had no such tendency, or were not intended to promote or encourage disaffection . . . it shall and may be lawful . . . to deliver an order or orders, in writing, to such person or persons, . . . requiring of him, her, or them, to depart this Province within a time to be limited by such order or orders, or if it shall be deemed expedient that he, she, or they, should be permitted to remain in this Province, to require from him, her, or them, good and sufficient security, to the satisfaction of the person or persons acting

under the authority hereby given, for his, her, or their good behaviour, during his, her, or their continuance therein." Under this statute, Mr. Gourlay, who was just about to establish his land agency, and was negotiating for a suitable house at Queenston, in which to commence business, was on the 21st of December, 1818, arrested by the Sheriff of the Niagara District, and carried before the Hon. William Dickson and the Hon. William Claus. These gentlemen were members of the Legislative Council, and bitter enemies of the unhappy man who appeared before them, though they had at one time professed much esteem for him. They adjudged that he should depart from the Province on or before the first day of January, 1819; that is to say, within ten days.

There can be but one opinion about this proceeding. It was not merely a glaring instance of oppression, but was founded upon downright rascality. In the first place, the Act of 1804 was an unconstitutional measure, under which it is doubtful whether any one could have been legally punished. But, even had it been valid, it was intended to apply to aliens, and not to loyal subjects of Great Britain, such as Mr. Gourlay undoubtedly was. He had never been asked to take the oath of allegiance, and his persecutors well knew that his loyalty was at least as sincere as their own, and far more unselfish. Moreover he had, as both Dickson and Claus were well aware, been a resident of the Province for nearly a year and a half, whereas the Act applied only to "any person or persons not having been an inhabitant or inhabitants of this Province for the space of six months." By what bribe or other means an unprincipled man named Isaac Swayze, who was a member of the Legislative Assembly, was induced to make oath that he verily believed that Robert Gourlay had not been an inhabitant of the Province for six months, and that he was an



"evil-minded and seditious person," will probably never be known. An information from some quarter it was necessary to have before any decisive action could be taken, and it was furnished by this man Swayze, who had been a spy and "horse-provider" during the Revolutionary War, and who now proved his fitness for the position of a legislator by deliberate perjury.

The allotted term of ten days expired, and the proscribed personage had not obeyed the order enjoining him to quit the Province. "To have obeyed this order," says Gourlay, "would have proved ruinous to the business for which, at great expense, and with much trouble, I had qualified myself; it would have been a tacit acknowledgment of guilt whereof I was unconscious; it would have been a surrender of the noblest British right; it would have been holding light my natural allegiance; it would have been a declaration that the Bill of Rights was a Bill of Wrongs. I resolved to endure any hardship rather than to submit voluntarily. Although I had written home that I meant to leave Canada for England in a few weeks, I now acquainted my family of the cruel delay, and stood my ground." On the 4th of January, 1819, a warrant was issued by Dickson and Claus, under which he was arrested and lodged in jail at Niagara. On the 20th of the month he obtained a writ of Habeas Corpus, under which he appeared before Chief Justice Powell, at York, on the 8th of February. The Chief Justice, after hearing a short argument by an attorney on Mr. Gourlay's behalf, declined to set him at liberty, and indorsed on the writ a judgment to the effect that "the warrant of commitment appearing to be regular, according to the provisions of the Act, which does not authorize bail or mainprize, the said Robert Gourlay is hereby remanded to the custody of the Sheriff of the District of Niagara, and the keeper of the jail therein, conformable to the said warrant of commitment." The

poor man was accordingly remanded to jail, where he languished for eight weary months. For some time his spirits remained buoyant, and his pugnacity unconquered. He obtained written opinions from various eminent counsel learned in the law. These counsel were unanimous in pronouncing his imprisonment illegal. Sir Arthur Pigott declared that Chief Justice Powell should have released him from imprisonment under the writ of Habeas Corpus; and further expressed his opinion that Gourlay had a good ground of action for false imprisonment against Dickson and Claus. This opinion was forthwith acted upon, and civil proceedings were instituted against both those persons. The plaintiff's painful position, however, compelled him to fight his enemies at a great disadvantage. An order was obtained by the defendants, calling upon him to furnish security for costs; which, being in confinement, he was unable to do, and the actions lapsed.

And here it becomes necessary to revert for a moment to the convention of delegates which had been held at York during the preceding year. Among the matters which the convention had had in view was the calling of the Royal attention to a promise which had been held out to the militia during the war of 1812-'15, that grants of land should be made to them in recompense for their services. It had been the policy of the United States to hold out offers of land to their troops who invaded Canada—offers without which they could not have raised an army for that purpose; and these offers had been punctually and liberally fulfilled immediately after the restoration of peace. On the British side, three years had passed away without attention to a promise which the Canadian militia kept in mind, not only as it concerned their interest, but their honour. While the convention entrusted the consideration of inquiry to the Lieutenant-Governor and Assembly,



they ordered an address to be sent home to His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, as a matter of courtesy and respect, having annexed to it the rough sketch of an address originally drafted by Mr. Gourlay, as already mentioned, for the purpose of being borne home by a commission. In that sketch the neglect of giving land to the militia was, among other matters, pointed out. The sketch having been printed in America, found its way into British newspapers. In June, 1819, when Mr. Gourlay had lain more than five months in jail, the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada summoned the Assembly to meet a second time, and, in his speech, notified them that he had received an order from the Prince Regent to grant land to the militia, but that he himself should think it proper to withhold such grant from those persons who had been members of the convention. The injustice of this measure was instantly in the mouth of everyone. Several weeks passed away, while it was anxiously hoped that the Assembly would mark its disapprobation of the opening speech, but approval was at last carried by the Speaker's vote, and the Legislative Council concurred in the most direct and submissive language. This was too much for Mr. Gourlay to bear with composure. He seized his pen, and liberated his mind by writing a virulent commentary upon the situation, which he procured to be published in the next issue of the *Niagara Spectator*. The communication was discussed by the House of Assembly, and pronounced to be a libel, and the Lieutenant-Governor was solicited to direct the Attorney-General to prosecute the editor. Sir Peregrine Maitland was not the man to turn a deaf ear to such a solicitation from such a quarter. The unfortunate editor, who had been away from home when Mr. Gourlay's diatribe was published, and who was wholly ignorant of its publication, was seized in his bed during the middle

of the night, hurried to Niagara jail, and thence, next morning, to that of York, where he was detained many days out of the reach of friends to bail him. Mr. Gourlay fared worse still. His treatment was marked by a malignant cruelty to which no pen but his own can do complete justice. "After two months' close confinement," he tells us, "in one of the cells of the jail, my health had begun to suffer, and, on complaint of this, the liberty of walking through the passages and sitting at the door was granted. This liberty prevented my getting worse the four succeeding months, although I never enjoyed a day's health, but by the power of medicine. At the end of this period I was again locked up in the cell, cut off from all conversation with my friends, but through a hole in the door, while the jailer or under-sheriff watched what was said, and for some time both my attorney and magistrates of my acquaintance were denied admission to me. The quarter sessions were held soon after this severe and unconstitutional treatment commenced, and on these occasions it was the custom and duty of the grand jury to perambulate the jail, and see that all was right with the prisoners. I prepared a memorial for their consideration, but on this occasion was not visited. I complained to a magistrate through the door, who promised to mention my case to the chairman of the sessions, but the chairman happened to be brother of one of those who had signed my commitment, and the court broke up without my obtaining the smallest relief. Exasperation of mind, now joined to the heat of the weather, which was excessive, rapidly wasted my health and impaired my faculties. I felt my memory sensibly affected, and could not connect my ideas through any length of reasoning, but by writing, which many days I was wholly unfitted for by the violence of continual headache. Immediately before the sitting of the assizes the weather be-

came cool, so that I was able to apply constantly for three days, and finish a written defence on every point likely to be questioned on the score of seditious libel. I also prepared a formal protest against any verdict which might pass against me, as subject to the statute under colour of which I was confined. It was again reported that I should be tried only as to the fact of refusing to leave the Province. A state of nervous irritability, of which I was not then sufficiently aware, deprived my mind of the power of reflection on the subject; I was seized with a fit of convulsive laughter, resolved not to defend such a suit, and was, perhaps, rejoiced that I might be even thus set at liberty from my horrible situation. On being called up for trial, the action of the fresh air, after six weeks' close confinement, produced the effect of intoxication. I had no control over my conduct, no sense of consequence, nor little other feeling but of ridicule and disgust for the court which countenanced such a trial. At one moment I had a desire to protest against the whole proceeding, but, forgetting that I had a written protest in my pocket, I struggled in vain to call to mind the word *protest*, and in another moment the whole train of ideas which led to the wish had vanished from my mind. When the verdict was returned, that I was guilty of having refused to leave the Province, I had forgot for what I was tried, and affronted a jurymen by asking if it was for sedition."

Strange to say, this sad story is not exaggerated. The poor man's mind, never very firmly set in its place, had been thrown completely off its balance, and throughout the remaining forty-four years of his life he was subject to frequent intervals of mental aberration.

To return to the narrative: he was found guilty under the Act of 1804, and ordered to quit the Province within twenty-four hours, under pain of death in case of his

return. He crossed over into the United States, and published, at Boston, a pamphlet under the title of "The Banished Briton," giving an account of his wrongs. From Boston he made his way to England. His family and affairs there were in a state of unspeakable disorder, which had been grievously aggravated by his long imprisonment. At Michaelmas, 1817, the Duke of Somerset had made a distraint for rent. Poor Mrs. Gourlay had contrived to borrow money to pay the rent, but she had been panic-struck by calamity, and, by her brother's advice, had abandoned Deptford Farm. An assignment of the tenancy had been forwarded by her across the Atlantic to her husband, which he had executed and returned. His successor had contrived to get possession of the lease and stock for next to nothing, and Mr. Gourlay's pecuniary condition had thus been rendered more desperate than ever. When he landed in England in December, 1819, he found that his father had just breathed his last, and that his mother was in much affliction at her home in Fifeshire. He hastened thither, and spent a month in adjusting her affairs, after which he waited upon a bookseller in Edinburgh with a formidable collection of manuscript for publication. We have seen that during his stay in Canada he had become the confidential friend of Mr. Barnabas Bidwell. That gentleman had, just before the breaking out of the war of 1812-'15, written a series of historical and topographical sketches of Upper Canada, embodying a large amount of useful information. They were not published, but the author carefully preserved the manuscript, and after the close of the war revised it throughout, and inserted a considerable amount of additional matter. Soon after Mr. Gourlay's arrival in Canada, Mr. Bidwell presented the MS. to him, partly for the latter's personal information, and partly with a view to ultimate publication. We have also seen that Mr. Gourlay received

numerous replies to his series of questions addressed to persons in the various townships of the Province. During his confinement in jail at Niagara, he had beguiled his saner moments by carefully going through these various MSS. After his return to Great Britain he re-read them all with great care, and wrote a great mass of rambling matter on his own account, giving a description of his trials and persecutions, and embodying various official documents and Acts of Parliament. The entire collection amounted to a formidable mass of MSS., and he was desirous of laying the whole before the public. Hence his interview with the Edinburgh bookseller as above recorded. The bookseller declined to undertake the publication, and Mr. Gourlay carried his MSS. to London, where they were published in three large octavo volumes in 1822. The second and third volumes contain what the author calls the "Statistical Account of Upper Canada;" and the first contains a "General Introduction." The value of the work as a whole is beyond question, but it is strung together with such loose, rambling incoherence, that only a diligent student, accustomed to analyze evidence, can use it with advantage, or even with perfect safety. His wife had meanwhile been removed from a life of turmoil and anxiety, and his children had been placed under the care of some of their relatives in Scotland. Mr. Gourlay himself engaged in further litigation with his old enemy, the Duke of Somerset, about the tenure of Deptford Farm. Into the history of this litigation there is no time to enter. Suffice it to say that the Duke's purse was too long for Mr. Gourlay, whose household furniture and effects were sold to meet law expenses. He avenged himself by attacking the Lord Chancellor (Eldon), and various other persons high in authority, through the public press. Quiescence seemed to be an utter impossibility for him. He was also involved in litigation arising out of the

winding-up of his father's estate. Ere long he was left absolutely penniless, and became for a time nearly or quite insane. On the 9th of September, 1822, he threw himself upon the parish of Wily, in Wiltshire, where he had formerly resided. Having proved his right of settlement, he was set to work by the overseer of the poor of that parish to break flints on the public highway. This was not such a hardship as it appears, for it was deliberately brought about by Mr. Gourlay himself, with a view to the re-establishment of his mental and physical health, which he believed would be most effectually restored by hard bodily labour. This state of things went on for some weeks, after which he seems to have wandered about from one part of the kingdom to another, in an aimless sort of way, and generally with no particular object in view. He was at times by no means insensible to his mental condition, and there is something ludicrous, as well as pathetic, in some of his observations about himself at this period. His health, however, was much improved, and his many afflictions seem to have sat lightly upon him. He compared his condition with that of the Marquis of Londonderry, who, while suffering from mental derangement, had committed suicide. "A year before Lord Castle-reagh left us," says Mr. Gourlay, in a paper addressed to the Lord Chancellor. "I heard him in the House of Commons ridicule the idea of going to dig; but had he then *'gone a digging'* he might still have been prating to Parliament. I have had greater provocation and perplexity than the departed minister, but I have resorted to proper remedies; and among these is that of *speaking out*. I have not only laboured and lived abstemiously, travelled and changed the scene, but I have talked and written, to give relief to my mind and play to my imagination." He at this time had a mania for presenting petitions to the House of Commons on all

sorts of subjects, but chiefly relating to his personal affairs. This line of procedure brought him into collision with Mr. Henry Brougham, the member for Westmoreland—afterwards Lord Brougham and Vaux. Mr. Brougham seems to have presented one or two petitions for him as a mere matter of form, but finally became weary of his continual importunity, and left his letters unanswered. With an irritation of temper bordering on insanity, Mr. Gourlay determined to take a decisive step which should call the attention of the whole nation to his calamities. On the afternoon of the 11th of June, 1824, as Mr. Brougham was passing through the lobby of the House of Commons, to attend his duty in Parliament, a person who walked behind him, and held a small whip in his hand, which he flourished, was heard by some of the bystanders to utter, in a hurried and nearly inarticulate manner, the phrase, "You have betrayed me, sir; I'll make you attend to your duty." Mr. Brougham, on encountering this interruption, turned round and said, "Who are you, sir?" "You know well," replied the assailant, who without further ceremony laid his whip smartly across the shoulders of the august member for Westmoreland. The latter made his escape through the door leading into the House of Commons. The bustle excited on the occasion naturally attracted the attention of the constables, and Mr. Brougham's assailant—who of course turned out to be Mr. Gourlay—was taken into custody for a breach of privilege, deprived of his whip, and handed over to the Sergeant-at-Arms. The *Courier* of the next morning (June 12th) contained the following account of the poor man's aspect and conduct after his arrest: "From the appearance of the individual yesterday, coupled with the eccentricity of his recent conduct, an inference would arise more of a nature to excite a feeling of compassion for this person, who once moved in a different situation of life,

than to point him out as a fit person to be held sternly responsible for his actions. His appearance is decayed and debilitated; and, when removed into one of the committee-rooms of the House of Commons, in the custody of the constable who apprehended him, he let fall his head upon his hand, as a person labouring under the relapse incidental to violent excitement. He complained of some neglect of Mr. Brougham's respecting the presentation of a petition from Canada, which, we understand, has no foundation, and the course taken by Mr. Canning in postponing the consideration of the breach of privilege supports the inference of the irresponsibility of the individual, for a reason apparent from the very foolish nature of the act itself. On being, in the course of the evening, told that, if he would express contrition for his outrage, Mr. Brougham would instantly move for his discharge, he refused to make any apology to Mr. Brougham, but said he had no objection to petition the House. He added, that he was determined to have a fight with Mr. Brougham, because he had shamefully deserted his cause, and taken up that of a deal missionary. It is hardly necessary to add that Mr. Brougham is totally unconscious of the alleged desertion, and that Gourlay labours under a complete and melancholy delusion."

While detained in custody in the House of Commons he was visited by Sir George Tuthill and Dr. Munro, two eminent "mad-doctors," who concurred in pronouncing him deranged, and unfit to be at large. He was accordingly detained in custody until the close of the session several days afterwards, when he was set at liberty. He walked out of the committee-room in which he had been detained, and proceeded up Parliament Street and along the Strand. As he was walking quietly along he was again arrested by a constable, not for the breach of privilege, but for a breach of the peace in striking Mr. Brougham. He was consigned to the



House of Correction in Cold Bath Fields, where he lay for several years. The sole grounds of his detention after the first day or two were the medical certificates that he was unfit to be at large. He might have had his liberty at any time, however, but he persistently refused either to employ a solicitor or to give bail for his good behaviour. To several persons who demanded from him his reasons for horsewhipping Mr. Brougham in the sacred purlieus of the House of Commons, he quoted the illustrious example of One who scourged sinners out of the temple. During part of the time of his imprisonment he occupied the same cell with Tunbridge, who had been a warehouseman of Richard Carlile, and had been sentenced to two years' confinement for blasphemy. The cell was during the same year occupied by Fauntleroy, the banker and forger, whose misdeeds form one of the most remarkable chapters in the history of English criminal jurisprudence.

While he lay in durance he was an indefatigable reader of newspapers, and took special note of everything relating to Canada. He was also a persistent correspondent, and in a letter written to his children, under date of July 27th, 1824, we find this quasi-prophetic remark with reference to Canada: "The poor ignorant inhabitants are now wrangling about the Union of the Canadas, when, in fact, those Provinces should be confederated with New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Cape Breton, and Newfoundland, for their general good, while each retained its Local Government, as is the case with the United States."

How he at last contrived to procure his liberty from Cold Bath Fields Prison we have not been able to ascertain. He persisted in his refusal either to give bail or employ a solicitor. It is not improbable that he was permitted to depart from prison unconditionally. In 1826 we find him publishing "An Appeal to the Common Sense, Mind and Manhood of the British

Nation;" and two years later a series of letters on Emigration Societies in Scotland. For some time subsequent to this date we have no intelligence whatever as to his movements. He came over to America several years prior to the Canadian rebellion, but the sentence of banishment prevented him from entering Canadian territory. While the rebellion was in progress, he resided in Cleveland, Ohio, where he saw a good deal of the American filibusters who took part in the attempt to capture Canada at that period. We have said that Robert Gourlay was a loyal subject of Great Britain. He proved his loyalty at this time by doing his utmost to dissuade the conspirators from their enterprise, and by sending over important information to Sir Francis Bond Head as to their movements. For this he received several letters of thanks from Sir Francis, and an invitation to return to Canada, which, however, he declined to do until the sentence of banishment should be reversed. This was done by the House of Assembly after the Union of the Provinces in 1841, upon the motion of Dr. Dunlop. A pension of fifty pounds a year was at the same time granted to him, which, however, he refused to accept. He was not satisfied with a mere reversal of his sentence and the granting of a pension. He said, in effect, "I do not want mercy, but justice. I do not want to have the sentence merely reversed, but to have it declared that it was unjust from the beginning, that I may not go down to the grave with this stain resting on my children." Nothing further was done in the matter at that time, and for some years we again lose sight of him. He seems to have returned to Scotland, and to have contrived to save from the wreck of his father's estate sufficient to maintain himself with some approach to comfort. He resided for the most part in Edinburgh. It might well have been supposed that all the trials and sufferings he had undergone would have



taught him a lesson, and that he would not again be so ill-advised as to recklessly bring trouble upon himself by interfering in public affairs which did not specially concern him. But his foible for searching out abuses was ineradicable and ingrained in his constitution. He could not behold injustice without showing his teeth, and his bumptiousness was destined to bring further suffering down upon his head. When he was not far from his seventieth year some land in or near Edinburgh which had theretofore been unenclosed, and which, in his opinion, should have continued unenclosed, was in some way or other appropriated, and the public were debarred from its use. We are not in possession of sufficient details to go into particulars. Mr. Gourlay denounced the enclosure as an act of high-handed tyranny, and harangued the common people on the subject until he had worked them up into a state of frenzy. Something resembling a riot was the result, in which he, while attempting to preserve the peace, was thrown down, and run over by a carriage. One of his legs was broken; a serious accident for a man of his years. The fracture refused to knit. He was confined to his bed for many months, and remained a cripple throughout the rest of his life.

His case was again brought before the Canadian Assembly during Lord Elgin's Administration of affairs in this country, but nothing final was accomplished on his behalf. In 1857 he once more came out to Canada in person, and remained several years. He owned some property in the township of Dereham, in the county of Oxford, and took up his abode upon it. At the next general election he announced himself as a candidate for the constituency, and put forth a printed statement of his political views. He received, we believe, several votes, but of course his candidature never assumed a serious aspect. In 1858 the late Mr. Brown,

Mr. M. H. Foley, and the present Chief Justice Dorion took up his cause in the Assembly, and procured permission for him to address the House in person. On the 2nd of June he made his appearance at the Bar, and liberated his mind by a speech in which he commented rather incoherently on his banishment and subsequent life, and concluded by handing in certificates from Dr. Chalmers and other eminent men in Scotland as to his personal character and abilities. The final result was that an official pardon was granted by the Governor-General, which pardon Mr. Gourlay repudiated as an insult. He also continued to repudiate his pension. Having completed his eightieth year, he married a young woman in the township of Dereham, who had been his housekeeper. This marriage was a source of profound regret to his friends, and especially to his two surviving daughters. The union was in no respect a felicitous one, for which circumstance the proverb about "crabbed age and youth" is quite sufficient to account, even had there not been other good and substantial reasons. In course of time the patriarchal bridegroom quietly took his departure for Scotland, leaving his bride—and of course the farm—behind him.

He never returned to this country, but continued to reside in Edinburgh until his death, which took place on the 1st of August, 1863. He had completed his eighty-fifth year four months previously, and the tree was fully ripe.

At the time of his death he had two daughters surviving, and we understand that all arrearages of pension were paid to them by the Canadian Government. One of these ladies went out to Zululand as a missionary several years since, but was compelled by ill health to return to her home in Scotland, where she has since died. The youngest daughter, Miss Helen Gourlay, still resides in Edinburgh.

I

*THE CANADIAN*

*PORTRAIT GALLERY.*

BY

JOHN CHARLES DENT,

ASSISTED BY A STAFF OF CONTRIBUTORS.

VOL. IV.

TORONTO:

PUBLISHED BY JOHN B. MAGURN.

1881.

C. B. ROBINSON, PRINTER,  
5 JORDAN STREET, TORONTO.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
GENERAL SIR WILLIAM FENWICK WILLIAMS, BART., K.C.B.	5
THE MOST REV. ELZEAR ALEXANDRE TASCHEREAU	10
THE HON. JOHN HAWKINS HAGARTY, D.C.L.	12
THE MOST REV. ROBERT MACHRAY, D.D., LL.D.	14
SEBASTIAN CAROT	15
FRONTENAC	19
THE HON. ISAAC BURPEE	25
THE HON. THOMAS HEATH HAVILAND, Q.C.	27
THE HON. JOHN SANDEFIELD MACDONALD	28
THE REV. ALEXANDER MCKNIGHT, D.D.	34
DANIEL WILSON, LL.D., F.R.S.E.	35
THE HON. JOSEPH ADOLPHE CHAPLEAU	38
LORD LISGAR	40
THE HON. TIMOTHY BLAIR PARDEE	42
THE HON. SIR WILLIAM YOUNG	43
THE HON. JOSEPH CURRAN MORRISON	48
LORD SELKIRK	50
THE HON. LUCIUS SETH HUNTINGTON	56
THE REV. GEORGE W. HILL, A.M., D.C.L.	62
SIR ANTOINE AIME DORION	65
THE HON. SAMUEL CASEY WOOD	67
THE HON. JAMES McDONALD, Q.C.	69
THE HON. SIR JOHN ROSE, BART., G.C.M.G.	70
THE HON. ALLAN NAPIER MACNAB, BART.	73
THE REV. EDMUND ALBERN CRAWLEY, D.D.	86
THE HON. ROBERT A. HARRISON, D.C.L.	89
THE HON. JAMES FERRIER	93
THE HON. JOHN DOUGLAS ARMOUR	95
THE HON. JOHN HENRY POPE	96
THE HON. WILLIAM HAMILTON MERRITT	98
THE REV. W. CYPRIAN PINKHAM	104
THE HON. THOMAS CUSHING AYLWIN	105
WILLIAM BRYDONE-JACK, A.M., D.C.L.	108
THE HON. JOHN CARLING	110

	PAGE.
THE HON. SIMON HUGH HOLMES . . . . .	112
THE HON. SIR JOHN BEVERLEY ROBINSON, BART., C.B., D.C.L. . . . .	114
THE HON. JOHN WELLINGTON GWYNNE . . . . .	123
THE RIGHT REV. THOMAS BROCK FULLER, D.D., D.C.L. . . . .	125
THE HON. PHILIP M. M. S. VANKOUGHNET . . . . .	127
THE HON. MALCOLM CAMERON . . . . .	130
THOMAS COLTRIN KEEFER, C.M.G. . . . .	134
THE HON. JOSEPH EDOUARD CAUCHON . . . . .	138
THE HON. JOHN GODFREY SPRAGGE . . . . .	146
THE HON. WILLIAM McDougall, C.B. . . . .	147
LOUIS HONORE FRECHETTE . . . . .	156
THE RIGHT HON. SIR EDMUND WALKER HEAD, BART., K.C.B. . . . .	158
THE HON. JAMES COLLEDGE POPE . . . . .	160
THE RIGHT HON. VISCOUNT MONCK . . . . .	162
THE HON. JOHN O'CONNOR, Q.C. . . . .	164
THE RIGHT HON. EARL CATHCART . . . . .	166
THE HON. JOSEPH PHILIPPE RENE ADOLPHE CARON, B.C.L., Q.C. . . . .	168
THE HON. GEORGE WILLIAM ALLAN, D.C.L. . . . .	170
THE REV. ALEXANDER SUTHERLAND, D.D. . . . .	172
WOLFRED NELSON, M.D. . . . .	174
SIR SAMUEL CUNARD, BART. . . . .	182
SIR ETIENNE PASCAL TACHE . . . . .	185
THE REV. WILLIAM MORLEY PUNSHON, M.A., LL.D. . . . .	188
THE HON. JOSEPH ALFRED MOUSSEAU, Q.C. . . . .	193
THE HON. TIMOTHY WARREN ANGLIN . . . . .	195
THE HON. ROBERT DUNCAN WILMOT . . . . .	198
THE HON. PIERRE JOSEPH OLIVIER CHAUVEAU, Q.C., D.C.L., LL.D. . . . .	199
THE HON. CHARLES FISHER, A.M., D.C.L. . . . .	201
THE HON. CHARLES CLARKE . . . . .	204
HENRY JAMES MORGAN . . . . .	207
THE HON. CHRISTOPHER DUNKIN, Q.C., D.C.L. . . . .	209
THE HON. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOSEPH GODERIC BLANCHET, M.D. . . . .	212
THE HON. CHRISTOPHER SALMON PATTERSON . . . . .	214
JACQUES CARTIER . . . . .	215



## PREFACE.

IN attempting to place before the public an account of the lives of the leading personages who have figured in Canadian history, from the period of the first discovery of the country down to the present times, the editor has encountered the difficulties incidental to such an undertaking. With respect to past times the principal difficulty has been one of selection. It has constantly been necessary to bear in mind the fact that the present is a Canadian, and not a mere Provincial work, and that many names must be excluded from its pages which would rightfully find a place in a Biographical Cyclopaedia of a particular Province. During the period before the Conquest, for instance, there were many gallant gentlemen whose lives and achievements are pleasant to recall, and who left at least a temporary impress upon the civil, political and ecclesiastical institutions of New France. The interest in the lives of these personages, however, is for the most part confined to the inhabitants of the Lower Provinces, and only a few sketches of the lives of the more prominent among them could be admitted into the present work with due regard to their relative importance. Similar remarks are applicable to various personages who have played a not insignificant part in the history of the Maritime Provinces, and even to some who have figured in the annals of the Province of Ontario. It is believed, however, that no name of really national importance has been omitted, and that the selection has been made with due regard to the comprehensive scope of the work.

As respects the present day, it has been found necessary to adopt a much wider range. There are many living persons who, from the mere fact of their occupying more or less conspicuous positions, are entitled to notice in the work, but who would undoubtedly have had no place there by reason of their personal merits or abilities. This is an incident of every work which attempts to deal with contemporaneous biography, and it is one which can neither be ignored nor surmounted.

The four volumes comprised in THE CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY contain, in addition to the title pages and tables of contents, 960 printed pages. The number of sketches is

204. For 185 of these, containing a total of 888 pages, the editor is personally responsible. A few of them had been published in a Toronto newspaper prior to their appearance in this work, but the sketches so previously published were subjected to a thorough revision, and in most cases a good deal of important matter was added. The remaining 16 sketches, containing an aggregate of 72 pages, are the work of five valued contributors. The sketch of Sir John A. Macdonald was prepared by Mr. Charles Lindsey, of Toronto, whose "Life and Times of William Lyon Mackenzie," published nearly twenty years ago, made his name known from one end of this country to the other. The sketch of Sir George E. Cartier is the work of a writer well fitted for such an undertaking by his personal acquaintance with that gentleman during the latter's lifetime. The sketches of the Rev. Dr. Crawley, Sir Samuel Cunard, and the Hon. S. H. Holmes were contributed by the Rev. Robert Murray, editor of the *Presbyterian Witness*, of Halifax, N.S. The sketch of Sir Dominick Daly was written by Sir Francis Hincks, whose intimacy with Sir Dominick during that gentleman's residence in Canada, and whose active participation in the political life of the time render him peculiarly well qualified for the task. The remaining contributor is Mr. George Stewart, jr., editor of the *Quebec Chronicle*, a gentleman well-known to the Canadian public as the author of "Canada under the Administration of the Earl of Dufferin," and of other valuable historical and literary works. Mr. Stewart's contributions consist of the sketches of Sir S. L. Tilley, The Hons. A. G. Archibald, T. A. R. Laflamme, R. E. Caron, E. B. Chandler, J. C. Allen, C. E. B. De Boucherville, H. G. Joly, T. W. Anglin, J. J. C. Abbott, Sir William Young, Mgr. Laval, and the Most Rev. John Medley. The editor deems it right to take this opportunity of bearing public testimony to his high sense of the services of his friends above referred to, and to the pleasant nature of his relations with them during the progress of this work through the press.

With respect to the literary execution of the work, it is hoped that it will be found to maintain the promises made on its behalf in the prospectus issued towards the close of the year 1879. "In this country"—so ran the prospectus—"where political issues develop strong sympathies—and even prejudices—it is of the first importance that the sketches of public men shall be written with justice, and with entire freedom from political bias. This difficult task—difficult, more especially in the case of living persons—the editor will endeavour faithfully to discharge." It is scarcely to be expected that the editor's estimate will in every case meet with universal acceptance. It is believed, however, that no reader will dispute the fact that there has been an honest attempt to do justice to the character and actions of every man whose life is delineated in these volumes. It was a matter of course that a work of such dimensions would not pass through the press without some

errors creeping into it, in spite of the utmost care in reading and correcting proof-sheets. THE CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY doubtless contains many such. Several of the more important may as well be referred to in this place, as it is not proposed to issue a table of errata. The first error occurs on the very first page of the first volume, in the sketch of the present Governor-General of Canada. It is stated that Archibald, Marquis of Argyll, was brought to the scaffold during the Protectorate, for his espousal of the Royalist cause. As matter of fact the Marquis was beheaded on the 27th of May, 1661, after the Protectorate had come to an end; and his execution was due to his having intrigued with Cromwell, and engaged in a treasonable correspondence with General Monk. Another error occurs on page 53 of the third volume, in the sketch of the Hon. William Hume Blake. A tribute to the deceased Chancellor's memory is quoted as having been pronounced by the late Chancellor Vankoughnet, when as matter of fact the tribute was pronounced by the present Chief Justice Spragge. The critical reader will also notice that the surname of Sir Allan MacNab is spelled in various ways in different sketches. This can scarcely be pronounced an error, as different branches of his family spell the name in a variety of ways. It would have been preferable, however, had the spelling been uniform throughout the work. As matter of fact Sir Allan—at all events during the latter years of his life—always spelled the name as it will be found spelled in the sketch of his life contained in the fourth volume—MacNab. The ecclesiastical prefix "Most Reverend" was accidentally omitted in the title to the sketch of Archbishop Connolly; and the prefix "Sir" from the title to the sketch of Sir W. P. Howland. There are doubtless other errors which have not been detected by the editor, but it is believed that there are no others of importance.

During the passage of the work through the press, various events have occurred which affect the text as it stands, and which may appropriately be recorded here. On the 4th of January last the Judicial Bench of Ontario sustained a grievous loss by the death, at Nice, France—whither he had gone for the improvement of his health—of Chief Justice Moss. On the 28th of the same month the Hon. Mr. Letellier died at his home in the county of Kamouraska. The Rev. Dr. Punshon died in England on the 14th of April last. The services of Lord Dufferin at St. Petersburg have come to an end, and he is about to take up his abode in a diplomatic capacity at Constantinople. The Hon. F. G. Baby has ceased to be a member of the Government at Ottawa, and has accepted a seat as one of the Judges of the Court of Queen's Bench for the Province of Quebec. The Hon. James McDonald, late Minister of Justice, has succeeded Sir William Young as Chief Justice of Nova Scotia. The Hon. J. G. Spragge has ceased to be Chancellor of Ontario, and has become Chief Justice of the Court of Appeal. The Hon. S. H.

Blake has retired from the Bench, and has resumed practice at the Ontario Bar. On the 24th of May the Hon. Hector Langevin and Chief Justice Ritchie were created Knights Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. There have also been several other changes in the composition of the Dominion Government, but as they are understood to be of only a temporary nature, it is considered unnecessary to specify them.

TORONTO, *June 1st, 1881.*







## GENERAL SIR WILLIAM FENWICK WILLIAMS,

*BART., K.C.B.*

TO tell the story of the life of "the Hero of Kars" as it deserves to be told, and as it will assuredly have to be told in the not distant future, would require much greater space than can be allotted for the purpose in the present work. The life of Sir Fenwick Williams, like that of his friend and fellow-countryman Sir John Inglis, forms a glorious chapter in the history, not of Nova Scotia alone, but of the British Empire, in which it must ever occupy a conspicuous and an honoured place. In the annals of the Crimean War and the Indian Mutiny—two of the most notable conflicts of modern times—the names of these gallant sons of Nova Scotia stand out in bold relief. The career of Sir John Inglis was brought to a close eighteen years ago. Sir Fenwick Williams, though he has passed by a decade the allotted term of three score years and ten, is happily still preserved to us. His life is co-existent with the present century, the history of which he has materially contributed to make. In none but a conventional sense can he be said to have fallen into the sear and yellow leaf. It would be too much to expect that a veteran of fourscore will add fresh lustre to his name by any further military achievements, but he is fully entitled to repose under the shade of his laurels for the remainder of his days, surrounded by

"that which should accompany old age,  
As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends."

IV—2

He comes of military stock on both sides of his house. His father, of whom he is the only surviving son, was Thomas Williams, Commissary-General and Barrack Master at Halifax, who subsequently rose to the rank of a Lieutenant-Colonel, and who died in 1807. His mother was Maria, daughter of Captain Thomas Walker. He was born at Annapolis Royal, the ancient capital of Nova Scotia, on the 4th of December, 1800.\* He had an elder and only brother, Lieutenant Thomas Gregory Townsend Williams, of the Royal Artillery, who served under Wellington in the Peninsula and in France, and who died after the combat at New Orleans in 1814-15.

For the greater part of his early training, military and otherwise, he was indebted to his relative, Colonel William Fenwick, of the Royal Engineers. In May, 1815, through the influence of the Duke of Kent, who was a friend and patron of his father, he was placed at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, in England. While there he developed a passion for a military life, and studied military tactics with extraordinary diligence. In 1821 he passed a very successful examination, and in 1825 was gazetted to a second lieutenancy in the Royal Artillery. Two years later he was pro-

\* Several authorities, Debrett among the number, place the date of his birth a year later. We adopt the date sanctioned by all the local historians, and by nearly all the standard collections of military biographies.

moted to a first lieutenantcy, and was stationed at Gibraltar. In 1829 he was transferred to the East Indies, and was stationed in the island of Ceylon. He spent considerable time in travelling through India in the capacity of a military engineer, and penetrated to districts which were known to few Europeans in those days. Through the good offices of Sir Robert Wilmot Horton, he obtained an appointment in the department of the Surveyor-General of Ceylon, where he superintended the erection of various public buildings and bridges, and the construction of several highways in the neighbourhood of Colombo, the capital of the island. Towards the close of 1835 he bade adieu to India and proceeded to Egypt, where he formed the acquaintance of the Viceroy, the famous Mehemet Ali. Thence he proceeded to Syria and Constantinople, and, after a somewhat prolonged sojourn at the Turkish capital, returned to England in 1839 and rejoined his regiment. Early in the following year he was promoted to a captaincy.

During his stay in Constantinople he had been presented to Mahmoud II., the Sultan, whose authority his great feudatory, Mehemet Ali, had nearly succeeded in throwing off. The young English officer had thus had an opportunity of personally estimating the respective characters of these illustrious personages, and of forming a more intelligent opinion as to the merits of the controversy between them than any one who had not travelled in their dominions could have been expected to do. The Sultan died about this time, and was succeeded by his son Abdul Medjid, who inherited but a very moderate share of his father's statesmanship and energy. Great Britain, being then, as in times much more recent, suspicious of Russian intrigues, and having resolved upon "maintaining the integrity" of the Ottoman Empire, prepared to interfere in the quarrel between the Sultan and his insubordinate vassal. While the pre-

parations were afoot, Lord Palmerston, who was Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, sent down to Woolwich a requisition for an energetic and capable artillery officer, who was to proceed to the Turkish capital and inspect the arsenals there. The object of such inspection was to remedy the numerous deficiencies which were believed to exist, and to put the Turkish marine in an efficient state of defence. Captain Fenwick Williams was the officer selected for this important duty. He repaired to Constantinople, and served in the arsenals there for three years. Towards the close of the year 1843 he received his majority, and immediately afterwards proceeded as British Commissioner to the conference held at Erzeroum, in Upper Armenia, with a view to a settlement of the boundary-line between Persia and Turkey in Asia. The commissioners were four in number, and represented Great Britain, Russia, Turkey and Persia. Their conference lasted about four years, and after the Treaty was signed the commissioners were detailed to see its more important provisions carried out. This involved an official survey of the entire territory lying between Mount Ararat and the head of the Persian gulf. The survey occupied several years more, during the greater part of which period the commissioners were compelled to endure many privations and hardships. They slept under canvas tents, and were exposed to terrible vicissitudes of alternate heat and cold. While engaged in his labours he was prostrated by a serious illness, and was compelled to return to England.

For his services in connection with the making of the Treaty of Erzeroum he had been advanced, in 1848, to the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. During his illness the Crimean War was entered upon, and scarcely had he recovered ere the news reached England that the Turkish forces had been driven under the walls of Kars

by the Russians under Prince Bebutoff. The intelligence was regarded as momentous, as it was considered certain that the Russians would follow up their success by renewed efforts in Asia. It was highly desirable that Great Britain should have a representative there, to keep her informed of the state of the respective armies, and as to the general course of events. Colonel Williams, who was thoroughly familiar with the ground, and of whose abilities the War Office justly entertained a very high opinion, was forthwith despatched to the scene of action as Her Majesty's Commissioner. He reached Constantinople on the 14th of August, 1855, and put himself into immediate communication with Lord Raglan, Commander of the British Forces in the Crimea, and with Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the British Plenipotentiary at Constantinople. He then set out for his destination, accompanied only by three men, viz.: Lieutenant Teesdale, Mr. Churchill, and Dr. Sandwith. On the 24th of September the little party reached Kars, and Colonel Williams forthwith set himself to work to reorganize the Turkish forces. He found that there had been gross speculation and mismanagement, and that the equipments and commissariat were in a wretched condition. The army was an unsightly rabble in rags and tatters, bearing, except in the matter of numbers, considerable resemblance to that famous regiment with which Sir John Falstaff refused to march through Coventry. The rations served out to the men were scanty and foul. The officers were shiftless and incompetent. The payment of the troops was more than twelve months—and in some cases more than twenty-two months—in arrear. As a result, a state of insubordination prevailed. Drill was altogether neglected, and many of the troops were absolutely too lazy to take exercise. Such was the condition of things which prevailed when Colonel Williams arrived at Kars.

His first proceeding was to send off despatches to Constantinople representing the state of affairs. His next was to make an attempt to evoke some sort of order out of the chaos which prevailed all around him. Upon receipt of the despatches Lord Stratford de Redcliffe submitted the situation to the Turkish Government, and urged them to find a remedy. In response to this appeal the Turkish Government sent to Kars an insolent and incapable drunkard named Shukri Pasha, who, instead of being of any service to Colonel Williams did all he could to thwart his efforts at reorganization. The Colonel, after much routine and delay, was appointed a Lieutenant-General in the Sultan's service. In his commission he was styled Williams Pasha; and this is the first instance on record of a Christian being appointed to high rank in the service of the Sublime Porte under his own proper name. The custom had previously been to bestow Moslem names upon such officers, when promoting them to positions of distinction. In the following November Lieutenant-General Williams, repaired to Erzeroum, which he placed in as efficient a state of defence as the means at his disposal rendered possible, leaving Lieutenant Teesdale behind at Kars to maintain discipline there. In the following spring he was reinforced by Colonel Lake, Captain Olpherts, and Captain Thompson, from the Indian army. The fortifications at Kars were strengthened and largely reconstructed, and provisions were stored up for a siege, for it was known that a strong Russian force under General Mouravieff would attempt to take the place. The attempt was not long delayed. "Never, probably," says a recent historian, "had a man a more difficult task than that which fell to the lot of Williams. He had to contend against official stupidity, corruption, delay; he could get nothing done without having first to remove whole mountains of



obstruction, and to quicken into life and movement an apathy which seemed like that of a paralyzed system. He concentrated his efforts at last upon the defence of Kars, and he held the place against overpowering Russian forces, and against an enemy far more appalling, starvation itself. With his little garrison he repelled a tremendous attack of the Russian army under General Mouravieff, in a battle that lasted nearly seven hours, and as the result of which the Russians left on the field more than five thousand dead. He had to surrender at last to famine; but the very articles of surrender to which the conqueror consented became the trophy of Williams and his men. The garrison were allowed to leave the place with all the honours of war, and 'as a testimony to the valorous resistance made by the garrison of Kars, the officers of all ranks are to keep their swords.' Williams and his English companions—Colonel Lake, Major Teesdale, Major Thompson and Dr. Sandwith—had done as much for the honour of their country at the close of the war as Butler and Nasmyth had done at its opening. The curtain of that great drama rose and fell upon a splendid scene of English heroism. The war was virtually over."

General Williams and his valiant comrades in arms were taken to Russia as prisoners of war—first to Moscow, and afterwards to St. Petersburg; but they were treated with the courtesy and respect due to brave enemies. Immediately after the conclusion of terms of peace they left for England, where they landed, amid the acclamations of the entire British nation, in May, 1856. Honours flowed in upon General Williams thick and fast. A Baronetcy and a Companionship of the Bath were conferred upon him, and a pension of a thousand pounds a year was granted to him for life. The House of Lords and the House of Commons vied with each other to

do honour to the hero who had so valiantly maintained the national prestige against overwhelming odds. Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, in a speech in the Commons, while reproaching the Government for its mismanagement of affairs in the East, said: "The stain of the fall of Kars will still cling to your memory as a Government, as long as history can turn to the record of a fortitude which, in spite of your negligence and languor, still leaves us proud of the English name." The Earl of Derby, in the House of Lords, said: "We honour the valour and prize the fame of the brave but unsuccessful defenders of Kars as not below those of the more fortunate conquerors of Sebastopol." The Sultan of Turkey conferred upon the Hero of Kars the dignity of a Pasha or Medjidie of the highest rank, together with the title of "Mushir," or full General in the Turkish service. The Emperor of the French created him Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour, and personally presented him with a diamond-hilted sabre. But perhaps no token of the esteem in which he was held affected the recipient more than one from his native Province of Nova Scotia. The Attorney-General of that Province, Mr.—now Sir William—Young, made a motion in the Local House of Assembly to the effect that the Lieutenant-Governor should be requested to expend a hundred and fifty guineas in the purchase of a sword, to be presented to General Williams as a mark of the high esteem in which his character as a man and a soldier, and more especially his heroic courage and constancy in the defence of Kars, were held by the Legislature of his native Province. The Hon. J. W. Johnston seconded the resolution—which passed unanimously—in eloquent terms. The General's appreciation of the honour is sufficiently attested by a letter which he addressed from Berlin, Prussia, to a gentleman in Halifax, under date of May 28th, 1856: "How thankful I



ought to be"—so runs the letter—"and indeed am, to God for having spared me through so many dangers, to serve the Queen in such a manner as to obtain her approbation, and the good will of all my countrymen on both sides of the water. Of all the proofs which I have, or shall receive of this too general sentiment in my favour, the sword voted to me by the Nova Scotians is the most acceptable to my heart; and when I again come in sight of the shores of that land where I first drew my breath, I shall feel that I am a thousand times requited for all I have gone through during the eventful years of the last terrible struggle."

In the way of lesser honours, the University of Oxford, at the annual commemoration of 1856, conferred upon General Williams the honorary degree of D.C.L. The Corporation of London invested him with the freedom of the city, accompanying the investiture by the gift of a costly sword. In the month of July, 1856, he was appointed to the command of the garrison at Woolwich, and was about the same time returned to the House of Commons in the Liberal interest as representative of the borough of Calne. He was again returned for the same constituency at the general election of 1857. About two years later he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the forces in British North America, and upon his arrival in his native land he was re-

ceived with salvos and acclamations from one end of the Province of Nova Scotia to the other.

The subsequent important events in his life may be chronicled very briefly. From the 12th of October, 1860, to the 22nd of January, 1861, he administered the Government of Canada during the absence of the Governor-General, Sir Edmund Head. He also administered the Government of Nova Scotia for some time after the departure from that Province of Sir Richard Graves Macdonnell, in 1865. As senior military officer, he was appointed the first Lieutenant-Governor of that Province, after the accomplishment of Confederation, and retained that position until the month of October, 1867. On the 2nd of August, 1868, he was raised to the full rank of a General in the British Army; and in the course of the following year he was appointed Governor-General of Gibraltar, as successor to Lieutenant-General Sir R. Airey. He administered the Government there until the month of November, 1875, when he resigned. In October, 1877, he retired from the army, since which time he has not taken any prominent part in public affairs. A few weeks ago he was appointed Constable of the Tower of London, a position which he still retains. At the present time, though he has passed his eightieth year by several months, he retains a large measure of vigour.

## THE MOST REV. ELZÉAR A. TASCHEREAU,

*R. C. ARCHBISHOP OF QUEBEC.*

ARCHBISHOP TASCHEREAU is descended from Thomas Jacques Taschereau, a French gentleman who emigrated from Touraine to Canada during the early years of the seventeenth century, and whose descendants have ever since been conspicuous members of society in the Province of Quebec. Soon after the arrival of the founder of the Canadian branch of the family in the Province he was appointed to the post of Marine Treasurer, and in 1736 he received a grant of a seignory on the banks of the River Chaudière. The present Archbishop of Quebec is the grandson of this gentleman, and was born at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, on the 17th of February, 1820. When only eight years of age he was sent to the Quebec Seminary, where he soon became distinguished for his diligence and cleverness. In 1836, when he was in his seventeenth year, he visited Rome in company with the Abbé Holmes, of the Seminary, and in the following year received the tonsure at the hands of Monseigneur Piatti, Archbishop of Trebizonde, in the Basilica of St. John Lateran. Later in the same year he returned to Quebec, and commenced his theological studies, which, with other branches of learning, occupied his attention for about six years, when, though he was still under canonical age, he was ordained Priest. His ordination took place on the 10th of September, 1842, at the Church of Ste. Marie de la Beauce, his native place, in the presence of

Monseigneur Turgeon, then Coadjutor, and subsequently successor to Archbishop Signai.

Within a short time after his ordination he was appointed to the Chair of Philosophy in the Seminary, and this position he held for a period of twelve years. An episode in his life during this interval deserves to be recorded in a permanent form. About thirty miles below Quebec, in the middle of the River St. Lawrence, opposite the village of St. Thomas, is an island, the chief use of which is for a quarantine station for emigrants, and the name of which is Grosse Isle. In the year 1847 a malignant fever broke out with great virulence among the emigrants there. It ran a rapid course, and the victims died in great numbers. The emigrants at that time were chiefly composed of Irish Roman Catholics, who had been driven by poverty and famine to seek an asylum in Canada. Their vitality had been much impaired by starvation and suffering, and they fell easy victims to the terrible pestilence, which in some cases carried them off in a few hours. The greater part of the island was for a short time little better than a mass of loathsomeness and pestilence. The heroism which enables a man to face such a danger as this is quite as praiseworthy as that more demonstrative courage which enables him to walk up to the mouth of a cannon. Father Taschereau felt the call of duty, and volunteered his services to assist the Rev. Father McGavran, who was then





Chaplain at Grosse Isle, to minister to the spiritual necessities of the victims of the pestilence. His proposal was thankfully accepted, and he landed on the island, where he remained until he himself was struck down by the scourge, and brought literally to death's door. His conduct at this time endeared him very much to the Irish Catholic population of Quebec.

In 1854 he again repaired to Rome, charged by the second Provincial Council of Quebec to submit its decrees for the sanction of His Holiness. He spent two years in the capital of Christendom, during which period he occupied himself chiefly in studying the Canon Law. In July, 1856, the Roman Seminary conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Canon Law. He soon afterwards returned to Quebec, where he was appointed Director of the *Petit Séminaire*, a position which he filled until 1859, when he was elected Director of the *Grand Séminaire*, and appointed a member of the Lower Canada Council of Public Instruction. In 1860 he became Superior of the Seminary and Rector of Laval University. In 1862 he accompanied Archbishop Baillargeon to Rome, and upon his return the same year, was appointed Vicar-General of the Archdiocese

of Quebec. In 1864 he again visited Rome on business connected with the University. His term of office as Superior having expired in 1866, he was again appointed Director of the *Grand Séminaire*, which office he held for three years, when he was reelected Superior. He again accompanied Archbishop Baillargeon to Rome when the Œcumenical Council was held, and on his return resumed his duties as Superior of the Seminary and Rector of the University. After the death of the Archbishop, in October, 1870, he administered the affairs of the Archdiocese conjointly with Grand Vicar Cazeau. On the 13th of February, 1871, it was announced that he had been appointed successor to the late Archbishop, and on Sunday, the 19th of March, he was consecrated in the presence of a vast concourse of people, many of the clergy of the diocese, and of the Bishops of Quebec and Ontario, the Archbishop of Toronto officiating. From that time down to the present, Archbishop Taschereau has discharged the onerous duties of his dignified position with entire acceptance. He is held in honour by persons of all classes and creeds, and watches with zealous care over the many and various interests committed to his charge.



## THE HON. JOHN HAWKINS HAGARTY, D.C.L.

THE Chief Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench for Ontario was born at Dublin, Ireland, on the 17th of December, 1816. His father, Mr. Matthew Hagarty, was a gentleman of refined and scholarly tastes, and at the time of his son's birth held the post of Examiner of His Majesty's Court of Prerogative for Ireland. The future Chief Justice received his early education at a private school in Dublin taught by the Rev. Mr. Haddart. Soon after entering upon his sixteenth year he entered as a student at Trinity College, where he was known for a bright intelligent boy, and was very popular among his fellow-scholars. He was also known as a diligent, although somewhat fitful student, with a ready grasp of the salient points of a lesson. He made rapid progress during his brief collegiate career, and devoted himself with much ardour to classical studies. His fondness for such studies has accompanied him throughout the subsequent years of a busy and useful life. It is to be regretted that a scholastic career of such promise should have been so early broken off. He did not remain long enough at college to obtain his degree, as he became infected with the mania for emigration which was so common among clever and spirited young Irishmen at that period. In 1834 he bade adieu to his native land, and made his way to Canada. In the course of the following year he reached Toronto, which had been incor-

porated only a few months before (in March, 1834), and which was growing rapidly. There he pitched his tent, and there he has ever since resided. That he should succeed in such a community—or indeed in almost any community—was a matter of course. He had brilliant abilities, a pleasing manner, high principles, and much strength of will. He studied law in the office of the late Mr. George Duggan, and was called to the Bar of Upper Canada in Michaelmas Term, 1840. There were many strong men at the local Bar in the early years of the Union of the Provinces. Robert Baldwin, William Hume Blake, Henry Eccles, William Henry Draper, Robert Baldwin Sullivan and John Hillyard Cameron were all formidable competitors in the race for professional distinction. Young Mr. Hagarty took his place by their side, and won his full share of fame and honour. He had an ingratiating manner with juries, and never failed to do full justice to any case in which he was engaged. His language was apt and incisive, and his conduct and demeanour were uniformly marked by a high-minded respect for himself and his profession. He prospered in his calling, and no one grudged him his prosperity. The usual inducements were held out to him to enter political life, but he preferred to confine himself to the profession in which he had already won a proud position. He interested himself in municipal affairs, however, and in 1847 was an Alderman of the

city. In course of time he formed a partnership with the late Mr. John Crawford, who in after years represented East Toronto in the Canadian Assembly, and finally became Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario. This partnership, which was carried on under the style of Crawford & Hagarty, existed for many years, and in fact was only dissolved when Mr. Hagarty retired from practice and accepted a seat on the Judicial Bench. In 1850, during the tenure of office of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, he was appointed a Queen's Counsel, and he frequently thereafter represented the Crown in important cases, both civil and criminal.

In the society—and more especially in the most cultivated literary society—of Toronto, Mr. Hagarty had ever since his arrival been regarded as a decided acquisition. He had fine taste, brilliant powers of conversation, a wide acquaintance with ancient and modern literature, and a never-failing fund of ready humour. He was, like every other true Irishman, fond of poetry, and did not disdain to occasionally throw off a few verses on his own account. He contributed several poetical effusions to the "Maple Leaf," a costly illustrated Annual set on foot, in 1847, by his friend and fellow-countryman Dr. McCaul. The most noticeable thing about these contributions is their exquisite perfection of rhythm, but they display a certain degree of genuine poetic inspiration, and are of a much higher class of workmanship than the conventional "offerings" in the English Annuals of that date. He is also known as an author by a pamphlet entitled "Thoughts on Law Reform," published in Toronto a few years ago. During the early years of his career in Upper Canada he was also a frequent contributor to the newspaper press, and many of the smart, crisply-written paragraphs of that day were attributable to his pen.

Mr. Hagarty was also an active member of the Canadian Institute, in the proceedings of which he has taken a warm interest ever since its foundation, and of which he has once or twice been elected President. The St. Patrick's Society was another organization with which he allied himself early in his professional career. He was President of the latter Society in 1846.

His elevation to the Bench took place on the 5th of February, 1856, when he was appointed a Puisné Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. This dignity he retained until the 18th of March, 1862, when he was transferred to the Court of Queen's Bench, where he remained until the 12th of November, 1868, when he was appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, as successor to the Hon. (now Sir) William Buell Richards, who had been promoted to the dignity of Chief Justice of Ontario. Immediately after the death of the late Chief Justice Harrison, Mr. Hagarty became Chief Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench for Ontario, which position he still retains. He is a sound and well-read lawyer, and his expositions of the law are clear and lucid. His quickness of perception has long been proverbial among the profession. He grasps the points of an argument almost before it has been uttered, and if there be any fallacy about it, it is rarely necessary for the opposing counsel to urge it upon the attention of the Court. His judicial humour is another characteristic which has long been recognized by the profession. He sees the ludicrous, as well as the legal side of a question, and has the faculty of presenting it in a light which is sometimes irresistibly provocative of laughter. Many of his humorous sayings have passed into currency among his brother judges and professional men. Alike as a man and a judge he is held in the highest respect, and his written judgments are equally conspicuous for elegance of diction and profound learning.

## THE MOST REV. ROBERT MACHRAY, D.D., LL.D.,

### *BISHOP OF RUPERT'S LAND.*

THE Bishop of Rupert's Land is a son of Mr. Robert Machray, advocate, of Aberdeen, Scotland. He was born at Aberdeen in the year 1832, and in his early boyhood entered King's College, University of Aberdeen, for the purpose of receiving a clerical education. He graduated in 1851, and subsequently entered Sidney College, Cambridge, where he graduated as B.A. in 1855, taking high honours in mathematics. He in due course obtained the degrees of M.A. and D.D. Immediately after receiving his baccalaureate degree he was elected a Foundation Fellow of Sidney College, and in the course of the same year was advanced to Deacon's Orders by His Grace the Lord Bishop of Ely. In 1856 he was advanced to the Priesthood by the same Prelate. In 1858 he was elected Dean of his College. In 1860 and 1861 he was University Examiner, and in 1865 he became Ramsden University Preacher.

For several years prior to his elevation to the Episcopate he officiated as Vicar of Madingley, a village situated about five miles west of Cambridge. In 1865 he was appointed by the Crown as Bishop of Rupert's Land, and was consecrated at Lambeth Palace by the Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the Bishops of London, Ely, and Aberdeen, and by the Right Rev. David Anderson, a former Bishop of Rupert's Land. His first exercise of his Episcopal functions consisted of the holding of an ordination for the Bishop of London, whereat he ordained

to the Priesthood the Rev. William Carpenter Bumpus, the present Bishop of Athabasca, in the North-West Territories.

Bishop Machray's Episcopate has been marked by great progress in the welfare of the Church of England in his diocese. The diocese of Rupert's Land was originally constituted in 1849, and comprehended the whole of what now forms the Province of Manitoba and the North-West Territories. The subsequent formation of separate bishoprics curtailed the See of its proportions. The See of Rupert's Land now consists of the Province of Manitoba, with part of the District of Cumberland, and the Districts of Swan River, Norway House, and Lac La Pluie. In 1874, on the subdivision of the diocese, Bishop Machray was chosen Metropolitan, under the Primacy of the Archbishop of Canterbury. He is held in very high esteem throughout his diocese, and has done much to promote the cause of education. He is Chancellor and Warden of St. John's College, Manitoba, and is also Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the Theological College. His sermons and charges to his clergy are marked by practical good sense, and his manner, whether in the pulpit or out of it, is eminently calculated to make for him many friends. Though he makes no pretence to brilliancy of diction or extraordinary gifts of oratory, he is capable of rising, upon an important occasion, to a high degree of eloquence and spiritual fervour.



*R. Rupertsland.*





## SEBASTIAN CABOT.

THE honour of being the original discoverer of the American continent is commonly vouchsafed, by persons who do not read, to Christopher Columbus. As matter of fact the honour belongs neither to him nor to the mendacious Florentine, Amerigo Vespucci, who was the first to publish an account of the New World which bears his name. Leaving the mythical accounts of western voyages by the Welsh and Irish out of the question, as well as the semi-mythical discoveries of the Norsemen in the ninth and tenth centuries, Columbus may justly lay claim to having led the van in the way of American discovery, and to have wrested from the western seas the marvellous secret which they held hidden in their bosom. Columbus deserves all the credit which even the most partial writers have claimed on his behalf. His merits as a discoverer and a man of genius have long been matters beyond dispute, and the brightness of his fame can never be tarnished. But, saving the more or less mythical personages above-mentioned, the first discoverer of the mainland of America—the first man to set foot upon its shore, and to hold personal communication with its inhabitants—was the intrepid navigator whose name stands at the head of this sketch.

Sebastian Cabot was of Venetian extraction, but of English birth, having been born at Bristol—then the first of English seaports—sometime in the year 1477. His father,

Giovanni Cabotta, was a native of Venice, and was engaged in various maritime operations of considerable magnitude, which compelled him to reside almost entirely in England for many years. As the time passed by he became to all practical intents an Englishman. His sympathies, language, and habits of thought were all of the land in which he dwelt, and he even Anglicized his name, and was known as John Cabot. He was a man of some learning and enterprise, and is entitled to a share of the honour accorded to his more celebrated son.

The precise day upon which Sebastian Cabot was born is unknown. There was formerly a dispute as to his birthplace, but that point may now be said to be definitely settled. There does not seem to have been any good ground for difference of opinion about the matter at any time. It arose from conflicting expressions in various authors, some of whom wrote under the belief that he had been born at Venice. Purchas says of him ("Pilgrims," vol. iii., p. 901), "He was an Englishman by breeding, *borne a Venetian*, but spending most part of his life in England, and English employments." Harris, in his "Collection of Voyages," vol. ii., p. 191, has the following:—"Sebastian Cabote is, by many of our writers, affirmed to be an Englishman, born at Bristol, but the Italians as positively claim him for their countryman, and say he was born at Venice, which, to speak impartially I believe to be

the truth, for he says himself, that when his father was invited over to England, he brought him with him, though he was then very young." Other writers have indulged in similar remarks, which were probably made in good faith. The impression that he was by birth an Italian, however, was clearly erroneous. The navigator's own statement to Richard Eden, a careful writer and a contemporary and personal friend of Sebastian, was sufficiently explicit. "Sebastian Cabot told me," says Eden, "that he was borne in Brystowe, and that at iiii. yeare ould he was carried with his father to Venice, and so returned agayne into England with his father after eertayne years, whereby he was *thought to have been* born in Venice." The work in which these words occur ("The Decades of the New World," fol. 255.) was originally published in the English language in 1612. Its accuracy, so far as we know, has never been disputed by any one; notwithstanding which we find the *Quarterly Review*, vol. xvi., p. 154, commenting upon the credit due to England, for having "so wisely and honourably enrolled this deserving foreigner in the list of her citizens." Since the publication of Mr. Richard Biddle's "Memoir," in 1831, there has never, we presume, been any doubt as to Sebastian Cabot's birthplace.

The only information obtainable with respect to his youth is that he was carefully instructed in mathematics and navigation, and that he made several more or less extended voyages in his father's company before he was twenty years of age. There is ground for believing that one of these voyages extended to Iceland, and probably as far as Greenland. The great discoveries of Columbus in the western seas inflamed all the maritime powers of Europe with a passion for exploration. The Spanish court did its utmost to keep the momentous secret, but in vain. It was a secret which could not be kept. Among the enterprising mariners who were roused to a high degree of enthusiasm

by the wonderful news was John Cabot, who applied to King Henry VII. for a patent of exploration, with the ostensible view of finding a short route to the Indies. Henry, who had narrowly missed securing the services of Columbus, was willing enough to encourage such an undertaking. On the 5th of March, 1496, a patent was granted to John Cabot and his three sons, Lewis, Sebastian and Santius, authorizing them to seek out, subdue, and occupy, at their own charges, any regions which before had "been unknown to all Christians." Permission was given to the patentees to set up the royal banner of England, and to possess any territories discovered by them as the king's vassals. The expedition consisted of five vessels, and sailed from Bristol in the month of May, 1497. There is no evidence that either John, Lewis or Santius accompanied it, though the weight of testimony is in favour of the father's having done so. Sebastian was learned and mature beyond his years, and was certainly the chief director of the expedition. He embarked on board the *Matthew*, and sailed in a north-westerly course until he reached the fifty-eighth degree of north latitude,\* when the intense cold and floating masses of ice compelled him to steer to the south-west. He had a fair wind, and at five o'clock in the morning of the 24th of June he came in sight of land. This land he christened *Prima Vista*, because it was his first view of a region hitherto unknown to Europeans. Much learning has been expended in attempts to establish with certainty the precise locality of this land, which has been variously represented as Labrador, the island of Newfoundland, the island of Cape Breton, and the peninsula of Nova Scotia. It is claimed by some writers that Cabot entered Hudson's Bay during this expedition, and one goes even so far as to

\* There is some evidence that he advanced several degrees farther northward than is stated above. It is impossible at this date to fix the latitude with certainty.

state, without offering a particle of evidence in support of the assertion, that he (Cabot) ascended the river subsequently called St. Lawrence as far as the mouth of the Saguenay. Much must necessarily be matter of conjecture. The map of the course pursued by the expedition, which was made either by Cabot himself or under his personal supervision, was engraved in 1549 by one Clement Adams, and formerly hung in Queen Elizabeth's gallery at Whitehall. It has long since disappeared, and it is thus impossible to fix the route with any approach to certainty. The royal patent issued during the following year, however, seems to recognize the fact that "a Londe and Isles" had been discovered during the expedition; and it is at least tolerably clear that Sebastian Cabot, during the summer of 1497, sighted and landed on the American continent—probably on the coast of Labrador—and that he was the first European who had done so since the days of the Norse expeditions of several centuries before.

Cabot returned to England with his vessels, and landed at Bristol in August, 1497. The king, as may well be supposed, was much gratified at the result of the expedition. A second patent, being the one referred to in the foregoing paragraph, was issued to "John Kabotto, Venecian," on the 3rd of the following February. It authorized him, "by him, his deputie or deputies," to take six English ships of not more than 200 tons, and proceed to the land and islands previously discovered. John, the patentee, died before the preparations had been completed, and the two sons, Lewis and Santius, are supposed about this time to have settled in Italy. The expedition sailed from Bristol, under the command of Sebastian, in the following May. It seems tolerably certain that he penetrated into Hudson's Bay during this voyage, whatever may have been the fact with reference to that of the preceding year. He appears to have been ac-

companied by about three hundred men, with a view to colonization. The accounts of this second voyage, however, are exceedingly vague, and very little is definitely known about it. It is said that he sailed far to the northward, in the hope of finding a passage to the Indies; that when the sailors found themselves in such a desolate and unknown region, surrounded by icebergs and the various perils and discomforts of Arctic exploration, they refused to proceed farther, and broke out into open mutiny; that the commander therefore turned back and explored the American coast nearly as far south as Florida, after which, his stock of provisions having run short, he returned to England, taking with him three native Americans from northern climes.

His subsequent adventures have no special interest for Canadian readers, and may be given very briefly. In 1499 he engaged in an expedition to the Gulf of Mexico, as to which nothing specific is known. He subsequently entered the naval service of Ferdinand of Spain, and supervised a revision of the royal maps and charts. In 1517 he joined Sir Thomas Perte, Vice-Admiral of England, in an expedition to Spanish America. In 1518 he returned to Spain, where he is said to have been appointed Pilot-Major. He made other voyages to South America, hoping to discover a southern route to the Indies. He ascended the River La Plata and built a fort near one of the mouths of the Parana. He finally settled in England, and was actively employed in maritime affairs by the Government, who settled upon him a pension of two hundred and fifty marks. Hakluyt asserts that the office of Grand Pilot of England was created for, and conferred upon him, the duties of the office consisting of having "the examination and appointing of all such mariners as shall from this time forward take the charge of a Pilot or Master upon him in any ship within this our realm." It seems doubtful, how-

ever, whether such an office ever existed in England. During the latter years of his life he disclosed to King Edward the phenomenon of the variations of the magnetic needle. His later life was distinguished by the organization of a company, and the equipment of an expedition which proved a great national benefit in opening a lucrative trade with Russia. His life, which was one of ceaseless physical and mental activity, was a long, and upon the whole a glorious one. His personal character is highly commended by all who have written about him. The precise date of his death, like that of his birth, is uncertain. He is presumed to have died in London, sometime in the year 1557. Even the place of his interment is unknown.

It is worth mentioning that a work published at Venice, in 1583, entitled "*Navigazione nelle parte Settentrionale*," has been attributed by many writers to Sebastian Cabot. Researches conducted during the present century, however, have established the fact that Cabot had nothing to do with the authorship of the work, which was probably written by one Stephen Burrough, an adventurous navigator of the

sixteenth century. There is another error which is worth correcting, viz., that one or both of the Cabots (John and Sebastian) received the dignity of knighthood from King Henry VII., in testimony of his appreciation of their discoveries. The error was originally perpetrated by Purchas, who mistook the purport of an inscription under a portrait of Sebastian. The error was adopted as truth by Dr. Henry, in his "*History of Britain*," and from him has been copied by scores of writers who have been content to adopt blunders without investigation. In more than one history of Canada we find references to "*Sir John Cabot*." There never was any such personage. The fame of the Cabots rests on a higher and more solid foundation than any empty titular dignities which it is the province of kings to confer. A full exposure of the blunder will be found in Biddle's "*Memoir*," already quoted from.

An original portrait in oil of Sebastian Cabot, painted by the celebrated Holbein, is in existence. It was formerly placed in the royal picture gallery at Whitehall, but is now in private hands. It has several times been engraved, and is doubtless familiar to many readers of these pages.

## FRONTENAC.

CONCERNING the early life of Louis de Buade, Count de Frontenac, who has been called "the Saviour of New France," but little is known. He came of an ancient and noble race, said to have been of Basque origin, and was born in 1620, seven years after the marriage of his father, who held a high post in the household of Louis XIII., who became the child's godfather, and gave him his own name. Even the diligence and enthusiasm of Mr. Parkman have not enabled him to discover any further circumstances relating to the Count's childhood; and the known facts relating to his youth may be comprised within a very few lines. It appears that at the age of fifteen the young Louis showed an uncontrollable passion for the life of a soldier, and was sent to serve under the Prince of Orange, in Holland. Four years later, when he was nineteen, he was a volunteer at the siege of Hesdin. Next year he distinguished himself during a sortie of the garrison at Arras. At twenty-one he took part in the siege of Aire, and at twenty-two he was at the sieges of Cailloure and Perpignan. At twenty-three he became colonel of a regiment, and commanded in several battles and sieges during a campaign in Italy. He was repeatedly wounded, and in 1646 had an arm broken at the siege of Orbitello. He was then twenty-six years of age, and before the year was out he had been made a *maréchal de camp*—the French equivalent for the rank

of a brigadier-general. A year or two later he was residing in his father's house in Paris; and these isolated facts include about all that is certainly known with respect to the first twenty-six years of the life of a man of whom Mr. Parkman says, "a more remarkable figure, in its bold and salient individuality and sharply marked light and shadow, is nowhere seen in American history."

The next episode in his career as to which we have any precise information is his marriage, which took place at the church of St. Pierre aux Bœufs, in Paris, in the month of October, 1648. His bride was the young and beautiful Mademoiselle Anne de la Grange-Trianon, whose portrait, painted as Minerva, hangs in one of the galleries at Versailles at the present day. She was one of the "professional" or court beauties of that day, and was the friend and companion of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, grand-daughter of Henry IV. Her marriage with Frontenac was contracted without the consent of her parents. It soon appeared that the romantic and wayward couple were unsuited to each other. The young wife conceived an aversion to her husband, and after the birth of a son she left his protection, and attached herself to the suite of Mademoiselle de Montpensier. The attachment between the two ladies was not permanent. They quarrelled, and the beautiful young Countess was dismissed. The latter seems to have intrigued to get her husband



sent out of the kingdom. The Count was in high position at court, and was possessed of fine and polished manners, as became one of his ancestry and rank. He is said to have been one of the many lovers of the famous Madame de Montespan, the haughty and extravagant mistress of the king, Louis XIV. He had, however, an imperious and at times ungovernable temper, and had run through his fortune. In 1669 he was chosen by the great Marshal Turenne to conduct a campaign against the Turks in Candia, where he displayed dauntless courage and high military ability to very little purpose. In 1672, after his return to his native land, he was appointed Governor and Lieutenant-General of New France. Various scandalous stories have been told as to the origin of his appointment. Several chronicles aver that the king was aware of his intimacy with Madame de Montespan, and wished to get him out of the way. St. Simon, on the other hand, says:—"He (Frontenac) was a man of excellent parts, living much in society, and completely ruined. He found it hard to bear the imperious temper of his wife, and he was given the government of Canada to deliver him from her, and afford him some means of living." He was at this time fifty-two years old. "Had nature disposed him to melancholy," says Mr. Parkman, "there was much in his position to awaken it. A man of courts and camps, born and bred in the focus of a most gorgeous civilization, he was banished to the ends of the earth, among savage hordes and half-reclaimed forests, to exchange the splendours of St. Germain and the dawning glories of Versailles for a stern gray rock, haunted by sombre priests, rugged merchants and traders, blanketed Indians, and wild bush-rangers. But Frontenac was a man of action. He wasted no time in vain regrets, and set himself to his work with the elastic vigour of youth. His first impressions had been very favourable. When, as he sailed

up the St. Lawrence, the basin of Quebec opened before him, his imagination kindled with the grandeur of the scene. 'I never,' he wrote, 'saw anything more superb than the position of this town. It could not be better situated as the future capital of a great empire.'"

He forthwith set himself vigorously to work to reduce his dominions to a state of order. He convoked a council at Quebec, and administered an oath of allegiance to the chief personages of the colony. His principles of government were aristocratic and monarchical, and he founded the three estates of his realm—clergy, nobles and commons—with great pomp and solemnity. The clergy were ready-made to his hand in the persons of the Jesuits and seminary priests. To the three or four *gentilshommes* whom he found at Quebec, he added a number of officers, and these formed his nobility. The merchants and citizens constituted the third estate. The magistracy and members of council were formed into a distinct body. He made an oracular speech in which he informed his subjects that fealty to him was not only a duty, but an inestimable privilege. He also established a sort of municipal government at Quebec. He took kindly to the Indians, over whom he gained an extraordinary influence. But—and here was his gravest mistake of policy—he quarrelled with the clergy.

At the time of his arrival in the colony the priesthood still possessed an undue influence, which they were by no means content to restrict to spiritual affairs. Several of Frontenac's predecessors had had enough to do to maintain the civil authority against them. But Frontenac brooked no rival. He set himself in determined opposition to the clerical influence from the first. To the Jesuits and Sulpicians he was especially hostile, and to this day many of them regard him as an impious impostor. An impostor, however, he was not, for he was by no means

extravagant in his professions of orthodoxy. Religion, with him, was a mere sentiment, though, by mere force of custom, he continued to respect and practise the formal observances of the church throughout his life. The only priests that found any favour in his eyes were the Récollets, whom he befriended at first out of a mere spirit of opposition to the Bishop and the Jesuits, and afterwards, it may be believed, from a feeling of genuine kindness. These Récollets had originally been sent out to Canada to counteract the machinations of the rival order, and of course found no favour in the eyes of the Bishop and his adherents. The breach between them was widened by the patronage of Frontenac. The priestly method of exercising power by secret means was very distasteful to the frank and courtly soldier, who could not for the life of him understand why any man should dissemble his real opinions. He found that the priests abused the confessional, intermeddled with private family affairs with which they had no right to concern themselves, set wives against their husbands and children against their parents—"and all," says Frontenac, in a letter to Colbert, the king's famous minister—"and all, as they say, for the greater glory of God." He sent home constant complaints against the priesthood, and they, in turn, were equally assiduous in traducing him at headquarters. These two powerful influences were thus pitted against each other in the colony, and an energy that ought to have been exerted in promoting the common weal was largely expended in mutual opposition.

Frontenac was favourable to western exploration. He found at Quebec a young man who was very willing to promote any such schemes. This young man was no other than La Salle, whose life has been sketched in an earlier volume. "There was between them," says Mr. Parkman, "the sympathetic attraction of two bold and en-

ergetic spirits; and though Cavelier de la Salle had neither the irritable vanity of the Count, nor his Gallic vivacity of passion, he had in full measure the same unconquerable pride and hardy resolution. There were but two or three men in Canada who knew the western wilderness so well. He was full of schemes of ambition and of gain; and, from this moment, he and Frontenac seem to have formed an alliance, which ended only with the governor's recall." Frontenac's predecessor, Courcelle, had urged upon the king the expediency of building a fort on Lake Ontario, in order to hold the Iroquois in check, and intercept the trade which the tribes of the Upper Lakes had begun to carry on with the Dutch and English of New York. Thus, a stream of wealth would be turned into Canada, which would otherwise enrich her enemies. Here, to all appearance, was a great public good, and from the military point of view it was so in fact; but it was clear that the trade thus secured might be made to profit, not the colony at large, but those alone who had control of the fort, which would then become the instrument of a monopoly. This the governor understood; and without doubt he meant that the projected establishment should pay him tribute. How far he and La Salle were acting in concurrence at this time it is not easy to say; but Frontenac often took counsel of the explorer, who, on his part, saw in the design a possible first step towards the accomplishment of his own far-reaching schemes. La Salle was thoroughly familiar with the country along the shores of Lake Ontario, and convinced Frontenac that the most appropriate site for his projected fort was at the mouth of the River Cataraqui; and there, on the site where now stands the city of Kingston, the fort was built accordingly, during the month of July, 1673. Frontenac's patronage of La Salle continued throughout the former's tenure of the Governorship. He

also patronized other enthusiastic western travellers, and sent Marquette and Joliet to explore the regions of the Mississippi. Meantime his quarrels with the clergy were incessant, and the perpetual recriminations which were sent over to France were no slight cause of annoyance at court. The French king finally determined to send over an intendant to manage the details of the administration, and to report upon the merits of the perpetual disputes between the Governor and the clergy. The intendant arrived in the colony in due course, in the person of M. Duchesneau. This gentleman sided with the clerical party, and became the strenuous partisan of Bishop Laval. This brought down upon his head the fierce wrath of Frontenac. Into the bitter quarrels, charges and counter-charges, that ensued it is not necessary to enter. The strife of the rival factions grew fiercer and fiercer. Canes, sticks, and even drawn swords were imported into the quarrel. In February, 1682, both Frontenac and Duchesneau were recalled. La Barre succeeded as Governor, and Frontenac repaired to Paris, where he spent seven years, by which time La Barre, and his successor, Denonville, had contrived to bring the colony to the brink of ruin. In this contingency the king once more had recourse to Frontenac, who was at this time (1689) in his seventieth year. "I send you back to Canada," he is reported to have said, "where I am sure that you will serve me as well as you did before; and I ask nothing more of you." The Count accepted the responsibility, and bade a last farewell to France and his sovereign.

One of the principal drawbacks to the success of the colony of New France was the proximity of the Iroquois in the Province of New York, who made frequent incursions into Canada, and generally spread devastation in their track. It was understood at Quebec that these incursions were not only winked at by the authorities at Albany and

New York, but were even in some instances incited by them. There were also perpetual troubles between the French and English colonies respecting the fur-trade. No sooner had Frontenac been reappointed as Governor than he conceived the design of invading and ravaging the British colonies in America, and thus removing the chief drawback to the prosperity of New France by laying waste the territory of her foes. He had no sooner set foot in Canada than his spirit began to infect the entire French population there, and for the first time for seven years some traces of energy were visible in the streets of Quebec and Montreal. The terrible massacre which had taken place at Lachine only a few months before was almost forgotten in the ardour of the approaching expedition against the British colonies. Three separate war parties were organized, and set out on their mission. The history of their subsequent proceedings is a terrible record of cruelty and bloodshed into which it is unnecessary to enter here. Various points in New England and New York were attacked almost simultaneously, and with success for the French arms. The British colonies became thoroughly aroused, and organized a counter expedition against Canada. A detachment under Colonel Winthrop of Connecticut advanced from Albany upon Montreal, and a naval armament under Sir William Phips menaced Quebec.

The expedition against Montreal under Winthrop was a failure, owing, in part, to the combined effects of famine and small-pox. Sir William Phips, on the 5th of October, (Old Style) 1690, anchored his fleet of thirty-five vessels a little below Quebec, and sent an envoy ashore with a summons to Frontenac to surrender. Sir William had delayed on his way up the St. Lawrence, and the French had had time to put the garrison in an efficient state of defence. When the envoy presented his summons to Frontenac in the Castle of St. Lewis, he was

grossly insulted by some of the officers, but was treated by the Governor himself with as much courtesy as the occasion called for. The summons to surrender was conceived in a most peremptory style, and could not fail to give serious offence to such a haughty aristocrat as Frontenac was. It demanded, in the name of William and Mary, King and Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defenders of the Faith, a surrender of forts, castles and stores, as well as of the persons and estates of the Governor and his chief officials. It referred to the cruelties and barbarities which had been practised by the French and Indians against the colonists; and concluded by demanding a positive answer within an hour. When it had been translated aloud, Sir William's envoy took his watch from his pocket and handed it to the Governor. The latter calmly waved it aside, and delivered his memorable reply, which, stripped of the florid ornamentation with which it has been garnished by successive generations of translators, was as follows: "I will not keep you waiting so long. Tell your general that I do not recognize King William; and that the Prince of Orange, who so styles himself, is a usurper, who has violated the most sacred laws of blood in attempting to dethrone his father-in-law. I know no king of England but King James. Your general ought not to be surprised at the hostilities which he says that the French have carried on in the colony of Massachusetts; for, as the king my master has taken the king of England under his protection, and is about to replace him on his throne by force of arms, he might have expected that his Majesty would order me to make war on a people who have rebelled against their lawful prince." Then, turning with a smile to the officers about him: "Even if your general offered me conditions a little more gracious, and if I had a mind to accept them, does he suppose that these brave gentlemen would give their con-

sent, and advise me to trust a man who broke his agreement with the governor of Port Royal, or a rebel who has failed in his duty to his king, and forgotten all the favours he had received from him, to follow a prince who pretends to be the liberator of England and the defender of the faith, and yet destroys the laws and privileges of the kingdom and overthrows its religion? The divine justice which your general invokes in his letter will not fail to punish such acts severely." The startled messenger asked for an answer in writing. "No," returned Frontenac, "I will answer your general only by the mouths of my cannon, that he may learn that a man like me is not to be summoned after this fashion. Let him do his best, and I will do mine." He was as good as his word. He opened a fire on the fleet. The upshot of the expedition was that Sir William was completely discomfited, and sailed off down the St. Lawrence to the sea, leaving his artillery, which had been disembarked near the mouth of the St. Charles, behind him. He lost nine of his vessels by rough weather on his way back to Boston. Frontenac's victory was commemorated by the erection of the little church, still standing in the Lower Town of Quebec, dedicated to Notre Dame de la Victoire.

The repulse of Phips and his fleet may be pronounced the culminating point in the career of the Count de Frontenac, although eight years more of vigorous life remained to him. Such vigour and energy in a man of his age has few parallels in history. In the summer of 1696, when he was in his seventy-sixth year, he led an army in person from Montreal into the heart of the Province of New York, and laid waste the country of the Onondagas and Oneidas. For this achievement his royal master sent him the cross of the Military Order of St. Louis. He had a due share of quarrels for the rest of his life with the clergy and with certain



of his officials, but he succeeded in restoring the fallen fortunes of France in North America. He paid the penalty of being a blood-horse, and ran till he dropped. In November, 1698, he was seized with a mortal illness, and sank very rapidly. He died with perfect calmness and composure, as became him, on the 28th of the month. He was buried in the Church of the Récollet Fathers. On the destruction of that church his bones were removed to the cathedral of Quebec, where they now repose. His heart, by his direction, was enclosed in a case of silver to his Countess. Tradition says that the lady refused to receive it, saying that she would not have a dead heart which had never been hers while living.

Of Frontenac's services to French Canada there can be no doubt. "His own acts and words," says Parkman, "best paint his character, and it is needless to enlarge upon it. What perhaps may be least forgiven him is the barbarity of the warfare that he waged, and the cruelties that he permitted. He had seen too many towns sacked to be much subject to the scruples of modern humanitarianism; yet he was no whit more ruthless than his times and his surroundings,

and some of his contemporaries find fault with him for not allowing more Indian captives to be tortured. Many surpassed him in cruelty, none equalled him in capacity and vigour. When civilized enemies were once within his power, he treated them, according to their degree, with a chivalrous courtesy, or a generous kindness. If he was a hot and pertinacious foe, he was also a fast friend; and he excited love and hatred in about equal measure. His attitude towards public enemies was always proud and peremptory, yet his courage was guided by so clear a sagacity that he never was forced to recede from the position he had taken. Towards Indians, he was an admirable compound of sternness and conciliation. Of the immensity of his services to the colony there can be no doubt. He found it, under Denonville, in humiliation and terror; and he left it in honour, and almost in triumph."

The Countess survived her husband about nine years, and succeeded to the bulk of his property after his death. Her only child, the son whose birth was recorded in the early part of this sketch, was slain in battle, or, as some say, in a duel, at an early age.







Isaac Burpee

## THE HON. ISAAC BURPEE.

MR. BURPEE, one of the most distinguished members of the Liberal Party in the Province of New Brunswick, is descended from one of those old Huguenot families which were driven by persecution to emigrate from France during the latter part of the sixteenth century. The Burpee family sought refuge in England, and remained there for a generation or two, when, being debarred from the enjoyment of full religious freedom there, they once more tried the experiment of emigration. In 1622 or thereabouts they followed in the wake of those Pilgrim Fathers who, two years before, had crossed the billowy Atlantic, and founded a little colony upon the rugged coast of Massachusetts Bay. They settled in what is now the State of Massachusetts, and there they and their descendants remained for about 140 years. In 1763, immediately after the making of the Treaty of Paris, Jonathan Burpee, the head of the family, removed from Rowley, Massachusetts, to Maugerville, on the north shore of the St. John River, in what is now the Province of New Brunswick. His descendants have ever since resided in that Province, and many of them have held important public offices there.

The immediate ancestor of the subject of this sketch was Isaac Burpee, of Sheffield, N.B., who married Phoebe, daughter of Moses Coban. The present Isaac Burpee was the eldest son of this couple, and was

born at Sheffield on the 28th of November, 1825. He received his education at the County Grammar School, and at an early age devoted himself to mercantile pursuits. In 1848, when he was in his twenty-third year, he removed from Sheffield to St. John, the commercial capital of the Province, and soon afterwards, in partnership with his younger brother Frederick, he entered into business as a hardware merchant, under the style of I. & F. Burpee. Both these young men displayed great aptitude for commercial life, and soon succeeded in building up a large and prosperous business connection. The senior partner acquired a very prominent position, not only as a merchant, but as a man of large views and public spirit. He took an interest in all questions affecting the welfare of the people, and was an active promoter of the establishment of manufactures to provide employment for the surplus population. He also took an active part in the movement which secured for Portland—a town contiguous to St. John, and in which his own residence is situated—an Act of incorporation, whereby the old system of irresponsible magistrates appointed for life was done away with, and whereby the management of municipal affairs was placed under the public control. He was elected Chairman of the first Town Council—an office identical with that of Mayor—and continued to hold that position for several successive years.

On the 8th of March, 1855, he married Miss Henrietta Robertson, the youngest daughter of the late Mr. Thomas Robertson, a prominent hardware merchant of Sheffield, England. The business carried on by the firm of I. & F. Burpee continued to prosper, and after some years another brother, Mr. John P. C. Burpee, was admitted as a member. It was almost a matter of course that so influential and public-spirited a citizen as the senior partner should take a lively interest in political matters. He had been reared in Liberal principles, and had always adhered to the Reform side. He first appeared in the rôle of a candidate for Parliament at the general election of 1872, when he was returned to the House of Commons for the city and county of St. John, his colleague being Mr. A. L. Palmer, a leading member of the local Bar. Both the successful candidates, though of Liberal tendencies, expressed their intention of giving the Government of Sir John A. Macdonald an independent support, and this Mr. Burpee continued to do until the fall of that Government in the autumn of 1873, consequent on the Pacific Scandal disclosures. Since then Mr. Burpee has been a vigorous opponent of the Conservative Party, and has been able to indulge his Liberal prepossessions. Upon the formation of Mr. Mackenzie's Administration he accepted the portfolio of Minister of Customs, and upon presenting himself to his constituents for reelection he was returned by acclamation. Upon accepting office he retired from his connection with the commercial firm, the success of which he had been mainly instrumental in establishing, deeming such a connection incompatible with his position as a member of the Cabinet.

His administration of the affairs of his department was very efficient, and was marked by the complete absence of jobbery or scandal. As a member of the Privy Council his practical good sense made him extremely useful, and his diplomatic contest with Mr. Bristow, who was then Secretary of the United States Treasury, respecting the navigation of the New York canals, proved him to be possessed of a far higher degree of statesmanship than he had previously been credited with. As a Parliamentary speaker he at first had to contend with the difficulties attendant upon inexperience and a want of readiness in expressing himself. These difficulties, however, were ere long surmounted, and he became a ready and effective speaker. He mastered every detail of his own department, and administered it with vigour and resolution. At the general election held on the 17th of September, 1878, he and his colleague in the representation of St. John, Mr. Palmer, again presented themselves to their constituents for election. Mr. Burpee was successful in securing his return by a large majority, but Mr. Palmer was defeated. Mr. Burpee resigned office, with his colleagues, on the 16th of October.

Mr. Burpee occupies a high social position in his native Province, and is connected with various public institutions. He is a Director of the Confederation Life Association; of the Victoria Coal Mining Company; and of the New Brunswick Deaf and Dumb Institution. He has filled the office of Treasurer of the St. John Industrial School, is a member of the Executive Council of the Congregational Union of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, and is Vice-President of the New Brunswick branch of the Evangelical Alliance.

## THE HON. THOMAS HEATH HAVILAND, Q.C.,

*LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.*

**L**IEUTENANT-GOVERNOR HAVILAND is a son of the late Hon. Thomas Heath Haviland, formerly of Gloucestershire, England, who for many years prior to the introduction of Responsible Government in Prince Edward Island, in 1851, was a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils, and Colonial Secretary of the Province.

He was born at Charlottetown, the capital of Prince Edward Island, on the 13th of November, 1822, and received his early education there. He subsequently proceeded to Belgium, in Europe, and completed his education at Brussels, the pleasant capital of that little kingdom. After his return to his native Province he studied law, and was called to the local Bar in 1846. He about the same time began to take part in public affairs, and towards the close of the year was returned to the Provincial Assembly for Georgetown. He thenceforward represented that constituency in the Assembly for a continuous period of twenty-four years; that is to say, until 1870, when he was elected a member of the Legislative Council of Prince Edward Island. From the month of April, 1859, to November, 1862, he was a member of the Executive Council of Prince Edward Island, as Colonial Secretary. This position he occupied on two subsequent occasions; viz., during part of 1866 and 1867, and from September, 1870, until April, 1872. During part of the year 1865 he was Solici-

tor-General of the Province, and was created a Queen's Counsel just prior to his appointment to that office. From 1863 to 1864 he was Speaker of the Assembly, and from 1867 to the general election of 1870 he was leader of the Opposition in that Chamber. In April, 1873, he again entered the Local Cabinet, and held the office of Provincial Secretary from that time until 1876, when he resigned.

Mr. Haviland had a share in bringing about the great work of Confederation. He was a delegate to the Union Conference held at Quebec in 1864. In May, 1873, he accompanied Messrs. Pope and Howland to Ottawa to arrange the final terms upon which Prince Edward Island should be admitted into the Confederation. Upon the consummation of that event later on in the same year he was called to the Senate of the Dominion. He sat in that Body, and took part in its deliberations, until his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor of his native Province, which took place on the 14th of July, 1879.

He has occupied various positions of dignity and importance, including that of Master in Chancery and Director of the Bank of Prince Edward Island. He is also a Colonel in the Volunteer Militia.

In 1847 he married Miss Annie Elizabeth Grubbe, daughter of Mr. John Grubbe, of Horsenden House, Buckinghamshire, England.



## THE HON. JOHN SANDFIELD MACDONALD.

THE late Mr. Macdonald occupied a place in Canadian politics which it is not easy to define. He acted alternately with Conservatives and Reformers, and sometimes even went the length of refusing to act with either. His constituents were not exacting, and he himself was not fond of being dictated to. He was probably in jest when he referred to himself on the floor of the Assembly as "the Ishmael of Parliament," but there were times and seasons when he might have done so in grave earnest—when his political isolation was complete, and when his hand was literally against every man in public life. He seems to have been about as indifferent to public opinion as a prominent member of Parliament very well can be. He made many enemies, and took little pains to conciliate them. Circumstances, however, combined to give him a factitious importance. They also combined to impart to his life an appearance of inconsistency. He was an Upper Canadian, and he was likewise a Roman Catholic; yet he opposed both representation by population and separate schools. He lived in and represented a constituency so near the boundary-line between the two Provinces that he could not always act with the extremists from either side of it. He, however, always had the courage of his opinions, and could contrive to render something like a reason for the political faith that was in him. He occupied a prominent place among the pub-

lic men of Canada for more than thirty years. It cannot be said that he was a great statesman. He initiated no great measures of legislation, and did not seem to have any very lofty conception of a legislator's responsibilities. He was, however, an excellent man of business and an admirable tactician. Some desirable reforms in the practice of the courts were carried out under his auspices, and some features which characterized his Administration are well worthy of emulation by his successors. It should be remembered, too, in extenuation of some of his foibles, that during the greater part of his public career he was compelled to struggle against serious physical debility. Few men so handicapped would have accomplished so much. He retained his popularity among the Scottish Highlanders of Glengarry down to the time of his death, which left a vacancy in the district with which he was so long identified that has never since been completely filled. Few or none of the enmities which he provoked have survived to the present day, and many persons who once opposed him to the uttermost bear him in not unkindly remembrance.

He was descended from an old Highland Roman Catholic family which settled at St. Raphael, a little village in what is now the county of Glengarry, Ontario, about the time of the close of the American Revolutionary War. They were not U. E. Loyal-



W. Wardonald



ists, but came to Canada direct from their native Highlands in or about the year 1786. John Sandfield was born at St. Raphael, on the 12th of December, 1812. His father's name was Alexander Macdonald. The latter seems to have been a characteristic Gael, fond of having his own way, and little disposed to permit his offspring to follow his example in that particular. He is said to have ruled the subject of this sketch with so exceedingly firm a hand that the latter several times ran away from home. The first of these excursions took place before he had completed his eleventh year. He was pursued by his irate parent and conveyed back to his home; but he soon made a second attempt, and with a similar result. His second capture was effected at Cornwall, just when he was in the very act of negotiating with an Indian to convey him across the river in a canoe. His entire capital at this time was a quarter of a dollar, and the noble savage was disposed to hold out for double that sum. The negotiation was abruptly put an end to by the arrival of the father in pursuit of his prodigal son, and the latter was once more taken back to St. Raphael, to plan a further attempt at escape. Under these circumstances it is not surprising that he grew up to young manhood with a somewhat imperfect education, and with a tolerably stubborn will of his own. Tradition reports that he was for some time a clerk in a store at Cornwall and that he threw up his situation in disgust on account of his being stigmatised as a "counter-hopper" by some unwashed urchins on the street. From that moment, it is said, his situation became odious to him, and he began to look about him for some calling in life which would render him less subject to opprobrious epithets from the gamins of the gutter. He discussed future possibilities with one of the local lawyers, and the result of the discussion was that he resolved upon qualifying himself for the practice of

the law. His scholastic attainments were confined to reading and writing, and even in these branches he was probably not very proficient. He was informed that by diligent study he might hope to qualify himself to pass the preliminary examination before the Law Society of Upper Canada in three years. He set to work with a will. He entered the school at Cornwall taught by the late Dr. Urquhart, and worked at his books early and late. This was in November, 1832. In a little more than two years from that date he had mastered the curriculum and triumphantly passed his examination before the Law Society. His frame was slightly built, his constitution was far from robust, and he doubtless had to pay in body for the strain upon his mind. He became delicate, and it was even prophesied that he was far advanced in consumption. The diagnosis would seem to have been at fault, as he lived and worked hard for nearly forty years after this time. The fact is that he was tough and wiry, and there is good reason for believing that he prolonged his life to some extent by the sheer force of his will.

Having passed the Law Society in Hilary Term, 1835, he was articled to Mr. Maclean—afterwards the Hon. Archibald Maclean, Chief Justice of Upper Canada—at Cornwall, where he remained somewhat more than two years. He then transferred his services to the office of Mr.—afterwards the Hon. Chief Justice—Draper, in Toronto, where he completed his studies in 1840. He was admitted to practice as an attorney and solicitor, and, being then twenty-eight years of age, settled down at Cornwall, where his connections and his natural abilities secured for him a remarkably profitable business. In due course he was called to the Bar, and was thus enabled to hold his own briefs. He took as good care of his physical health as was consistent with hard work, and laughed at the gloomy predic-



tions of the physicians. He was successful at the Bar, and increased both his knowledge of law and his pecuniary resources. Immediately after his call to the Bar, in 1840, he married Miss Waggoman, a daughter of the Hon. George Waggoman, a United States Senator who resided in Louisiana, where he owned a large plantation and several hundred slaves.\*

He soon found his way into Parliament. At the first general election held after the Union of the Provinces in 1841 he was elected to represent his native county of Glengarry in the Assembly. He continued to represent that constituency for sixteen years, being several times elected without opposition. He was originally elected in the Conservative interest, but had scarcely taken his seat in the House before he began to assail the Family Compact. Upon the formation of the first Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, in 1842, he arrayed himself on the side of Liberal principles, and all through the long struggle with Sir Charles Metcalfe took a pronounced stand against the Governor-General, and in favour of the ex-Ministers. From this time forward he was commonly associated in the popular mind with the Reform Party, though he frequently served it with a divided allegiance. Whatever party he served seemed to make no difference to his constituents, who stood by him loyally, and did not attempt to interfere with his line of action. This is in part accounted for by the fact that nine-tenths of his constituents were Highland Scotchmen, either by birth or descent. From the census taken in 1851 it appears that there were at that time no fewer than 3,242 persons named Macdonald settled in the county of Glengarry, to all of whom the language of Roderick Dhu was as their mother tongue. Mr. Macdonald was successively returned at the elections of

1844, 1848, 1852 and 1854, either by acclamation or by sweeping majorities, and his constituency came to be regarded as a pocket-borough. Upon the formation of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, in 1848, Mr. Macdonald accorded it an energetic support; and on Mr. Blake's retirement in December, 1849, he succeeded to the office of Solicitor-General for Upper Canada. He continued to hold that office until the reconstruction of the Ministry towards the close of 1851, when Mr. Hincks became Premier. Mr. Baldwin's retirement from the Cabinet had left the portfolio of Attorney-General West without a holder, and it was expected that Mr. Sandfield Macdonald would be asked to succeed him as a matter of course. This expectation, however, was not fulfilled. He was passed over, and Mr. W. B. Richards succeeded to the Attorney-Generalship. Mr. Macdonald was by no means insensible to the slight put upon him, but carried his coals with the best grace he could, and quietly bided his time. When Parliament met at Quebec, in August, 1852, he was elected to the office of Speaker of the Assembly, on motion of Mr. Hincks. He held that position until the dissolution in 1854. On the assembling of Parliament in that year he recorded an adverse vote on the address in answer to the speech from the throne. He had practical control over at least two other votes, both of which were recorded against the Government, and Mr. Hincks was compelled to resign.

Soon after this time Mr. Macdonald's health, which had long required careful nursing, completely broke down. One of his lungs was completely destroyed, and remained closed during the remainder of his life. His physicians insisted upon his cessation from the turmoil of politics, as the only means whereby he could hope to prolong his life, even for a few months. He accordingly started for Europe on a holi-

\* Senator Waggoman was shot in a duel about three years after his daughter's marriage to Mr. Macdonald.



day tour, and on his departure many of his friends bade him what they supposed to be a last farewell, as it was not believed that he would live to return. He falsified all the predictions of the faculty, however, and returned in a few months greatly improved both in health and spirits. He lived for seventeen years longer, and during the greater part of that time got through enough harassing labour to have killed a man of apparently much more robust physique. He threw himself into hard work, and not only attended closely to his professional duties, but took his full share in the political discussions of the day. He had already fought for the secularization of the Clergy Reserves, and had advocated non-sectarian education. His opposition to the separate schools aroused the anger of the clergy of his Church, many of whom denounced him from the altar, and enjoined the Highlanders of Glengarry to discard him as their representative. They might as well have enjoined the Old Guard to fight against Napoleon Bonaparte. They returned him by increased majorities, and on one occasion chased his opponent out of the Riding. It was plain that "the Macdonald of Glengarry" was not to be interfered with. On matters unconnected with religion he generally spoke and voted on the side of progress; but he regarded every question, as it arose, upon what seemed to him to be its particular merits or demerits. He refused to be bound by any trammels of party, and was consequently charged by both parties with caprice. He opposed the method adopted with respect to the construction of the Grand Trunk Railway. He spoke vigorously on the "double majority" question, contending that in matters of local concern the majority in each section should control the affairs of that section. He for some time opposed the late Mr. Brown on nearly every public question, and was frequently denounced by that gentleman and

his western followers with characteristic vehemence.

During all this time he was carefully husbanding his health. In the early spring of 1857 his one remaining lung began to manifest signs of giving out. He determined to render his public life less arduous by putting his brother into Parliament for Glengarry, and choosing a smaller constituency for himself. He accordingly introduced his younger brother, Donald Alexander Macdonald, the recent Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, to his constituents, who forthwith accepted him as their representative. John Sandfield offered himself to the electors of Cornwall, who returned him at the head of the poll, and he thenceforward continued to represent them until his death.

Not long after his first election for Cornwall he and Mr. Brown began to work more cordially together. Upon the formation of the short-lived Brown-Dorion Ministry in August, 1858, he accepted office as Attorney-General West. Brief as was the existence of this Administration (even according to the most liberal computation it lived only four days), the time was long enough to develop grave misunderstandings between Mr. Macdonald and Mr. Brown. After the dissolution the differences between them became wider and wider. The western Reformers repudiated Mr. Macdonald, who returned the compliment by repudiating them. For some years after this time he called himself "an Independent Member," which, as matter of fact, he always had been. All through the tenure of office of the Cartier-Macdonald Administration he showed his independence by attacking alternately the Government and the Opposition.

Upon the defeat of the Cartier-Macdonald Ministry on the Militia Bill, in March, 1862, the Governor-General, somewhat to the public surprise, applied to the subject of this

sketch to form an Administration. It is easier to understand the position of affairs at this time than to explain them in few words. People looked forward to the deadlock in public affairs which eventually ensued. The two parties were so evenly divided that it was impossible that any purely party measure could count upon a large majority. It was therefore thought not improbable that a man who could not strictly be claimed as belonging to either party might be able to form a stronger Government than an adherent of either one side or the other. Mr. Macdonald responded favourably to the Governor-General's appeal, and, with the assistance of Mr. Sicotte from the Lower Province, he was soon able to announce that he had formed a Ministry. The announcement was made by Mr. Lewis Wallbridge, the Speaker of the House, on the 26th of April. The composition of the Government was as follows: John Sandfield Macdonald, Attorney-General West; Louis Victor Sicotte, Attorney-General East; Thomas D'Arcy McGee, President of the Council; William Pearce Howland, Minister of Finance; William McDougall, Commissioner of Crown Lands; Antoine Aimé Dorion, Provincial Secretary; Ulric Joseph Tessier, Commissioner of Public Works; Adam Wilson, Solicitor-General West; J. J. C. Abbott, Solicitor-General East; François Evanturel, Minister of Agriculture; Michael Hamilton Foley, Postmaster-General; and James Morris, Receiver-General. The programme announced by the new Ministry included the observance of the "double majority" principle in all local matters; a revision of the tariff with a view to increasing the revenue; retrenchment in the public expenditure; a new insolvency law; a new militia bill; and various reforms in the conduct of the departments. The principle of representation by population, however, was not adopted, and western members of the Reform Party were

not disposed to work heartily with any Government which did not make rep. by pop. the first plank in its platform. The *Globe* opposed the new Ministry nearly as vigorously as it had opposed the preceding one, and denounced its leader for pandering to the French Canadian element. But little business was transacted between the formation of the Cabinet and the prorogation, which took place on the 9th of June. When Parliament met at Quebec in the following February it was evident that the Government held office by a frail tenure. There were motions in favour of direct representation by population, which were supported by eloquent speeches from members of the Opposition. These motions were defeated by the solid Lower Canadian vote, but it was evident that there was a growing feeling throughout the country in favour of a more equitable adjustment of seats. At last, early in May, the present Premier of the Dominion moved and carried by a majority of five a direct vote of want of confidence. Parliament was prorogued with a view to its immediate dissolution, which soon afterwards followed. Before the ensuing elections Mr. Macdonald tried the experiment of a reconstruction—a reconstruction so sweeping as to practically result in a new Ministry. Some of Mr. Brown's followers from the Upper Province were admitted, among whom were Mr. Fergusson-Blair and the present Premier of Ontario. Certain *Rouges* from Lower Canada were also included, and Mr. Macdonald found himself with only three of his former colleagues, viz., Messrs. Dorion, Howland, and McDougall. Previous to its reconstruction the Administration had been known as the Macdonald-Sicotte Government. It was thenceforward known as the Macdonald-Dorion Government. What it gained on one side by reconstruction it lost on the other. It secured the support of some of the prominent western Reformers, but it

had to encounter the fierce opposition of the ousted members, Messrs. Foley, McGee, and Sicotte. It so happened that the reconstructed Ministry did not contain a single Irish member, and this, we may be sure, was made the most of by Mr. McGee and some of his compatriots. During the following session the Government narrowly escaped defeat time after time. They contrived to drag through the session, but lost further ground during recess, and upon the assembling of the House again in February, 1864, they were without a working majority. They accordingly resigned, and were succeeded by the Administration formed under the auspices of Sir Etienne P. Taché and the Hon. John A. Macdonald.

John Sandfield Macdonald was not favourable to the scheme of Confederation, and opposed it vigorously so long as opposition could be of any avail. When the scheme was accomplished, however, he yielded to the popular sentiment, and loyally assisted in carrying it out. To him was entrusted the task of forming the first Government of the Province of Ontario, which was successfully accomplished in July, 1867. It was a Coalition Government, composed of himself as Premier and Attorney-General; the Hon. John Carling, Commissioner of Agriculture and Public Works; the Hon. Stephen Richards, Commissioner of Crown Lands; the Hon. Edmund Burke Wood, Treasurer; and the Hon. Matthew Crooks Cameron, Secretary and Registrar. By this Ministry the work of administration was fairly set in motion in Ontario. The characteristic by which it was chiefly marked was the rigid system of economy adopted by it in all the departments, and in the general conduct of public affairs. A not uncommon idea prevails that this economy was somewhat overdone. Such a fault, however, is unquestionably on the right side, and seems venial indeed when contrasted with the more serious delinquencies of some other public

men in Canada. When he retired from his premiership, in the month of December, 1871, there was a surplus of about three millions of dollars in the treasury. His retirement was due to an adverse vote of the House in consequence of his Government's having appropriated a large sum for railway subsidies without taking a vote on the appropriations to the several roads subsidized. There is no doubt that he felt his loss of office very keenly, and he survived the loss only about six months. He died on the 1st of June, 1872, at "Ivy Hall," his residence at Cornwall. He was buried at St. Andrews, a village situated about seven miles from Cornwall, in the very centre of the district inhabited by those Highlanders who had borne faithful allegiance to him for so many years. A large granite column marks his last resting-place.

His name will long be held in affectionate remembrance by the Highlanders of Stormont and Glengarry, as well as by a wide circle of other friends. His personal independence, amounting almost to stubbornness, rendered him at times difficult to deal with, but he was not malicious, and did not nurse his animosities. He was somewhat uncouth in his language at times, and given to quoting liberally from the Athanasian Creed in ordinary conversation. Many readers of these lines will remember the Strathroy episode; and if they were personally acquainted with Mr. Macdonald their memories will doubtless supply them with a score of similar little ebullitions. This sort of thing, however, was rather a matter of habit than of malignity, and it was so understood by his friends. He had a critical and inquiring mind which impelled him to question whatever was not proved, and thus his natural place was in Opposition. It cannot be said that he ever seriously abused the power entrusted to him, and he is on the whole entitled to a verdict in his favour from posterity.

## THE REV. ALEXANDER McKNIGHT, D.D.,

*PRINCIPAL OF THE PRESBYTERIAN COLLEGE, HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA.*

DR. McKNIGHT was born at Dalmellington, Ayrshire, Scotland, and studied the Arts Course in the University of Glasgow during the sessions of 1841-5. We have been able to learn but few facts with reference to his early life, which, like the rest of his career, seems to have been free from remarkable incident. His proficiency as a student is proved by the testimony of numerous fellow-students, as well as by class prizes in Logic, Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. He studied Theology in New College, Edinburgh, from the session of 1845 till that of 1849, and was licensed by the Free Presbytery of Ayr, on the 19th of February, 1850.

In January, 1855, he received from the Colonial Committee of the Free Church the appointment of Teacher in Hebrew in the Free College, Halifax, Nova Scotia. Shortly after entering on the discharge of the duties of this office, he was called by the congregation of St. James's Church, Dartmouth, to be their pastor; and having accepted the call, he was ordained minister of that charge on the 26th of January, 1857. During the eleven years following, in addition to his duties as pastor, he discharged the functions incidental to the Hebrew Chair; but in 1868 he resigned the charge of the Dartmouth congregation, and undertook Exegetics in addition to Hebrew, in connection with the College. In 1871, after the retirement of the Rev. Dr. King, he was trans-

ferred to the Chair of Systematic Theology. In the year 1877 he received the degree of D.D. from his *alma mater*, the University of Glasgow.

To sum up: Dr. McKnight has been Professor in the Free College, Halifax, subsequently in the Theological Hall of the Presbyterian Church of the Lower Provinces (after the Union between the Free and the Presbyterian Churches of Nova Scotia in 1860, and of New Brunswick in 1866), and lastly in the Presbyterian College, Halifax, the Divinity School, in the Maritime Provinces, of the Presbyterian Church in Canada. By a vote of the Assembly at Hamilton he was appointed Principal in 1878. He commands the confidence as he enjoys the esteem of the whole Church. His reputation as a preacher, and especially as a lucid expositor of Scripture, is very high. He takes comparatively little part in the Assembly's discussions; but when he speaks he carries great weight. He is thoroughly versed in Church law as well as in his own special department of Theology. He has peculiar ability in expressing his thoughts in terse and clear language. He always, even when speaking without preparation, says precisely what he means to say, and never leaves either his students or his hearers in doubt as to his meaning. He has impressed his students with a deep sense of his intellectual power, and all of them entertain for him the most profound respect and affection.





Ally. M. Knight





## DANIEL WILSON, LL.D., F.R.S.E.,

*PRESIDENT OF UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, TORONTO.*

DR. WILSON is the second son of the late Mr. Archibald Wilson, of Edinburgh, Scotland, in which city he himself was born in 1816. He was one of a numerous family. His younger brother, the late Dr. George Wilson, Professor of Technology in Edinburgh University, won considerable reputation as a chemist and scientist, and, after a long struggle with ill-health, died in 1859. The subject of this sketch received his education at the High School of his native city, and at Edinburgh University, where he remained until he was about twenty-one years of age. He was a hard and patient student, and attracted much notice among his schoolfellows and the Professors by his diligence, application and energy. Being compelled to make his own way in life, he immediately after leaving the university betook himself to London, where he remained for several years, deriving his support mainly from the productions of his pen. He then returned to Edinburgh, and continued to support himself by literary effort. He contributed to various newspapers and periodicals of that time, most of which have now ceased to exist. He had—and has—a fondness for archaeological researches, and his studies in that line were destined to produce abundant results. He became an enthusiastic member of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, and for some time acted as secretary to, and edited the proceedings of, that institution. He devoted

a good deal of attention to art, and became proficient as a draughtsman. He was especially fond of wandering about the quaint old streets of Edinburgh, and acquired great familiarity with the topography, history and traditions of one of the most beautiful and interesting cities in the world. In 1847 his first published work—the precursor of many others—was given to the world. Its title is “*Memorials of Edinburgh in the Olden Time.*” It appeared in two quarto volumes, with numerous illustrations by the author's own hand. It enjoyed much local popularity, and was pronounced by the London *Athenæum* to be “a very agreeable and useful addition to our list of topographical works.” The London *Literary Gazette* said of it: “These volumes will do him (the author) honour in his native city so long as the ancient capital of Scotland stands.” A second edition of the work was issued in 1872. In 1848 appeared “*Oliver Cromwell and the Protectorate*,” a work chiefly compiled from Noble, Foster, Daubeny and Carlyle. In 1851 a more ambitious attempt than either of the works above mentioned appeared, viz., “*The Archaeology and Prehistoric Annals of Scotland.*” It was published in royal 8vo, with about two hundred illustrations (including six plates on steel) chiefly from drawings by the author. It was highly commended by the press of Great Britain and America, and made its author's name known to a much wider circle

of readers than any of his previous contributions to literature. It may be said, indeed, to have given him a world-wide reputation among archaeologists. The *British Quarterly Review* said of it: "This is no ordinary book. If we mistake not, it will form an epoch in the study of the earlier antiquities of Scotland, and of Britain at large. . . . It is a work full of original views, bearing everywhere the stamp of independent investigation, and of an independent judgment." The *Westminster Review* spoke of it in terms equally laudatory, saying that "The Scandinavian antiquaries have geologically deduced some important facts regarding the prehistoric period, and Dr. Wilson has followed up the inquiry with regard to Scotland in a manner worthy of all praise. His work upon the prehistoric antiquities of Scotland contains an immense mass of facts, with a due proportion of rational deduction." Mr. Hallam, quite as high an authority as either of the foregoing, pronounced it to be the most scientific treatment of the archaeological evidences of primitive history which had ever been written. In 1863 a second edition of the work, revised and largely rewritten, appeared under the title of "Prehistoric Annals of Scotland."

The above-quoted dictum of Mr. Hallam is said to have been the means of procuring for Dr. Wilson the appointment of Professor of History and English Literature in University College, Toronto. This appointment was conferred in 1853, and has ever since been held by the recipient with entire satisfaction to the authorities and students of the College, and to the general public. It may be mentioned that he had not long been installed in his Professorship ere he received an offer of the position of Principal of McGill College, Montreal. This flattering offer was declined, owing in part to certain conditions annexed to the appointment, and partly, as has been said, in consequence of

a natural dislike to abandon "a field which promised such opportunities of usefulness, and a sphere which bade fair to become highly congenial."

Dr. Wilson's life, since his arrival in this country, presents an uninterrupted record of educational and literary industry, and has been attended with great benefit to the community in which it has been passed. His labours in the various capacities of lecturer, examiner, and member of the University Senate and College Council have been attended with the happiest results, and have proved him to be the possessor of abundant energies, great tact, and a fine common sense, as well as of versatile accomplishments. His lectures on History have been marked by philosophical insight and breadth of view, as well as by a spirit of toleration for opposing schools of thought. The same may be said of his discourses on Archaeology and Ethnology. "But perhaps the greatest benefit he has conferred on the University," says a sympathetic critic, "has been conferred in the capacity of Examiner. In such an institution good teaching is less indispensable than a proper style of examination questions, which ought to be of such a kind as at once to test the student's knowledge of the subject and serve as a guide to him in his private reading. The style of examination introduced by Dr. Wilson, and perpetuated by his successors, who have for the most part been at one time or another members of his class, has done quite as much for the training of students in History, Ethnology, and English as his lectures, valuable as they are, have accomplished." His eloquent and effective plea before a Committee of the Canadian Parliament on behalf of University College and non-sectarian endowments will be remembered by many readers of these pages.

He had not been long in this country before he began with renewed ardour to prosecute his researches in archaeology and

ethnology. In 1862 the result of some of the more important of his investigations on both sides of the Atlantic was given to the world in a work in two volumes, entitled "Prehistoric Man: Researches into the Origin of Civilization in the Old and the New Worlds." A subsequent edition, revised and partly re-written, was published in 1865. This work was very favourably received throughout the scientific world. The *Edinburgh Witness* said of it: "This work is worthy of the high reputation won by Dr. Wilson by his previous contributions to literature. It is a thoroughly good book; in its information fresh and ample, in its conclusions wise, in its arrangement judicious and clear, in its style vigorous, expressive and distinct. The topic is not only vast in range, complex in material, and difficult from its nature, but brings the man who ventures to discuss it into contact with momentous and perplexing questions touching the origin of civilization, the unity of the human race, and the time during which man has been a denizen of this planet. Dr. Wilson proves himself at all points equal to his task." Some scientific critics took a less favourable view of the work, but its reception was on the whole remarkably cordial, and a third edition has since been published. In 1869 appeared "Chatterton: a Biographical Study," which Dr. Wilson himself is said to regard with greater satisfaction than any other product of his pen. "Caliban, the Missing Link," a sort of fanciful Shakspearean study, made its appearance in 1873. Some years before his arrival in Canada he published a small volume of poems. In 1873 it was republished in London with numerous additions, under the title of "Spring Wild Flowers." His latest separate work is "Reminiscences of Old Edinburgh," published in two volumes at Edinburgh in 1878, and profusely

illustrated by phototypes from the author's original designs. He also contributed various articles to the eighth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*; and to the ninth edition—now in course of publication—he has already contributed the articles on "Archæology," "Canada," "Chatterton," and "Edinburgh," besides others of less importance. In addition to the works already enumerated, his contributions to the *Canadian Journal* and the *Canadian Monthly* are well worthy of mention. His articles in the *Journal* alone would make a volume of formidable proportions, and consist chiefly of papers read by him before the Canadian Institute, of which he has long been one of the most prominent members, and of which he was for several years President.

Dr. Wilson has also won a creditable reputation by his connection with various philanthropic and social movements. To his benevolent efforts the existence of the Boys' Home in Toronto is largely due, and he has contributed more than any other single personage to render it efficacious for the purpose for which it was established. He was for some years the President of the Young Men's Christian Association. In addition to his many other services in the cause of education, he has taken a warm interest in promoting the higher education of women. He filled several times in succession the chair of the Ontario Teachers' Association, and was twice elected by the High School Masters as their representative in the old Council of Public Instruction. He is a member of the Church of England, and took an active part in the work of the Church Association during its existence. The last event in his history to which it is deemed necessary to refer is his appointment in August last to the Presidency of University College.

## THE HON. JOSEPH ADOLPHE CHAPLEAU.

MR. CHAPLEAU comes of an old French family which settled in the Seignior of Terrebonne nearly a century before the Conquest, and has ever since resided there. He was born at Ste. Thérèse de Blainville, in the county of Terrebonne, on the 9th of November, 1840. He was a remarkably bright and intelligent boy, and was early intended by his parents for a professional life. He received his education first at the College of Terrebonne, and afterwards at the College of St. Hyacinthe, at both of which seats of learning he won a high reputation for brilliancy and cleverness. Having passed through the college curriculum at St. Hyacinthe with much credit, he fixed upon the law for a profession, and entered the office of Messrs. Ouimet, Morin & Marchand, at Montreal, to qualify himself for the Bar. He joined the *Institut Canadien*, of which he ere long became a prominent member, and eventually one of the Presidents. Having completed his professional studies, he was called to the Bar of Lower Canada in the month of December, 1861, he having attained his majority only about a month previously. He entered into partnership with his former principals, and began practice at the Montreal Bar, where he has ever since been one of the most conspicuous figures.

At the Bar he early displayed remarkable powers of oratory. He devoted himself largely to criminal practice. The first im-

portant case in which he figured involved the defence of a whole family on a charge of infanticide. The evidence against the prisoners was very strong, and public feeling was very much aroused upon the subject of the trial. In conducting the cross-examination of some of the witnesses the young advocate displayed powers which even his intimate friends had scarcely given him credit for possessing. His address to the jury was admirably calculated to arouse the sympathies of his auditors on behalf of his clients. The result of his exertions was that the prisoners escaped the gallows, and that he himself established a high reputation as a criminal counsel. His subsequent career has fully borne out the promise of its commencement. His defence of Lepine and Nault, at Winnipeg, in October, 1874, on a charge of murdering Thomas Scott, will be remembered by many of our readers as a masterly forensic effort. He has also frequently appeared in the Courts on behalf of the Crown, and has proved himself to be as formidable in attack as in defence. He was created a Queen's Counsel in 1873.

It was to be expected that a gentleman of Mr. Chapleau's abilities and intelligence would take a more than passing interest in the political questions of the day. He may be said to have been an ardent politician from his youth, and in every electoral contest he threw his influence into the struggle on behalf of the Conservative side. In the





*W. Chapman.*



beginning of the year 1862 he acquired a pecuniary interest in a tri-weekly newspaper called *Le Colonisateur*, of which he soon afterwards became editor. It did good work for the Conservative Party during the period of Mr Chapleau's editorship, but it existed only about two years. At the first general election under Confederation Mr. Chapleau presented himself to the electors of his native county of Terrebonne as a candidate to represent them in the Local Legislature of Quebec. He was elected as second member (his colleague in the representation being the Hon. Louis F. R. Masson), and has ever since been returned as such—several times by acclamation. At the opening of the first session of the first Provincial Parliament of Quebec Mr. Chapleau was entrusted with the presentation of the Address in reply to the Speech from the Throne. He has always devoted special attention to railway legislation, and as early as 1868 made a telling speech in favour of a railway Bill which was then before the House. Upon the reconstruction of the Chauveau Cabinet under Mr. Ouimet, in February, 1873, the portfolio of Solicitor-General was offered to, and accepted by, Mr. Chapleau, who retained it until the 8th of September, 1874, when he resigned, with his leader. On the 27th of January, 1876, he entered the De Boucherville Government, as Provincial Secretary and Registrar. This position he retained until the month of March, 1878,

when the Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Letellier de St. Just, dismissed his Ministry, under circumstances already frequently referred to in these pages. After such dismissal, and the formation of Mr. Joly's Government, Mr. Chapleau became leader of the Opposition, and acted in that capacity until the resignation of Mr. Joly's Ministry, in October, 1879. Being called upon to form a new Administration, Mr. Chapleau readily accomplished that task, he himself becoming Premier and Minister of Agriculture and Public Works. His Ministry still remains in power. It is well known that Mr. Chapleau has more than once been urged to accept office in the Dominion Government at Ottawa, and that, for reasons not definitely communicated to the public, he has hitherto thought proper to decline that honour.

At the general election of 1872 Mr. Chapleau was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the county of Verchères in the House of Commons. He is Professor of Criminal Jurisprudence in the section of Laval University established at Montreal. He is a director of the Laurentides Railway Company, and of *Le Credit Foncier du Bas Canada*, and holds various other positions of trust and emolument.

On the 25th of November, 1874, Mr. Chapleau married Miss Mary Louisa King, a daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel King, Brigade Major, Sherbrooke.

## LORD LISGAR.

LORD LISGAR, who, prior to his elevation to the peerage in 1870, was well known in political and diplomatic circles as the Right Hon. Sir John Young, was born in the Presidency of Bombay, British India, on the 31st of August, 1807. He was the eldest son of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Sir William Young, Baronet, of Bailieborough Castle, in the county of Cavan, Ireland, who was for many years a Director and a very large shareholder in the East India Company. The future diplomat was sent home to Europe in his childhood, and was educated, first at Eton, and afterwards at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he graduated as B.A. in 1829. He afterwards studied law in the chambers of an eminent special pleader in London, and in 1834 was called to the Bar of Lincoln's Inn. It does not appear that he engaged, or that he ever had any intention of engaging in actual practice at the Bar. He doubtless had an eye to political life from his earliest youth. Three years before the last-mentioned date, and while he was still a student, he had entered the House of Commons, having been elected in the Conservative interest as one of the representatives of the county of Cavan, where the family estates are situated, and where the family influence was paramount. He continued to represent that constituency until the year 1855, during which period he was known as a "working member," and held many important minis-

terial offices. In 1841 he was appointed a Lord of the Treasury, which office he held till 1844; and from the last-named year until 1846 he filled the more important office of Secretary of the Treasury. On the formation of the Earl of Aberdeen's Administration in 1852, Sir John Young was appointed Chief Secretary for Ireland, which office he held until 1855, when he became Lord High Commissioner of the Ionian Islands. For some years prior to this time he had been a magistrate and Deputy-Lieutenant for the county of Cavan; and he had succeeded to the Baronetcy on the death of his father, the first Baronet, in 1848. For his successful administration of the Government of the Ionian Islands Sir John received the decoration of the Grand Cross of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. His office of Lord High Commissioner having ceased with the cession of the Islands to Greece in 1859, he was soon afterwards called upon to fill a more important position, having been appointed in 1860 Governor of New South Wales. He administered the affairs of that colony for six years, when he was recalled, and was soon afterwards appointed to succeed Lord Monck (whose term of office, for reasons connected with the constitutional changes then in progress, had been extended for two years beyond the usual period) as Governor-General of Canada. Sir John arrived in this country in November, 1868, and was sworn in as

Governor-General of the Dominion on the 29th of December following. His administration of Canadian affairs lasted till the month of June, 1872, when he was succeeded by His Excellency the Earl of Dufferin. Meanwhile, in 1870, he had been created Baron Lisgar of Lisgar and Bailieborough, in the county of Cavan, in the Peerage of the United Kingdom; and in 1871 he had been constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of his county.

His tenure of office as Governor-General of Canada was not specially remarkable for energy, though it was an important epoch in our history. It was during this period that the "better terms" were conceded to Nova Scotia, and that the Provinces of Manitoba and British Columbia entered Confederation. It was during his administration of affairs also that the Red River rebellion broke out and was put down; that the Treaty of Washington was signed; and that the terms of agreement for building the Canadian Pacific Railway were agreed upon. The Governor discharged the duties of his position to the best of his ability, but he was past middle life at the time of his appointment, and was constitutionally older than his years. During much of his residence among us he was in rather indifferent health, so that public business was in a few instances somewhat delayed thereby. His manners were pleasant and ingratiating, and he made many personal friends during his

peregrinations through the country, though it cannot be said that he aroused any extraordinary ebullitions of enthusiasm, or that he ever made himself universally popular. He was criticised with some freedom by one section of the local press. He left Canada for the last time on the 22nd of June. Upon his arrival in England he retired from the public service, and soon afterwards took up his abode on his estates in Ireland, where the rest of his life was passed very quietly, owing to the increased feebleness of his health. He died on the 6th of October, 1876.

On the 8th of April, 1835, he married Miss Adelaide Annabella, daughter of Edward Tuite Dalton, by Olivia, his wife, afterwards Marchioness of Headfort. There was no issue of the marriage, and upon Lord Lisgar's death the barony became extinct. The baronetcy and the representation of the ancient family of Young devolved upon his Lordship's nephew, now Sir William Muston Need Young, posthumous son of the late Mr. Thomas Young, of the Bengal Civil Service, who was second son of the first Baronet. This gentleman is the present holder of the title as third Baronet.

In 1878 Lady Lisgar—whose many accomplishments and fine social qualities made for her many friends during her three years' sojourn in Canada—contracted a second marriage, with Sir Francis Fortescue Turville, K.C.M.G.



## THE HON. TIMOTHY BLAIR PARDEE.

MR. PARDEE'S grandparents emigrated from the State of New York to Upper Canada towards the close of the last century, and settled in what is now the county of Grenville. His father is Mr. A. B. Pardee, who at present resides in that county, and he himself was born there on the 11th of December, 1830. He received his education at the public schools of his native county, and afterwards at Brockville. He chose the law for a profession, and became a student in the office of Mr. (now Sir) William Buell Richards. In those days the marvellous achievements of "the Argonauts of '49" caused the eyes of many enterprising young men to be turned in the direction of California. Young Pardee caught the prevailing infection, abandoned his studies, and turned his steps in the direction of the setting sun. After spending two years in California, during which he necessarily saw a good deal of adventurous life among the miners, he proceeded to Australia. There he spent about five years, a great part of which time was passed in the mining districts. He then returned to his native land, and resumed his legal studies in the office of Mr. Joshua Adams, of Sarnia. Having completed the term of his articles he was admitted as an attorney and solicitor in Trinity Term, 1860. He commenced the practice of his profession at Sarnia, and in Hilary Term of the following year he was called to the Bar. He has ever since enjoyed a

fairly successful professional career, and has made for himself a position of much local influence. He embraced the Reform side in politics, and at the first general election under Confederation came out as the anti-Coalition candidate for a seat in the Ontario Legislature for Lambton. His opponent was Mr. Robert Rae, ex-Warden of the county, whom he defeated by a very large majority. At the next election, in 1871, he was returned by acclamation, and during the same year he was elected a Benchler of the Law Society of Ontario. On the 25th of October, 1872, he accepted the portfolio of Provincial Secretary in the Ontario Cabinet, and upon returning to his constituents for reelection he was once more returned by acclamation. He continued to be Provincial Secretary until the 4th of December, 1873, when he became Commissioner of Crown Lands, which position he has ever since occupied. Since the division of the county he has sat for West Lambton. At the general election of 1875 he was returned by a majority of about 600. At the last general local election his majority was 228. His duties as a member of the Cabinet have been discharged with efficiency, and various reforms in the management of the Crown Lands Department have been carried out under his auspices. He married Miss Emma K. Forsyth, a daughter of Mr. J. K. Forsyth, of the township of Sombra, in the county of Lambton. He was created a Queen's Counsel in 1876.





W<sup>m</sup> Young

## THE HON. SIR WILLIAM YOUNG.

FOR more than half a century Sir William Young has been a conspicuous figure in the political, social and professional life of Nova Scotia, and few names among the scholars and statesmen of that Province have attained to greater celebrity than his. He is the son of a distinguished man, who like himself, in his day, wielded a great power in his adopted home, and two of his brothers have sustained the laurels of the family in a degree almost equal to his own. The Hon. John Young, his father, is still remembered as the author of the famous "Agricola" letters—papers which sixty odd years ago exerted a considerable amount of influence among the people throughout the country. For a year the name of the author was kept a profound secret. Lord Dalhousie toasted the "Bluenose Junius" at a public dinner, unmindful of the writer's presence at the banquet. The author's name was not given to the public until the year 1819. Three years afterwards these clever papers were published in book form, and added much to Mr. Young's reputation as a writer and thinker. His son, the subject of this sketch, was born at Falkirk, Stirlingshire, Scotland, on the 29th of July, 1799. He was educated at Glasgow University with a view to entering the profession of the law. In 1814 his father, accompanied by his family, emigrated to America, settled in Nova Scotia, and opened a store. Father and son traded together as mer-

chants until 1820, when the latter, tired of mercantile pursuits, thought he would turn to advantage the education he had gained in his old home. Accordingly he relinquished trade, and began with determination and zeal the study of law, in the office of Charles Rufus Fairbanks, an eminent lawyer of the period, and once Solicitor-General of the Province. He studied with diligence, and in 1826 was admitted a barrister of Nova Scotia. Nine years later he was called to the Bar of Prince Edward Island, and in 1843 was created a Queen's Counsel. Upon being enrolled a barrister of the Province whose future legal status he has done so much to adorn, he entered into partnership with his brothers, George R. and Charles. The former was a prominent member of Parliament, and the author of several eminently readable works, the chief of which is the sketch of "Colonial Literature, Science and Education." He was also the founder of the *Nova Scotian* newspaper—a journal afterwards conducted by the Hon. Joseph Howe. Charles Young, LL.D., became a Judge in Prince Edward Island.

On the 10th of August, 1830, William Young married Annie, eldest daughter of the late Hon. Michael Tobin, M.L.C., and in this year also he made up his mind to enter the political arena. It was not until 1832, however, that he was able to find a seat in the House. In that year he was re-

turned to Parliament as one of the representatives for the county of Cape Breton. He signalized his entrance into the Assembly by making a speech of considerable power, on a subject just then affecting the dearest interests of the people. The Home Government had threatened to collect the quit rents, as well as to retain the coal mines of the Province, and both of these questions were very bitterly and hotly discussed, the action of the Imperial authorities coming in for severe condemnation. Mr. Young spoke on the latter topic, and though the temperate suggestions which he offered were not immediately adopted by the House, he had, several years afterwards, the pleasure of seeing the matter settled on the basis of the changes he had advocated. From this date his political position was assured, and when in 1836 he presented himself for election in the county of *Juste au Corps*, now known as *Inverness*, he was returned by acclamation. During this period he linked his fortunes with those of the Hon. Joseph Howe and other redoubtable Reformers then battling for Responsible Government, and until that boon was granted the colony he fought against its opponents with great determination and spirit. He seconded Howe's memorable attack on the Legislative Council, and condemned that body for the secret character of its sessions, and for its refusal to allow the public free access to its deliberations at all proper times. In the following year the Bill limiting the duration of Provincial Parliaments to four years was the subject of a fierce debate, in which almost every member of the House took part. Mr. Young, on that occasion, delivered one of the ablest speeches ever heard in that chamber, and won a prominent place among the public speakers of the day. He brought to bear on the discussion a great variety of legal and constitutional lore. After an animated debate, the four years' term was adopted by the Lower House. It

was promptly rejected by the Council, but next year became law.

In 1837 the fishermen of Nova Scotia complained of the infringements practised on their treaty rights by citizens of other nations, notably those of the United States and France. Mr. Young boldly espoused the cause of the fishermen, and the result was an address from the Assembly to the British Government on the subject. Five hundred pounds were voted for the purpose of arming small vessels to protect the fishing interests of the Province. About this time a despatch which had been anxiously looked for was received by the Lieutenant-Governor from Lord Glenelg. It was in reply to certain representations which had been made by the popular branch of the Legislature as to the fees exacted by the Chief Justice and the *Puisné Judges* of the Province. His Lordship, while in the main non-committal, ventured on the assertion that he regarded the commutation of the fees on two occasions by the Assembly as involving a recognition of their legality. He refrained from discussing the subject further, nor would he say how far the original establishment of these fees was within the actual tenor of the constitution. The King refused to allow an immediate and uncompensated abolition of the fees. Mr. Howe moved his resolutions respecting the constitution of the Council, and in the debate which ensued Mr. Young in a forcible speech pronounced the deliberate opinion that "the exaction of the fees, though sanctioned by long usage, was not legal." This sentiment was received with great applause, and the views expressed by the speaker had considerable effect on future legislation.

Mr. Young, who was now regarded as a strong man, was sent as a delegate with the Hon. Mr. Johnston and others, to confer, by invitation, with the Earl of Durham, on matters affecting the prosperity of the Province. The Governor-General greeted the



delegates with much cordiality, and pleasant relations were established between them. Mr. Young presented a communication complaining of the way in which the Crown Lands were administered, of the regular and systematic encroachments of the American people on the fisheries, the expense of the customs establishment, the large salaries of some of the officers of the Government, and the composition of the Legislative Council. It was at this interview that His Excellency, in speaking of the ill-treatment which he had received at the hands of the Home authorities, became so overcome by his feelings that he had to retire to a distant part of the room for a time.

During the session of 1839 Mr. Young was appointed, with Mr. Herbert Huntington, a delegate to proceed to England to represent to the Imperial Government the views and wishes of the House, and of the people of Nova Scotia, with reference to certain proposed reforms. After considerable time had elapsed the delegates returned home, having succeeded in obtaining the following concessions: Cumberland, Parrsboro', Windsor, Shelburne and Lunenburg were declared free ports; the Customs and Excise departments were combined, so that all duties might be collected at the Customs, and the necessity for double entries, bonds and securities might be dispensed with. By this latter regulation at least fifteen hundred pounds were saved to the Province annually. The yearly grant of fifteen hundred pounds for maintenance of the Post Office department was not to be required—leaving the Assembly to arrange for such extensions as the state of the country might from time to time demand. A Bill was subsequently prepared by the delegates, and sanctioned by the Ministry, which guaranteed the privilege to actual settlers of purchasing Crown lands as low as one shilling sterling per acre.

In 1840 Mr. Young took an active part in

the demonstrations against Sir Colin Campbell, then Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. The House of Assembly petitioned the Imperial Government to remove the obnoxious ruler, and to send to Nova Scotia a Governor who would not only represent the Crown, but carry out its policy with firmness and good faith. Public meetings were held, and Messieurs Young, Howe, Forrester and Bell spoke earnestly in support of the Assembly's course, and against the arbitrary action of Sir Colin Campbell. These impassioned orators carried their point, and had the satisfaction of witnessing the recall and departure of the Governor. His successor, however, was no better, and Viscount Falkland, on taking office soon found himself face to face with problems which he either would not or could not understand. Howe proved a most implacable enemy, but only one remove more bitter than his fiery associate, Mr. Young. The contest was carried on for a long time with acrimony and warmth. In 1843 Mr. Howe accepted the Collectorship of Colonial Revenue, and Mr. Young was elected Speaker of the Assembly by a majority of two votes over Mr. Huntington, his opponent. The new House met on the 8th of February, 1844, when Mr. Young, who had been elevated to a seat in the Executive Council, but had resigned on his appointment to the Speakership, was reelected Speaker. This gave much satisfaction throughout the country, for the great majority of the people sympathized with the Reformers. Mr. Young's name spread far and wide, and he was regarded as one of the leading champions in the tremendous struggle for Responsible Government which was then agitating the whole of British North America. He visited Upper Canada while Speaker, and the Reformers of Toronto and the neighbouring townships invited him to a public dinner, as a mark of the high consideration entertained of the able conduct displayed by

himself and his colleagues in their contest with Lord Falkland for constitutional government. The banquet took place on the 23rd of September, in the Hall of the Reform Association, and the chair was taken by the Hon. Henry John Boulton. The Hon. Robert Baldwin acted as croupier. The demonstration was in all respects a very brilliant one.

In 1847 Sir John Harvey, who succeeded Falkland, proposed a coalition of forces, as a way out of the difficulty. Speaker Young opposed this vigorously, and he and his friends addressed a letter to the Governor declining to accede to the proposal in any form. A new election was determined upon, and in the fall of the year it took place. The contest was very keen, but the Reformers were successful. The new House met on Saturday, 22nd January, 1848. The former Speaker was reelected, after a ballot of 28 to 22, and the Howe-Uniacke Ministry came into power.

In the session of 1850 a commission, consisting of Mr. Young, Jonathan McCulley, J. W. Ritchie and Joseph Whidden, was appointed to consolidate and simplify the laws of the Province. Mr. James Thomson lent valuable aid to the scheme, which is said to have been the first attempt of the kind ever made in a British colony. The work was thoroughly and satisfactorily done, and the commissioners received high praise at the conclusion of their labours.

On the appointment of Mr. Howe, in 1854, to the Chairmanship of the Railway Board, and his consequent retirement from the office of Provincial Secretary, a reconstruction of the Cabinet was necessary. The Hon. Mr. Young, late Speaker, was entrusted by the Lieutenant-Governor with the task of forming a Government. He accepted the duty, and the office of Attorney-General, after which he issued a proclamation to his constituents at Inverness, in which he presented an able exposition of

the principles by which the new Administration proposed to be guided. All the members of the Ministry, on seeking reelection, were returned by good majorities, except the Premier, who was elected by a show of hands.

A very graceful act was performed by Attorney-General Young in 1856, when he moved in the House that His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor should be requested to expend one hundred and fifty guineas in the purchase of a sword, to be presented to General Sir Fenwick Williams, hero of Kars, as a mark of the high esteem in which his character as a man and a soldier, and more especially his heroic courage and constancy in the defence of Kars, were held by the Legislature of his native Province. It is scarcely necessary to say that this motion was received with the greatest enthusiasm by the entire populace, in and out of Parliament.

In 1857 the Mining Lease Act came up for settlement. Mr. Young, as we have already said, had expressed very decided but temperate views on this question many years before. His opinion was that any lease which gave a legal title must emanate from the Assembly of Nova Scotia. This was subsequently corroborated by the Crown Law officers of England. In this year the Liberal Government experienced defeat, owing to a rash and violent letter which Mr. Howe had written during the recess against the Roman Catholic religion. On the meeting of Parliament Mr. Johnston proposed a motion of want of confidence, which resulted in the overthrow of the Government by a majority of seven votes. Mr. Johnston was entrusted with the formation of a new Ministry. Dr. Tupper (now Sir Charles) became Provincial Secretary. In 1859 general elections were held throughout the country, after which the Liberal Party, headed by Mr. Young, their leader, petitioned the Lieutenant-Governor, and

asked for an early session, stating that they had a majority of members. Dr. Tupper returned to them the Lieutenant-Governor's reply, that he could not accept advice on the subject of the memorial from any other than his constitutional advisers, without disregarding the royal instructions, and compromising the position of strict impartiality between political parties. The House met in January, 1860, and in the election for Speaker the Opposition carried their candidate by a majority of three votes. The Government contended that five or six members were disqualified from sitting, as they held offices of emolument under the Crown at the time of their election. A good deal of discussion followed, the Government advised dissolution, the Governor refused, and the Liberals came into power again, the new Cabinet comprising Mr. Young as Premier and President of the Council, Mr. Howe as Provincial Secretary, and Mr. Archibald as Attorney-General.

On the death of Chief Justice Sir Brenton Haliburton, Mr. Young was appointed to that position—an office which he continues to hold. His appointment is dated August, 1860, and shortly afterwards he was created Judge of the Vice-Admiralty. In 1868 he was knighted by Her Majesty for distinguished services to his country.

During his long incumbency of the Bench, Sir William Young has tried very many important cases, and his judgments, as a rule, have been regarded as exceedingly able, argumentative and clear. He is a many-sided man, and apart from the performance of his arduous and exacting duties as an administrator of the law, he has found time

to cultivate, in his leisure, the arts, letters and sciences. He has always taken great interest in literature, and the numerous addresses which he has from time to time delivered before literary societies and colleges are rich in graceful allusion, and exceedingly elegant and scholarly. Indeed there are few public men in Canada who can equal him in such felicitous performances. In July, 1873, he was present at the dinner given to Lord Dufferin, in Halifax, and his remarks in proposing the toast of the evening were characterized by great beauty of style and diction. His interest in the colleges and educational establishments, the charities and public institutions of the country, has never waned, and he has always found time to devote a large amount of personal attention to them. An active member of the Board of Governors of Dalhousie College for several years, Sir William, while Chairman of that Body, in April, 1878, was presented with an oil painting of himself by the Senate of the College. On the 10th of August, 1880, the venerable Chief Justice celebrated his golden wedding. The occasion was marked by a characteristic deed of benevolence, several charitable organizations in which Sir William took an active interest being made the recipients of gifts of money. The octogenarian is hale and hearty, walks with a quick step, and though superannuation has been hinted at now and then, he declares that he will "die in harness." He could have had the Lieutenant-Governorship of his Province, but he preferred his own position to that of any other within the gift of the Crown. He has enjoyed almost half a century of public life.

## THE HON. JOSEPH CURRAN MORRISON.

JUDGE MORRISON is the eldest son of the late Mr. Hugh Morrison, a native of Sutherlandshire, Scotland, and was born in the north of Ireland—where his parents were then sojourning—on the 20th of August, 1816. His early days were spent in Ireland, and his preliminary education was received at the Royal Belfast Institution. He removed to Upper Canada during his boyhood, and settled at Little York, where he completed his education at Upper Canada College. After leaving that institution he entered upon the study of the law in the office of the late Mr. Simon Washburn, Clerk of the Peace, where he was a fellow-student of Mr. William Hume Blake, who subsequently became Chancellor of Upper Canada, and whose life has already been outlined in this work. Mr. Morrison and Mr. Blake, during their student days, formed a friendship which endured until Mr. Blake's death in 1870; and when the subject of this sketch was called to the Bar of Upper Canada in Easter Term, 1839, the two entered into a partnership which lasted until Mr. Blake's elevation to the Bench as Chancellor on the 30th of September, 1849. The style of the firm was for some time Blake & Morrison, but afterwards, when Dr. Skeffington Connor entered the firm, the style became Blake, Morrison & Connor. Upon Mr. Blake's elevation to the Bench the late Mr. Alexander McDonald entered the firm, the style of which thenceforth became Morrison, Connor & McDonald.

In the month of May, 1843, Mr. Morrison became Deputy Clerk of the Executive Council of Canada, for the purpose of acting as Clerk of the Court of Error and Appeal. In December, 1847, he resigned this position in order to enter political life, and at the general election held in the beginning of the following year he was returned to the Assembly as a member of the Third Parliament under the Union for the West Riding of the county of York. In politics he was what was known in those days as a Baldwin Reformer, and he was returned as a supporter of the policy inaugurated by the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, which came into power in the month of March following. He sat in the Assembly for West York until the close of the Third Parliament in November, 1851, and at the general election held in the following year he was returned for the town of Niagara as a supporter of the Hincks-Morin Administration. On the 22nd of June, 1853, he accepted office in that Administration as Solicitor-General for Upper Canada. His acceptance of office was fully approved by his constituents upon his presenting himself before them for reelection in the month of July following. He was created a Queen's Counsel during the same year. Three years previously (in 1850) he had been elected a Bencher of the Law Society.

He continued to act as Solicitor-General for Upper Canada until the 10th of September, 1854, having been reelected to the Fifth



Parliament by his constituents in Niagara during the preceding month of August. On the 19th of April, 1856, he became a member of the Executive Council, and on the 24th of May following he became Receiver-General in the Taché-Macdonald Administration, and a Member of the Board of Railway Commissioners. His constituents again testified their approval of his acceptance of office, and of his Parliamentary career generally, by reëlecting him upon his presenting himself before them in the following August. He remained in the Ministry after Mr. Taché's retirement (in the Macdonald-Cartier Administration) and held office as Receiver-General until the expiration of the Fifth Parliament. At the general election of 1857 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of South Ontario, in the Assembly, and in 1858 was again defeated in North Oxford, his successful opponent in the latter constituency being Mr. (now the Hon.) William McDougall. Mr. Morrison was thus left without a seat in the Assembly.

In 1856 he was appointed a member of the Commission for the Consolidation of the Public General Statutes of Upper Canada. In January, 1859, he was appointed Registrar of the city of Toronto, and retained that office until February of the year following, when he accepted a portfolio as Solicitor-General in the Cartier-Macdonald Government which was then in being. He remained Solicitor-General until the 18th of March, 1862, when he was appointed a Puisné Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. On the 24th of August in the following year he was promoted to the Court of Queen's Bench, where he remained until the 30th of November, 1877, when he was transferred to the Court of Appeal. He is now the Senior Puisné Judge of all the Courts in the Province of Ontario.

While at the Bar he attained high distinction, and was connected with many important cases, both civil and criminal. Among the most important criminal cases conducted by him were the prosecution of McDermott and Grace Marks, in 1853, for the murder of Mr. Kinnear;\* and the prosecution of James Brown, in 1860, for the murder of Mr. John Sheridan Hogan, M.P., at the Don Bridge, Toronto. As a member of Parliament and Minister of the Crown he was identified with the advocacy of the secularization of the Clergy Reserves and the abolition of the Seigniorial Tenure. He has always taken a warm interest in all educational questions. He was for twenty-eight years a member of the Council of Public Instruction for Upper Canada; and for a quarter of a century he was a member of the Senate of the University of Toronto, during fourteen of which he was Chancellor of the University.

Since his elevation to the Bench he has presided over many criminal trials of public interest, among which may be mentioned the trial of James Greenwood for murder; the trial of Dr. Davis and his wife for procuring abortion; and the trial of the Fenian prisoners taken at Fort Erie in 1866. Twenty-two of the latter were sentenced to death, but their sentences were afterwards commuted to imprisonment for life in the Provincial Penitentiary. He is a learned, industrious, and painstaking Judge, and his decisions are held in high respect.

In July, 1845, Mr. Morrison married Miss Elizabeth Bloor, daughter of the late Mr. Joseph Bloor, of Yorkville, whose name is perpetuated in the name of the street—formerly known as St. Paul's Road—which separates Yorkville from Toronto.

\* An account of this Canadian *cause célèbre* will be found in Mrs. Moodie's "Life in the Clearings, *versus* the Bush."



## LORD SELKIRK.

THE RIGHT HON. THOMAS DOUGLAS, fifth Earl of Selkirk, was one of the most public-spirited and enlightened men who figure in Canadian annals. His views on colonization and kindred subjects were both original and philanthropic, and he gave up some of the most important years of his life to carrying them into practical effect. His published works display native powers of mind of a high order, carefully disciplined by training and thought. He encountered a great deal of that opposition which inevitably falls to the lot of men whose opinions are in advance of their times. He died comparatively early—he was only in his forty-ninth year at the time of his death—but he lived long enough to see the success of some of his cherished schemes, and to find many of his cherished opinions accepted by persons who had once opposed them. He was broad and unselfish in his views, and the world is the better for his having lived in it.

He was the seventh and youngest son of Dunbar, fourth Earl of Selkirk, and was born at the family seat, St. Mary's Isle, Kirkeudbrightshire, Scotland, on the 5th of June, 1771. His family have been noted in Scottish history from the earliest times. The peerage was created in 1646, and the holder of it, in addition to being Earl of Selkirk, is Baron Daer and Shortcleugh, all in the peerage of Scotland. The subject of this sketch developed remarkable capa-

city, even as a little boy, and he received an education of unusual thoroughness. He had several private tutors, and attended for a time at one of the national Universities. He was a great reader of books of voyages and travels, more especially those relating to America, and was interested in the subject of colonization before he had reached manhood. He succeeded to the title upon the death of his father, in 1799, his six elder brothers having all died after reaching manhood, and during the lifetime of their father.

On the 24th of November, 1807, he married Miss Jean Colvie, only surviving daughter of Mr. James Wedderburn Colvie, of Ochiltree, a gentleman of great wealth, and a prominent member of the corporation of the Hudson's Bay Company. His lordship, who was a Representative Peer of Scotland, and Lord Lieutenant of the Stewartry of Kirkeudbright, had already become known as an enthusiast on the subject of emigration. He had given currency to his opinions through the medium of newspapers, and had also published several books and pamphlets. So early as 1805 he had published a work entitled "Observations on the Present State of the Highlands of Scotland, with a view of the Causes and Probable Consequences of Emigration." It had received the commendation of such diverse authorities as *Blackwood's Magazine*, John Ramsay McCulloch, the eminent political economist, and Francis Horner, in the *Edin-*

*burgh Review.* Another work on "National Defence," published by him in 1808—being an expansion of the views enunciated by him in a speech made during the preceding year in the House of Lords—was also highly commended by the critics, and was deemed of sufficient value to be reprinted so lately as 1860. Several smaller works on Parliamentary Reform, the Scottish Peerage, and the Philosophy of Malthus, bore testimony alike to his industry and his vigour of mind. He was in every respect a rigidly conscientious and high-minded man, whose philanthropy was not confined to theorizing. He was very beneficent and charitable to the poor, and was most considerate and generous in his dealings with his own tenantry. His views, as has been intimated, were in advance of the times, and they found many vigorous opponents, but it was admitted on all hands that his Lordship was an original thinker, and a sincere well-wisher of his race.

The principal scheme of his life, and the one in which we in Canada are most directly interested, was his colonization of the Red River country. That country, of which the Province of Manitoba now forms an important part, was included in the territory originally granted by Royal Charter, in the year 1670, to "the Company of Merchant Adventurers trading to Hudson's Bay." This great corporation has long been known by its shorter title of the Hudson's Bay Company. For many years subsequent to the date of its charter, however, the operations of the Company did not extend into the interior of the district comprised in the grant, but were for the most part confined to the shore and neighbourhood of Hudson's Bay. In course of time, however, it was found necessary, with a view to preventing intrusion upon their domain, to penetrate into the far western wilderness, whither the French Canadian *couvreurs de bois* had already found their way in quest of furs.

The first white man whose foot is known to have traversed those remote regions subsequently known as the Red River Settlement, was M. Varennes de la Verandrye, a seigneur of Nouvelle France, and an ancestor of the present Archbishop of St. Boniface. This gentleman, who was born at the old town of Three Rivers, at the mouth of the St. Maurice, was one of the most dauntless of western explorers. He made two important voyages, which were the means of making known to mankind the vast prairies and wastes of the North-West. At the confluence of the Red and Assiniboine Rivers he founded a fort, which he called Fort Rouge. It stood on the southern shore of the Assiniboine, opposite the site of Fort Garry. From this time forward French fur-traders regularly resorted to Fort Rouge, and other posts were established on the route leading thence to Fort William on Lake Superior. For some time after the Conquest of 1763 the fur-trade in these regions seems to have been almost abandoned. It was gradually resumed, however, chiefly by private traders, many of whom were Scotchmen resident in Montreal. The traffic was prosecuted under many disadvantages, for agents sometimes proved faithless, and there were large incidental losses. It was nevertheless attended on the whole with much pecuniary success. The Hudson's Bay Company found that in order to protect their own interests it would be necessary for them to engage in the traffic themselves. They accordingly constructed forts at various important points, and their wealth enabled them to carry on the undertaking on a scale, and after a fashion which mere private traders could not hope to oppose with any prospect of success. This led the latter to coöperate for their mutual benefit. In 1783 a number of these private traders formed themselves into an organization under the name of the North-West Company of Montreal. They had ample capital, and

their directors were men of great energy and force of character. They were fully resolved to have their share of the profits arising from the traffic in furs. They also constructed forts here and there wherever they deemed advisable, and their operations extended all the way from Lake Superior to the Pacific Coast. Some idea of the extent of their operations may be formed from the fact that they had as many as five thousand persons in their employ at the same time. They denied or ignored the prior rights of the Hudson's Bay Company, whom they regarded as opulent and intolerant rivals. The hostility between these two companies was most intense. The operations of the one constantly conflicted with those of the other, and whenever their emissaries met it was the old story of Montague and Capulet over again.

While matters were in this unsatisfactory state, Lord Selkirk, who, like his father-in-law, was a large shareholder in the Hudson's Bay Company, was elected as its Governor. He had long cherished the scheme of founding a colony either in one of the remote regions of the West or in one of the islands of the Pacific. His heart had often bled for the condition of many of the poor Highlanders in the north, and he had longed to emancipate them from their hapless lot. He had also, as a prominent stockholder in the Hudson's Bay Company, chafed under the opposition of the rival concern. He now saw his way to carrying out one of his long-cherished colonization projects, and at the same time to upholding the legitimate supremacy of the great corporation in which he had so large a pecuniary interest. The possession of a fort at the confluence of the Red and Assiniboine Rivers would afford a strong base of operations, and its maintenance would give the Company practical control over the surrounding districts. A colony planted there would be dependent on the Company for their supplies, and would

also be glad to dispose of their own supplies, whereby a double profit would accrue to the Company. The money paid to the colonists would moreover be thus retained in the country, instead of being carried out of it. It must not be forgotten, too, that Lord Selkirk was a man of great natural piety. He was sincerely desirous of promoting the evangelization of mankind, and believed that a colony planted on Red River would ultimately be the means of rescuing the native barbarians of the North-West from the state of savagery in which they lived. It would also relieve, to some extent, the redundant population of the Old World. He accordingly resolved to take a number of poor Highland families from Sutherlandshire, and establish them on the Red River, at or near the important point where Fort Rouge had been constructed eighty years before by the *Sieur Varennes de Verandrye*. In furtherance of this scheme he, in the year 1811, obtained from the Company a grant of sixteen thousand square miles, including more than ten millions of acres of land contiguous to Red River. He thereby obtained full proprietary rights over this wide expanse of territory, subject only to the burden of extinguishing the Indian title.

Having secured his grant, he at once set about turning it to account. At this time the enforced removal of many of the *Duchess* of Sutherland's poorer tenants from her estates in Sutherlandshire was imminent. To these persons Lord Selkirk offered a home in the wilds of Rupert's Land, and by a shipload of them his offer was thankfully accepted. They were nearly all from the parish of Kildonan, the name of which is perpetuated on this continent by the name of the little parish in the Red River country wherein many of them found a refuge. A vessel having been provided for them, they set sail from their native land, and reached York Factory, at the mouth of Hayes River,

on the western shore of Hudson's Bay, in the autumn of the year (1811). York Factory was then the headquarters of the Hudson's Bay Company in America. They spent the winter at Fort Churchill, more than a hundred miles to the north of the point of disembarkation. With the advent of spring they resumed their interrupted journey to the centre of the North American continent. They ascended the Norfolk River, crossed Lake Winnipeg, and ascended the chocolate-coloured stream known as the Red River of the North, until they reached the point where the Assiniboine pours its waters into it. The old fort erected by Verandrye must have been either dismantled or totally demolished, as we find no reference to it after the arrival of the emigrants. Scarcely had they reached their destination when their troubles began. The North-West Company's emissaries, having heard of Lord Selkirk's project, had busied themselves in setting up the Indians of the district to oppose the settlement of the emigrants. They also made it their business to oppose the settlement on their own account. If an agricultural community were permitted to obtain a footing there, it was evident enough that the fur trade would be seriously interfered with. A large mixed force, consisting of Indians and representatives of the North-West Company in the disguise of Indians, presented themselves before the sons of the Gaël (who were about a hundred in number, inclusive of women and children), and forbade them to remain, on peril of their lives. The latter were unable to make any efficient resistance to these demands, for they had to consider their wives and little ones, and the number of Indians ready to take the field against them seemed to be limitless. They were accordingly compelled to seek refuge at the Hudson's Bay Company's fort at Pembina, at what is now the frontier line between Manitoba and the United States. There they spent, in great discomfort, the

winter of 1812-13. In the following spring they were permitted to return to the spot whence they had been driven. They built log huts, and made some little progress in the way of cultivating the ground, when they were again attacked by a force of combined Indians and whites, acting under specific instructions from the North-West Company, the directors whereof had formally resolved upon the destruction of the colony. The huts of the colonists were burned to the ground, their crops were destroyed, and several of their number were slain. They again sought a temporary refuge at Pembina, but were soon afterwards reinforced by the arrival of a number of additional emigrants from Scotland. The entire colony now set to work to rebuild their habitations, together with additional ones for the new arrivals. A fort was also built for their protection at a spot on the Red River about a mile north of the confluence of the two rivers. It was called Fort Douglas, in honour of the family name of the founder of the colony, and it stood on the site now known as Point Douglas. The opposition to which the unfortunate colonists were subjected made them lose heart, and in 1815 a number of them left for Canada. For a time it seemed that there would be a complete break-up of the colony. Several additional reinforcements arrived, however, from the Highlands of Scotland, and towards the close of 1815 the settlers numbered about 200. But the feud between the two companies waxed hotter and hotter. In the spring of 1816 Mr. Robert Semple arrived in the colony. A few months previously he had been appointed by the Hudson's Bay Company to the position of Governor of their forts and territories in Rupert's Land, and the object of his mission to Red River was to ascertain the exact position of the colony there, with a view to providing, if necessary, additional means of defence against the encroachments of the North-West Com-



pany and their scarcely more savage allies. During an ignominious skirmish which occurred on the 19th of June, 1816, between a party of emissaries of the North-West Company and a few of the colonists, Governor Semple, who had placed himself at the head of the latter, was slain, together with a number of his partisans. This tragedy occurred at a spot called Seven Oaks, a short distance to the rear of the present abode of Mr. Colin Inkster, Sheriff of Manitoba, and about three miles from Fort Garry.

This tragical event for a time threatened to effect the purpose which the North-West Company had so much at heart—the breaking up of the colony. At the time when it occurred, however, Lord Selkirk himself was on his way thither, anxious to see the success of his experiment at colonization. Upon reaching New York towards the close of 1815, he for the first time heard of the partial break-up of the colony. He had, however, two other colonies on his hands, both of which demanded his immediate attention at this juncture. One of these was on Lake St. Clair; the other was at the mouth of the Grand River, in Upper Canada. He visited both these colonies in turn, and made certain arrangements for the comfort of the settlers. Having concluded these arrangements he was about to proceed to Red River when he was prostrated by sickness, on the very eve of his intended departure, and was compelled to send a representative. The person chosen to represent His Lordship was a French-Canadian by name Lagimonière, who was interrupted on his journey by persons acting on behalf of the North-West Company, and was not permitted to continue it. Lord Selkirk had by this time sufficiently recovered to be able to undertake the expedition in person, and having received no tidings of Lagimonière, he concluded that he had been waylaid and probably murdered by the agents of the rival company. He accordingly resolved to

make his own way to Red River, and to provide against a similar contingency to himself by taking a sufficient force to protect him from maltreatment. He proceeded to Montreal, and applied to the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces for a body-guard of sufficient strength to enable him to make the journey in safety. In consequence of the war with the United States having been brought to a close, there were at that time several disbanded regiments in Canada. He engaged, at his own expense, about eighty men and four officers of one of these regiments, known as the De Meuron Regiment, together with a few voluntaries from two other corps. He also caused himself to be appointed a Justice of the Peace, in order that he might invest his subsequent proceedings with an aspect of legality. Placing himself at the head of his forces, he proceeded westward by way of Lake Huron. Upon reaching Sault Ste. Marie, he heard for the first time of the skirmish at Seven Oaks, and of its tragical consequences. He hastened on with his troops, by way of Lake Superior, and in due course reached Fort William, at the mouth of the Kaministiquia River, where one of the principal stations of the North-West Company was situated. He encamped on the opposite side of the river, and issued his warrant as a Justice of the Peace for the arrest of Mr. McGillivray, the chief agent of the rival company at the post. The latter submitted to arrest, and it then appeared that several other partners in the great Montreal Company were on the premises. Notwithstanding the presence of about two hundred French-Canadians and a number of Indians attached to the Company's service, Lord Selkirk promptly arrested all the partners, and despatched them under a sufficient guard to York, to stand their trial for the murder of Governor Semple, and for arson, robbery, and other misdemeanours committed at Red River. He himself, with the greater part of his



troops, pushed on to his destination, taking possession of all the posts belonging to the North-West Company on the route. Having reached Red River, he succeeded in imparting some measure of his own determination to the colonists. He felt himself responsible for their presence there. He supplied them with seed-grain and agricultural implements at his own expense. Notwithstanding his benevolence, the settlers suffered terrible privations. When their crops were nearly fit for harvesting the grasshoppers made their appearance, and left the ground bare. Lord Selkirk imported fresh supplies, and personally attended to many details to insure the success of the colony. He also succeeded in extinguishing the Indian title to so much of the lands as was required for purposes of colonization. This was effected by an instrument dated the 18th of July, 1817, made between himself and the chiefs and warriors of the Salteaux, or Chippewa, and Cree nations. He also set apart lands for the erection of a church and a school-house. The hostility between the two great companies was finally put an end to by their amalgamation in 1821. His Lordship, however, did not live to see this consummation, but he lived to see his project an accomplished fact. He did not leave Red River until he saw his colonists in what, for them, must have been regarded as comfortable circumstances. Then he took his departure for his native land, his constitution seriously impaired by the exposure and hardships to which he had been subjected, and from the effects of which he never recovered.

Meanwhile, the trials of the prisoners at York had been delayed term after term. Lord Selkirk believed that the influence of the North-West Company was too strong in Canada to enable him to obtain justice. It is certain that the Company's influence was very strong, and that the prisoners, when their trials finally came on in Octo-

ber, 1818, were acquitted for want of evidence. The Earl, however, does not seem to have tried very hard to secure their conviction. He did not wait for the trials, but went home to Great Britain during the previous year. He published several volumes giving a full account of the Red River settlement, and of his proceedings in relation thereto. Accompanied by Lady Selkirk, he sought repose and a renewal of health in the south of France. His vitality, however, was too much impaired, and he died at Pau on the 8th of April, 1820.

His name is held in high respect in the colony on Red River, and one of its electoral constituencies is named in his honour. The town of Selkirk, also, several miles below Lower Fort Garry, commemorates his name and services to the district. Several verdicts for false imprisonment were obtained against him at York after his departure from Canada, the amounts whereof his executors were called upon to pay. One of these verdicts was in favour of William Smith, Under-Sheriff of the Western District, and was for £500. Another was for the formidable sum of £1,500, and was recovered by Daniel McKenzie, a former partner in the North-West Company.

In 1836 the Hudson's Bay Company, in order to put an end to various complications with respect to the land-tenure in the Red River settlement, re-purchased from Lord Selkirk's heirs the entire tract which had been granted to him in 1811. The pecuniary consideration for the re-purchase was about eighty-four thousand pounds sterling.

His eldest son, Dunbar James Douglas, born in 1809, succeeded him as sixth Earl, and still survives. The wife of the subject of this sketch, and the mother of the present representative, survived until the 10th of June, 1871. A daughter of the fifth Earl is also living at the present time. She is Lady Isabella Helen Hope, wife of the Hon. Charles Hope, a son of the fourth Earl of Hopetoun.

## THE HON. LUCIUS SETH HUNTINGTON.

MR. HUNTINGTON'S abilities would have made him a marked man in any legislative body in which he might have found a place; but certain circumstances have combined to render him one of the best known personages in Canadian public life. His abilities are disputed by none. As to his personal character and attributes there is greater divergence of opinion. In the ranks of the Reform Party he holds a very conspicuous place—a place second to that of not more than two or three men in the Dominion, and the esteem in which he is held by Reformers generally is quite commensurate with his political standing. This estimate, however, is not universally acquiesced in by his political opponents, by many of whom he is regarded with a very moderate degree of respect, and to whom his personality is not more acceptable than his politics. It would perhaps not be going too far to say that by many of the latter he is intensely disliked, and that by a few of them he is contemplated with a hatred that is unforgiving. It is neither our purpose nor our desire to pronounce judgment on the merits of such conflicting opinions. All that we propose to ourselves is to briefly and impartially tell the story of his life, leaving it to others to interpret the narrative according to their own lights.

He comes of Puritan stock. In 1633 his paternal ancestors emigrated from Norwich, England, to the colony of Massachusetts

Bay, and thenceforward figured more or less conspicuously in the colonial annals. Towards the close of the last century his paternal grandfather removed from New England to Canada, and settled on the banks of the Coaticook River, in the county of Compton, in the Province of Quebec, where his son, Mr. Seth Huntington, the father of the subject of this sketch, also resided until his death, which took place in 1875. Mr. Seth Huntington's wife, whose maiden name was Horry, was also of a New England family, which removed to Canada after the close of the Revolutionary War, and settled in the county of Stanstead. Lucius Seth Huntington was born at Compton, on the 26th of May, 1827. He received his education at the common schools, and afterwards studied law at Sherbrooke, supporting himself meanwhile by teaching in a township High School. In 1853 he was called to the Bar of Lower Canada, and three years later embarked in journalism as proprietor of the *Waterloo Advertiser*. This paper he conducted for some time with characteristic vigour, and the "slashing" tone of its editorial articles involved him in various local disputes which made his name widely known throughout the Eastern Townships. In political opinions he was an advanced Liberal, and in 1860 he came forward as a candidate for a seat in the Canadian Assembly for the county of Sheffield. The contest resulted in a "tie," and there was

consequently no return, as the then-existing Parliament expired before the election committee appointed to investigate the affair had presented its report. At the general election of 1861 he again presented himself to the same constituency, and secured a return. He has ever since represented Sheffield in Parliament; prior to Confederation in the Assembly, and since that event in the House of Commons of the Dominion.

From the outset of his Parliamentary career he developed remarkable aptitude for Parliamentary life, more especially as a speaker. He had a never-failing command of vigorous language, and made himself conspicuous for his scathing criticism of measures whereof he disapproved. His energy and good judgment also made him useful as a member of committees. Upon the reconstruction of the late John Sandfield Macdonald's Administration in May, 1863, he became an Executive Councillor, and accepted the Solicitor-Generalship for the Lower Province. He retained office until the resignation of the Government in March, 1864, when the Taché-Macdonald Government succeeded to power.

It has been said that Mr. Huntington's political views were of an "advanced" character; to which it may be added that on some subjects they were altogether "in advance" of most of his colleagues. He was an avowed advocate of Canadian independence, and both in his speeches and his writings urged his views upon the public with frequency, as well as with considerable power of oratory. In these views he found few sympathizers among the members of Parliament, and some of his opponents were wont to taunt him with being an annexationist in disguise. His almost isolated position in this respect interfered, to some extent, with his usefulness to his Party, but he never made any attempt to conceal or dissemble his views, and had the full courage of his opinions. After the accomplish-

ment of Confederation he yielded his allegiance to the new order of things. He arrayed himself on the side of the Opposition, and was from first to last one of the most uncompromising opponents of Sir John A. Macdonald's Government. His opposition was fraught with momentous results to the Government and to the country at large.

During the early part of the first session of the second Parliament of the Dominion, which was opened on the 6th of March, 1873, it began to be rumoured that there was some irregularity about the granting of the charter for the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway, which had been obtained by Sir Hugh Allan and others on the 5th of February. The rumours were of the most vague character, and it was not commonly supposed that the irregularity was very serious in its nature. As matter of fact, Mr. Huntington had become possessed of information which convinced him that there had been a corrupt bargain between Sir Hugh Allan and the Government, and he proceeded quietly to get his materials together with a view to bringing the subject before the attention of Parliament. With the assistance of his partner, Mr. Laflamme, he ere long succeeded in obtaining such evidence as to justify him, in his opinion, in proceeding with the matter. On the 2nd of April he rose in his place in the House, and after a brief statement of facts, submitted the following resolution:—That Mr. Huntington, a member of this House, having stated in his place that he is credibly informed, and believes that he can establish by satisfactory evidence, that in anticipation of the legislation of last session, as to the Pacific Railway, an agreement was made between Sir Hugh Allan, acting for himself and certain other Canadian promoters, and G. W. McMullen, acting for certain United States capitalists, whereby the latter agreed to furnish all the funds necessary for the

construction of the contemplated railway, and to give the former a certain percentage of interest in consideration of their interest and position; the scheme agreed upon being ostensibly that of a Canadian company with Sir Hugh Allan at its head: That the Government were aware that negotiations were pending between these parties: That subsequently an understanding was come to between the Government and Sir Hugh Allan and Mr. Abbott, M.P., that Sir Hugh and his friends should advance a large sum of money for the purpose of aiding the elections of ministers and their supporters at the ensuing general election, and that he and his friends should receive the contract for the construction of the railway: That accordingly Sir Hugh Allan did advance a large sum of money for the purpose mentioned, and at the solicitation, and under the pressing instance of ministers: That part of the moneys expended by Sir Hugh Allan in connection with the obtaining of the Act of Incorporation and Charter were paid to him by the said United States capitalists under the agreement with him: It is Ordered that a committee of seven members be appointed to inquire into all the circumstances connected with the negotiations for the construction of the Pacific Railway, with the legislation of last session on the subject, and with the granting of the charter to Sir Hugh Allan and others; with power to send for persons, papers, and records, and with instructions to report in full the evidence taken before, and all proceedings of said committee.

This resolution was treated as a motion of want of confidence in the Ministry, and was rejected by a majority of thirty-one votes. Sir John Macdonald for the time maintained silence in the House about the matter, but he well knew that he could not continue to do so with impunity. Public opinion was aroused, and even his own supporters became moody and dissatisfied with

his policy of reticence. On the following day, accordingly, he himself gave notice that on the next Government day—Tuesday, the 8th—he would move for the appointment of a committee. He kept his word, and the committee was appointed. It consisted of three Ministerialists—the Hons. J. G. Blanchet, James McDonald, and John Hillyard Cameron; and two members of the Opposition—the Hons. Edward Blake and A. A. Dorion. Mr. Cameron was appointed chairman, but the question of examining the witnesses upon oath having been raised, it was deemed necessary to postpone the proceedings until a Bill empowering Parliamentary Committees to administer oaths should become law. The requisite Bill was passed on the 3rd of May, and as doubts were expressed as to its legality a certified copy of it was forwarded by the Governor-General to England for the approval of the law officers of the Crown. When the committee, thus fully empowered, met twelve days afterwards, an appeal was made for delay on the ground that Sir George E. Cartier and the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, who were important witnesses, were in England, and were not expected to return to Canada for several weeks. Mr. Huntington urged the committee to proceed. He pointed out that his charges had been known to these men for a month; that they had had ample time to return if they so desired; that the Premier had at first sought to stifle inquiry; that he had failed on the line first taken; that he then proposed to court it; that he allowed several weeks to be wasted because he professed to want the evidence taken on oath, while no effort was made to enable the committee to proceed in that way, and that among the witnesses were several of the colleagues of the Premier, of whose testimony he ought not to be so much afraid. The committee finally adjourned to the 2nd of July. Long before that time came round Mr. Huntington had obtained



important additional evidence, and on the 15th of May he informed the House that original documents of the greatest importance in the investigation of the charges were held by a trustee (whose name he was prepared to disclose to the committee) on such condition, and under such circumstances, that there was very great danger that they might be placed beyond the reach of the committee before the day upon which they were next to meet. He asked the House to order that the committee should meet on the following day, and that they should summon the trustee by whom the documents were held, to appear before them and produce the documents in his possession relating to the inquiry. It is usual in such cases for the House to ask to be put in possession, so far as possible, of the character of the papers and the nature of the information disclosed. Mr. Huntington, in the course of his speech in support of his motion, was about to read certain letters, when Sir John A. Macdonald called Mr. Huntington to order, and said he would move that they proceed to the orders of the day. He was informed by Mr. Holton that he had stated no point of order, that he had verbally put a motion in amendment to the motion of Mr. Huntington, which he had no right to do, for Mr. Huntington had the floor and had not concluded his remarks. Sir John A. Macdonald then said it was not competent for Mr. Huntington to read letters or papers as evidence, as they could only be properly submitted to the select committee to whom the whole case had been referred by the House. The Speaker, the Hon. James Cockburn, held the point well taken, and the papers were not read. They consisted chiefly of the famous Allan-McMullen correspondence, and had been placed in the hands of the Hon. Henry Starnes, banker, of Montreal, to be delivered up to Sir Hugh Allan on certain conditions. There is little doubt that had this correspondence been

read and made public as Mr. Huntington proposed, the downfall of the Ministry could not have been delayed until the following November.

When the committee met on the 2nd of July it was announced that the Oaths Bill had been disallowed. They were thus unable to proceed with the inquiry, having no power to examine witnesses under oath, although Mr. Huntington was personally in attendance for the purpose of substantiating the serious charges which he had made. The next phase in the drama was a proposal by the Premier to issue a Royal Commission addressed to the gentlemen forming the committee, which would confer upon them all the powers given to a committee by the House of Commons, including the examination of witnesses under oath, and the power to send for persons, papers and records. Both Mr. Dorion and Mr. Blake wrote to Sir John A. Macdonald in reply to this proposition. They pointed out to him that the inquiry was undertaken by the House; that the issue of a Royal Commission by a Government to inquire into charges against itself would be an unheard-of proceeding, and that it would not aid but prejudice the inquiry by the House; that the House did not expect the Crown or any one else, least of all the members of its own committee, to obstruct the inquiry which it had undertaken. The committee adjourned to the 13th of August, and immediately afterwards the famous Allan-McMullen correspondence was given to the world through the *Montreal Herald* and the *Toronto Globe*. The effect upon public opinion in Canada—and in a lesser degree in Great Britain—was electrical. There could no longer be any real doubt as to the perpetration of gross corruption, and the fate of the Macdonald Ministry was sealed. When Parliament met, pursuant to adjournment, on the 13th of August, the members were in a decidedly investigating mood. His Excel-



lency, however, by the advice of his Ministers, prorogued Parliament, amid a tumultuous scene which will not soon be forgotten by those who beheld it. A Royal Commission, under the Act 31 Victoria, chapter 38, was then issued by the Governor-General, directed to the Hon. C. D. Day, the Hon. Antoine Polette, and James Robert Gowan, Judge of the County Court of the county of Simcoe. It enjoined upon the Commissioners that they should investigate the charges made by Mr. Huntington, and report to the Speakers of the Senate and Commons, as well as to the Secretary of State. The Commission met at Ottawa, and requested Mr. Huntington to furnish a list of his witnesses. To this request Mr. Huntington replied by a letter, dated the 26th of August, and addressed to Judge Day, as Chairman of the Commission. "I have to call your attention to the fact," wrote Mr. Huntington, "apparent on the face of the Commission, that it was as a member of the House of Commons, and from my place in Parliament, that I preferred these charges against Ministers of the Crown and members of that House, which, on the 8th day of April last, entertained the charges, determined to investigate them itself, and appointed a select committee to inquire into and report upon them; and to the further fact, apparent on the Journals of the House, that to the said committee I furnished a list of some of the principal witnesses, whose evidence I believe could establish my charges, and I have always been ready to proceed to the proof thereof before the tribunal constituted by the House for the investigation. The determination of the Commons to investigate these charges remains unaltered, and I deem it inconsistent with my duty as a member of Parliament, and a breach of the undoubted privileges of the House, to recognize any inferior or exceptional tribunal, created to inquire into charges still pending before the Com-

mons, and so essentially affecting the privileges, dignity, and independence of Parliament. I believe that it is a breach of those privileges that a Royal Commission, issued without the special sanction of the House, should take any cognizance of, or should assume to call on me, to justify words which I have spoken on the floor of the Commons, and for which I am responsible to them, and to them alone. I feel that I should do no act which may be construed into an acquiescence in the attempt to remove from the Commons the conduct and control of the inquiry. I believe that the creation of the Commission involves a breach of that fundamental principle of the constitution which preserves to the Commons the right and duty of initiating and controlling inquiries into high political offences; that it involves also a breach of that fundamental principle of justice which prevents the accused from creating the tribunal and controlling the procedure for their trial; and that it is a commission without precedent, unknown to the Common Law, unsanctioned by the Statute Law, providing by an exercise of the prerogative for an inquiry out of the ordinary course of justice into misdemeanour cognizable by the Courts, and consequently illegal and void. Entertaining these views, you will not expect me to act otherwise than in conformity with them, and you will be satisfied that by my non-appearance before the Commission I intend no disrespect to the Commissioners, but am moved by the same sense of public duty which will constrain me at the earliest practicable moment to renew the efforts which I have been making since April last to bring to trial before the Commons of Canada the men whom I have impeached as public criminals."

Various other witnesses who were in a position to give important evidence followed Mr. Huntington's example, and declined to appear before the Commission.

Thirty-six witnesses appeared and were examined. Their evidence has long been before the world, and judgment has long since been passed upon it. When Parliament met in the following autumn Mr. Blake made a speech which produced a telling effect upon the House, and upon the country at large. The Ministry resigned office, and were succeeded by Mr. Mackenzie's Government, which came into power on the 7th of November. Mr. Huntington did not immediately become a member of the new Cabinet, but was sworn in as a Privy Councillor on the 20th of January following, when he became President of the Council. Upon returning to his constituents in Shefford, after accepting office, he was reelected by acclamation. He retained the office of President of the Council until October, 1875, when he succeeded the Hon. Telesphore Fournier as Postmaster-General, which position he retained until the resignation of the Government in October, 1878.

The foregoing facts, we think, will sufficiently explain the hostile feelings entertained towards Mr. Huntington by certain members of the Conservative Party; but he has also been subjected to a good deal of adverse criticism on other grounds. For some time previous to 1873 he had given considerable attention to commercial pursuits,

and had engaged in efforts to develop the mineral resources of the Province of Quebec. A market for Quebec copper having been found in England and the United States, a company was formed under his auspices for working the mines. Out of these negotiations arose some serious charges against Mr. Huntington, the purport of which was that he had by misrepresentation obtained a larger amount for the property than its real value. The matter was frequently referred to in the public press and elsewhere, and suits were instituted against Mr. Huntington. They were subsequently withdrawn, however, and the plaintiffs admitted that they had been misled by false information. Since the accession to power of the present Government Mr. Huntington has been conspicuous as a member of the Opposition, and is regarded as adding very materially to its strength.

He has been twice married. His first wife was Miriam Jane, daughter of Major David Wood, of Shefford. This lady died in 1871. His present wife, whom he married at New York on the 28th of October, 1877, was Mrs. Marsh, widow of the late Charles Marsh, Civil Engineer. His eldest son, the late Mr. Russ Wood Huntington, who died on the 13th of November, 1879, was prominently connected with the editorial department of the *Montreal Herald*.

## THE REV. GEORGE W. HILL, A.M., D.C.L.,

*CHANCELLOR OF THE UNIVERSITY OF HALIFAX.*

**D**R. HILL, one of the most distinguished living inhabitants of the Province of Nova Scotia, was born in the city of Halifax, on the 9th of November, 1824. His life has been one of very remarkable industry and mental activity, and has been attended with noteworthy results to the educational, social, and literary interests of his native Province. In his case, a rare capacity for hard work is happily blended with vigorous mental endowments, and a high and honourable purpose in life. His capacity for work is sufficiently attested by his parochial, literary, and scholastic labours. The distinction which he has achieved as a divine, as an orator, as an educator, and as a man of letters, affords abundant evidence of a vigorous mind; and the respect in which he is held by persons of the most opposite lines of thought is a tolerably conclusive proof of the worthiness of his aims. Nova Scotia has produced men who have become more widely known. His pursuits have not been of a nature to blazon his name abroad; but within the limits of the Province in which nearly all his life has been passed, no name is held in higher esteem than that of the present Chancellor of the University of Halifax.

His life, like that of most scholars, has been devoid of startling adventures. It has been passed in the acquisition and dissemination of useful knowledge, in discharging the duties incidental to clerical pursuits,

and in literary labours. He received the elements of a good English and classical education at the Halifax Grammar School, and afterwards matriculated at Acadia College, Wolfville, where he passed through the studies of the first and second years' courses. He then betook himself to the country, and spent several years in farm-life, which did much to increase the vigour of a naturally sound and robust constitution. It was never his intention, however, to make agriculture the business of his life; and having chosen the ministry of the Church of England as his profession, he entered King's College, Windsor, where, after a successful collegiate career, he graduated as B.A. in 1847. During the same year he was ordained a Deacon, and became curate of the populous and important parish of St. George's, Halifax. Next year he was ordained to the priesthood. He remained in connection with St. George's about seven years, during which period he won a high local reputation for learning, eloquence, and the industry wherewith he discharged the various duties assigned to him. Early in 1854 he proceeded to England on an important mission on behalf of King's College, Windsor. He acquitted himself of this mission greatly to the satisfaction of all parties concerned, and on his return, after an absence of several months, his *alma mater* conferred upon him the appointment of Professor of Pastoral Theology. For five years

he filled the position with great satisfaction to the friends of the College. In 1859 he returned to Halifax as the curate of St. Paul's Church, and, on the death of the incumbent, in 1865, he was chosen Rector by the unanimous voice of the congregation. He was at the same time appointed Chaplain to the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia. Both these appointments he has ever since retained. As Rector, his position is a very important one in the Nova Scotian capital, both ecclesiastically and socially. We may add that the position is one very congenial to himself. "St. Paul's," says a contemporary writer, "has associations and a history surpassing in interest probably those of any other Protestant sanctuary in the Dominion. Built within a year of the founding of Halifax (1750), it has witnessed the changes and the progress of 130 years, and its frame of oak is still untouched by the tooth of time. Dean Stanley is not more *au fait* and enthusiastic in all that pertains to his celebrated abbey than is the Doctor in regard to the interesting antiquities of St. Paul's."

In 1876 the University of Halifax was established. It was modelled to a large extent upon the University of London, England, and does not undertake the office of instruction. Its sole duty consists in examining those who may present themselves for examination, and in conferring degrees upon those who are successful in the ordeal. The office of Chancellor was conferred upon Doctor Hill, and his appointment was accepted by all as a fitting tribute to his great learning and high personal character. His discharge of the duties of the position has fully borne out the expectations formed of him. Under his direction the Senate of the University has made gratifying progress in harmonizing the higher educational forces of the Province.

Dr. Hill's contributions to literature have been many in number, and various in char-

acter. Among the most important may be mentioned "Old Testament History, its Chronology, Apparent Discrepancies, and Undesigned Coincidences," published at Halifax in 1855; "Nova Scotia and Nova Scotians," a lecture delivered before the Literary and Debating Society of Windsor, in 1858, and afterwards published in pamphlet form. Of this production the *Halifax Express* eulogistically remarked: "We have seldom had the satisfaction of listening to a discourse written in a style so classic, and delivered in such an eloquent manner, as that by which this lecture was characterized. From the commencement to the close, each period seemed to surpass in classic elegance that which had preceded it; and the simple narrative was so adorned and embellished as to appear the sublime conception of the poet and the scholar." During the same year Dr. Hill delivered and published a sermon entitled "A Review of the Rise and Progress of the Church of England in Nova Scotia;" also "Records of the Church of England in Rawdon from its origin until the present date." In 1860 the Doctor delivered an oration at the inauguration of the Welsford and Parker Monument, which the journal already mentioned characterized as "an oration of matchless beauty, tracing with a master-hand the lives and characters of the heroes, and the stirring events in which they were actors." In 1864 Dr. Hill published an important addition to the Provincial literature in the form of a "Memoir of Sir Brenton Halliburton, late Chief Justice of the Province of Nova Scotia." Of this work another Nova Scotian newspaper remarked: "We look upon this volume . . . as a very interesting contribution to our colonial literature. It deals with the life and actions of a good and great colonist who distinguished himself, during the most stirring periods of our colonial history, as a soldier, statesman, and jurist; and in the eyes of

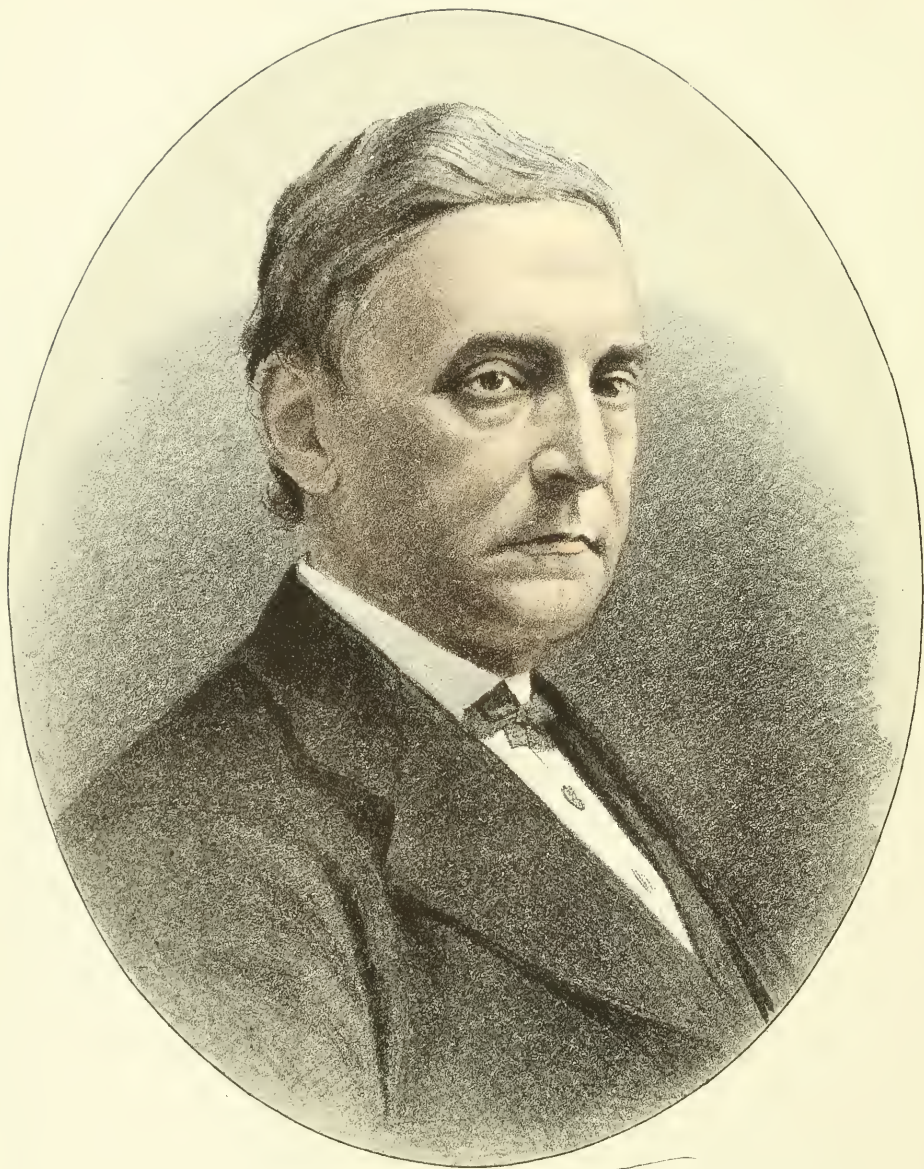
those who knew him best he was most admired for the many virtues which adorned his character in social life. In sketching the career of his hero, the author's hand seems to have been tremulous with affection; but the judgment which characterizes his pages is unclouded, and the style is easy, correct, and sometimes eloquent."

The foregoing works, which by no means complete the list of Dr. Hill's literary efforts, have been merely the products of his leisure. The *work* of his life has been chiefly devoted to his professional and educational pursuits, the records of which necessarily remain unwritten. Though now in his fifty-seventh year, he is still in the prime of his intellectual and physical powers. "Toil," says a writer already quoted from, "has left but

little impress of itself on his erect form, and fresh, health-indicating countenance. Nothing short of eminent natural endowments, and well-disciplined faculties sustained in their action by a high moral purpose, could enable one to work so vigorously, so constantly, and withal so easily." In addition to the offices already referred to, he fills other important positions, including those of President of the Church of England Institute, President of the Board controlling St. Paul's Almshouse of Industry, and Governor of the Orphan Asylum. He is also Vice-President both of the British and Foreign Bible Society and of the Tract Society. His degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the University of King's College, Windsor.







*H. Dorian*

## SIR ANTOINE AIMÉ DORION,

*CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COURT OF QUEEN'S BENCH, QUEBEC.*

CHIEF JUSTICE DORION was born in the parish of Ste. Anne de la Pêrade, in the county of Champlain, in the Province of Lower Canada, on the 17th of January, 1818. He is a son of the late Mr. Pierre Antoine Dorion, who carried on business as a general merchant at Ste. Anne de la Pêrade, and was a gentleman of much local influence and reputation, having represented the county of Champlain in the Legislative Assembly of Lower Canada from 1830 to 1838. The Chief Justice's mother was Geneviève, daughter of the late Mr. P. Bureau, who also occupied a seat in the Provincial Assembly, where he represented the county of St. Maurice for about fourteen years, from 1820 to 1834.

After spending some time at the schools of his native parish, Mr. Dorion completed his education at Nicolet College, and entered upon the study of the law. In the month of January, 1842, he was called to the Bar of Lower Canada, and immediately afterwards entered upon the practice of his profession at Montreal. His excellent abilities soon enabled him to take a conspicuous rank at the Bar, and his graceful and courteous manners contributed to establish him in a high social position. In 1848 he married Miss Trestler, a daughter of the late Dr. Trestler, of Montreal.

In politics Mr. Dorion held very pronounced opinions on the Liberal side from his earliest youth, and he had not been

many years at the Bar ere his eligibility for a seat in Parliament began to be discussed by the leading members of the Liberal Party in Montreal. His actual entry into public life dates from the year 1854, when he was returned at the general election for the city of Montreal; but for some time prior to that date he had taken an active interest in the Provincial politics, and had had no slight share in formulating the policy of the Party to which he belonged. From the outset of his Parliamentary career he was the recognized leader of the *Rouge* Party in the House, and was long the steadfast ally of the late Mr. Brown. He continued to represent the city of Montreal until 1861. When Mr. Brown formed his short-lived Administration in the month of August, 1858, Mr. Dorion accepted office in it as Commissioner of Crown Lands, and the Ministry then formed is commonly referred to as the Brown-Dorion Administration, from the names of its respective leaders in the two Provinces. Upon the formation of the Cartier-Macdonald Government Mr. Dorion arrayed himself in Opposition, and for several years thereafter he was one of the most formidable critics which the Government had to encounter. At the general election following the dissolution of Parliament in 1861 he was defeated in his constituency by the Hon. George Etienne Cartier, the Lower Canadian leader of the Government. For some months subsequent to this defeat

he remained out of Parliament, but upon the formation of the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte Government in May, 1862, he accepted office as Provincial Secretary. His acceptance of office was confirmed by the electors of Hochelaga, which constituency he thenceforward continued to represent until Confederation. He did not long retain office in the Cabinet, as then constituted, owing to a difference of opinion with his colleagues on some matter connected with the construction of the Intercolonial Railway. On the 28th of January, 1863, he resigned, and was succeeded in his post of Provincial Secretary by the Hon. J. O. Bureau. He remained out of office until the month of May following, when the Government was remodelled, and Mr. Dorion succeeded Mr. Sicotte as Attorney-General and Lower Canada leader. This position he held until the defeat of the Cabinet in March of the following year.

At the first general election after the Union of the Provinces, Mr. Dorion was returned to the House of Commons for the constituency of Hochelaga. In 1872 he announced his intention of retiring from public life, and was tendered a complimentary banquet, along with Mr. Holton, by his friends in Montreal, but at the general elections of that year he was induced to stand for Napierville, where he was successful. He continued to represent Napierville in the House of Commons so long as he remained in public life. He resumed his old position at the head of his Party, and opposed Sir John Macdonald's Government until its downfall in November, 1873. Upon the formation of Mr. Mackenzie's Administration immediately afterwards, Mr. Dorion accepted office in it as Minister of Justice,

which position he retained until his appointment to the Chief Justiceship of Quebec, on the 30th of May, 1874.

As a lawyer Mr. Dorion has long been recognized as one of the foremost in his Province. He was created a Queen's Counsel in 1863; was several times elected *Batonnier* of the Bar of Montreal District, and was also President of the Bar of the Province of Quebec. He administered the Government of the Province of Quebec from the death of the late Lieutenant-Governor Caron until the appointment of that gentleman's successor in the person of Mr. Letellier de St. Just—*i.e.*, from the 8th of November to the 15th of December, 1876. He is a fine linguist, a polished scholar, and a judge whose decisions are held in high respect. Of his Parliamentary manner Mr. Fennings Taylor, in his "Portraits of British Americans," speaks in the following terms: "Though a French Canadian himself, Mr. Dorion might in one respect be regarded as a representative of both races, for as a speaker and a fluent master of both languages he has no superior in the Legislative Assembly. No matter in what tongue he chooses to address the House, his diction is pure and his manners equable. If he speaks in English, you will think him an Englishman with a foreign face. If he speaks in French, you will in like manner think him a Frenchman who has spent much of his life in England. He is one of those polished, human perplexities, which are rarely met with out of the diplomatic services of the greater States of Europe; for, while his face is continental, his manner is the manner of the people whose language, for the time being, he thinks fit to use, for his speech never betrays his race."

## THE HON. SAMUEL CASEY WOOD.

MR. WOOD comes of a long-lived race. His father, Mr. Thomas Smith Wood, one of the few surviving veterans of the War of 1812, was born in 1790, and is consequently at the present time a nonagenarian. His mother whose maiden name was Miss Frances Peekins, is also living, and, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, is still in the full enjoyment of all her faculties.

He was born at the village of Bath, in the county of Lennox, Upper Canada, on the 27th of December, 1830. He received his education at various common schools, owing to the fact that during his boyhood his parents removed several times from one part of the country to another. The last school attended by him was near Frankfort, in the township of Sidney, in the county of Hastings, where he for about a year enjoyed the advantage of having for his tutor Mr.—now Doctor—G. H. Boulter. Mr. Boulter, who now represents North Hastings in the Ontario Legislature, was then fresh from Victoria College, Cobourg, and proved himself one of the most efficient instructors that the rural districts of Canada have ever known. Under his tutelage the subject of this sketch made rapid strides in learning. Teacher and pupil have since arrayed themselves on opposite sides in politics, but Mr. Wood has frequently acknowledged his indebtedness to Dr. Boulter's early instructions, and a warm personal friendship has always sub-

sisted between them. When only eighteen years of age, young Mr. Wood obtained a first-class certificate as a common school teacher from the counties of Hastings, Northumberland and Durham, and York and Peel. Immediately on obtaining his certificate he began to teach one of the schools in Sidney. He afterwards taught at Prince Albert, in North Ontario, and elsewhere. About 1856 he abandoned the occupation of teaching, and opened a general country store in the township of Mariposa, in the county of Victoria, which was at that time united to the county of Peterborough. In 1860 the counties were divided, and Mr. Wood was appointed Clerk and Treasurer of the county of Victoria. He accordingly removed to Lindsay, the county town, which has ever since been his home, and where he soon became one of the most popular and prominent citizens. He took an active interest in all public matters, and more especially in all questions relating to schools and education. He from time to time held various local offices. He was Chairman of the Board of High and Public Schools; and after the passing of the Insolvent Act of 1864 he became Official Assignee. In 1874 he was elected a member of the now defunct Council of Public Instruction, to represent the school-inspectors. This position he resigned, after holding it about a year.

He early allied himself with the Reform Party in politics, and took an active part in



the election campaigns of the times. His enterprise, public spirit and popularity marked him out as a fitting candidate for Parliamentary life, and at the general election of 1871 he contested the constituency of South Victoria for the Local Legislature. He was opposed by Mr. Thomas Mitchell, a Conservative, who had already represented the constituency. South Victoria had always theretofore returned a Conservative, but there were local reasons of great potency in the Riding at the time, and it was thought desirable that the representative should be a resident of Lindsay. Mr. Wood's candidature was successful, and he was returned by a majority of more than 300 votes. He soon made his mark in the House as an industrious, hard-working member, and took an intelligent part in the debates, more especially on educational and agricultural topics. His judgment and business faculties were such that in the summer of 1875 he was offered a seat in the Executive Council of Ontario, as Commissioner of Agriculture, Provincial Secretary and Registrar. He accepted these offices on the 24th of July, and retained them about two years. At the general election of 1875 he was opposed by a local Conservative candidate of great influence, but was again successful in securing

his election. In March, 1877, there was a partial readjustment of portfolios in the Ontario Ministry. Mr. Wood ceased to be Secretary and Registrar, which offices devolved upon the Hon. A. S. Hardy. Mr. Crooks became Minister of Education, and Mr. Wood became Commissioner of Agriculture and Provincial Treasurer. These offices he still retains. In his departmental capacity he has under his management the Agricultural College at Guelph, the Reformatory at Penetanguishene, the Andrew Mercer Reformatory at Toronto, the Deaf and Dumb Institution at Belleville, and the Blind Asylum at Brantford, in addition to the various Lunatic Asylums throughout the Province. He also has charge of the Insurance Department, and is at the present time Chairman of the Agricultural Commission.

At the general election held on the 5th of June, 1879, Mr. Wood was opposed by Mr. William L. Russell, ex-Warden of the County of Victoria. Mr. Wood was elected by a majority of 115. He is responsible for the consolidation of the Agriculture and Arts Act, and for other important measures affecting agricultural affairs in Ontario.

On the 17th of June, 1856, Mr. Wood married Miss Charlotte M. Parkinson, of the township of Mariposa.





*John W. Donaldson*

## THE HON. JAMES McDONALD, Q.C.,

### *MINISTER OF JUSTICE.*

MR. McDONALD'S ancestors emigrated from the Highlands of Scotland to Nova Scotia nearly a hundred years ago, and settled in the county of Pictou. He was born at East River, a port settlement in Pictou County, on the 1st of July, 1828. He was educated at New Glasgow, a seaport town in the same county. He studied law, and was called to the Nova Scotia Bar in the year 1857. He practised in Halifax, and soon won a conspicuous position in his profession. Having become thoroughly established, he began to turn his attention to public affairs. In 1859 he entered political life, as the representative of the county of Pictou in the Legislative Assembly of Nova Scotia. He sat in the Assembly for that constituency until the accomplishment of Confederation. He was Chief Railway Commissioner for Nova Scotia, from June, 1863, to December, 1864, when he was appointed Financial Secretary in the Government led by the Hon. Dr. Tupper, which he continued to hold until the Union. He was one of the Commissioners (representing Nova Scotia) appointed to open trade relations between the West Indies, Mexico and Brazil, and the British American Provinces in 1865-66.

In 1867 he was created a Queen's Counsel, and during the same year, at the first general election under Confederation, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the county of Pictou in the House

of Commons. In the year 1871 he was returned to the Local Legislature of Nova Scotia for his old constituency of Pictou, and sat for it until the month of July, 1872, when he resigned his seat in the Local House in order to enter the House of Commons. He was returned to the Commons immediately afterwards, and remained a member of that House until 1874, when he was unsuccessful in securing his reelection. At the general election held in September, 1878, he was again returned to the Commons for the county of Pictou by a considerable majority, and he now sits for that constituency. He is a Conservative in politics, and upon the formation of the present Government in October, 1878, Mr. McDonald accepted office in it as Minister of Justice, which portfolio he still retains. He has made an efficient Minister, and is highly esteemed by his colleagues, though he has been subjected to a due share of criticism on the part of the Opposition press. It is generally conceded, alike by supporters and opponents, that he takes rank among the foremost men in his Party, and is both intellectually and otherwise a very important factor in the composition of the present Administration.

In 1856 Mr. McDonald married Miss Jane Mortimer, daughter of the late Mr. William Mortimer, of Pictou. He has held various positions of dignity and local importance in the Nova Scotian capital.

## THE HON. SIR JOHN ROSE, BART., G.C.M.G.

SIR JOHN ROSE is not a Canadian by birth, nor has he resided in this country for some years past, but the greater part of his life was spent among us, and it was here that the foundation of his political and financial reputation was laid. He is of Scottish birth and parentage, and was born at Turriff, in Aberdeenshire, on the 2nd of August, 1820. He is a son of the late Mr. William Rose, of Turriff, by his marriage with Miss Elizabeth Fyfe, daughter of Captain James Fyfe. He was educated at various schools in Aberdeenshire, and finally at King's College, Aberdeen. While he was still a youth his parents emigrated to Canada, and settled in the county of Huntingdon, in the Lower Province, whither he accompanied them. He for a short time engaged in the useful and honourable, but in those days not very lucrative occupation of a school teacher in the Eastern Townships. Being conscious of good abilities, and of his fitness for better things than the business of tutorship seemed to hold out to him, he soon abandoned that pursuit, and proceeded to Montreal, where he entered upon the study of the law. In 1842 he was called to the Bar of Lower Canada (Montreal District), and at once entered upon the practice of his profession in Montreal. As an advocate he possessed many advantages, being a ready and fluent speaker and a skilful debater, and having a tall figure, an earnest manner, and a com-

manding presence. All these advantages were turned to good account, and he soon succeeded in building up what was in those days the largest commercial practice in Montreal. His standing at the Bar was commensurate with his practice. He had many wealthy firms and corporations for his clients, including the Hudson's Bay Company. He also conducted a good many cases on behalf of the Government of the day, and acquired an intimate acquaintance with political questions. In 1848 he was created a Queen's Counsel. During the existence of the Baldwin-Lafontaine Government he was strongly importuned to enter public life, but he preferred to establish his fortunes on a firm basis before allowing himself to be drawn aside by any other allurements. He, however, interested himself in the operations of the Conservative Party, to which he belonged, and with which he was identified throughout his public career. He was also a prominent figure in the social life of Montreal, and during his long residence there held many offices of honour and responsibility in connection with charitable and other kindred societies, banks, and institutions of learning. It was not until 1857 that he felt himself fully at liberty to enter upon a Parliamentary career. On the 26th of November in that year he accepted office in the Macdonald-Cartier Administration as Solicitor-General for Lower Canada. At the general



election which followed, he offered himself, in conjunction with the Hon. George E. Cartier and Mr. H. Starnes, of Montreal, to the electors of that city. These three prominent members of the Conservative Party were opposed by the Hons. A. A. Dorion, Luther H. Holton, and Thomas D'Arcy McGee. Mr. Rose, who appealed to the electors of Montreal Centre, was the only one of the ministerialists whose candidature was successful. He held the portfolio of Solicitor-General East until the resignation of the Ministry on the 1st of August, 1858. When the Ministry, as reconstructed, resumed office after the brief interval of the Brown-Dorion Government, Mr. Rose, after a nominal acceptance of office as Receiver-General, resumed his former portfolio, with a seat in the Executive Council. He continued as Solicitor-General until the 10th of January following, when he was transferred to the more important department of the Public Works. As such Commissioner the duty devolved upon him of providing for the accommodation of the Prince of Wales and suite, during His Royal Highness's visit to Canada in 1860. Mr. Rose continued as Commissioner of Public Works until the month of June, 1861, when, what between the cares and responsibilities of his public duties, and the demands upon his time and attention of a large professional practice, he found his health giving way, and resigned office. He continued, however, to represent Montreal Centre in Parliament until Confederation. In 1864 he was appointed by the Imperial Government as Commissioner on behalf of Great Britain under the treaty with the United States for the settlement of the claims which had arisen out of the Oregon Treaty. At the first general election, under Confederation, in 1867, Mr. Rose declined a requisition to contest his old constituency, in deference to an influential minority of the electors who desired a commercial man as their representative in Par-

liament. He therefore offered himself for the county of Huntingdon, where he had resided upon his first arrival in the country nearly thirty years before. He was returned by a large majority. On the retirement of the Hon. (now Sir) Alexander T. Galt from the Government at the beginning of the following November, Mr. Rose was appointed a member of the Privy Council and Minister of Finance. He returned to his constituents in Huntingdon, who testified their approval of his acceptance of office by reëlecting him by acclamation. The difficulties with which he had to contend as Minister of Finance were considerable. He had barely a fortnight to prepare for the meeting of Parliament, and there had been no session of the Legislature for nearly eighteen months. New Brunswick and Nova Scotia were then for the first time included in the revenue and expenditure of Canada. "Four separate accounts," says a recent writer, commenting on the Finance Minister's difficulties at this period, "with as many Provinces had to be kept, which were still further complicated by the accounts of the old Province of Canada. Beyond this, three different tariffs had to be dealt with and assimilated, and as many systems of inland revenue to be reduced to one; the effects of unrestricted free trade between the Provinces had not then been developed; and the exceptional currency and political discontent of Nova Scotia added further to the difficulties of the position. Mr. Rose had therefore no easy task before him, but he undertook it with even more than his usual energy and application, and before the session was many weeks old he made a budget speech which surprised Parliament and the public by its perspicuity and fullness of detail." During the second part of the first session of the Dominion Parliament Mr. Rose also carried through several financial measures, besides a readjustment of the tariff. In July, 1868, he

went to England and successfully floated half of the Intercolonial Railway Loan. During the session of 1869 he introduced a series of resolutions on currency and banking, but as they proved unsatisfactory to a large majority of western members, and distasteful to bankers generally, they were withdrawn. In the month of September, 1869, having resolved to take up his abode in England, Mr. Rose resigned his seat in the Canadian House of Commons, and thus brought to a close his twelve years' term of Parliamentary service in this country. He soon afterwards removed to London, England, where he became a partner in the well-known banking firm of Messrs. Morton, Bliss & Co., the style of which thenceforward became Mor-

ton, Rose & Co. He has ever since resided in England, and his connection with the banking-house still continues. On the 18th of January, 1870, he was nominated a Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George; and in August, 1872, he was created a Baronet. On the 29th of October, 1878, in recognition of his services as Executive Commissioner of Canada at the Paris Exhibition, and Member of the Finance Committee, he was nominated a G.C.M.G.

In 1843 the subject of this sketch married Miss Charlotte Temple, a daughter of the late Mr. Robert Temple, of Rutland, in the State of Vermont, by whom he has a family of three sons and two daughters.

## THE HON. SIR ALLAN NAPIER, MACNAB, BART.

SIR ALLAN was a distinguished, an active, and withal rather a useful man in his day, and acquired a reputation fully commensurate with his merits. It cannot be said that he possessed, or that he ever laid claim to possessing, any brilliant or extraordinary powers of intellect, or that he was mentally in advance of the times in which he lived. It was his lot, however, to be born beneath a lucky star. At various epochs in his career, in youth and in middle life, circumstances combined to give him a great—we had almost said an undue—notoriety; and the impetus thus given to his fortunes landed him on an eminence where he continued to retain a footing to the end of his days. He was a life-long sufferer from impecuniosity, but Providence had fitted his back for the burden, and financial troubles sat more lightly upon him than on most men who are subjected to maladies of that nature. Endowed with high spirits and a buoyant temperament, he could afford to meet such minor afflictions as a chronic scarcity of funds and the many drawbacks attendant thereupon, with undaunted front. Mark Tapley himself was not more persistently jolly under depressing circumstances than was Allan MacNab during the greater part of his life. He took the world remarkably easy, and society seemed to have entered into a tacit conspiracy to push him forward. He took the results, as he took everything else, with comfortable self-com-

placency. And yet it would be most unfair to say that his success was wholly undeserved. He merely received liberal payment for services more or less substantial. He was of a loyal and not unkindly nature. He served his country in various capacities, and cannot be said to have conspicuously failed in any. He figured in the respective characters of sailor, soldier, legislator, Speaker to the Assembly, and Prime Minister. High dignities descended upon him. For his military services he received the dignity of knighthood. Later on he in turn became proprietary lord of Dundurn, Baronet, Aide-de-Camp to Her Majesty, and honorary Colonel in the British Army. "Some men," says Malvolio, "are born great; some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrust upon 'em." Allan MacNab was certainly not born great. His achievements, though many of them were sufficiently creditable to him, were not of a kind which a critical judgment can pronounce truly great. The inevitable inference is that his Sovereign and his country were grateful; that he received ample compensation for his life's work; and that such a man cannot be said to have lived altogether in vain.

The nationality of his ancestry is sufficiently indicated by his name. His grandfather, Captain Robert MacNab, was an officer in the Forty-second Royal Highlanders, or "Black Watch," and resided on a small estate called Dundurn, at the head of

Loch Erne, in Perthshire, Scotland. Robert had a son named Allan, who, after serving as a Lieutenant in the Third Regiment of Dragoons, attached himself to the famous corps of Queen's Rangers, and fought under Colonel Simcoe through the Revolutionary War. At the close of the struggle with the colonies the Rangers were disbanded, and many of them—Lieutenant Allan MacNab among the number—retired on half-pay, and took up their abode in Upper Canada, after their old Colonel's appointment to the Lieutenant-Governorship of that Province. Prior to that date, Lieutenant MacNab had married the youngest daughter of Captain William Napier, Commissioner of the port and harbour of Quebec. When Governor Simcoe arrived in Canada young MacNab accompanied or followed him to Newark, and took up his abode there, acting, for a time, as aide-de-camp to the Governor. The young half-pay officer remained at Newark for several years after Governor-Simcoe's departure from the Province, and it was during his residence there that the subject of this sketch was born, on the 19th of February, 1798.

Soon after his birth his parents removed to York, the provincial capital, where the father for some time acted as a clerk in the office of the Provincial Secretary, Mr. William Jarvis. The impecuniosity which attended the subject of this sketch all through his life came to him legitimately enough. His parents lived on the outside fringe of the aristocratic society of Little York in those early days, and entertained notions altogether beyond their means. They laboured under the combined disadvantages of aristocratic tastes and prejudices, and a very insufficient income. The father was always in pecuniary difficulties, and was frequently subjected to the indignities which are the legitimate outcome of exuberant social ideas and an empty exchequer. A short time before his removal to York he

was imprisoned for debt in the Newark gaol, from which he contrived to make his escape on the night of the 1st of April, 1798, at which time his little son was not quite six weeks old. The sheriff of the Niagara District notified the escape to the Upper Canadian public through the medium of an advertisement in the only newspaper published in the Province, the *Upper Canada Gazette and Oracle*, and offered a reward of two hundred dollars for the apprehension of the fugitive. The latter was a personage who was neither a thing of beauty nor a joy forever. His unprepossessing appearance was proverbial among his acquaintances, and his unloveliness was clearly set forth in the advertisement, which described him as "Allan MacNab, a confined debtor . . . a reduced lieutenant of horse, on the half-pay list of the late corps of Queen's Rangers; aged thirty-eight years or thereabouts; five feet three inches high; fair complexion; light hair; red beard; much marked with the small-pox; the middle finger of one of his hands remarkable for an overgrown nail; round shouldered; stoops a little in walking; and although a native of the Highlands of Scotland, affects much, in speaking, the Irish dialect." Whether these minute details sufficed to bring about the fugitive's recapture we have no means of knowing, but if so, his second term of captivity must have been brief, for towards the close of the year we find him residing with his family at Little York, and employed as a clerk by the abovenamed Mr. Jarvis. As his family increased his clerkship seems to have become wholly inadequate for their support, and he was appointed to various subordinate positions of small emolument, including that of Sergeant-at-arms to the House of Assembly. As the years rolled by, and as his family grew up around him, he became somewhat more comfortable—or rather less uncomfortable—in his circumstances, but he was never free from debt,

and was frequently at his wits' end to procure the necessaries of life for his family. The house in which he resided for many years before his death is still, or was recently standing, on King Street East, near the intersection of that thoroughfare with Queen Street, in the neighbourhood of the Don Bridge. He had several daughters, who were handsome, stately, and very popular in society, one of them being currently toasted as the belle of Little York.

Allan MacNab's high-born kinsman, the Laird of MacNab, and the Chief of the clan, emigrated to Upper Canada at an early period of the Provincial history. He took up his abode in a romantic region on the Ottawa River, where he built an abode which he named Kinnell Lodge. The old Chief, whose social and political ideas seem to have been about on a par with those of Roderick Dhu, was a frequent visitor at Little York, at which times he always sojourned with his relative at the above-mentioned abode. He was exceedingly proud of his handsome and queenly kinswomen, and used to accompany them in state to St. James's Church on the first day of the week. His garb on these occasions—a somewhat modified form of the Highland costume—was such as would have better befitted his native hills in Scotland than these western climes, and made him the observed of all observers. It is said that on one occasion he entered the Court of King's Bench at York, clad in this peculiar costume, while a trial was proceeding before the Chief Justice, Sir William Campbell. The haughty Gaël, like the famous Chieftain to whom we have already compared him, seemed to "reck not if he stood on Highland heath or Holy Rood," and kept his bonnet firmly planted on his head. It does not appear whether this proceeding on his part was due to a determination not to show deference to one of the clan Campbell. At any rate—so the story goes—he kept

his bonnet on all the time he remained in Court; and when the Sheriff, by direction of the Chief Justice, requested him to uncover, he replied that "The MacNab of MacNabs doffs his bonnet to no man."

The childhood of the future baronet was spent in the MacNab homestead on King Street already referred to, which in those times was on the skirt of the forest which stretched far away northward to Lake Simcoe. When he was nine years old he began to attend the Home District School.\* We find no account of his having distinguished himself there, nor have we any information as to how long he remained. We can readily believe the testimony of one of his fellow-students to the effect that he was a high-spirited, frolicsome boy, fond of play, and but little addicted to study. The next glimpse we catch of him is during the American invasion of York, towards the end of April, 1813. He was then fifteen years of age. It was a critical period in the history of the little capital of Upper Canada, and every one capable of bearing arms was expected to play the man. The two Allan MacNabs, father and son, needed no urging, and arrayed themselves side by side in defence of their "altars and their fires." We all know the sequel. The place was not in a condition to be successfully defended against the foe, and after the blowing up of the magazine, and the death of Brigadier-General Pike, the forces, under the command of Sir Roger H. Sheaffe, retreated to Kingston, leaving the blazing halls of the Legislature behind them. It does not appear that young Allan MacNab had any chance of striking a blow in the contest at this time, however good his will. He formed one of the ranks on the retreat to Kingston. During the march he attracted the attention of the Commander-in-Chief,

\* It was opened in 1807, under the auspices of Dr. Stuart, and young Allan MacNab was one of the first pupils.



by whose influence he was appointed to a midshipman's berth on board the *Wolfe*, the flag-ship of the Commodore, Sir James Lucas Yeo. In this capacity he accompanied the expedition to Sackett's Harbour, Genesee, and other places on the American side of Lake Ontario. During his brief naval career, which lasted about four months, he was always at his post, and was several times commended for his strict attention to his duties. For some reason, however—probably because promotion seemed afar off—he left the navy and joined the 100th Regiment, under Colonel—afterwards Major-General—John Murray, as a volunteer. On land service he seemed to be more in his native element, and he played a gallant part in several exploits which marked the progress of hostilities. In the beginning of December, 1813, the Americans set fire to Newark, which was almost entirely consumed. By way of retaliation for what was a wanton and uncalled-for piece of cruelty, Colonel Murray determined upon the storming and capture of Fort Niagara, on the American side of the Niagara River. The determination was carried into effect on the night of the 18th of the month. The night was black as ink, and the thermometer was at zero. Then it was that young Allan MacNab won his first spurs. He formed one of the advanced guard of the five companies which, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton, were appointed to force the main gateway of the fort. The storming proved to be a much tamer affair than had been anticipated by the assailants. The resistance made was not very determined, and the British were in possession of the fort before the entire garrison were awake. Allan MacNab's share in the assault consisted of the cutting down of one of the sentinels. He had a truly martial spirit, and his demeanour on the occasion is said to have excited the admiration of the regular troops, many of whom were veterans of a hundred fights. For his

gallantry on this occasion he was rewarded with an ensigney in the Forty-ninth Regiment, and received special mention in the despatches. He continued in active service until the close of the war. On the night of the 29th of December—only eleven days after the assault on Fort Niagara—he formed one of the expedition under General Riall which set fire to Buffalo and Black Rock. When the campaign on the Niagara frontier was brought to a close for the season he proceeded to Montreal, where he joined his new regiment. In September, 1814, he marched with the land forces under Sir George Prevost to the attack on Plattsburg, a village situated on the Saranac River, at its entrance into Lake Champlain, and in the territory of the United States. The place was at the same time besieged by a British flotilla, under Commodore Downie, and if Sir George Prevost had been equal to his position there would have been a fair chance of victory for the Canadian arms. As it was, we were defeated, both by land and water. Allan MacNab was in the thick of the fight, and was in one of the columns under Major-General Robinson which tried to force their way across the Saranac. Like a good many of his brother officers, he was intensely disgusted with the conduct of Sir George Prevost. It is even said that in the first flush of his indignation he placed his foot upon the blade of his sword, snapped it in two, and declared he would never again draw sword under such a leader.\* There was however not much further occasion for his services at this time. After the proclamation of peace the army was reduced, and Allan MacNab, like scores of other young officers, was placed on the half-pay list. And so his active military career was for the time brought to a close.

\* The same story is told of other British officers after the defeat of Plattsburg. It is, however, quite in accordance with the well-known impetuosity of Sir Allan MacNab's character.

He returned to the paternal home at Little York. He was nearly eighteen years of age, and as a military career was no longer feasible, it was high time for him to think about some means of earning a livelihood. He had the thews of an athlete, and if he had devoted himself to some useful trade he would have found employment suited to his intellectual level. But he had been trained in a school where the belief was cherished that any man who earns his bread by manual labour is a personage to be patronized and looked down upon. Such, up to a time within the memory of the present generation, was the social philosophy current among the old Family Compact society of Little York—a philosophy which would be simply outrageous if it were not so irresistibly ludicrous. Its ludicrous element was intensified by the peculiar circumstances in which many of its professors stood. These bangers-on of a narrow-minded and for the most part illiterate clique: these proud and sensitive scions of a sort of bastard aristocracy, were far too proud and high-born to earn an honest living by the sweat of the brow. But there were some of them who had—or appeared to have—no scruples about living on the fruits of the shame of their wives and daughters. At least one of them acted as an approver and standing-witness for a prominent official. Hardly any of them turned as much into the public chest as he took out of it. Truly, it was a rare old society, that shiftless and poverty-stricken section of the aristocracy of Upper Canada. It was a grosser anomaly than the “prowd and hawty suthener” of Artemus Ward. Reared amid such influences, it was not to be expected that young Allan MacNab would voluntarily forfeit his caste by learning a trade. He must embrace one of the learned professions. Which? His choice was determined, not by any personal inclination or native aptitude. His family influence was sufficient to procure for him

a situation as copying-clerk in one of the Government offices. He wrote a good hand, and was equal to the not very exacting duties of such a position. The Hon. D’Arcy Boulton, Attorney-General of the Province, who had recently returned from confinement in a French prison, agreed to receive him as an articled clerk, and to permit him to retain his clerkship concurrently with the term of his articles. Unnecessary to say that the young man did not weaken his fine constitution by severe study. Equally unnecessary to say that he was unable to make his income square with his expenditure. He displayed the true hereditary genius, and was always head over ears in debt. It is fair to say, however, that the difference between him and most of his comrades in this respect was only one of degree. Among the latter he was a universal favourite, for he was always overflowing with high spirits, and ready to engage in any lark or “diversion” which suggested itself. He was much given to playing practical jokes, but they were free from malice; and he does not seem at this period to have had an enemy in the world—except, perhaps, himself. He was by no means ashamed of his chronic impecuniosity. On the contrary, he took a special delight in recounting the various shifts and devices to which he was compelled to resort in order to avoid arrest; for in those days, be it understood, arrest on mesne process flourished in all its rigour. “This youth was doubtless designed by destiny to move in the circles of fashion, for he’s dipt in debt, and makes a merit of telling it,” says Doctor Pangloss. The tastes of Allan MacNab were quite as exclusive in this particular as erst were those of Master Dick Dowlas. But the creditor was not always to be bilked; the bailiff was not always to be hoodwinked. As the years went by, our young friend became more and more embarrassed, and it was no uncommon state of affairs with him to be “on the limits.” At

a certain distance from the old gaol in those days, a succession of posts, painted blue, and tipped with a dab of white paint, extended round the populous part of our little capital, terminated at either extremity by the waters of the bay. These posts marked the bounds beyond which no debtor who had given "bail to the limits" was allowed to pass, on pain of close confinement. It was frequently noticed by Allan's young friends, when they were promenading the streets in his company, that he came to a sudden halt at the "blue posts," and retraced his steps. His perambulations were thus restricted within a somewhat limited radius. At such seasons he was often hard put to it to pass the time. He had few intellectual resources within himself, and books were an abomination to him. To relieve himself from the wearisome monotony of his position he at last took to carpentry—a pursuit for which he displayed much aptitude. What was at first taken up as a pastime ere long became a source of profit. He manufactured various useful articles, such as panelled doors and Venetian shutters, for which he found a ready market; and in this way he was able to do something towards extricating himself from his pecuniary difficulties. Still, he was afraid of losing caste if it should become known "in society" that he was earning money by base mechanical arts. Moreover, as he had never been regularly taught the trade of a carpenter there was a limit to his skill; and there was a corresponding limit to the demand for his wares. Erelong his occupation resembled that of the Moor of Venice. Then he turned his attention to theatricals, and performed various minor characters on the public stage. It is said that he displayed some histrionic talent, and that he at one time contemplated taking permanently to the stage as a profession. Meanwhile, as we may reasonably infer, his legal studies were not pursued with that close application which Themis demands

from her votaries. His outlook for the future was not very inspiring. He was, however, a universal favourite, and took a sanguine view of things. No despondent word was ever heard to come from his lips. He never shirked his responsibilities, and in 1821 he took upon himself the serious responsibility of setting up a household on his own account. On the 6th of May in that year he married Miss Elizabeth Brooke, a daughter of Lieutenant Daniel Brooke, of Toronto. This lady bore him a son and a daughter, and died in 1825. It was not till Michaelmas Term, 1826, that he succeeded in getting himself called to the Bar. He then removed to Hamilton, and entered on the practice of his profession. Good lawyers were less numerous in those days than now, and his high spirits and bluff, hearty manners, more than atoned for any intellectual shortcomings. He soon got together a considerable business, and though he was probably seldom or never free from debt, there was a manifest improvement in his condition and prospects.

Erelong an event occurred which gave a decided impulse to his fortunes. The Lieutenant-Governor, Sir John Colborne (afterwards Lord Seaton) was exhibited in effigy in the streets of Hamilton.\* During the ensuing session of Parliament, Dr. Rolph moved that a Committee should be appointed to inquire into the circumstances of the outrage. The motion was carried, and the Committee appointed. Among the witnesses summoned to give evidence was the subject of this sketch, who declined to testify, alleging that he could not do so without implicating himself. Dr. Baldwin, father of Robert, accordingly moved that the recalcitrant witness should be declared guilty of contempt, and of a breach of Parliamentary privilege. This motion was also carried, and the delinquent was taken into custody by the Sergeant-at-arms and brought to the

\* See Vol. II., p. 110.

Bar of the House, where he complained that he had not been afforded a hearing. On motion of William Lyon Mackenzie he was committed to gaol during the pleasure of the House. His imprisonment was a mere formality, and of very brief duration, but it was the indirect means of making his future career. The Tory Party looked upon him as a martyr. The death of George IV., in 1830, rendered a new election necessary, and it was determined that Allan MacNab should be sent to Parliament as a recompense for the indignity he had endured. He was returned to the Assembly as one of the representatives of the county of Wentworth. During the ensuing session he was appointed to move the hostile motion against William Lyon Mackenzie, by whose instrumentality he himself had been committed to gaol as above narrated. The purport of that motion, and its results, are detailed in the sketch devoted to Mr. Mackenzie's life. Allan MacNab, as was to be expected, was one of the most active spirits in all the subsequent measures of hostility against Mackenzie. He of course acted consistently with the Tory Party. He often addressed the House, and made a considerable figure in it, but neither then nor at any subsequent time did he exhibit any qualities of statesmanship. His speeches were very voluble and not ineffective, but they never rose above the veriest commonplace. In 1837 he was elected Speaker to the Assembly, and presided during the summer session of that year. He retained the Speakership until the Parliament of Upper Canada was extinguished by the operation of the Act of Union. After sitting for Wentworth in three successive Parliaments he was returned for the town of Hamilton. Meanwhile, however, another impetus had been given to his fortunes by the Rebellion.

He seems to have kept up some sort of connection with military affairs ever since his retirement on half-pay after the close of

the War of 1812-'15. In 1827 he held a commission in the Sixty-eighth Regiment. No sooner had the Rebellion fairly declared itself, in December, 1837, than he placed himself at the head of all the followers he could muster in Hamilton, and repaired to Toronto to the assistance of the Lieutenant-Governor. His "Men of Gore," as they were christened, stood loyally by him, and after the rout of the insurgents at Montgomery's Tavern they accompanied him westward to the London District, where the smouldering fires of rebellion were soon quenched. They then repaired to the Niagara frontier, Mackenzie and his sympathizers having quartered themselves on Navy Island. To Allan MacNab was assigned the command of the Canadian land forces, the naval arrangements being under the direction of Lieutenant Drew. The project of cutting-out the *Caroline* is said to have originated with the former. At any rate he gave it his hearty coöperation, and the ill-fated steamer was set on fire and sent rushing over the mighty cataract below. After the "dwarfish war" had been effectually disposed of, Allan MacNab received the honour of knighthood, and also the thanks of Her Majesty and of the Provincial Legislature. Henceforth he will be known to us as *Sir Allan MacNab*.

His professional business at Hamilton was flourishing apace, and he was soon afterwards appointed a Queen's Counsel. By degrees, however, he continued to give more attention to his Legislative duties, and less to his law business, which was largely deputed to subordinate hands. His return for Hamilton took place at the first election contest after the Union of the Provinces, upon which occasion he defeated the Hon. Samuel Bealey Harrison, the Provincial Secretary in the Government which had just been formed under the new order of things. He continued to represent Hamilton until 1857. Soon after the Union he



became leader of the Conservative Opposition. After the defeat of the first Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration and the formation of the Provisional Government under Mr. Draper, Sir Allan was again elected to the Speaker's Chair. He held that office from the 28th of November, 1844, to the 24th of February, 1848. He again became leader of the Conservative Opposition upon the accession to power of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, and during the stormy debates on Mr. Lafontaine's Rebellion Losses Bill he distinguished himself by his strident vociferations about putting a premium on treason. It was not to be expected that a man of Sir Allan's intellectual conformation, who had moreover taken a prominent part in quelling the insurrection, should look with complacency on Mr. Lafontaine's famous measure. He even went to England, as the representative of his Party, to invoke Imperial interference. The Home Government, however, in spite of a warm remonstrance from Mr. Gladstone, supported Lord Elgin, and refused to disallow the Bill, which accordingly became law. Sir Allan continued to direct the Parliamentary tactics of his Party until the defeat of the Hincks-Morin Government in 1854, when he was entrusted by Lord Elgin with the task of forming a new Administration. With the assistance of Mr. Morin, he succeeded, in September, 1854, in forming the Coalition Ministry which is known by the names of its respective leaders. Sir Allan represented the Upper Canadian section of the Cabinet, Mr. Morin the Lower Canadian section. Sir Allan became President of the Executive Council and Minister of Agriculture. At the preceding election he had signified that, as the voice of the country was loud and distinct in favour of secularizing the Clergy Reserves, his Party would no longer oppose that measure. It therefore fell to the lot of his Administration to set that long disputed question at

rest. His tenure of office was marked by other important legislation. The Seigniorial Tenure was abolished, and a Treaty of Reciprocity was negotiated with the United States. The active spirit in the Cabinet, however, was not Sir Allan MacNab, but the Attorney-General West, the present Sir John A. Macdonald. Sir Allan was past his prime, and the energy for which he had once been conspicuous was very perceptibly diminished. He suffered from repeated attacks of gout, and was sometimes unable to take any part in public affairs. Upon his active lieutenant devolved the lion's share of negotiations, and in May, 1856, Sir Allan retired from the Administration. The doctrine of the survival of the fittest thus received another exemplification. Sir Allan left the Cabinet with no good will, and it is doubtful if he ever quite forgave the ambitious statesman who had supplanted him in the leadership of his Party. The time was past, however, when Sir Allan's patronage could seriously affect the fortunes of any one who had the ear of the Assembly. The position to which Mr. Macdonald then succeeded he has ever since retained.

Sir Allan, on retiring from office, was created a baronet. In 1857, a short time before the dissolution of Parliament, he resigned his seat in the House, and issued an address to his constituents in Hamilton, in which he assigned ill-health as a reason for his retirement from public life. He repaired to England, with the intention of permanently residing there, and in the hope of regaining the enviable condition of health which had once been his. But he was at this time rapidly nearing his sixtieth year, and it was not to be expected that he would ever again recover the vigour of his youth. There was, however, a marked improvement in his symptoms, and for a time it seemed not unlikely that he might luxuriate in a green old age. He took up his abode on the south coast, near Brighton, and the soft



breezes of that beautiful region worked wonders on his frame. In the spring of 1859 he wrote to a friend in Toronto that he felt as young as ever, and ready for any amount of hard work. At the general election for the House of Commons held in that year he offered himself as a candidate for the town of Brighton, as a supporter of the late Lord Derby's Administration, in opposition to Vice-Admiral Pechell, of Alton House, Hampshire. The result was what might have been expected. Sir Allan was an unknown man, bearing an unfamiliar patronymic. His opponent was an English baronet whose family had been known in the south of England for more than a century. The latter's agent by some means obtained possession of a copy of the printed address, already referred to, which had been issued by Sir Allan to his constituents in Hamilton in October, 1857, and of course made the most of it for election purposes. It appeared from the terms of the address that the member for Hamilton had withdrawn from public life on account of the infirm state of his health. It was argued by Vice-Admiral Pechell's supporters that if the Canadian baronet's health did not permit him to represent a constituency in the colonial Legislature it would certainly not permit him to fitly represent such an important constituency as Brighton in the Imperial House of Commons. No allowance was made for the fact that his health had in the interim materially improved. He was beaten, and he soon after made up his mind to return to the land of his birth. He came back in the spring of 1860. Scarcely had he reached his home in Hamilton when he was again prostrated by a sharp attack of his old enemy, the gout. While he was confined to his room by this painful malady, Colonel Prince, who represented the Western Division in the Legislative Council, accepted the position of Judge of the District of Algoma. The representation of the West-

ern Division was thus left vacant, and a deputation waited on Sir Allan with a request that he would become a candidate. He temporarily rallied at the news, and at once repaired to Sandwich to carry on the campaign, but was partially stricken down again on the journey, and had to be carried from his bed to the hustings to deliver his speech. Notwithstanding his physical disabilities, he was returned by a majority of twenty-six votes. A partial reconciliation about the same time took place between him and his old lieutenant, the Hon. John A. Macdonald. From this time forward honours flowed in upon him thick and fast. During his sojourn in England he had been consulted by the Home Ministry on the subject of the colonial defences, and, in recompense for the advice then given, he now received the honorary rank of a Colonel in the British army. He was also appointed an honorary Aide-de-Camp to the Queen, in which capacity he attended the Prince of Wales in his progress through Canada in the autumn of 1860. At the opening of the session in 1862 he was chosen as the first elective Speaker of the Legislative Council by a majority of three votes over the present Sir Alexander Campbell. It was soon apparent, however, that he was physically unequal to the duties of that office. He was perpetually harassed by attacks of gout, and was sometimes completely prostrated by excessive weakness. Towards the close of the session he did not attempt to preside over the proceedings of the Council, and when the prorogation took place in June, he made the best of his way home to Hamilton.

Before referring to the "last scene of all," it will be well to take a brief glance at some of Sir Allan's private affairs. Reference has been made to a son who was born to him by his first wife. This son died in 1834, and as Sir Allan never had another son there was no heir to the baronetcy. He also had a daughter (named Ann Jane) by his first

wife, who in 1849 married Assistant Commissary-General Davenport. In 1841 Sir Allan contracted a second marriage with Miss Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of the Sheriff of the Johnstown District. By this lady, who died in 1846, he had two daughters. The eldest (Sophia) was married, in 1855, to the Right Hon. William Countess Keppel, Viscount Bury, who sits in the House of Lords as Baron Ashford, and who is the heir-apparent to the Earldom of Albemarle. At the time of the Viscount's marriage to Miss MacNab he held the post of Civil Secretary in Canada, and in 1878 was appointed Under-Secretary for War. He has a son and heir, so that Sir Allan MacNab's blood flows in the veins of an embryo English peer. Sir Allan's second daughter (Mary Stuart) was married, in 1861, to a son of the Hon. Sir Dominick Daly, a sketch of whose life appears in the third volume of this series.

Notwithstanding his success in his profession, in Parliament, and elsewhere, Sir Allan MacNab's *bête noir* of impecuniosity never left him entirely at peace. His expenditure was always lavish, and always in excess of his income. Reference has been made to the devices to which he was compelled to resort in the early part of his career in order to stave off his importunate creditors. In the later phases of his life he was equally ingenious, though the devices assumed a different shape. This state of affairs never affected his spirits. It was jestingly said by his friends that debt was his normal condition, and that if by any chance he could be set pecuniarily straight with the world he would die of the shock. At any rate he was to the last fond of joking about his poverty. In one respect he resembled a much more celebrated man—the inimitable Mr. Wilkins Micawber. As soon as he had settled an account by giving a bill or note for the amount he honestly considered that there was an end of the matter.

Sometimes a pertinacious creditor would haunt his footsteps from day to day till, wearied, like the unjust judge in Scripture, by continual importunity, the debtor would propose to give a bill at three months for the amount. Upon his proposition being accepted he would lean back in his chair with a grateful sense of relief, and exclaim, "Thank Heaven, that job's done." To do him justice, we do not believe he was intentionally dishonest. He simply had no capacity for regulating his finances. He was moreover liberal and generous to his friends and the poor. Creditors might howl round his door as long as they pleased; their howlings never found a way to his heart. But if a personal friend stood in need of material aid, he seldom appealed to Sir Allan in vain. The man who could not find the wherewithal to pay his own butcher's bill could always contrive to scrape together a liberal trifle if an appeal was made to his sympathies for charity. Nor do we believe that this sort of thing was a mere bid for popularity. Sir Allan was a kind-hearted man, who liked to see everybody happy about him—and who liked to be happy himself, as indeed he generally was, except when he had the gout. His expenses were large. Dundurn, his place at Hamilton, named in honour of the ancestral estate at the head of Loch Erne, was acquired during his career in Parliament. It was, for the times, a lordly mansion, and was thronged by aristocratic visitors all the year round. It was not his custom to stint his hospitality, and he always entertained his guests in a lordly fashion. During the last few years of his life he kept a somewhat stricter guard over his outlay, but the habits of a lifetime are not to be conquered in old age, unless by a man of much stronger will than Sir Allan was. Debt and duns pursued him to the end.

The end was very near at the time of the adjournment of the session in June, 1862.

It may be said indeed that he only returned home to die, for six short weeks were all that remained to him of life. He seemed to recover strength for a while after his arrival at home. When intelligence reached him of the death of his old friend the Hon. William Hamilton Merritt, on the 6th of July, he exerted himself sufficiently to attend the funeral at St. Catharines, and to act as one of the pall bearers. Mr. Merritt's death left a vacancy in the representation of the Niagara District in the Legislative Council, and Sir Allan, as Speaker, issued his warrant for a new election. This was his last public act. An attack of gout, sharper than any to which he had previously been subjected, came on towards the close of July, and it was soon evident that it would be the last. He lingered till the 8th of August, when his spirit passed away.

The extraordinary circumstances which followed his death are still well remembered by many readers of these pages. Sir Allan had been a life-long member of the Church of England, and was wont to exhibit as much zeal for the forms and ritual of that Church as could be expected from a man of his mental constitution. The breath had not left his body many hours before startling reports began to creep into circulation about interference by the Roman Catholic clergy during his last moments. It was said that Sir Allan's clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Geddes, of Christ Church, was excluded from his bedside, and that baptism, confirmation and extreme unction had been administered by Bishop Farrell and his assistants, while Sir Allan was insensible. The information, at first confined to a few persons, was on the following Sunday made known to the public by Mr. Geddes himself from the pulpit. "Our dear old friend, Sir Allan MacNab, is no more," said the reverend gentleman. "You have all heard the sad announcement, and it has stirred the feelings of your inmost hearts. His venerable

form, his manly, honest countenance, beaming with kindness and benignity, have been long familiar to us. For seven and twenty years he has worshipped with this congregation. But a few short weeks ago he knelt with us at the table of the Lord. He was here present in his place the last Sunday but one before his fatal illness. He received my spiritual administrations on Thursday. I was denied access to him, although I made three ineffectual attempts, at one, five, and half-past nine, a.m. On Friday morning, I was informed, on calling at his residence, that he had become a good Catholic, and had been received into the bosom of the Romish Church. Had this been the case, he who prided himself upon his consistency in all his political life is made to be guilty of the grossest inconsistency at the most solemn period of his existence; he who prided himself upon his honest, manly, straightforward, fearless expression of his sentiments, is made to act the coward or the hypocrite. Oh, foul blot upon a fair escutcheon!—dark stigma upon a dear and honoured being! For the satisfaction, however, of his old and familiar friends—for the satisfaction of this congregation, and of the whole community, I now solemnly declare to you from this sacred place, that on Friday morning, about half-past nine o'clock, in his clear and lucid moments, in the presence of credible witnesses, our dear departed friend solemnly expressed to me, on his dying bed, his desire to die in the pure and reformed faith of the Church of England. And yet, can it be believed, that as efforts were made to subvert his soul, so it is to be apprehended that attempts are being made to secure for his body Romish burial? And I have been notified by a near relative of the deceased that I am not to officiate at the funeral of my dear and valued parishioner and friend."

The explanation of this singular story is not difficult to find. For some years before

his death Sir Allan had afforded a home and shelter to his sister-in-law, the widow of his brother David. This lady, who acquired great influence over the baronet in his declining years, and took charge of his household—he had been a widower ever since 1846—was a zealous member of the Roman Catholic Church. Her influence was exerted—and doubtless conscientiously exerted—at a time when Sir Allan was in no condition to resist her appeals. The entire Protestant community in Hamilton, however, were stirred to their inmost depths. It was alleged that at the time when the rites of the Romish Church were administered to him he was utterly unconscious of what was passing around him. Under such circumstances, it was said, the administration of any religious rite requiring, to make it complete, the active volition of the person receiving it, must be regarded in the light of a mere mockery. The lady and the prelate did not sit down quietly under the countless taunts and accusations to which they were subjected. It was alleged on their behalf that the deceased, while in the possession of all his mental faculties, consciously, and of his own free will, entered the Roman Catholic Church. Upon Mrs. MacNab and Bishop Farrell, it was claimed, no responsibility rested except that of having faithfully carried out the dying baronet's wishes. It was represented that Sir Allan had some months previously, while in the possession of perfect health, promised the Bishop that he would join the Catholic Church, and that in its fold he intended to die. It was further alleged that on the first or second day of the illness which terminated in his death, before he or any of his friends anticipated any serious results, he had said to one of his most intimate friends, "I am about to take an important step." When Bishop Farrell called on him as a friend, during his illness, he (the Bishop) was, according to his own ac-

count, reminded by Sir Allan of the promise made several months before, and Sir Allan there and then expressed his intention of redeeming it. On Thursday, at his own special request, Bishop Farrell alleged, he (the Bishop) was called in, and received the penitent into the Roman Catholic Church with the usual ceremonies, and administered to him the sacraments which that Church provides for those at the point of death. Sir Allan—so said the lady and the priest—was in the full possession of his mental faculties, and clearly conscious of what he was doing, and after his admission into the Roman Catholic Church he on no occasion, while in a state of consciousness, expressed himself as dying in the Protestant faith.

This, however, did not satisfy the public. The *Toronto Globe* was at that time the especial champion of Protestantism in western Canada, and was greatly scandalized by these proceedings. It spoke with an unmistakable frankness, and characterized the performance of the rites by Bishop Farrell as an outrage of the grossest kind. Commenting upon the defence set up, it expressed its entire disbelief in the story. "We do not believe," said the *Globe*, "that Sir Allan MacNab told Bishop Farrell (not by any means a careful or scrupulous man, by the way,) that he would join the Church and die in its fold. We do not believe that he said this, and afterwards took the communion in the Church of England, and regularly attended its services. As to the vague statement that Sir Allan said he was about to take an important step, and the deduction that the step referred to was his adhesion to the Church of Rome, they are hardly worthy of notice, except to show that these who urge them lack evidence to establish their case. If they can prove that on Thursday, Sir Allan, while in full possession of his faculties, sent for Bishop Farrell, and while still conscious, took the communion from him, there is no need to fall back

upon vague remarks by Sir Allan to his friends."

Upon opening the will it was found that Mr. T. C. Street and Mrs. MacNab were named executor and executrix. Mr. Street declined to act, and Mrs. MacNab became mistress of the situation. She declared her desire that the deceased should be buried according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church. Mr. John Hillyard Cameron, who was present, gave it as his opinion that, as executrix, Mrs. MacNab could claim possession of the coffin, shroud, and other articles enclosing the body, and as the body could not be buried without them, it consequently, by law, became the right of Mrs. MacNab to have the body interred as she deemed proper. It was soon known among the gentlemen assembled in the hall and chambers, that Sir Allan was to be buried according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, and many hurriedly left the house. In a few minutes, not half-a-dozen persons were left standing in the hall. Chief Justice McLean, Chief Justice Draper, the Hon.

Mr. Cameron, Chancellor Vankoughnet, and other gentlemen who had come by train from Toronto specially to attend the funeral, left in the carriages by which they had come. The sisters and other friends of the deceased were compelled to stand aside, and see their relative and friend carried beyond their reach. The general public also declined to participate in the ceremonies, and but a few individuals paid the last tribute of respect to their deceased friend. All appeared sad, and many said it was scandalous to bury a gentleman as a Roman Catholic who had all his life been known for a Protestant. It was at one time feared that there would be a riot, and the Mayor was requested to swear in a *posse* of special constables. The day passed off, however, without any disturbance, and Mrs. David MacNab and Bishop Farrell had it all their own way. The deceased baronet was buried in Roman Catholic ground, and according to Roman Catholic rites. And thus the curtain fell over the last obsequies of Sir Allan Napier MacNab, of Dundurn.



## THE REV. EDMUND ALBERN CRAWLEY, D.D.

THE Rev. Dr. Crawley, Professor of New Testament exegesis, and Principal of the Theological Faculty of Acadia College, Nova Scotia, was born at Ipswich, in the county of Suffolk, England, on the 20th of January, 1799. He has accordingly reached the great age of fourscore and two years. Like the heroic prophet, law-giver, and leader of old, his eye is not dimmed, and it can almost be said that his natural strength is not abated. His father, Captain Thomas Crawley, R.N., was the eldest son of a family long resident at Ipswich. His mother was a daughter of the late Mr. Birnal, of London. Her brother, Ralph Birnal, for many years, and till his death, represented in Parliament the city of Rochester, Kent.

The subject of this sketch was still a child when his father removed to Sydney, Cape Breton, to fill an office in the Government of that island before its annexation to Nova Scotia. Sydney was then the scene of a miniature "court," and though the town was small and the population of the island sparse, there was not a little life and vigour manifested in the capital, especially in the summer season, when its beautiful harbour was frequented by ships of all nations. The world on which his boyish eyes most frequently rested embraced in the foreground the harbour, sheltered from every wind that blows, and in the background leagues of virgin forest on one hand, and on the other vast reaches of the lonely Atlantic.

Schools were few and of very inferior quality in those days in Cape Breton, but Sydney was not without its advantages, and by means of the public school, supplemented by private instruction, young Crawley, when he was seventeen years of age, was qualified to matriculate in King's College, Windsor, the only college then in the Maritime Provinces. Here he made rapid progress, and won distinction in all his classes. In due course he received the degrees of A.B. and M.A. He studied law under the late James W. Johnston, subsequently Judge in Equity, and was called to the Bar of Nova Scotia and also of New Brunswick in 1822. He practised his profession with marked success, and a brilliant career was, humanly speaking, certain.

Fifty-five years ago the Rev. J. T. Twining, then curate of St. Paul's Church, Halifax, of which the late Bishop Inglis was Rector, commenced to preach with earnestness the doctrines held by the Evangelical school in the Church of England. The congregation were delighted with the young preacher and his doctrines, but the Bishop was so dissatisfied with both the doctrines and the man that he dismissed Mr. Twining from the curacy. Mr. Twining and his friends, embracing three-fourths of the congregation, set up separate services which were exceedingly popular. A church was erected, and it was hoped that connection with the Anglican Church could be main-

tained. The opposition of the Bishop, however, was so keen and so effective that no alternative was left to preacher or people but to become "Dissenters," or to return to full conformity. Mr. Twining was appointed Garrison Chaplain, and a very large majority of those who had left St. Paul's with him quietly retraced their steps. Some, however, became Baptists, and these formed the nucleus of an influential Baptist Church, that of Granville Street, Halifax.

Mr. Crawley's parents belonged to the Church of England, and he regarded himself as connected with that Body until 1828, when he joined the Baptist Church, Halifax—the Granville Street Church already referred to. He was quickly recognized as one of the leaders of the Church, and became closely associated with such men as James W. Johnston, J. W. Rutting, John Ferguson and others whose influence was quickly felt throughout the whole denomination in the Maritime Provinces. Shortly after identifying himself with the Baptists, Mr. Crawley gave up the practice of law and devoted himself to the ministry of the Gospel. He spent a year at Andover Seminary, Massachusetts, as a resident graduate, attending the lectures of Moses Stuart, at that time *facile princeps* of American exegetes and theologians. He was appointed agent for collecting funds for the support of Wolfville Academy, and in following up his work he travelled extensively throughout the Atlantic States of America, and also visited England and Scotland. The era of large gifts for educational purposes had not then arrived, but by hard work and eloquent persuasion Mr. Crawley collected a very handsome amount. The institution for which he thus toiled was to some extent his own creation. In 1828 he, as one of the delegates to the Baptist Association at Horton, proposed the formation of the Baptist Education Society for the purpose of founding and supporting, first an academy at

Horton, and then a college. The Baptist Association of 1828 was co-extensive with the Convention of 1880. It will be observed therefore that the Education Society was intended to represent the whole denomination in the Maritime Provinces. The proposal of Mr. Crawley was cordially accepted, and the result was the almost immediate establishment of an academy, and, by and by, the erection of Acadia College. The desirableness of having an educated ministry for the churches was fully recognized, and the Baptist denomination under the leadership of Mr. Crawley and men of kindred spirit contended earnestly and successfully for the advancement of education in general, from the primary school up to the college.

In 1831 Dr. Crawley became pastor of Granville Street Baptist Church, Halifax, a position which he filled with preëminent success. His discourses bore the impress of a thoroughly logical and philosophical mind. They were well ordered, accurate and precise. His language was withal poetical, giving expression to the feelings of a warm, generous and philanthropic heart. His elocution was most effective; his voice flexible and musical, adapting itself easily to the grand, the pathetic—in fact, to every shade of thought and emotion. His sympathies and feelings were deep, tender, and fervid. Tears often streamed down his cheeks while dilating upon affecting themes. His sermons were always carefully prepared and he never indulged in the mindless fluency of speech too often mistaken for eloquence. His prayers were extemporaneous, and they were remarkable as impressing the congregation with a sense of the petitioner being alone with God. He seemed as if his whole heart and soul were set free in the exercise of humble worship. Large congregations crowded to hear him, and his preaching was by far the most popular and powerful in the city.

In 1840 he took the Chair of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy in Acadia College—entering thus upon a field which was attractive and congenial, and which he was well fitted to cultivate with success. A battle had been fought and won in Nova Scotia for denominational colleges, and in this battle Dr. Crawley took an active and influential part. He now became identified more closely than ever with a denominational college; but he never was, never could be, a mere sectarian. His mind was of a high order, and it was thoroughly cultivated. His acquaintance with music, sculpture and painting was remarkable in a man of his limited opportunities. As a Professor he also excelled. He at once won, and never could lose, the entire confidence and respect of the students. These feelings speedily ripened into an admiration bordering on idolatry. In after life the students never felt that they had overestimated the man, but that they had overworshipped him. In the lecture room he was dignified and almost regal, but he never forgot to be courteous and kind to all. He understood young men, led them along naturally, easily mastering and controlling their prejudices, and impressing them with a profound sense of the nobility of a well-spent life. The Professor must ever be himself a student, and Dr. Crawley recognized the fact, and kept well abreast of the thought and literature of his subjects.

In 1847 Dr. Crawley returned to the pastorate of Granville Street Church, and continued therein with his wonted vigour and success until 1852, when he again accepted the Chair of Moral Science, together with the Presidency of the College at Wolfville. These changes, we may remark, were not made from any dissatisfaction on either side,

but from the pressing need of help now at this point, and now at that, in the infant state of education in the Baptist denomination, and in the early history of their churches in the Maritime Provinces. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island.

The name of Dr. Crawley is honourably associated with the religious press, as well as with the college of the Baptist denomination. Up to the year 1835 a bi-monthly magazine was deemed sufficient as a means of communication among the churches. At a meeting of the Association held at Fredericton in that year, Dr. Crawley proposed that a weekly religious newspaper be established in place of the magazine. The proposition was cordially adopted, and the *Christian Messenger* was the result. Previously to this date a weekly paper was issued for a short time in connection with the Church of England, but it was discontinued. The Baptist paper has continued to flourish, and is the oldest religious journal in the Maritime Provinces.

In 1855 Dr. Crawley, much to the regret of the friends of Acadia College, resigned his position in connection with it, for reasons wholly private, and became at different times engaged in several educational situations in the United States—first in Ohio, and afterwards in South Carolina. In 1866 he renewed his connection with Acadia College by accepting the Chair of Rhetoric and Logic. In 1878 he relinquished that Chair for the now more congenial one of Exegesis of the Greek New Testament, with the Principalship of the Theological Department of the College. This position Dr. Crawley now holds, and its duties he discharges with distinguished success.

## THE HON. ROBERT A. HARRISON, D.C.L.

THE late Chief Justice Harrison afforded a striking exemplification of the power of work. His native intellectual powers were above the average, but he was far less brilliant than were some of his contemporaries at the Canadian Bar who have not attained to anything approaching an equal degree of professional eminence. His industry and steadiness of purpose were the qualities mainly instrumental in placing him in the proud and honourable position which he attained. His capacity for steady, continuous, hard labour has probably never been surpassed by any lawyer in this country, and in his case it has left abundant traces behind it.

He was the eldest son of the late Mr. Richard Harrison, formerly of Skegarvey, in the county of Monaghan, Ireland, by his marriage with Miss Frances Butler, of Newton Butler, in the county of Fermanagh. He was born at Montreal on the 3rd of August, 1833, but his parents removed to the township of Markham, in the county of York, within a few months after his birth. While he was still a mere child the family removed from Markham to Toronto, where he was destined to spend the greater part of his life. He received his education, first at Upper Canada College, and afterwards at the University of Trinity College, Toronto, where he took his degree of B.C.L. in 1855, and that of D.C.L. about four years later. Having fixed upon the law as his

profession, he entered the office of Messrs. Robinson & Allan as a law student when he was in his seventeenth year. When he was about eighteen, and had been less than two years a student, he commenced the compilation of a work which was destined to make his name known to every lawyer in the country. This work was "A Digest of all Cases determined in the Queen's Bench and Practice Courts of Upper Canada, from 1843 to 1851, inclusive." He was about a year in writing and compiling the work, and nearly as long in passing it through the press. Being a young law student, unknown to the profession, his "Digest" was published under the supervision of Mr. (now Sir) James Lukin Robinson, who was then the authorized reporter to the Court of Queen's Bench. The work was published in the joint names of "Robinson & Harrison," and is known to the profession as "Robinson & Harrison's Digest." It was most successful, and, as has been intimated, brought Mr. Harrison's name prominently before the legal profession. This was the only legal work he wrote during the time he was a law student, though he was a frequent contributor to the magazines and newspapers of the day. It was during his student days also that he first aspired to University honours. He entered the University of Toronto, in the Law Faculty, but subsequently migrated to Trinity College. He

did not receive his Bachelor's degree, as above mentioned, until a short time subsequent to his call to the Bar in 1855. He was also a prominent member of the Toronto Literary and Debating Society, and of the Osgoode Club. In 1853 he transferred his services to the office of Messrs. Crawford & Hagarty, then perhaps the leading law firm of the Province, the members whereof were the late Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, and the present Chief Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench for Ontario. During the following year he received an appointment in the Western Branch of the Crown Law Department for Upper Canada, as Chief Clerk, or Deputy to the Attorney-General. The selection was made by the late Hon. John Ross, who was then Attorney-General, and was confirmed by his successor in office, the Hon. (now Sir) John A. Macdonald. This appointment rendered necessary the removal of the appointee from Toronto to Quebec, which was for the time then being the seat of Government. He was absent about a year, when he returned with the Government to Toronto.

In Michaelmas Term, 1855, he was called to the Bar "with honours," and being the first so called, under the new rules which had then just come into operation, he was warmly congratulated by the late Mr. Robert Baldwin, who was then Treasurer of the Law Society. He began practice at the Bar in Toronto, and from the very outset had an abundance of clients. He had meanwhile kept up his contributions to the newspaper press, and was at this time a constant contributor to the *Colonist*, one of the leading papers of Toronto a quarter of a century ago. Becoming too much involved in politics, however, to the neglect of his profession, he soon afterwards discontinued his connection with the political press, and confined himself entirely to work connected with his profession. In 1857 he published

"The Statutes of Practical Utility in the Civil Administration of Justice in Upper Canada;" also "A Manual of Costs in County Courts;" both of which were well received by the profession, and had a large sale. He next began to prepare an annotated edition of the Common Law and County Courts Procedure Acts, with the new Rules of Practice. He laboured diligently at this very exacting task for more than a year. Upon the publication of the work in 1858 it was received with greater favour by the profession than any of his former works, and was commended by the professional press throughout the English-speaking world. The London legal press placed him in the front rank of those commentators who had undertaken to edit the Acts embodied in his work. *The Jurist*, one of the most critical professional periodicals in England, in reviewing the result of Mr. Harrison's labours, said: "These are the Acts which have revolutionized the law of Upper Canada, after their progenitors had exercised a like radical influence in the old country. They are in effect an amalgamation of our Procedure Acts of 1852 and 1854, together with an Act applying them in a great measure to the County Courts of Canada. The work is therefore almost as useful to the English as to the Canadian lawyer, and is not only the most recent, but by far the most complete edition which we have seen of these important Acts of Parliament. The editor has not been content with industriously collecting the numerous decisions which are now scattered through our reports upon these statutes, but has displayed both skill and judgment in their arrangement, and in deducing, wherever it was possible, those principles of which the decisions are either suggestive or illustrative." A second and enlarged edition of this valuable work was published in 1870.

Notwithstanding the exactions of a large and steadily-increasing business, Mr. Harri-



son still found time for literary work in connection with his profession. He was for several years joint editor of the *Upper Canada Law Journal*, to the columns of which he also contributed many valuable editorial articles. In 1859 his "Municipal Manual" appeared. It was highly praised, and had a large sale; and two subsequent editions of it have since been published.

The first trial of public importance in which Mr. Harrison figured at the Bar was the well known case of disputed identity tried at Cayuga, in the county of Haldimand, at the autumn assizes in 1857, and known as *Regina vs. Townsend alias McHenry*. In this extraordinary case, the merits of which are still warmly disputed throughout the county of Haldimand, Mr. Harrison appeared for the Crown; the prisoner being defended by the late Mr. Samuel Black Freeman, of Hamilton. Mr. Harrison also appeared for the Crown in the Norfolk Shrievalty Case; and was one of the Counsel who defended the ministers for violating the Independence of Parliament Act by the perpetration of the Double Shuffle. In the famous *Habeas Corpus* case of John Anderson, the negro, he gained his case before the Queen's Bench, but lost it on technical points before the Common Pleas.

Hitherto Mr. Harrison had continued to hold his office in connection with the Crown Law Department, and had not engaged in a general legal practice. In 1859, however, he resigned his clerkship; and formed a partnership with the late Mr. James Patterson. The firm of Patterson & Harrison commenced practice as barristers, attorneys and solicitors in Toronto, and was a rising one from the date of its original formation. Mr. Patterson, the senior partner, was recognized as one of the best office lawyers in the profession, and Mr. Harrison's standing at the Bar was in the front rank. The firm was subsequently reinforced by Mr. Thomas Hodgins, and later still by Mr. John Bain.

On the death of the senior partner, the firm of Harrison, Osler & Moss was formed, having as leading members the subject of this memoir, the late Chief Justice Moss, and Mr. Featherstone Osler, now a Puisné Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. This firm obtained a practice which was probably with a single exception the largest in the Province. Its extent may be surmised from the fact that it contained about half a dozen members; and that the share of the senior partner alone for several years before he accepted a seat on the Bench was from \$12,000 to \$14,000 per annum.

Mr. Harrison was created a Queen's Counsel in 1867, and was elected a Bencher of the Ontario Law Society in 1871. He was for some time a member of the Corporation of the city of Toronto, and was a Director of the Life Association of Scotland. He identified himself with the Church Association of the diocese of Toronto, and took a warm interest in its proceedings. He was also a Major in the Canadian Militia.

His entry into public life took place in 1867, when he contested West Toronto for the House of Commons in the Conservative interest, and successfully opposed Mr. John Macdonald, who had represented the Division during the last Parliament of the old Province of Canada. He continued a member of the House of Commons until 1872, but he did not figure conspicuously in political life. At the general election of 1872 he declined to contest his seat, and announced his intention of retiring from a sphere which he had not found very much to his taste. As a member of Parliament his name is identified with several measures of some importance, including Bills for amending the law as to stamping promissory notes and bills of exchange, and for the collection of criminal statistics. He was for two sessions Chairman of the Committee on Miscellaneous and Private Bills. During his Parliamentary career he gave a general support to

the Administration of Sir John Macdonald. After his withdrawal from political life he confined his attention entirely to his professional duties, and it was at this period that the business attained its largest dimensions.

In the autumn of 1875, upon the promotion of the Hon. (now Sir) William Buell Richards from the position of Chief Justice of Ontario to that of Chief Justice of the then recently constituted Supreme Court of the Dominion, Mr. Harrison was fixed upon as the most suitable successor to the position thereby left vacant. When his appointment was announced it was hailed with great satisfaction by the legal profession throughout Ontario. Mr. Harrison thus passed at a single bound from the position of leader of the Common Law Bar of Ontario to that of a Chief Justice, a circumstance by no means common in the history of judicial appointments. He received congratulatory addresses from members of the Bar in various parts of the Province. He entered upon his duties with the same unconquerable passion for work which had characterized him in previous passages of his career. The large arrears in the Court of Queen's Bench were soon removed, and the sanguine anticipations which had been formed as to his aptitude for judicial life were fully realized. One of the best known judgments delivered by him was in the case of *Regina vs. Wilkinson*, in which the late Hon. George Brown personally appeared

before the court and passed strictures upon one of its members.

In 1876 he was appointed one of the arbitrators on the question of the north-western boundary of Ontario,—an appointment which involved him in a great deal of additional labour. It is not improbable that it was the means of shortening his life. There is at any rate no doubt that his death at the comparatively early age of forty-five was largely due to overwork. For several years before the end came he had been subjected to frequent disorder of the heart, and had received grave warnings from his physician to abstain altogether from brain-work. To abstain from work, however, was an impossibility for him. In August, 1878, he proceeded to Ottawa on business connected with the boundary arbitration. After his return it was noticed that he was worse in health than usual, and various remedies—including partial cessation from work, and easy travel—were resorted to. In vain; the machinery was worn out. He died at his home in Toronto on the 1st of November, 1878. He lives, and will long live, in the various professional works which he has left behind him.

He was twice married: first in 1859, to Anna, daughter of Mr. J. M. Muckle, formerly a merchant of Quebec. This lady died in 1866. His second wife, whom he married in 1868, was Kennethina Johanna Mackay, only daughter of the late Mr. Hugh Scobie, of Toronto.

## THE HON. JAMES FERRIER.

MR. FERRIER adds one more to the number of those hard-headed Scotchmen who, like Hugh Allan, John Young, and other personages whose lives have been outlined in the present series, have enjoyed a remarkably successful career in Canada. He was born on the 22nd of October, 1800, so that his age is nearly coëval with that of the nineteenth century. His parentage, and the exact place of his birth, are matters respecting which we have been unable to gain any information. He seems to have been born in the humble walks of life, and to have received a rudimentary education in one of the rural parishes of Fifeshire. He served an apprenticeship in a mercantile house at Perth, and in his twenty-first year emigrated from Scotland to Canada. He obtained commercial employment in Montreal, and early in 1823, when he had been about a year and a half in the country, began business there on his own account, on Notre Dame Street. He is said to have been the first to open a store on that thoroughfare, which has since become one of the busiest mercantile streets in the city. Prior to Mr. Ferrier's commencing business there, in 1823, Notre Dame Street contained only private residences, and one of these was rented by him and converted into a "store" of the period.

He possessed in an eminent degree the characteristics by which Scotchmen have won recognition at all times, and in every

country on the globe. He was shrewd, diligent, prudent and saving. In a few years he had amassed a competence, and in 1836 he retired from business. He has ever since been a busy man, however, and has been engaged in various important financial, social and charitable undertakings. Soon after his retirement the Bank of British North America opened a place of business on St. James Street, under the control of Austin Cuvillier, Albert Furniss, and the subject of this sketch. The Bank was actually opened on the 8th of March, 1837, — more than forty-four years ago — and Mr. Ferrier has ever since been, and still is, a Director of its Canadian Board.

Upon the breaking out of the rebellion in Lower Canada in 1837 Mr. Ferrier approved his loyalty by volunteering his services and shouldering his musket. Apart from his loyalty, he was a man of property, and had large interests to defend in the city of Montreal, where loyal subjects had everything to dread in case of the success of the insurgents. After the quieting down of the flames of rebellion Mr. Ferrier began to take a larger interest in municipal affairs than he had previously done. In 1841 he became a member of the Municipal Council of the city. In 1844 he was elected, under the new Municipal Act, Alderman for the East Ward; and next year he was elected Mayor of the city. During his tenure of office two terrible fires took place in Quebec,

whereby the suburbs of St. Roch and St. John were nearly destroyed. These two calamities, occurring only a month apart, left great numbers of persons houseless and penniless, and the whole Province was stirred to take measures for their relief. Queen Victoria herself originated a scheme for the relief of the sufferers, and caused charity sermons to be preached throughout the United Kingdom. She also subscribed munificently on her own behalf. Mr. Ferrier, who had occasion to visit Quebec in his official capacity, had an opportunity of seeing for himself the extent of suffering and destitution which had been brought about, and felt moved to pity. Upon his return to Montreal, which was then the capital of Canada, he waited upon the Governor-General, Lord Metcalfe, and besought his Lordship's influence in aid of a large scheme of relief. Lord Metcalfe, who as a private individual was one of the best-hearted and most generous of men, not only entered heartily into the scheme proposed by Mr. Ferrier, but volunteered a subscription on his own behalf of \$2,000. Mr. Ferrier then convened a public meeting in the House of Assembly, and told the audience what he had seen of the Quebec fire and its consequences. Contributions to the amount of \$40,000 were forthwith subscribed; and he was thus the means of alleviating much cruel misery and suffering. During the same year he was appointed a member of the Board of the Royal Institution for the Advancement of Learning, of which he subsequently became President.

In 1846 Mr. Ferrier formed a regiment of about seven hundred troops, consisting of members of the city Fire Brigade. This regiment was for some years maintained in a state of considerable efficiency, and Mr. Ferrier himself was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of it. On the 27th of May, 1847, he was called by royal mandamus to a seat in the Legislative Council, in the delibera-

tions whereof he has ever since taken an intelligent part. When the railway era set in he took part in the organization of various great enterprises. He projected the railway from Montreal to Lachine, which was chartered in 1846, but which was subsequently swallowed by the larger scheme. He also took a prominent part in the re-establishment of McGill College on a sound financial basis. To enumerate the many other projects with which he is or has been connected would occupy considerable space. He became a Director of the Grand Trunk Railway Company at a critical period in its history, and is now Chairman of the Canadian Board. He was for six years President of the Montreal Assurance Company, and has several times been President of the St. Andrew's Society of Montreal. He is a member of the Council of Victoria College, Cobourg, President of the Montreal Bible Society, and of several of the most prominent Temperance and Prohibitory Associations. He is Vice-President of the Sabbath School Association of Canada, and of the French Canadian Missionary Society. He is also a Director of the International Bridge Company.

In the month of May, 1867, he was called to the Senate of the Dominion by Royal Proclamation, and during the same year he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the Province of Quebec for Victoria.

In politics Mr. Ferrier is, and has always been, a Conservative. His theology is that taught by John Wesley. He was originally reared in the Presbyterian faith, but embraced Wesleyan Methodism while he was engaged in commercial business in Montreal. He has ever since been a very prominent member of that Body, to the advancement of which his best energies have frequently been directed. He resides in Montreal, which has been his home ever since his arrival in Canada sixty years ago.

## THE HON. JOHN DOUGLAS ARMOUR.

JUDGE ARMOUR was born in the township of Otonabee, in the county of Peterborough, Upper Canada, on the 4th of May, 1830. He is the youngest son of the late Rev. Samuel Armour, who was for many years Rector of Cavan, in the county of Durham, and was widely and favourably known throughout that part of Upper Canada. In his boyhood he attended the schools in the neighbourhood of his home, and on the 27th of January, 1843, entered as a student at Upper Canada College, Toronto. In 1847 he matriculated at King's College, an institution which subsequently developed into the University of Toronto. His University career was brilliant. He gained the first University scholarship in classics, and subsequently gained the Wellington scholarship. He graduated in 1850, winning the gold medal in classics. He during the same year entered the office of his brother, Mr. Robert Armour, and began the study of the law. He completed his studies in the office of the late P. M. M. S. Vankoughnet, afterwards Chancellor of Upper Canada. He was called to the Bar in Michaelmas Term, 1853, and began practice in Cobourg, where he formed a partnership with the late Hon. Sidney Smith. This partnership lasted till the 7th of November, 1857, when Mr. Armour began to practise without a partner. He subsequently formed a partnership with Mr. H. F. Holland, which lasted until between three and

four years since, when Mr. Armour was raised to the Bench.

Various other offices of more or less importance were from time to time held by Mr. Armour. On the 26th of March, 1858, he was appointed County Attorney of the United Counties of Northumberland and Durham, and during the following year he was Warden of those counties. On the 2nd of May, 1861, he was appointed Clerk of the Peace for the same counties. On the 8th of January, 1859, he was elected a member of the Senate of the University of Toronto. On the 26th of June, 1867, he was created a Queen's Counsel; and in 1871 he was elected a Bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada. The highest dignity of all came to him on the 30th of November, 1877, when he was appointed a Puisné Judge of the Court of Queen's Bench, which position he has ever since filled.

Judge Armour is by heredity and tradition a Conservative, in both religion and politics; but he is an advanced Liberal by thought and education, and a firm believer in the benefit to be derived from Canadian independence. He is a man of wide reading, multifarious knowledge, and great shrewdness and common sense.

On the 28th of April, 1853, he married Miss Eliza Church, daughter of the late Freeman S. Church, of Cobourg, by whom he has had eleven children, ten of whom are now living.



## THE HON. JOHN HENRY POPE,

*MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE.*

THE date and place of Mr. Pope's birth are not given in any of the authorities to which reference is commonly made for such information, and the published facts with respect to him are unusually scanty. He is a man of middle age at the present time, and was born in the Eastern Townships. He is said to be of U. E. Loyalist stock. We have no particulars of his career prior to the year 1854, when he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the county of Compton in the Canadian Assembly. In 1857, he was returned in the Conservative interest for that county, and has ever since represented it in Parliament—in the Assembly up to Confederation, and in the House of Commons ever since. He first took office in October, 1871, when he was sworn of the Privy Council and appointed Minister of Agriculture. He retained office until the downfall of the Government in November, 1873, owing to the Pacific Railway disclosures. He remained in Opposition during Mr. Mackenzie's tenure of office. Upon the formation of Sir John A. Macdonald's Government in October, 1878, he again accepted his old portfolio of Minister of Agriculture, which he has held ever since. He seems to enjoy a considerable share of popularity among his constituents, and has several times been returned by acclamation. He is described as a representative man of the Lower Canada British population who has done credit

to his constituency. At the time of his original appointment to office a high contemporary authority referred to him as "a man who entertains very warm feelings of attachment to the Crown of England, and to the autonomy of Canada as established by the Act of Confederation, sympathizing with no changes save those which will place the central government in complete control of the whole country between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, subject, of course, to the safeguards of local administration provided by the Union Act. . . . He is not a Cicero in debate, and perhaps for that very reason he sooner won his way to general esteem, for whatever Mr. Pope has to say in Parliament or out of it, he says with a terse vigour and conciseness of language that make a mockery of ornate phrases. He brings to the Government a high personal character, a capacity and a disposition for work, an intelligent appreciation of the wants of the country, and a well-studied Parliamentary experience of nearly half an average lifetime. These are not qualifications essential to what is called a brilliant minister; but they are ample guarantees that the work of his Department will be well and thoroughly done. He is not likely from excess of scrupulosity of conscience to fritter his time and his health away in doing mere clerical work, but will rather bend his intellect to the general working and efficient organization of the different branches of the public

service over which he is now about to preside." To which it may be added that the Department presided over by Mr. Pope is one which specially requires close attention to details, rather than any profound or statesmanlike policy. It is to be regretted that Mr. Pope's want of attention to those details which some persons affect to despise should have been the means of advertising the Western States as a field for immigration, and this at the expense of the Dominion Government. That the matter was a mere oversight no man, we presume, seriously doubts, but it was the result of a degree of carelessness for which a Cabinet Minister must in fairness be held responsible. On the other hand, Mr. Pope has earnestly endeavoured to gain for the Dominion a share of the tenant-farmer immigration from Great Britain. In the autumn of 1879 he caused a number of representative agriculturists in the United Kingdom to be invited to come to Canada, to examine

into its resources, and to report upon its advantages as a field for settlement. The invitation was complied with, and the reports of the delegates, which were very favourable to Canada, have been very widely circulated throughout the agricultural districts of England and Scotland. It is fair to assume that the visit of the delegates has resulted, and will result, in a considerable migration from Britain to Canada of a class of settlers well calculated to promote the country's prosperity. For this Mr. Pope is fully entitled to claim credit.

He is President of the St. Francis and Megantic International Railway, and of the Compton Colonization Company. He is also one of the trustees of the St. Francis College, Richmond, P.Q., and a director of the Eastern Townships Bank. He commanded the Cookshire Volunteer Cavalry for a good many years, and retired from that service, retaining his rank as a Major, in 1862.

## THE HON. WILLIAM HAMILTON MERRITT.

AT the time of the breaking out of the American Revolutionary War, there resided on a farm in Westchester County, in what is now the State of New York, a gentleman named Thomas Merritt. He was descended from a Puritan family which had settled in New England a century before, and had through many vicissitudes preserved its loyalty to the British Crown. When the struggle broke out which finally terminated in the emancipation of the American colonies from the control of the mother country, Thomas Merritt joined the regiment of Queen's Rangers—a regiment which had for its Colonel a distinguished English officer named Simcoe, who subsequently became the first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. While attached to this famous corps, young Merritt wooed and won Miss Mary Hamilton, a lady belonging to a South Carolina family. He fought all through the war, and doubtless did good service in the cause of King George. At the close of hostilities the Queen's Rangers were disbanded, and soon afterwards Mr. Merritt and his wife removed to New Brunswick. The climate there proving uncongenial, he returned, after a brief sojourn, to the neighbourhood of the old family homestead in Westchester County, where the subject of this sketch was born on the 3rd of July, 1793. The State of New York, however, did not prove a comfortable place of abode for a man who had fought on the royal side

in the great struggle. Thomas Merritt and his family were subjected, first to numerous petty exactions, and afterwards to downright persecution. His old Colonel, Simcoe, had meanwhile been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, and had taken up his residence at Navy Hall, Newark, near the mouth of the Niagara River. The favourable terms offered by Governor Simcoe to persons settling in the Province attracted a great many of the loyalists from the State of New York. Among those so attracted was Mr. Thomas Merritt, who came over with his family to Niagara, and in 1796 settled on Lot No. 13, in the fourth concession of the township of Grantham. He shortly afterwards removed to Lot No. 20, in the same concession, and in the immediate neighbourhood of the present city of St. Catharines, which was then covered by a dense growth of oak, pine, and walnut trees. He applied himself diligently to the clearing and cultivation of his farm, and went through the usual trials and privations incidental to pioneer life. He rose to a position of influence in the community, and became Sheriff of the Niagara District. The greater part of the site of St. Catharines was then owned by the Hon. Robert Hamilton, of Queenston, who had already built a storehouse there for the purpose of furnishing supplies to the settlers in the neighbouring townships; but there was no actual settlement there until the summer of the

year 1797, when a Mr. Thomas Adams built a tavern on what is now the corner of St. Paul and Ontario Streets, nearly opposite the site of the present post office. On the bank of the adjacent stream, which was called "Twelve Mile Creek," and which now forms a part of the Welland Canal, Mr. Adams also built a saw-mill, and not long afterwards a grist-mill. From this time forward the settlement was known as "The Twelve." Adams's tavern subsequently passed into the hands of one Paul Shipman, and soon afterwards the place came to be known as "Shipman's Corners." In 1809 the village was surveyed, and the name of St. Catharines was bestowed upon it, in honour of Mrs. Catharine Hamilton, wife of the proprietor of the greater part of the land. It was not until several years afterwards, however, that the latter name came to be generally adopted, and in common parlance the village was still called "The Twelve," or "Shipman's Corners," according to the fancy of the speaker. During the same year (1809) a store—the first in the village—was opened by a Mr. Chisholm, with whom the subject of this sketch subsequently formed a commercial partnership.

It must be confessed that the prospects of the first settlers in this part of the Province were not brilliant. An almost unbroken wilderness extended all the way from the Niagara frontier to Kingston, and the only denizens of the intervening forests were wild beasts and wandering tribes of Indians. The U. E. Loyalists who settled on the Niagara peninsula received free grants of the lands which they took up. Other settlers paid a nominal price. Real estate in Upper Canada was not much sought after in those times, and the price paid by the original settlers in Grantham—by such of them, at least, as paid anything—was  $7\frac{1}{2}$  d. per acre. Even these figures, ridiculous as they appear to us at the present day, do not represent the lowest price at

which lands were purchased on the peninsula. There is at least one well-authenticated instance where a sale was effected at less than half the price just quoted. A U. E. Loyalist named Barnes received a grant from Government of a tract of two hundred acres in the township of Thorold. After clearing a part of his property and working it for two years, he came to the conclusion that it could never be made productive, and in a fit of disgust he sold the entire block of two hundred acres for three pounds. Most of the pioneers, however, were more liberally endowed with patience and stamina than was Mr. Barnes, and were content to make the best of the situation.

In 1806, the subject of this sketch, who was then in his thirteenth year, was sent to Port Burlington, now Hamilton, to attend a school kept by a Mr. Cockerel. This gentleman soon afterwards removed to Niagara, and young Merritt's education was continued there, partly under Mr. Cockerel, and partly under the Rev. John Burns, a Presbyterian minister. When he was fifteen years of age he was sent on a long visit to an uncle at St. John, New Brunswick. There he continued his studies, and made considerable progress, not only in the ordinary branches of education, but also in surveying and navigation. The bent given to his mind by these studies was destined, as will presently be seen, to exercise an important influence upon his future career. He returned to his home on the Niagara peninsula in the month of December, 1809, very much wiser and more experienced in the ways of life than he had been at his departure. Young as he was, he determined to embark in business. He formed a partnership in a general mercantile business with Mr. Chisholm, as already narrated—his share of the capital, we presume, being advanced by his father. The business was successful, and young Merritt continued in it about two years, when he sold his interest

therein, and took charge of the homestead farm—a step rendered necessary by the fact that he was an only son, and that his father's time was engrossed by his official duties as Sheriff of the District, to which position he had been appointed in 1803. Soon afterwards the War of 1812 broke out, and young Merritt left the farm to take care of itself, while he fought the battles of his Sovereign. He had previously joined the militia, and had obtained an ensign's commission. He was now promoted to a lieutenantancy, and repaired to Chippawa, where he placed himself under the command of Colonel Clark. He fought gallantly all through the War, and was advanced to the rank of a captain. He was present at the surrender of Detroit by General Hull, and was much trusted by the Commander-in-chief, the brave General Brock. He also fought at Queenston Heights, Stony Creek, and Lundy's Lane. At the last-named engagement he was surrounded and taken prisoner by the enemy. He and thirteen of his comrades in arms were conveyed to Fort Schlosser, on the American side of the Niagara River, and detained as prisoners of war for about eight months, when hostilities were brought to a close.

Captain Merritt returned to his home about the end of March, 1815, bringing with him a charming young wife, whom he had married on the 13th of the month. She was Miss Catharine Prendergast, the only daughter of a practising physician of Mayville, in the State of New York.

Soon after reaching his home he entered into a mercantile partnership with a Mr. Ingersoll, of Shipman's Corners. At the close of the War of 1812-14 several officers who had taken part in the struggle settled in the neighbourhood of Shipman's Corners, which by this time had become a well-known place of resort for the settlers around. The new arrivals built houses of a better class than had previously been seen

there. It was found, too, that the plateau lying between the base of the mountain and the lake shore was well adapted for horticulture, and even at this early date the fruit grown hereabouts began to attract attention. In 1816 the population of the township of Grantham was 1,119, and the average price of land had increased to fifty shillings per acre. During the same year Mr. W. H. Merritt purchased from Mr. Hamilton a part of the latter's property, on the site of the village, which was re-surveyed and laid out shortly afterwards by Mr. Jonathan Clendennen, a schoolmaster of local renown. In August of the same year Mr. Merritt began to turn to account some of the numerous salt springs in the neighbourhood, and this branch of industry soon began to yield a very satisfactory return. The village, however, was of slow growth, and gave little promise of becoming a large and prosperous town, the chief inland watering-place of the Dominion, and the resort of invalids and tourists from all parts of North America.

In 1818 Mr. Merritt began to mature a project which had been long in his mind, and which was destined to have very important results, not to St. Catharines alone, but to the country at large. This project was the construction of a canal connecting Lakes Erie and Ontario. The Falls of Niagara presented an insuperable barrier to the navigation of the Niagara River, and there was no route whereby the produce of the west could be conveyed eastward through Canadian waters. Whether, as has frequently been asserted, the idea originated with Mr. Merritt is open to question; but it is certain that he was the first to reduce it to anything like shape, and that but for his energy the scheme would not have been carried out until at least some years later. It is even probable that but for his exertions the canal would finally have been constructed in United States territory instead



of in Canada. Having thought out some of the leading features of his scheme, Mr. Merritt made a survey of the district through which he deemed it most desirable for the canal to pass. The survey was rough, and very defective, but its results satisfied Mr. Merritt of the practicability of carrying out the scheme at a moderate cost. He presented to the Legislature a petition, signed by himself and most of the influential settlers in the neighbourhood, asking for an appropriation for a more accurate survey. The petition was successful, and a sum of two thousand pounds was voted for the purpose. This sum, however, was expended upon an injudicious survey, which, if acted upon, would have involved the construction of a canal nearly double the required length, and more than double the necessary cost. The project was accordingly suspended for about five years. During this interval Mr. Merritt was not idle, but spent a great deal of time in pondering over his project. In the spring of 1823 he conceived that he had brought it to perfection, and repaired to Niagara to get up an agitation on the subject. A subscription list was set on foot for the purpose of raising funds to pay for a new survey by a competent engineer. The necessary amount was soon raised, and the survey proceeded with. On the 10th of May the engineer's report was published, and at the next session of the Legislature, in February, 1824, an Act of Incorporation was procured. On the 12th of June Mr. George Keefer was elected President of the Company, the corporate style of which was, "The Welland Canal Company." Mr. Merritt was delegated to go to New York to induce capitalists to embark money in the undertaking, and started on his mission shortly afterwards. His efforts were to some extent successful, and on the 30th of November the first sod was turned by Mr. Keefer. The work of construction went steadily on during the next five years, and

on the 27th of November, 1829, the first two vessels passed through St. Catharines on their way to Buffalo, whither they arrived in due course. In the following July the canal was formally opened, and a brisk business at once began to be done upon it. In 1842 all the stock of the Company was purchased by Government, who thenceforward assumed the control of the enterprise. Under their auspices various enlargements and improvements have from time to time been effected. The commercial importance to the country of the Welland Canal is incalculable. The obstruction to trade between west and east caused by the Falls of Niagara is thereby entirely obviated, and the produce of the west is thereby enabled to pass down the St. Lawrence, and thence to the seaboard by water, without transshipment. Its value, moreover, is not confined to the facilities thus afforded, as there is a fall of about three hundred and thirty-four feet between the two lakes, and the hydraulic power thus gained has been turned to account by the inhabitants of the various villages along the banks of the canal. The construction of the canal, of course, gave a great impetus to St. Catharines. In 1826 the population of the village was 317. In 1831 the population had more than quadrupled, and in 1843 was 2,354.

In tracing the history of the great enterprise with which Mr. Merritt's name must ever continue to be associated, we have to some extent anticipated the course of his life. In 1832 he for the first time entered Parliament, having been elected to a seat in the Legislative Assembly by the electors of the county of Haldimand. He was placed on the Finance Committee, and forthwith made his mark as a useful and industrious member. His first speech in the House was in favour of free trade in grain and cattle with the United States. Another of his early speeches was in favour of a Bill for the abolition of imprisonment for debt.

During the session he wrote and published a pamphlet on the inland navigation of the Canadian Provinces, advocating an extension of the canal system. Throughout the whole of his public career he took special interest in promoting public works and improvements, more especially that *magnum opus* which had been successfully inaugurated under his auspices. He was also a zealous advocate of the Union, which was finally consummated in February, 1841. During the rebellion of 1837, though he was of course on the side of law and order, he adopted a very moderate course. He had a great contempt for Mr. Mackenzie, who had taken a very hostile stand to him in the House. He designated the enterprise as a "Monkey War," and did not regard it as by any means a serious matter. Immediately after the collapse of the demonstration at Gallows Hill, near Toronto, a magisterial meeting was held at St. Catharines, with a view to providing for the preservation of the peace in the district. Mr. Merritt presided at this meeting, and certain measures were taken for the desired end. A few suspected persons were arrested and examined, but no one was imprisoned, and a general policy of moderation was observed. After the Union of the Provinces he accepted the Reform nomination for the county of Lincoln, in which he resided. He was returned for that county, and represented it continuously for about nineteen years. Among many of the important enterprises with which he was connected during this period was the Niagara Falls Suspension Bridge, which was projected by him in 1845. He was elected President of the company by which it was built, and so remained until his death. He also promoted the Welland Railway Company, and obtained its charter of incorporation.

Within a few months after the formation of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, in 1848, Mr. Merritt accepted office

in it as President of the Council. This office he retained until April, 1850, when he became Commissioner of Public Works. This latter position he retained until early in 1851, when he resigned his office and retired from the Government, owing to his want of harmony with that Body on certain economical measures. This, at all events, was the ostensible reason of his resignation, but as matter of fact he was tired of office, and longed for that perfect freedom and independence which a member of a Cabinet can never entirely enjoy. "The restraints of office," says a contemporary writer, "were in the last degree irksome to him. He had accustomed himself to speak when he liked, to say what he thought, and to do as he pleased; and the obligation, therefore, of speaking by the card, and in accordance with the decisions of Council, must have been as new to his experience as it was foreign to his taste. Few who had observed his previous career imagined that he would be able to stand the discipline; and the chief surprise his retirement occasioned was that it did not take place sooner. Those who most admired him doubted whether he would find his colleagues in the Government an applauding auditory, or the Executive Council a congenial place for airing successfully some of his peculiar crotchets on Government currency and finance; crotchets by which he had, as we think, impaired the influence of his grander and more statesmanlike views on the subjects of progress and improvement, and their relation to the almost inexhaustible resources of Canada. The truth seems to be that he was neither a party man nor a politician, in the exact sense of those terms. Government as a science had, as we conjecture, been but slightly studied by him. His popularity sprang from his independence, his purity of character, and the practical nature of his aims. Those who most differed from him never questioned the hon-

esty of his intentions or the sincerity of his views. His constituents never wavered in their support of him; and the Legislature, of which he was so long a member, was always proud of him. He was naturally and constitutionally a grave and monotonous speaker; and this gravity and monotony of tone were necessarily increased, because the subjects on which he mostly spoke were statistical or financial, and included a constant reference to dates and figures. Though men were neither subdued by his oratory nor charmed by his manner, they respected his truth and moderation. Occasionally they were swayed by his earnestness, if not carried away by the force and charm of his convictions. He was an upright man, whom in life all men admired; and we may add, without misplaced eulogy, that he was a good man, whom in death all men mourned." So says Mr. Fennings Taylor, and the estimate of his character contained in the preceding sentences will, we believe, stand the test of time.

Mr. Merritt was a frequent contributor to the public press on subjects connected with the trade and industrial resources of Canada. Many of his contributions on these and kindred subjects appeared in the columns of the *Niagara Gleaner*. He made frequent journeys to Europe in furtherance of his various projects, as well as to the principal cities of the United States. On the 29th of September, 1860, he was elected a member of the Legislative Council by acclamation for the district of Allanburg. This position he held until his death. During the winter of 1860-61, he advocated the establishment of a line of large-sized propellers to ply between Chicago and Quebec,

with a view to diverting the traffic to the St. Lawrence from the ordinary route through the State of New York. He also favoured the establishment of a line of vessels for conveying Pennsylvania coal between Dunkirk and the mouth of the Grand River. He also had several conferences with the Government on the subject of deepening the St. Lawrence. All his schemes were of a character thoroughly practical, and for the advancement of his country's good. He had, however, begun to suffer from repeated attacks of ill-health, and his constitution was evidently breaking down. Early in 1862 he suffered a serious bereavement by the death of his wife, who had long been an invalid. His own health continued uncertain throughout the rest of the winter. Upon the approach of spring he started for the sea-side, by advice of his medical attendant. He proceeded down the St. Lawrence to Montreal, where he was attacked by erysipelas in the head. He was given to understand that in all probability he would not recover, and immediately started to return home. He was conveyed on board an upward-bound steamer, but did not live to reach his destination. On the morning of Sunday, the 5th of July, "as the vessel was passing through the canal at Cornwall, almost within sight of the rapids, which had been his thoughts for a life time, the spirit so long and so actively identified with this noble river took its flight, and W. H. Merritt was numbered with the dead." A somewhat voluminous account of his life has been compiled and published by his son, Mr. J. P. Merritt, of St. Catharines, from whose account the foregoing sentence has been extracted.

## THE REV. W. CYPRIAN PINKHAM,

*CHIEF SUPERINTENDENT OF PROTESTANT SCHOOLS, MANITOBA.*

MR. PINKHAM was born at the city of St. John's, Newfoundland, in the year 1844. His youth was spent chiefly in St. John's and its neighbourhood, and he received his education at the Theological College there. After some years' attendance he became a pupil teacher in that institution, under the direction of the Rev. G. P. Harris, a distinguished graduate of Cambridge. After occupying that position about two years he accepted a situation as teacher in one of the Public Schools, where he acquitted himself very creditably, and received high commendations from the Secretary of the Protestant Board of Education for St. John's. He subsequently repaired to England for the purpose of receiving a more thorough educational training than was then to be obtained in Newfoundland. He entered St. Augustine's College, at Canterbury, where he passed through the usual collegiate course, and in 1868 received his diploma. He for a short time officiated as private tutor in the family of Sir Frederick Thomas Fowke, of Lowesby, Leicestershire. Soon after leaving college he repaired to the Red River Settlement, which was just coming into notice as a favourable field for emigration. Having been ordained a Deacon by the late Bishop of Huron in 1868, he was advanced to the Priesthood in 1869 by the Bishop of Rupert's Land, and became incumbent of St. James's Church, Winnipeg. During the absence of Mr. Molyneux St.

John, the first Superintendent of Protestant Schools in Manitoba, Mr. Pinkham performed the duties incidental to that office, and in the month of September, 1871, he was regularly appointed to the position by Lieutenant-Governor Archibald. He has ever since discharged the duties of his office in a very satisfactory manner, and has been the means of greatly promoting the cause of popular education in Manitoba. He took an active part in preparing the Amended School Acts of 1873 and 1876. He is a member of the Council of St. John's College, and of the Theological Faculty for the degrees of B.D. and D.D., being examiner in Ecclesiastical History and Liturgiology. In 1879 he was unanimously chosen by the Protestant section of the Board of Education to represent that body on the Senate of the University of Manitoba. A local authority bears the following testimony to his qualifications for the position which he fills:—"Young, vigorous, considerate for others, possessed of rare tact and judgment, he is specially adapted to the work he has had to perform. It must not be supposed that he has formed a heterogeneous system consisting of the peculiar views of the different races of the Province. The system is based on the fundamental principles of sound education, as wrought out in all enlightened countries; and in the standard required for teachers, and in other important features, it is deserving of high commendation."

## THE HON. THOMAS CUSHING AYLWIN.

THE late Judge Aylwin possessed one of the shrewdest and keenest intellects that ever adorned the Canadian Bench. His knowledge of criminal jurisprudence and his skill as a forensic and Parliamentary debater were unsurpassed by those of any Canadian of his time. He won a high place alike as an advocate, as a statesman, and as a jurist; and had the promise of his youth been borne out by the performance of his mature age, he would have left behind him the record of a truly great man. But he paid the penalty of a too early maturity. His physical powers declined before he could be said to have passed middle life, and for some years before he sank into his grave he was both physically and mentally a mere shadow of what he had once been. He will long be remembered, however, as a man of much note in his day, and is well entitled to a place in the present collection.

He was born in the city of Quebec, on the 5th of January, 1806. His father was a native of Wales, and his mother—whose maiden name was Connolly—was of Irish extraction. He received his primary education at a private school in Quebec, kept by the Rev. Dr. Wilkie, a Presbyterian clergyman. He subsequently spent a short time at Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts. It does not appear that he graduated there, but he was known for a youth of great intellectual precocity, and was

looked upon as a genius by his tutors and companions. Having resolved to devote himself to the study of the law, he entered the office of Mr. Moquin, a distinguished advocate of Quebec. After studying for some time under that gentleman's directions, during which he paid special attention to criminal law, he transferred his services to the office of the late Judge Thompson, of Gaspé. He displayed great aptitude as a linguist, and it is said that when he was only sixteen years old he acted as interpreter in the Criminal Court at Quebec. In 1828 he was called to the Bar of Lower Canada, and speedily acquired repute as an advocate of remarkable brilliancy. He was especially noted among his brother practitioners for his skill in detecting a flaw in an opponent's case, and his sagacity in this respect gained him many a forensic victory when the cause appeared well nigh hopeless. For some time after his call to the Bar he practised in partnership with the late Judge Short, of Sherbrooke. He had strong political leanings on the Reform side, and took an active part in the discussion of the various exciting public questions of those days. He was an admirable writer, and during the three or four years prior to the breaking out of the rebellion of 1837 and '38, he contributed many slashing and effective newspaper articles to the provincial press. He was an unsparing assailant of Lord Gosford and



his satellites during that nobleman's tenure of office, though he had no sympathy with the active rebellion of Papineau and the French Canadians generally. He was one of the most conspicuous members of the British Party, and took part in founding the Constitutional Association of Quebec, the leading members whereof were John Neilson, Andrew Stuart, Thomas A. Young, George Pemberton, and the subject of this sketch.

He first entered public life after the consummation of the Union of the Provinces in 1841, when he was returned to the First Parliament of United Canada for the constituency of Portneuf. In the following year he joined the first Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, and became Solicitor-General for Lower Canada, an office which he filled from the 26th of September, 1842, until the 11th of December, 1843, when he resigned, with his colleagues, owing to Sir Charles Metcalfe's refusal to comply with the views of the Ministry respecting the distribution of Crown patronage. Mr. (afterwards Sir) John W. Kaye, in his life of Lord Metcalfe, says of him:—"Mr. Aylwin bore the reputation of being the best debater in the Assembly—a man of infinite adroitness and lawyer-like sagacity, skilled in making the worse appear the better reason, and exposing the weakness of an adversary's case. He had rendered essential service to the French Canadians in the time of their utmost need, and had been brought into the Council through the influence of that party. But there was, in reality, little in common between them, and it was said that the connection gave no great satisfaction to the old clients of the Solicitor-General." From the time of his resignation until the month of April, 1848—during which he was twice elected for Portneuf and three times for the city of Quebec—he remained in Opposition, and rendered great service to the Liberal party by his powers as a Parliamentary debater,

and by his great personal popularity. Of him, even more truly than of Sir Francis Hincks, might Lord Metcalfe's biographer have said that he had a tongue that cut like a sword. His powers of sarcasm and vituperation were unrivalled in the Assembly. Sir Dominick Daly, his former colleague, on more than one occasion felt the keen edge of his satire, and it was in consequence of one of his passages of arms with that gentleman that the bloodless duel referred to in the sketch of Sir Dominick's life took place.

Upon the formation of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, on the 4th of March, 1848, Mr. Aylwin again accepted the portfolio of Solicitor-General for Lower Canada, but retained the office only a little more than six weeks, when he was elevated to the Bench as one of the Judges of the Court of Queen's Bench for the District of Quebec, as successor to the Hon. Elzear Bedard, who had resigned. In 1851 the Judiciary of the Province of Quebec was remodelled. The tribunal which is now called the Superior Court was invested with the jurisdiction of the old Court of Queen's Bench, and the Court of Queen's Bench, as remodelled, was invested with appellate jurisdiction. Judge Aylwin was transferred to the newly constituted Court of Queen's Bench, and in 1850 he removed to Montreal. For many years subsequent to that date he continued to discharge his judicial duties without interruption. His career as a judge added much to his reputation. His legal learning was great, and his ready grasp of the chief points at issue in the cases which came before him was the admiration of both Bench and Bar. His charges were singularly clear, and were models of lucid exposition. He could see his way through the meshes of an involved and complicated argument with marvellous rapidity, and was wont to expose the sophistries of a lame defence with merciless

severity. The students and young advocates of Montreal eagerly pressed into the Court to listen to his masterly charges. "It was his fortune," says a writer in the *Montreal Gazette*, "to preside at many of the most important and protracted criminal trials which have taken place in this city, and hundreds who read these lines will recall the close and unwearied attention which he gave to the evidence, and the admirable clearness and precision with which he summed up in both languages, forgetting no fact of the slightest importance, and brushing away in a few pithy and conclusive sentences all the skilfully woven sophistries of the defence. Many of his charges were remarkable specimens of forensic eloquence, and were delivered in both the English and French languages with equal fluency and perspicuity. In some of the more important murder trials, the charge and the reading of the evidence lasted seven or eight hours, the judge displaying wonderful energy and endurance. In Court he was remarkable for maintaining decorum

and order. You might hear a pin drop in the Court-room while the presidency was in his charge. When in the full enjoyment of his faculties, he invariably impressed his hearers with the belief that they were in the presence of a man of no ordinary powers." These protracted efforts doubtless had a serious effect upon the judge's constitution. In 1860 he was prostrated by a paralytic stroke which seriously impaired his intellect, and though he ere long resumed his judicial functions he never again displayed his former vigour, either of body or mind. After the lapse of several years he obtained leave of absence, and spent some months in Europe. Upon his return to Canada he again resumed his judicial duties, but soon afterwards sent in his resignation. The resignation was not accepted for nearly a year, when a pension was assigned to him, and he retired from the Bench, and thenceforward lived in strict seclusion down to the time of his death, which took place at his home in Notre Dame Street, Montreal, on the 14th of October, 1871.

## WILLIAM BRYDONE-JACK, A.M., D.C.L.,

*PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW BRUNSWICK.*

PRINCIPAL JACK was born at Tinwald, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, on the 23rd of November, 1819. His father, a stonemason and master builder, came of a Perthshire family, but removed to Dumfriesshire early in life, married, and settled down there. The subject of this sketch, after receiving a preliminary education at the schools of Tinwald, and a more advanced training at Halton Hall Academy, Caerlaverock, entered as a student at the University of St. Andrews, in Fifeshire. There he enjoyed the advantage of being taught by Sir David Brewster, who was at that time Principal of the united colleges of St. Leonard and St. Salvador, and who continued throughout his life to take an interest in his career. He graduated at St. Andrews, and in 1840 took his Master's degree. During the same year he was offered the Professorship of Physics in the New College, Manchester, in connection with the London University. He was also offered the Professorship of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the University of New Brunswick—then King's College—Fredericton. Sir David Brewster and other friends who took a warm interest in his welfare advised him to accept the latter position, as they considered that he was too young (being then not quite twenty-one years of age) to safely risk his reputation in the wider and more arduous field of study pursued at Manchester. Their counsels prevailed, and

he accepted the New Brunswick Professorship. He reached the scene of his labours in the month of September, 1840, intending to remain there not more than a year or two, and then to return to his native land. Fortunately for the interests of the institution, and of the cause of education in the Province of New Brunswick generally, he was subsequently induced to relinquish his intention, and he has ever since been prominently identified with the struggles and (finally) the success of the college.

What is now known as the University of New Brunswick has undergone a variety of changes in its name, character, and constitution. As early as 1800 it was established by a Provincial Charter as the College of New Brunswick, but for many years it had few of the attributes of a college. In 1828, chiefly through the instrumentality of Sir Howard Douglas, the then Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, a Royal Charter was granted by the Crown incorporating it as King's College, Fredericton, and conferring upon it all the privileges of a university. This charter, as well as that granted to King's College, Toronto, was a copy of that previously granted to King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia. The King's Colleges at Fredericton and Toronto, during the time of their troubled existence as such, were subjected to very similar trials and assaults, arising from the exclusive nature of their charters, which virtually made them



W. Brydson-Juch





Church of England institutions. In New Brunswick, scarcely five years after the granting of the charter and the Act of Endowment, public dissatisfaction had risen to such a pitch that a deputation was sent by the House of Assembly to the Home Government with a list of grievances for which they were instructed to seek redress. They were charged to complain of the narrow and illiberal policy manifested in the charter of King's College, and to ask for its amendment in several important particulars. In 1845, a Provincial Act was passed by the Legislature for the amendment of the charter, and in 1846 it received the Royal assent. By this Act all exclusive privileges were abolished, with one significant exception, namely, that the Professor of Theology was to be at all times a clergyman of the United Churches of England and Ireland. This, together with the composition of the Council, which was still largely Episcopalian, served as a continued bone of contention; and during a long period of agitation and abuse the college languished in a semi-lethargic state, and grew more and more unpopular. In 1854, a Commission was appointed to inquire into its condition, management and utility; and among the members of the Commission were the eminent educationists Dr. Dawson and Dr. Ryerson. They, as directed, submitted to the Lieutenant-Governor an able and exhaustive report, together with the draft of a Bill for establishing a comprehensive system of education in New Brunswick. These documents were laid before the House of Assembly in 1855, and they form the groundwork upon which the University, as now constituted, was finally established. But the adversaries of the College continued implacable and powerful, and year after year attempts were made to deprive it of its endowment. The final effort was made in 1858, when a Bill passed both branches of the Legislature and

received the assent of the Lieutenant-Governor, withholding all money grants from the College. The royal assent, however, was refused, chiefly on account of the representations of the Lieutenant-Governor and memorials from parties interested in the College. In the following year, the Act establishing the University on its present liberal footing was passed, and received the royal assent. Since then it has continued steadily to grow in the favour and estimation of the people, and the popular prejudice which was so long and persistently kept up against King's College has not been perpetuated with respect to the University of New Brunswick.

In 1861 the subject of this sketch was appointed President of the University, which position he has ever since retained, in addition to his Professorship of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. During his Presidency he has been accustomed to spend a great part of the summer vacation of each year in visiting and examining the schools of the Province, and has done his utmost to promote higher education generally. He has delivered frequent addresses in various parts of the Province, enlarging upon the advantages of a University training and the inducements thereto afforded by the Provincial University. His efforts have been attended with much success. The University of New Brunswick, as we have seen, has for some years past steadily advanced in popular favour, and the outcry against it has long ceased to make itself heard.

When the present School Law came into operation in New Brunswick, President Jack was officially appointed a member of the Provincial Board of Education, and he has since made his presence perceptibly and beneficially felt there. He has always been fond of astronomical studies, and has engaged in various important experiments connected with that branch of science.

## THE HON. JOHN CARLING.

MR. CARLING is the youngest son of the late Mr. Thomas Carling, a native of the county of Yorkshire, England, who emigrated thence to Canada in the year 1818, and during the following year settled in the township of London, in the county of Middlesex, where he took up a tract of Government land, and devoted himself to a farmer's life in the bush. The greater part of the township was then a pathless forest, though a few settlers who had arrived immediately after the close of the war of 1812, '13 and '14, were to be found here and there. The city of London, of course, had no existence in those days, and had not even arrived at the dignity of a village. Its present site was covered by a dense forest. A solitary hut near what is now the foot of York Street was the one human habitation on the site of the present capital of Western Ontario when Mr. Thomas Carling first passed through it on his way to his bush farm. The hut was occupied by an American "squatter" named Miller, who kept a small boat for the conveyance of emigrants across the river. Mr. Carling experienced the usual hardships and vicissitudes incidental to pioneer life. He served as a volunteer during the troubles of 1837 and 1838. He continued in agricultural pursuits until the year 1839, when he removed into the town which had meanwhile sprung up, and after an interval of several years entered into business as a

brewer. A few years later, Mr. Thomas Carling, having amassed a competence, retired from the business, which devolved upon his sons, and under their auspices has developed into one of the largest of its kind in the Dominion. After his retirement Mr. Carling, Senior, for some years took an active interest in municipal and local affairs generally, and was a man of character and influence. He died at his home in London last winter, at the advanced age of eighty-three years.

The subject of this sketch was born at the paternal homestead in the township of London on the 23rd of January, 1828. He was educated at the public schools in the neighbourhood, and at more advanced establishments in town. He devoted himself to acquiring a knowledge of the brewing business, and employed himself in the establishment from the time of leaving school. When he was twenty-one years of age he married Miss Hannah Dalton, eldest daughter of Mr. Henry Dalton, of London. Previous to his marriage he succeeded to a share in the active management of the business with his brother William, and the firm of W. & J. Carling soon became one of the best known firms in their line of business in the Province. He prospered, and became a man of influence in the community. In politics he is a Conservative, and in December, 1857, was returned to the old Canadian Assembly as member for the city of



John Lubbock



London. He thenceforward continued to represent that constituency in the Assembly until Confederation; and after Confederation he represented it both in the House of Commons and the Local Legislature of Ontario until the abolition of Dual Representation. Since then he has represented it in the House of Commons only. He has been an earnest and consistent supporter of his Party, but has not been so extreme as to have created any bitter enmities on the part of his political opponents, and is popular with adherents of all shades of opinion. He held the position of Receiver-General in the Cartier-Macdonald Administration for a short time before it went to pieces in 1862.

When the late Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald formed the first Ministry for Ontario on the 16th of July, 1867, he offered to Mr. Carling the portfolio of Commissioner of Agriculture and Public Works. The offer was accepted, and the position was retained by Mr. Carling until the defeat of the Government in December, 1871. His tenure of office was marked by several measures of some public importance, including a liberal

scheme of emigration, the opening up of the Free Grant Lands to settlers in the District of Muskoka, the establishing of an Agricultural College, and a measure for the drainage of waste lands. Port Carling, a little village situated on the short lock which connects Lakes Muskoka and Rosseau, is named in his honour.

Mr. Carling is a man of much enterprise and public spirit, and is very popular in the constituency wherein he resides, which he has represented either in one House or another ever since his first entry into public life, more than twenty-three years ago. He is connected with various important companies, and is an excellent man of business. He has been a school trustee and an alderman of the city of London, and was for many years a Director of the Great Western Railway Company. He was also a prominent Director of the London, Huron and Bruce and London and Port Stanley Railways. In 1878 he was elected a Water Commissioner for the construction of the Water Works for the city of London, and was subsequently appointed Chairman of the Board.



## THE HON. SIMON HUGH HOLMES.

SIMON HUGH HOLMES, Provincial Secretary and Premier of Nova Scotia, is a son of the late Senator John Holmes, of Pictou, N.S. Senator Holmes was one of the earlier settlers of Pictou county, having emigrated from the Scottish Highlands in 1801, when he was but eleven years of age. He settled at East River, Pictou, and by his industry, intelligence and public spirit won the confidence of the people among whom he lived, to such effect that he was elected to represent the county in the Provincial Parliament for three successive terms of four years each—extending from 1836 till 1848. He was elected again in 1852. In 1858 he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of Nova Scotia, a position which he occupied till the Union of the Provinces in 1867, when he was called to the Senate. Though he was at the time of the Union well nigh four score years of age, he took his seat, and continued to attend year after year till 1876, when he died, aged eighty-six. Public life may thus be supposed to have a claim upon the son—a claim which he has been quite ready to recognize.

Mr. S. H. Holmes was educated at the Grammar School, New Glasgow, and at Pictou Academy. He studied law with the Hon. James Macdonald, Q.C., and was admitted to the Bar in 1864. He practised his profession with industry and success, but always looked forward to a public ca-

reer, and took the deepest interest in the political questions of the day. In 1857 he originated the *Colonial Standard*, a weekly political paper, which he continued to edit with marked ability and success till he became Premier, in 1878.

The editor of a party newspaper must keep up a minute acquaintance with the public affairs of the country where he desires to exercise his influence. Mr. Holmes watched the doings and sayings of public men in Nova Scotia with a keen eye, and won the reputation of being a vigorous political critic, an effective debater, and an able organizer.

In 1867 Nova Scotia was convulsed with an agitation for and against Confederation. There was no possibility of mistaking the drift of public feeling. The change involved in Confederation was so great that the agitation against it rose and swelled into stormy popularity. Mr. Holmes, however, was an ardent Confederate; and when candidates for the local Legislature were required he did not hesitate to stand in the gap. He made a sturdy fight, although he and his colleagues went to the polls with the moral certainty of defeat. The reaction came in due time, and in 1871 Mr. Holmes was easily returned in the county of Pictou at the head of the poll. Since 1871 he has been thrice returned by the same constituency, and by increasing majorities.

In 1875 he became leader of the Oppo-



*S. C. Holmes*



sition in the Assembly, and this position he held till the change of Government resulting from the elections of 1878. While in opposition to the Government of the day he propounded measures which met with the approval of the country, and devoted his utmost energies to questions of finance, and to the railway policy of the administration. In 1878 the local Government was defeated, having won only eight seats out of thirty-eight. Mr. Holmes, as leader of the Opposition, was called upon to form the new Administration, of which he has continued Premier and Provincial Secretary.

Since he has assumed the reins of power it has been Mr. Holmes's duty to extricate the Province from an extremely disagreeable financial predicament—to equalize revenue and expenditure, which had fallen sadly away from the safe condition of balancing—and to place the railways of the country in a position to be of some use to the people by whose money they had been so far constructed. The revenue had fallen off by nearly \$200,000. A debt of \$350,000 had been incurred. The railways aided with the greatest liberality by the Legislature had not been completed, and having exhausted the Provincial subsidies, they ceased to make any progress. Mr. Holmes has grappled with the varied difficulties of the situation with patient energy and sagacity, and with the certainty of success. It is no light matter to build and operate three hundred miles of railway, maintain roads and bridges, meet the current expenses of administration and legislation, and give \$200,000 in aid of education—all out of a revenue of \$600,000.

Mr. Holmes when in opposition was an advocate of municipal incorporation—local self-government—for the counties. One of the earliest and most valuable acts of his administration was the maturing and enacting of an incorporation law suited to the counties. The Act has been in operation

for over a year, and is giving entire satisfaction. No previous administration felt strong enough (or had the courage) to grapple with the question. It is a reform of great importance which should have taken place twenty years ago.

Three years ago two railway companies running connecting lines engaged in a bitter strife as injurious to themselves as to the public. Each company did everything in its power to embarrass and injure the other. For one whole season the trade of two counties was nearly paralyzed by this foolish strife; but there was no law that could be brought to bear upon the case. Mr. Holmes no sooner had the opportunity than he matured a measure—a general Railway Act—which will effectually prevent the recurrence of such a difficulty.

Nova Scotia has still a Legislative Council which adds considerably to the cost of legislation. It is a part of Mr. Holmes's policy to abolish this "Upper Chamber." For the present a large majority of the Council are in opposition to the policy of the Cabinet on this point; but the Premier has declared his determination to use every legitimate means to give effect to the wishes of the people.

Mr. Holmes is a forcible speaker, though his elocution is by no means faultless. He keeps to the point, and elaborates it to the minutest detail. He usually rises from particulars to generals, and concludes by presenting a subject in its largest and most impressive aspects. When dealing with a favourite theme, such as the duty of maintaining the educational system in its integrity, or preserving intact the credit of the country, he attains to genuine eloquence. His power is largely in quiet persistence and common sense. He is in the prime of life, and is likely to be heard of in the wider sphere of Dominion politics, as a statesman of whom his country needs not to be ashamed.

## THE HON. SIR JOHN BEVERLEY ROBINSON,

*BART., C.B., D.C.L.*

THE subject of this sketch occupied a conspicuous place in the society of this Province for fully half a century. It is granted to very few persons to enjoy so long a lease of popularity, and to achieve distinction in so many and such various walks of life. Fame came to him very early, and attended him throughout the whole of his subsequent career. Every step he took was a step in advance. As a boy, he was one of the most promising scholars at the old Grammar School at Cornwall. As a law-student he was diligent and painstaking, and inspired all his youthful companions with sanguine confidence in his future. At twenty-one he volunteered to fight the battles of his country, and served with credit and distinction under Brock at Detroit and at Queenston Heights. His military ardour was again conspicuously displayed during the troubles of 1837, when he doffed his ermine, and once more buckled on his sword to defend the Government of the day against an armed insurrection. For twelve successive years he was Attorney-General of Upper Canada, and during the greater part of that period he was the Parliamentary leader of the political Party to which he belonged. He surrendered these distinctions to accept one still higher, and for more than thirty-two years thereafter he occupied the dignified position of Chief Justice of his native Province. When the grave closed over him it was declared in all

seriousness, by a writer who seems to have reflected the prevalent sentiment of the legal profession generally, that Canada had lost the greatest man she had ever produced. From all which it is evident enough that his earthly career was one of undoubted success, in so far as winning applause and honour from his contemporaries can be said to constitute success.

Worldly success, however, is not a conclusive proof of greatness, and we venture to predict that the verdict pronounced at his death will not be the verdict of history. John Beverley Robinson was a man of more than average ability. His manners, from youth to age, were generally courtly and pleasing. He was steady, industrious, and ambitious. Various circumstances combined to afford him exceptional advantages in the race for distinction, and he made the most of his opportunities. By descent, by training, and by native predilection, he was allied to the Party which had long enjoyed a monopoly of political power and authority. The policy of that Party was to preserve the then-existing order of things, and to frown down all attempts to introduce change. It numbered in its ranks all the scions of aristocracy to be found in Upper Canada. Few of them could boast of much learning, but their training was at least far in advance of that of the people who made up the bulk of the provincial population; and their polished manners and social standing were such as





L. B. Rowland



to give them a commanding influence in a primitive community. In such a community, be it understood, a very moderate degree of learning and aptitude for public life counted for much. Young John Beverley Robinson had more than a moderate degree of intellect, and his educational training was, for those times, exceptionally liberal. He early came to be looked upon as the rising hope of the Tories, and it cannot be denied that he realized their expectations. We believe him to have been thoroughly well-meaning and conscientious. Real greatness or genuine statesmanship, however, cannot be claimed for him. A statesman would have had a clearer insight into the requirements of his country, and would have endeavoured to promote its best interests. He would not have been so blinded by party prejudice as to throw the whole weight of his influence into the scale against those clearer-sighted spirits who advocated Responsible Government. He would have known that the fiat had gone forth; and that any attempts to prevent the inevitable consummation would be as ineffectual as were Mrs. Partington's exertions to stem back the resistless tide of the Atlantic with her broom. A statesman, with such knowledge of the facts of the case as John Beverley Robinson must have possessed, would not have opposed Lord Durham's mission, and would not have attempted to cast odium and ridicule upon that nobleman's "Report." A statesman, moreover, would not have attempted to uphold the charter of King's College. He would have known that the people of Canada would not forever submit to the domination of an ecclesiastical caste over the affairs of a national university. So far as to the question of statesmanship. A great man, on the other hand, would not have lent himself to a series of State prosecutions which form an ignominious chapter in the history of Upper Canadian jurisprudence. To say that in

all his actions John Beverley Robinson followed the dictates of his conscience is to defend his personal integrity at the expense of his political prescience and sagacity. A man who conscientiously permits himself to be the instrument of tyranny and selfish misgovernment may be scrupulously honest according to his lights; but his lights are not of the brightest, and his admirers must not complain if history refuses to admit his intellectual greatness, or even to accord him a place on the same pedestal with Robert Baldwin.

He was descended from an old Yorkshire family which traces its lineage back to Nicholas Robinson, of Lincolnshire, gentleman, who lived in the time of Henry VII. During Puritan times several members of the family emigrated from Yorkshire to America, and settled in the Old Dominion, where they attained to positions of high social and political influence. The immediate ancestor of the late Chief Justice was Mr. Christopher Robinson, who at the time of the breaking out of the Revolutionary War was a student at William and Mary College, at Williamsburg, Virginia. He cast in his lot with the royalist party, and received an Ensign's commission in the famous regiment of Queen's Rangers, commanded by Colonel Simcoe, who afterwards became the first Governor of Upper Canada. He served in that regiment until the close of hostilities, when, with many of his self-exiled compatriots, he repaired to what afterwards became the Province of New Brunswick. He took up his abode in the U. E. Loyalist settlement on the St. John River, a few miles below Fredericton. In 1784—the year which witnessed the creation of the Province of New Brunswick—he married Miss Esther Sayer, a daughter of the Rev. John Sayer, a clergyman of the Episcopal Church, formerly resident in Fairfield, Connecticut. In 1788 he removed to the parish of L'Assomption, in the Province

of Quebec. Three years later he removed to Berthier, where his second son, the subject of this sketch, was born on the 26th of July, 1791—the year which was signalized by the passing of the Constitutional Act, and the creation of Upper Canada as a separate Province.

In former sketches we have seen that Governor Simcoe, immediately after his arrival in Canada, in 1792, used his best endeavours to induce immigration into the Upper Province which he had come out to govern. By his influence, many of the members of his old regiment of "Queen's Rangers"—which regiment had been disbanded at the close of the war—were induced to settle on the shores of Lake Ontario. Among these was Christopher Robinson, who, in 1792, removed from Berthier to Kingston, accompanied by his wife and family, consisting of his son, John Beverley, who was then only a few months old, and an elder son, named Peter. The family resided in Kingston about six years. Christopher, the father, practised law, and on the formation of the Law Society of Upper Canada was elected one of the first Benchers. He also represented the United Counties of Lennox and Addington in the Legislative Assembly, and held important Government appointments, including that of Deputy Ranger of Woods and Forests for Upper Canada. It may as well be mentioned in this place that Peter, the eldest son, also entered public life, and represented the county of York in the Legislative Assembly for many years. He subsequently became a member of the Legislative Council and Commissioner of Crown Lands. He died in 1838. A younger son, William, was also a well-known personage in this Province, where he held many positions of influence, including that of representative of the county of Simcoe in the Assembly, Inspector-General, Commissioner of Public Works, and Commissioner of the Canada Company.

To return. In 1798 the family removed from Kingston to York, the Provincial capital. Christopher, the father, died within a few months after this event, leaving a family of three sons and three daughters but slenderly provided for. John Beverley, who was then seven years of age, was within a year or two after this time sent to school to Dr.—afterwards Bishop—Strachan, at Kingston. Tutor and pupil seem to have formed a mutual liking from the very first, and the favourable opinion which each then conceived of the other continued unchanged throughout their respective lives. That the Doctor should have been fond of his pupil is not to be wondered at, for he must have been a very lovable little fellow. He was bright and handsome in appearance, truthful and honourable in his character. As a student he was precocious and diligent, and learned his tasks in less than half the time required by his fellow-pupils. He was equally proficient in the boyish exercises of the playground, and was looked upon by his young companions as a sort of Admirable Crichton. When the Doctor removed to Cornwall his pupil followed him thither, and became his pet scholar. And so it came about that the opinions of the latter were to a large extent formed by Dr. Strachan. No charge of inconsistency can be brought against either of them. Other people might change their opinions, but the opinions of Dr. Strachan and John Beverley Robinson, like those of most members of the Family Compact, were as unalterable as erst were the laws of the Medes and Persians. Their minds never expanded; they never learned wisdom in the school of experience. The political opinions instilled into John Beverley Robinson's mind while he was a boy at the Cornwall Grammar School were conscientiously held by him through life. The natural bent of his mind was Conservative, and was confirmed by the school in which he was reared. He was

never entirely emancipated from the thralldom of the school-room, and throughout his whole political career was more or less subject to Dr. Strachan's influence.

At the age of sixteen he entered upon the study of that profession in which he was destined to attain such high eminence. He began his studies in the year 1808, when he was articled to the Hon. D'Arcy Boulton, author of a "Sketch of His Majesty's Province of Upper Canada," published at London in 1805. Mr. Boulton, who subsequently became Attorney-General, and in 1818 was raised to the Judicial Bench, was at this time Solicitor-General of Upper Canada, and had what in those times was regarded as a large practice. Young Robinson at the same time obtained employment as a clerk in one of the Departments, and subsequently acted as Clerk to the House of Assembly. For his services in the latter capacity he received fifty pounds, which sum was voted to him by the House "for his extraordinary attention to the duties of his office." When he had been under articles a little more than two years his principal had occasion to go to Europe on official business. The vessel in which the latter took passage was seized by a French privateer during its progress across the Atlantic, and the passengers and crew—including Mr. Boulton—were conveyed to France and confined as prisoners of war. They were detained until the Treaty of Peace was signed in 1814. Soon after intelligence of the seizure reached Upper Canada John Beverley Robinson transferred his services to the office of the Hon. John McDonell, Attorney-General of the Province. Before he had completed the term of his clerkship, however, both himself and his principal were called upon to defend their country from a foreign invader. On the 18th of June, 1812, the President of the United States declared war against Great Britain, and proceeded to invade Canada as the most vulnerable

point of the Empire. The story of the western expedition under Brigadier-General Hull, and that of the expedition along the Niagara River under Van Rensselaer, have been related in the sketch of the life of General Brock, in the first volume of this series. The subject of this sketch proved himself a worthy descendant of his Loyalist father. No sooner was the hostile declaration of the American President made known in York than he joined the York militia, and obtained a lieutenant's commission under Colonel William Allan. He accompanied Brock on his marvellous western expedition, and was present at the surrender of Detroit, upon which occasion he was presented to the redoubtable Tecumseh. It is said by a contemporary writer that Lieutenant Robinson drew up the articles of capitulation signed on the surrender of the fort—an assertion of which we have not been able to find any confirmation, and which does not seem to be very probable. There is abundant evidence, however, that he bore himself gallantly, and proved himself worthy of the stock from which he sprang. He was placed on the detachment which formed a guard over the American General, but whether he accompanied it any farther east than York we have not been able to ascertain. He was soon afterwards placed on active service on the Niagara frontier, and took part in the conflict at Queenston where his principal, Attorney-General McDonell, and the gallant Brock were slain. He was not far from General Brock when that hero fell, and throughout the rest of the battle he distinguished himself by his courage and his indifference to personal danger. Colonel Coffin, in his work, "The War and its Moral," draws a flattering, albeit a just portraiture of the intrepid young lieutenant. "The men of Lincoln," he says, "and the 'brave York volunteers,' with 'Brock' on their lips and revenge in their hearts, had joined in the last desperate charge, and



among the foremost, foremost ever found, was John Beverley Robinson, a U. E. Loyalist, a lawyer from Toronto, and not the worse soldier for all that. His light, compact, agile figure, handsome face, and eager eye, were long proudly remembered by those who had witnessed his conduct in the field, and who loved to dwell on those traits of chivalrous loyalty, energetic talent, and sterling worth which, in after years, and in a happier sphere, elevated him to the position of Chief Justice of the Province, and to the rank of an English Baronet." The young soldier was also mentioned with fitting honour in Sir Roger H. Sheaffe's despatch to Sir George Prevost, giving an official account of the memorable engagement on Queenston Heights.

Lieutenant Robinson was detached to convey the prisoners of war to Kingston. Having performed this duty he returned to York, and having arrived there, he found that he had been appointed to act as successor to his late principal in the important office of Attorney-General. The intelligence is said to have taken him by surprise, and it may well have done so, for he was only twenty-one years of age, and had not been called to the Bar. The appointment was made on the recommendation of William Dummer Powell, who was then a Puisné Judge of the Court of King's Bench, and a man of high influence with the Government. Mr. Powell declared that the appointment was "fully justified by the high character the young student had already attained for legal knowledge, and the zeal and assiduity which he always brought to the performance of every duty that devolved upon him." The appointment, backed by a recommendation from such a quarter, met with public approval. Solicitor-General Boulton would have succeeded to the office by rotation, if he had been available for the post, but he was still confined in a French prison. John Beverley Robinson

entered upon his official duties on the 3rd of December, 1812. He was then called to the Bar by a special rule of the Court of King's Bench, which was subsequently confirmed by a special Act of Parliament. On the 4th of January, 1813, he was admitted as an attorney. He retained the office of Attorney-General until the 6th of January, 1815, when Mr. Boulton, having been liberated, and having returned to Canada, succeeded to the position, and Mr. Robinson accepted the post of Solicitor-General. He was regularly called to the Bar by the Law Society of Upper Canada in Hilary Term, 35 Geo. III., 1815, contemporaneously with George Ridout, Jonas Jones, Christopher A. Hagerman, and David Jones, all of whom subsequently rose to high eminence in the Province.

Soon after his appointment as Solicitor-General he obtained leave of absence, and proceeded to England, with a view to being called to the English Bar. He kept several Terms at Lincoln's Inn, but did not remain long enough to enable him to present himself for call to the Bar. During his stay in London he married Miss Emma Walker, a daughter of Mr. Charles Walker, and a niece of Mr. William Merry, a gentleman who was at one time Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs.

He returned to Canada immediately after his marriage, which took place in 1817. He had continued meanwhile to hold the office of Solicitor-General. In February, 1818, the Attorney-General, Mr. Boulton, was raised to the Bench, and Mr. Robinson at the same time once more succeeded to the office of Attorney-General. Among the early prosecutions which devolved upon him in this capacity were those of the Red River rioters and the unfortunate Robert Gourlay. With the particulars of the prosecutions against Mr. Gourlay readers of these pages are already familiar.\* The trials of the

\* See Vol. III., p. 247.

Red River criminals, which took place at the assizes held at York in October, 1818, arose out of the disputes between the Earl of Selkirk and the North-West Company, and made a great deal of noise at the time. Lord Selkirk brought grave charges against Attorney-General Robinson in connection with these proceedings, and accused him of tampering with justice. For this accusation there does not seem to have been any justification, although it is certain that the Attorney-General displayed a good deal of political partisanship, and was to a large extent under the influence of Dr. Strachan. The fact is, that Lord Selkirk was an enlightened man, and held ideas in advance of his times on the subject of colonization. For this reason he was distasteful to the Family Compact. His idea of planting and settling an independent colony seemed to them in the highest degree revolutionary, and a thing to be put down. He was moreover the enemy of the North-West Company, which had very powerful friends in Upper Canada, among whom must be numbered Dr. Strachan himself. His Lordship did not appear in person at the trial, and the prisoners were in each case pronounced to be "not guilty."

In 1821 Mr. Robinson entered the House of Assembly as the first representative for the town of York. It had been well understood before his election that he was to become the leader of his Party immediately upon taking his seat. The understanding was carried into effect, and throughout his Parliamentary career he continued to be the advocate and mouthpiece of High Toryism. Whatever was supported by usage and custom, that he supported. Whatever was new, and smacked of innovation, that he opposed. The Gourlay convention, for instance, was in his (and Dr. Strachan's) opinion a long stride in the direction of republicanism. His was the solitary voice raised in the Assembly in 1821 against the

repeal of Mr. Jones's Act "for preventing certain meetings (*i.e.* conventions) in Upper Canada." His was the solitary vote recorded against the repeal. The Act had been only about two years in operation, but almost every thinking man in the country had come to regard it as absurd. Not so Mr. Attorney-General. He was "a consistent politician," and never changed his views. Of course he had abundant reason to feel satisfied with the prevalent order of things. He fully realized the expectations of even the most sanguine of his friends, whom he served with a loyalty and unbending integrity which in themselves are worthy of all praise. His politics, however, were the politics of a past age. No intelligent man of the present day would give utterance to such political doctrines as the first member for York gravely enunciated from session to session. We have no space to particularize. The general course of his career as a legislator has been indicated in the opening paragraphs. For the rest, he was a fluent and finished speaker, with an admirable facility in the art of putting things. He was naturally kind and amiable, and his temper was under perfect control, so that he made fewer personal enemies than might have been expected from the very decided stand which he took in matters political. He framed a good many statutes of more or less importance, which afford evidence that he was an adept in the mechanical part of legislation. His presence was particularly fine and commanding, and from first to last he was the foremost figure in the Assembly.

In 1822 he was charged with an official mission to Great Britain, the object sought to be attained being the settlement of certain differences which had arisen between the Upper and Lower Provinces relative to certain customs duties collected at the port of Montreal. His efforts to bring about a settlement were completely successful, and the public appreciation of his services found

expression in a vote of thanks from both Houses of the Legislature. During his visit to England at this time he was called to the Bar of Lincoln's Inn. His pleasant manners and undoubted abilities won many friends for him, and society readily opened its doors to the clever and handsome young colonist. Within a few months after his return to Canada he was re-elected to the Assembly for the town of York by a majority of only three votes over his opponent, the late Coroner Duggan. About the same time the Imperial Government offered him the lucrative post of Chief Justice of the Island of Mauritius, the emoluments of which amounted to several thousands of pounds per annum. But he was not to be tempted to leave his native land, where his prospects were excellent, and where, indeed, he might very well hope to rise to almost any position to which he might aspire. His position in Parliament was, as he believed, secure; his legal practice was very large and profitable; and he had a large circle of wealthy and attached friends who looked up to him as their head. It would be time enough to accept a seat on the Bench when he should become tired of public and professional life. That such were his views was clearly proved a year later, when he declined to succeed Judge Powell as Chief Justice of Upper Canada.

The various indictments, fines, imprisonments and libel suits, which marked Mr. Robinson's tenure of the office of Attorney-General are phases of his career upon which it is not pleasant to dwell. It has been urged on his behalf that many of these prosecutions were justifiable and right, and that as to the rest the Attorney-General merely acted on orders issued by his superiors, and in fulfilment of his official duties. Even if this presentation of the matter were true, is it not beyond doubt that a man who is at once honourable and enlightened will never accept as "duties" any acts which are oppressive, unjust, and subversive of

public liberty? Such a man will not lend himself to tyranny. His honour will appear to him to be better worth preserving than his place. If the latter cannot be retained without sacrificing the former, the place will have to go. But we fear that even the facts, to say nothing of the argument, are against the Attorney-General in this matter. He was certainly not acting under orders from the Government, nor was he performing mere official duties, when he personally prosecuted poor Francis Collins of the *Freeman* for imputing "native malignancy" and "falsehood" to the Attorney-General. For this offence the unhappy editor was mulcted in a fine of fifty pounds, and lay a prisoner in York gaol for twelve months. Nor was it in compliance with official routine that he took part in the proceedings which resulted in the removal of Judge Willis, with whom he had had several personal altercations, in which he had always been worsted. The most notable of these passages of arms is worthy of special mention. The Attorney-General, while addressing the Court (Judge Willis) on a prosecution, remarked that during his ten years' tenure of office he had never made a practice of instituting proceedings until a formal complaint had been made. "That," remarked Judge Willis, "is a proof that your practice has been uniformly wrong." The Attorney-General had not been accustomed to have either his practice or his judgment called in question. His reply was to the effect that he knew his duty as well as any judge on the Bench. "That may be," said Judge Willis, "but you have not done it." Upon the Attorney-General's persisting in the correctness of his practice, and declaring that he should continue to do in the future as he had done in the past, Judge Willis informed him, in a very severe and dignified manner, that it would be his (the judge's) duty to report the Attorney-General's conduct to the Home Government—"and," he concluded, "under-

stand this; it is my place to state to the officers of the Crown the nature of their duties; and it is their place to perform them." The Attorney-General was silenced, but not convinced.

His personal prosecution of Collins, and the severe punishment to which the alleged libeller was subjected, did a good deal to destroy, for a time, the popularity of Attorney-General Robinson. Remarks hostile to him appeared in several newspapers, and some of them were much more strongly expressed than Collins's "libel" had been. The libelled individual, however, seems to have felt that he had gone far enough in the way of personal prosecutions, and paid no attention to these attacks. It is probable that he was willing enough to be rid of the onerous and invidious duties which attached to the position of an Attorney-General in those times. An opportune circumstance soon afterwards enabled him to follow his inclinations in this particular. Sir William Campbell, Chief Justice of Upper Canada, retired from the Bench, and the important position thus left vacant was offered to, and accepted by, Attorney-General Robinson. There being some doubt as to the legality of his passing immediately from the office of Attorney-General to that of Chief Justice, he accepted the office of Registrar of the county of Kent, which after the lapse of a few days he resigned, and took his seat on the Bench. His appointment bears date the 3rd of August, 1829. He was succeeded in the office of Attorney-General by the Hon. Henry John Boulton.

As Chief Justice of the Province he was President of the Executive Council, and at the beginning of the following year he was nominated Speaker of the Upper House. He was formally introduced on the 8th of January by his old friend Dr. Strachan, who had by this time become Archdeacon of York. Thenceforward until the Union

of the Provinces he figured conspicuously in the debates, and his Conservative cast of mind is apparent in almost every speech he delivered. To say that he opposed every attempt at interfering with the Clergy Reserves, and that he fought against Responsible Government with every weapon he had at command, is merely to say that he acted up to his honest opinions. The value of those opinions can be estimated at the present day much more impartially than it could reasonably be expected to be estimated by his contemporaries. During the rebellion, as we have seen, he rallied to the side of Sir Francis Bond Head, with his musket on his shoulder. It fell to his lot to pronounce sentence of death upon those unhappy men, Samuel Lount and Peter Matthews, who were executed in front of the old Court House of Toronto on the 12th of April, 1838, and whose bodies sleep beneath the turf in the Necropolis.

During a visit to England, in 1839, the Chief Justice wrote what he intended as a counterblast to Lord Durham's Report, under the title of "Canada and the Canada Bill." Its object was to show that the division of the Provinces in 1791 had been very beneficial, and that their reünion would be an inadequate remedy for the evils which existed. The writer's position in the colony caused the work to be widely read in England, but the Atlantic was not to be turned back by any such means. During his absence in England he was offered the honour of knighthood, but saw fit to decline the honour. Soon after his return the Union was consummated, and his connection with political life came to an end. For about twenty-two years thereafter he continued to discharge his duties as Chief Justice with a dignity and an efficiency which secured universal approbation and respect. His judicial career is by far the most pleasing phase in which to regard him. It extended over so long a period that he came to be



looked upon, alike by the profession and the public at large, as a sort of legal Nestor. The universal voice was loud in praise of his learning, his acumen, and his spotless judicial integrity. Even the bitterness of his former political opponents forgot old animosities, and joined in the common estimate. His industry was as conspicuous as his learning, and his judgments were seldom in arrear. Some of his written decisions have been characterized as wordy and unnecessarily long, but excuse has been made for their seeming verbosity on the ground of his anxiety to present everything in a clear and unmistakable light. Certainly the decisions of no Canadian jurist carry more weight, and it is with great hesitation that his successors have ventured to disturb any of his dicta. Only one of his judgments, we believe, was reversed on appeal to the Privy Council.

One of the last cases of permanent public importance which engaged his attention was the famous Anderson extradition case, which was decided in the winter of 1861-62. Anderson, as many persons will remember, was a fugitive negro slave from the Southern States, who had killed his master in self-defence when making his escape. The case aroused an excitement in the public mind almost without precedent in this country and the United States, and indeed the excitement extended to Great Britain. Sir John's judgment, and that of the court, from which the late Judge McLean dissented, was that the prisoner must be surrendered. It was formed upon a careful consideration of the terms of the Extradition Treaty, and had no reference to the rights or wrongs of slavery, although to the public mind it seemed to favour "the peculiar institution," and for a time the outcry against it in the newspapers was loud and incessant. The

case subsequently came before the Court of Common Pleas, when the prisoner was discharged on a technicality, which left the principles of the decision in the Queen's Bench untouched.

In 1850 Chief Justice Robinson was appointed to the dignity of a Companion of the Bath. In 1854 he was created a Baronet of the United Kingdom; and on the occasion of his last visit to England, in 1856, the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the University of Oxford. In June, 1862, he resigned the position of Chief Justice, and accepted the less onerous one of President of the Court of Appeal. He possessed a strong constitution, and had all his life enjoyed excellent general health; but for many years prior to this time he had suffered from repeated attacks of gout, the intensity whereof increased with his advancing years. Early in January, 1863, he presided for the last time in the Court of Appeal. A few days after he was subjected to an attack of exceptional sharpness, and it was soon evident that his earthly course was nearly run. He finally sank to his rest on the 31st of the month. On the 4th of February an immense concourse accompanied his remains to their final resting-place in St. James's Cemetery.

He left behind him many pleasant and hallowed memories; for in private life, as well as on the Bench, he was one of the most excellent and amiable of men. His successor in the baronetcy, as well as the rest of his sons, still resides in Toronto. The second son, named after his father, is the present Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Ontario. His third son, Christopher, has long been one of the foremost and most highly respected members of the local Bar.



## THE HON. JOHN WELLINGTON GWYNNE.

JUDGE GWYNNE is a son of the late Rev. William Gwynne, D.D., a clergyman formerly resident at Castle Knock, in the county of Dublin, Ireland. His mother's maiden name was Miss Eliza Nelson, and she was a daughter of the Rev. Hugh Nelson, of Dunshaughlin, in the county of Meath. He was born at Castle Knock on the 30th of March, 1814. After receiving some private tuition at home he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in July, 1828. He remained there several years, and made great progress in his classical education, but left without taking a degree. Early in 1832 he emigrated to Canada with a view to improving his prospects. There was a great exodus of clever, scholarly young men from Ireland to Canada during that year—which was the dread year of the cholera—and young Mr. Gwynne seems to have caught the spirit of the time. Having reached the town of Little York he determined to study law, and passed his preliminary examination before the Law Society of Upper Canada in June. He then repaired to Kingston, and became a student in the office of the late Mr. Thomas Kirkpatrick, a well-known lawyer and politician in those days, who represented the county of Frontenac in the Legislative Assembly. After spending about two years in Mr. Kirkpatrick's office Mr. Gwynne removed to Toronto, and became a student in the office of Messrs. Draper and Hagerman, who then practised law in part-

nership. In Trinity Term, 1837, he was called to the Bar, and began practice in Toronto. He was for some years in partnership with the late Messieurs Robert J. Turner and William Vynne Bacon. In the year 1844, when he had been nearly seven years at the Bar, he sailed for England, and spent fifteen months as a student in the chambers of Mr. Rolt, an eminent English lawyer.

Though not showy or pretentious, Mr. Gwynne proved himself to be the possessor of fine abilities, and rose steadily in his profession. He embraced the Reform side in politics, and was an adherent of Robert Baldwin. At the general election of 1848, the result of which was to place the Reformers in power, under the leadership of Messieurs Baldwin and Lafontaine, Mr. Gwynne entered the political arena as a candidate for the county of Huron. He was opposed by the Hon. William Cayley. He received a fair measure of support, but his candidature was unsuccessful—he having polled only 320 votes to 388 for Mr. Cayley—and he has never made any attempt to enter Parliament since that time. He had meanwhile devoted himself to other schemes, and it is not improbable that his wish to enter Parliament was largely due to a desire for their furtherance. In the early years of the railway era in Canada he had formed a company for the construction, as part of a scheme of colonization, of a line of railway

from Toronto westward to Lake Huron, through the waste lands of the Crown. In 1847 he obtained an Act of Incorporation for this Company, which subsequently developed into the Toronto and Guelph Railway Company, and finally, in 1853, became amalgamated with the Grand Trunk line. Mr. Gwynne also interested himself in the advancement of other railway projects, and spent much time and money in maturing schemes from which the great railway companies of Canada have derived more profit than has fallen to his own share.

In 1849 he was elected a Bencher of the Law Society, and in 1850 was created a Queen's Counsel. In July, 1852, he married Miss Julia Durie, youngest daughter of the late Dr. Durie, of Craighluscar. He continued to devote himself to his profession, and obtained high repute as an Equity pleader. Without coming conspicuously before the public, he was recognized by the profession as a remarkably erudite lawyer, and his written opinions commanded a high price. In comparatively recent times he was for some years in partnership with Messieurs Robert Armour and John Hoskin, the style of the firm being Gwynne, Armour & Hoskin. On the 12th of November, 1868, he was appointed a Puisné Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, as successor to the Hon. Adam Wilson, who had been trans-

ferred from that Court to the Queen's Bench. In 1871 he was appointed a member of the Law Reform Commission, and in 1873 became a member of the Senate of the University of Toronto. In the month of May, 1874, he was nominated by the Hon. A. A. Dorion, who was then Minister of Justice in the Reform Government of Mr. Mackenzie, as one of the permanent Judges of the Court of Appeal in Ontario, under a clause in the Provincial Statute 37 Victoria, chapter 7, providing for the appointment of three additional Judges to the Court of Appeal, of which Court he was then a member. Judge Gwynne accepted the appointment, but subsequently declined it in consequence of a disagreement with the Government (after Mr. Dorion's retirement) on a question of precedence. In January, 1879, he was transferred from the Common Pleas to the Supreme Court of the Dominion, where he now presides.

The late Mr. Hugh Nelson Gwynne, who was once a teacher in Upper Canada College, and who was subsequently Secretary to the Law Society of Upper Canada, was a brother of the subject of this sketch. He retired from his Secretaryship in December, 1872, and died within a few days afterwards. The late Dr. Gwynne, one of the medical lecturers to King's College, was also one of his brothers.





*T. B. Niagara.*

## THE RIGHT REV. THOMAS BROCK FULLER,

*D.D., D.C.L., BISHOP OF NIAGARA.*

BISHOP FULLER is a native Canadian, and was born at Kingston, Upper Canada, on the 16th of July, 1810. His father, Thomas Richard Fuller, was a native of Ireland, and a Major in the Forty-first Regiment of Foot. His mother was a daughter of Captain England, of the Forty-seventh Regiment of Foot, who was a cousin of Sir Richard England, K.C.B., Commander of the Third Division of the British Forces in the Crimea. It is also worth mentioning that Bishop Fuller is lineally descended, on the paternal side, from Dr. Thomas Fuller, the celebrated English divine of the seventeenth century. "Worthy Master Fuller," as he was called, was a very voluminous author, who combined great learning with an uncommon degree of quaint humour. His writings were well known to his contemporaries, and were popular for many years after his death. During the present century, mainly through the appreciative criticisms of Coleridge and Southey, several of them have become more widely known than ever, and nearly all his numerous writings have been reprinted within the last one or two generations.

The subject of this sketch was an only child, and was named in honour of his father and General Brock, who, a little more than two years later, met a hero's death at Queenston Heights. He had the misfortune to be deprived of both his parents by death while he was very young. He was adopted

by his aunt, the late Mrs. Leeming, wife of the Rev. William Leeming, who was for about forty years Rector of Chippewa. Through the kindness of this lady, who is said to have been possessed of great personal attractions, as well as high intellectual attainments and force of character, Mr. Fuller received the best education which the country could afford in those days. He attended for some years at the Hamilton Grammar School. When he was nineteen years old he entered the Theological Seminary at Chambly, in the Lower Province, where he went through the four years' course, and learned the duties of a missionary, by acting as catechist and Scripture reader among the Protestant settlers in the neighbourhood. He was ordained Deacon in 1833, in the Cathedral of Quebec, by the Right Rev. Dr. Stuart, and after a brief residence at the Bay of Quinté was selected as curate for the Parish Church of Montreal. Soon after his appointment, the cholera visitation fell on the city, and with the late Dr. Atkinson he laboured day and night amid the awful scenes of the pest houses, amid the dying and the dead. He took part in establishing a free service in a neglected part of the city, which has since developed into the parish of St. George. In 1833 he became curate at Adolphustown. In January, 1835, he was ordained to the priesthood at Toronto, by the Bishop of Quebec, and a few months later he married Cynthia, el-



dest daughter of the late Mr. Samuel Street, of Niagara District. In or about the year 1836 he removed to Chatham, in the western part of Upper Canada, where he laboured for about four years with much zeal and faithfulness as a travelling missionary. He was then (1840) appointed to Thorold, where he established congregations at several points in the vicinity of the Welland Canal, while at the same time he was the mainspring of the District Branch of the Church Society, and his house was the centre of all Church work. He laboured there gratuitously for nearly twenty-one years, when, in 1861, he was appointed Rector of St. George's Church, Toronto. Soon after he left Thorold he made that parish a present of \$11,000, which sum he had advanced towards the erection of the church there. His removal from their midst was regarded by his parishioners at Thorold as an irreparable loss, for he had won for himself a warm place in their affections, and had identified himself with their spiritual and temporal needs. He had been the means of stopping the Sunday traffic on the Welland Canal, and had actively forwarded every philanthropic movement in his parish. He had done his utmost to promote kindly and liberal feelings among the neighbouring clergy, by inducing them to effect interchanges of services and lectures in each other's parishes. The high estimation in which he was held by the clergy throughout the district where he had spent so much of his life was proved by the touching address presented to him on his removal to Toronto.

At the time when he settled himself at St. George's, Toronto, he found that heavy liabilities, combined with unforeseen commercial depression, had seriously embarrassed the parochial finances. He applied himself to remedy this unsatisfactory state of affairs, and in the course of a few years, he succeeded, by his eminent administrative

abilities, backed by zealous lay helpers, in placing that church in a prosperous condition.

In 1867 he became Archdeacon of the Diocese of Toronto, and while holding that position did much to increase the stipends and provide for the comforts of the missionaries of the Church. He also took an active part in promoting various educational and benevolent projects. In 1875 the Diocese of Niagara was created, consisting of the counties of Lincoln, Welland, Haldimand, Wentworth, Halton and Wellington. Archdeacon Fuller was consecrated the first Bishop of that Diocese, at Hamilton, on the 1st of May, in the year last named, by the Most Rev. the Metropolitan, assisted by the Bishops of Toronto, Huron, Michigan, and Western New York. On the eve of his departure, a most touching and complimentary address was presented to him, signed by Dean Grasett and all the clergymen of the city. The Episcopal robes were the gift of the ladies of the parish of St. George. His duties as a Bishop have been discharged with the same zeal by which his whole clerical life has been characterized, and have been attended with the best results to his Diocese. As a churchman he is moderate in his sentiments, sound and consistent in his allegiance to the prayer book, and free from all trace of bigotry and party spirit.

As an author, he is known by a pamphlet written and published in 1836, entitled, "Thoughts on the present condition and future prospects of the Church of England in Canada," also by a pamphlet published at Cobourg in 1844, entitled "The Roman Catholic Church not the Mother Church of England; or, the Church of England the Church originally planted in England." A third pamphlet from his pen is "Religious excitements tried by Scripture, and their fruits tested by experience," published at Toronto in 1856.

## THE HON. PHILIP M. M. S. VANKOUGHNET.

THE late Chancellor Vankoughnet was of German descent. His ancestors emigrated from Frankfort-on-the-Main to the British Colonies in America early in the eighteenth century, and the family remained there until the close of the Revolutionary War. Upon the breaking out of that struggle they took part with the royalists, and when it was ended they removed to Upper Canada. The grandfather of the Chancellor came over in the year 1782, and settled in the neighbourhood of Cornwall. His son Philip, the Chancellor's father, was a prominent member of society in that part of the Province, and for many years prior to the Union of 1841 was a member of the Upper Canadian Legislature.

Philip Michael Matthew Scott Vankoughnet, the subject of this sketch, was born at Cornwall, on the 26th of January, 1823. He received his education there under Dr. Urquhart, who it is said prophesied for him a brilliant career. It was the wish of his parents that he should embrace the clerical profession, and his education was conducted with a special view to that end. He seems to have offered no objection to his parents' wishes, and for several years was led to look upon the Church as his chosen career. While still in early youth, however, he conceived a preference for the law. It has been said that this preference was due to the fact of his having heard Attorney-General Hagerman deliver before a jury

a speech of remarkable brilliancy. Mr. Hagerman was appointed Attorney-General in 1837, and was raised to the Judicial Bench in 1839; and as it was during this interval that Mr. Vankoughnet first began the study of the law, it is not improbable that the cause assigned for his doing so may be the true one. He at first studied in the office of Mr. George Jarvis, at Cornwall, but after a time transferred his services to the office of Messrs. Smith & Crooks, of Toronto, where he remained until the expiration of his articles. As a student he worked and read hard, and his principals conceived a high idea of his talents and general aptitude for legal practice.

He was called to the Bar of Upper Canada in Hilary Term, 1844, and soon afterwards formed a partnership with the late Robert Easton Burns—who, like himself, was subsequently raised to a seat on the Bench—and Mr. Oliver Mowat, the present Premier of Ontario; the style of the firm being Burns, Mowat & Vankoughnet. The senior partner, Mr. Burns, was at that time Judge of the Home District Court, having jurisdiction over the present counties of York, Ontario and Peel. Upon the passing of the Act whereby judges were prohibited from engaging in practice, he withdrew from the firm and from business, in order to confine his attention exclusively to his judicial duties. After his withdrawal, Messrs. Mowat & Vankoughnet continued in partnership for

some time, after which Mr. Vankoughnet formed a partnership with his brother, the late Matthew Robert Vankoughnet. The subject of the present sketch had by this time secured a very prominent position at the Bar, though it is said that his prominence was due rather to his great natural ability than to any strenuous efforts on his own part. The diligence which marked his career as a student does not seem to have accompanied him to the Bar, where, as has been said, "he trusted more to his talents than his industry." This, however, must be taken with a due measure of allowance. He was certainly less industrious than were some of his competitors in these days, but it is inconceivable that he could have got creditably through with such an amount of work as he did unless he had been the reverse of an indolent man. He attained great success as an advocate at Nisi Prius, and was unrivalled as a cross-examiner. During the later years of his practice he gave his attention chiefly to Equity, and was a formidable rival of Mr. Mowat, Mr. Strong, Mr. Roaf, and other prominent Chancery barristers. He was for some time lecturer on Equity Jurisprudence at Trinity College, Toronto. A writer in the *Upper Canada Law Journal*, referring to the lectures then delivered by Mr. Vankoughnet, says that they were oral, and "not remarkable as the fruits of industry," but they were always interesting and instructive. He received the appointment of a Queen's Counsel from the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Government in the month of November, 1850. As Mr. Vankoughnet was a Conservative in his political views, and had always acted with the Party opposed to that Administration, his appointment must be accepted as a tribute to his acknowledged eminence at the Bar, and as such was creditable alike to himself and the Ministry.

In 1856, when he had been twelve years at the Bar, he was earnestly importuned by

the Attorney-General—the present Sir John A. Macdonald—to enter the Government of the day. He yielded to the importunity, and on the 24th of May in that year accepted the office of President of the Executive Council and Minister of Agriculture, as successor to Sir Allan MacNab. He did not obtain a seat in the Legislature until the 4th of November following, when he was elected a member of the Legislative Council for the Rideau Division. From this time forward his attention was entirely taken up with his duties as a Cabinet Minister, and he ceased to engage in legal practice. It is said that in accepting office he made a great pecuniary sacrifice, as the income derived from his business was much larger than his official salary.

The Department of Agriculture was not in a very satisfactory condition when Mr. Vankoughnet succeeded to it. He was instrumental in bringing about some much-needed reforms, and had the satisfaction of leaving it in a much better state than that in which he had found it. As a Cabinet Minister, however, he did not at once become popular. He had previously had but little to do with politics, and felt himself in an unfamiliar sphere. He at last succeeded in accommodating himself to his surroundings, but it cannot be said that politics ever became a thoroughly congenial pursuit with him. He of course shared the fate of the Ministry at the end of July, 1858, when it was defeated on the seat of Government question. Upon the formation of the Cartier-Macdonald Administration, on the 7th of August, Mr. Vankoughnet became Commissioner of Crown Lands, and thus took part in the perpetration of the Double-Shuffle. As head of the Crown Lands Department he did good service to the country by introducing many much-needed changes. He introduced the system of selling townships *en bloc*, and amalgamated the Indian Department with that of the Crown Lands.

He administered his department with great diligence, and got rid of many arrears of long standing. From the time of his election to the Legislative Council he was the Government leader of that body, and he conciliated opinion there by a manner which was pleasing without effort. He was a smooth and ready, albeit not a remarkably powerful speaker, and could always be depended upon to do justice to any measure which might form the subject of debate. A short time before his appointment to the Bench he repaired to England as one of a delegation to confer with the Imperial authorities on the subject of the International Railway.

He was appointed to the dignified position of Chancellor of Upper Canada on the 18th of March, 1862. The position was an onerous one, for there were large arrears of work in the Court of Chancery. The long illness of the previous Chancellor, the Hon. William Hume Blake, and the vacancy in the office subsequent to his resignation, had been the means of delaying many judgments, and even of preventing the hearing of causes. Mr. Vankoughnet, moreover, had been for some years out of practice, and could not be expected to step upon the Bench with all his legal lore fresh in his mind. It was soon apparent, however, that the Chancery Bench had been very powerfully reinforced. He was endowed with great readiness of perception, grasped the points of a case almost by intuition, and in a large proportion of cases pronounced judgment without leaving his seat. His courtesy and consideration made him highly esteemed by the Chancery Bar. To say that he was always impartial and open to conviction is simply to say what, it is to be hoped, might be avouched of every judge who has sat on the Bench of the Superior Courts of this Province during the last generation or two. He introduced many important reforms into

the practice of the Court over which he presided. He administered justice in the Court of Chancery for somewhat more than seven years, during the last two or three of which he suffered much from ill-health. It was not generally believed, however, that his end was near, as he was still comparatively a young man, and seemed to be endowed with a large share of vitality. It would seem, however, that his constitution had never been really robust. He died at his residence in Toronto on Sunday, the 7th of November, 1869, in the forty-seventh year of his age.

Mr. Mowat, who was then one of the Vice-Chancellors, was holding the Chancery circuit at Cobourg when intelligence reached him of the Chancellor's death. He there and then pronounced a eulogy upon the deceased judge which contains upon the whole a truthful estimate of his judicial character, and for this reason we append it to the foregoing remarks. "As a judge," said Mr. Mowat, "he was most conscientious; he had a profound love of justice, and an exalted sense of judicial duty. In the discharge of his office, he acted without fear, favour, or affection, if any judge ever did. He was from the first prompt in deciding, and that he was generally accurate as well as prompt is shown by the fact that his decrees were generally (I believe) as seldom appealed from successfully as those of any judge we ever had. Whatever those opposed to him, politically, may have thought of the measures or proceedings of the Government of which he formed part, nobody doubted the purity of his motives or the soundness of his patriotism. He loved this Canada of ours, which was the land of his birth, and he earnestly desired to promote its interests."

He married early in life the daughter of Colonel Turner, an officer of one of the regiments of the line. He left several children.

## THE HON. MALCOLM CAMERON.

THERE was a time when Mr. Cameron occupied a position second to that of hardly any member of the Reform Party in this Province. That time, however, was long ago, and for many years before his death he was a mere shadow of his former self. He was a man who had somewhat more than his share of the ups and downs of life, both political, commercial, and social; and it is not to be wondered at if the lustre of his eye was dimmed in his old age. When he was in the vigour of his manhood and the plenitude of his power, Malcolm Cameron was a force not to be despised, though there was even then an impracticability about him which interfered with his public usefulness, and prevented his great energy and force of character from being recognized at their full value.

His name sufficiently indicates his Celtic origin. His father was Mr. Angus Cameron, formerly of Argyleshire, Scotland, who came out to Canada in 1806, as the hospital sergeant of a Highland regiment. His mother was Euphemia, daughter of Mr. Duncan McGregor, of Perthshire. Malcolm was born at Three Rivers, at the mouth of the St. Maurice, Lower Canada, on the 25th of April, 1808. The regiment to which his father was attached was disbanded in 1816, and Mr. Angus Cameron thenceforward made a livelihood by keeping a tavern at Perth, in the Ottawa District. Here the family resided until 1822, when the father died,

leaving his family but slenderly provided for. It was during the residence at Perth, as we may not unreasonably infer, that the son conceived that distaste for bar-rooms and ardent spirits which distinguished him through life. Sobriety was a lost art in Canada in those days; or rather, it had not then been invented. The amount of liquor consumed in the remote districts was such that the imperfect statistics of the times seem incredible. The scenes wherewith young Malcolm Cameron was brought into frequent contact were such as might well fill him with disgust for tavern-life. His mother seconded the effect which such scenes might naturally produce, by her timely admonitions. The combined result of daily experience and warning was that he conceived a horror of dram-drinking which accompanied him through life. He was a total abstainer, and finally an advocate of prohibition.

His political views were doubtless to some extent the natural outcome of his temperament, but they, as well as his distaste for drink, are easily accounted for on the score of early association. His mother was very anxious that he should be removed from the atmosphere of the tavern, and when he was twelve years old a situation was procured for him on a farm a few miles farther back in the wilderness, on the banks of the Mississippi River. Here a part of his duty consisted of taking charge of a ferry-boat. The neighbouring settlement



was largely peopled by quondam Glasgow weavers, who were radicals of the most pronounced stripe, and who lost no opportunity of proclaiming the gospel of radicalism to all who came in their way. Sitting at the feet of these Gamaliels, young Malcolm Cameron learned his first rudimentary lessons in politics, and most of the ideas then acquired clung to him through life. He remained in this situation about three years, when he obtained a situation in a store at Laprairie. After a few months he disagreed with his employer and threw up his situation. He walked in to Montreal and accepted the first employment that came in his way, which was that of a stable boy. His father had meanwhile died, and his mother about this time removed from Perth to Montreal, where she opened a boarding-house. During the following winter he lived with her, and attended the district school. Previous to this time he cannot be said to have had any school education whatever, except sufficient to enable him to read words of one syllable, and to make pothooks. He worked diligently at his lessons during the winter, and in the following spring obtained employment as a clerk in a brewery and distillery. He retained this situation about four years, during which period he gave great satisfaction to his employer. The hours not required for business were devoted to reading. As soon as he had saved money enough, he purchased a copy of Hume and Smollett's "History of England," and some idea of the state of the book market in Montreal forty-five years ago may be formed from the fact that the work had to be specially ordered from England. He read Hume and Smollett through again and again, and then read such other books as came in his way. His education proceeded steadily, and, though he never became what can properly be called an educated man, he amassed a great fund of knowledge, useful and otherwise.

In 1828, when he was twenty years of age, he embarked in his first commercial enterprise, in partnership with a relative. The connection did not prove harmonious, and was soon terminated. He then opened a general store on his own account, and seems to have prospered fairly for several years. In 1833, during a visit to Scotland, whither he had gone to purchase goods, he married his cousin, Miss Christina McGregor, daughter of his mother's brother, Mr. Robert McGregor, cotton spinner, of Glasgow. The marriage took place on the 29th of April. Three years later, in 1836, he was returned to the old Upper Canadian Assembly as member for the county of Lanark. This was during the Lieutenant-Governorship of Sir Francis Bond Head, against whose mischievous policy the subject of this sketch arrayed himself with much resolution. It was a matter of course that a young man who had made his own way in life through such difficulties should oppose the Family Compact. He denounced that corrupt oligarchy both on the floor of the house and elsewhere, and did good service in the ranks of the Reform Party. He fought on behalf of Responsible Government, the entire separation of the connection between Church and State, and the Union of the Provinces. After the Union he was re-elected for Lanark, and is said to have been offered the portfolio of Inspector-General by Lord Sydenham, in the first Baldwin-Lafontaine Government. It is not easy to understand why he refused such a position, unless it was because his radicalism was of too pronounced a character to enable him to get on with Mr. Baldwin. At any rate, the Inspector-Generalship, if offered to Mr. Cameron, was declined by him, and was conferred upon Mr. Hincks. Under Lord Sydenham's successor, Sir Charles Bagot, he accepted office as Inspector of Revenue, but without a seat in the Cabinet. During his tenure of office he did much to improve the

system adopted at the custom-houses in those times.

Several years before the consummation of the Union he had removed westward to Sarnia, where he embarked in the milling and lumbering business, and continued to reside for many years. At the second general election after the Union, he successfully contested the county of Kent, which then included Lambton, for the Assembly, and thenceforward sat for that constituency for several years. It is to be presumed that after his entry into public life Mr. Cameron had little time to devote to the improvement of his education. During the first few years of his Parliamentary career his deficiencies in this respect were apparent enough to all who listened to his speeches, and the good breeding of his opponents may be inferred from the fact that they were constantly sneering at his blunders and holding him up to public ridicule on the score of his want of learning. As time passed by, however, his education improved, and people began to admit that his opinions were worth listening to. He had an impassioned delivery, and a ready command of not ineffective language; and he was thus a great lever during the progress of the exciting political campaigns of the times.

Upon the accession to power of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration, in 1848, Mr. Cameron became a member of the Cabinet. During subsequent modifications and reconstructions of that Administration he held the various offices of President of the Council, Commissioner of Public Works, Minister of Agriculture, and Postmaster-General. He was too advanced a radical to get on with Mr. Baldwin, and withdrew from the Government in February, 1850. Previous to his withdrawal he had attacked Mr. Merritt's method of administering the Public Works Department, and had made that gentleman's posi-

tion very uncomfortable. Upon the reconstruction under Mr. Hincks and Mr. Morin in October, 1851, Mr. Cameron accepted office as President of the Council, but upon presenting himself to his constituents for reelection after accepting office he was opposed by the late Mr. Brown, who succeeded in defeating him. He took refuge in Huron, which constituency he represented for the next three years. He was at this time at the height of his power and influence in the country, and, with the late Dr. John Rolph, formed the head and front of the advanced radical element. He shared alike in the honour and obloquy which attaches to the Hincks-Morin Government, in all the great measures whereof he took an active interest. He was one of the Government Directors of the Grand Trunk Railway, and came in for a good deal of hostile criticism in connection therewith. He also visited Washington in connection with the Reciprocity Treaty. He was a vigorous advocate of canal and railway construction, and of all public works for opening up and increasing the trade of the country. In 1854, when Mr. Hincks brought about an appeal to the people, his Government was condemned by the country. Mr. Cameron shared in the general condemnation, and was defeated at the polls both in Huron and Lambton. During the next four years he was not in public life. In December, 1858, he was returned for Lambton, which he represented until 1860, when he resigned his seat and was elected to the Legislative Council for the St. Clair Division. During the following recess he paid a visit to British Columbia and Vancouver Island, whence he repaired to Great Britain on behalf of those colonies. It has been said that his mission was productive of much benefit to the colonists of the Pacific coast, and that they long regarded themselves as being under an obligation to him. A numerous signed petition was sent over

to England, addressed to the Secretary of State, in which it was prayed that Mr. Cameron might be appointed Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia.

In 1863 he withdrew from Parliament to accept the office of Queen's Printer, conjointly with the late Mr. George Desbarats. He held that office for about four years. In 1869 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of South Renfrew in the House of Commons. Two years later he was defeated in South Lanark as a candidate for the Local Legislature. In 1872 he contested the county of Russell for the Commons, and was once more unsuccessful. In 1874 he at last obtained a seat in the House of Commons as member for South Ontario—a position which he occupied until his death, which took place at Ottawa on the 1st of June, 1876. He had outlived his physical and mental vigour before his entry into the House of Commons, and did not cut a conspicuous figure there, though he occasionally spoke on questions in which he felt a more than ordinary interest.

In addition to the various enlightened measures already referred to as having been supported by Mr. Cameron while he was a member of Parliament, it may be mentioned that he was also an advocate of the abolition

of imprisonment for debt, of the right of married women to hold property independently of their husbands' control, of vote by ballot, and of international arbitration instead of war. As an advocate of temperance he has not left his equal behind him. During several sessions of Parliament he formed societies solely composed of members of the Legislature, and in this way he succeeded in inducing various friends to sign the pledge for the session. He was President of the Canadian Alliance for the suppression of the liquor traffic, and frequently appeared on the temperance platform as a lecturer. He was endowed with a vast fund of drollery and humour, and could tell a story very effectively, either on the platform or off it.

At the time of his death he was sixty-eight years of age, and was the only member of the House of Commons who had sat in the old Upper Canadian Legislature prior to the Union. His business career was an exceedingly chequered one. He was fond of great undertakings, but did not seem to possess the faculty of successfully dealing with details. He was at different times a store-keeper, miller, lumberer, land speculator, journalist, and what not. As a public man he kept his hands clean, and died comparatively poor.

## THOMAS COLTRIN KEEFER, C.M.G.,

*MEMBER OF THE INSTITUTION OF CIVIL ENGINEERS, LONDON.*

MR. KEEFER was born at Thorold, Upper Canada, on the 4th of November, 1821. His father was the son of a French Huguenot of German extraction, who emigrated from Alsace, near Strasbourg, on the Upper Rhine, more than a century ago, to the then British Province of New Jersey. On the breaking out of the Revolution of 1776, George Kieffer espoused the cause of the King, and lost his life and property (which was considerable) in consequence of this choice. In the year 1790, his widow, with her son George, rode from the homestead at Paulinskill, near Newton, in Sussex County, New Jersey, following an Indian trail through the wilds of southern New York—her son marching by her side—and crossed the Niagara River into Canada, opposite where Buffalo now stands. The site of Buffalo then contained only a hut, which was temporarily occupied by a single fisherman. With only what could be brought on horseback, and the grant of wild lands made by the Crown to the widows and children of U. E. Loyalists, the family began life in their new home, but under the old flag. George Keefer (who spelled the name as it is pronounced) was the first President of the Welland Canal Company, and his house was the headquarters of the Engineers of that work. This circumstance doubtless led to more than one of his sons embracing the profession of Civil Engineering. His eldest son and namesake was

employed on the Welland, St. Lawrence and Chambly Canals, and also upon the Grand Trunk Railway. His fourth son, Mr. Samuel Keefer (of the Pacific Railway Commission), was the first Engineer of Public Works when the Union of the Canadas took place in 1841. He has been connected with all the principal public works of Canada for the last half century, and received the gold medal of the Paris Exhibition of 1878 for his suspension bridge at Niagara Falls.

The subject of this sketch is the eighth son, and was educated first at Grantham Academy, St. Catharines, and afterwards, from 1833 to 1838, at Upper Canada College, where his name is now emblazoned on the walls as the winner of the Elgin Prize Essay. He entered the College during the administration of its founder, Sir John Colborne (Lord Seaton), whose sons were pupils, and was a school-fellow of many distinguished Canadians. Upon leaving college, in 1838, after passing into the highest form, the principal—the Rev. Dr. Harris—in taking leave of him predicted his future success in life. No public work being in progress in Canada at that time he found employment on the Erie Canal under an engineer who, when employed as Chief on the Welland Canal, had been a frequent inmate of his father's house. Upon the Union of the Canadas in 1841, the purchase by the Government of the Welland Canal from

the private Company which had constructed it was determined upon. Its enlargement was proceeded with, and Mr. Keefer was appointed Assistant Engineer for the southern division, where he remained until 1845, when he was made Chief Engineer of the Ottawa River Works, and removed to the present capital of the Dominion.

Upon the completion of the Ottawa Works in 1848, Mr. Keefer's connection with the Government service terminated for the time, and foreseeing the advent of the railway era in Canada he turned his attention to that question. In 1849 he published the "Philosophy of Railways," a pamphlet which had much to do with the commencement of the Grand Trunk and other railways, and with the policy of Government and municipal aid by which their construction was secured. This pamphlet ran through several editions, the last of which appeared in 1871. It was translated into French, and reprinted in the Maritime Provinces. It showed that Canada lost from the want of railways and a winter market an amount which would build fifty miles every year; that we could not have manufactures without them; and that their want was an actual tax on the industry of the country. Early in the following year (1850) it was announced that Mr. Keefer was the winner of the prize offered by Lord Elgin for the best essay on the influence of the canals of Canada on her agriculture. In this essay Mr. Keefer marked out, thirty years ago, a National Policy in the following words—"Fortunately 'free trade' and 'protection' have not yet become war cries in Canada, and we trust that patriotism and the mutual respect of parties will dictate that spirit of compromise which is the haven of all good government. We believe there is a freedom of commercial intercourse which need not be unlicensed, and an encouragement of native industry, when judiciously directed, not incompati-

ble with each other, or with the interests of Canada as an agricultural country. We cannot fail to perceive that we are already a surplus food-producing people; that our most easily cultivated lands are taken up; that the want of a local market and superabundant capital forbids the cultivation of the richer and more expensively tilled soils; that our most valuable population—the native born adults of both sexes—are wandering off where good land is more plenty and cheaper, or hard labour better rewarded. By industry and thrift we may recover from the effects of temporary calamities, but when the young and vigorous, the enterprising, intelligent and initiated portion of our population abandon the country they have been reared in, and which they are best qualified to develop, she is indeed bereaved. Any policy, therefore, which offers a reasonable prospect of extending the variety of our occupations, should be received upon its own merits, without reference to its clashing with a principle."

The Senate of the United States having called for a report on their trade with Canada, the United States Consul at St. John, New Brunswick, was entrusted with the duty, and visited Canada for the purpose. He applied to the late Hon. W. H. Merritt for assistance, who referred him to Mr. Keefer as the Canadian best qualified for the duty. The latter had reentered the Government service during the summer of 1850, on Mr. Merritt's accession to power, and had been engaged on a survey of the River St. Lawrence, above Montreal, and below Quebec, including the communication between Canada and New Brunswick *via* Lake Temiscouata. After the completion of the surveys Mr. Keefer was sent by the Government to Boston to assist Mr. Andrews, the United States Consul, in preparing his first report on reciprocal trade with Canada. A second report being called for, Mr. Keefer (who had again left the



Government service) was sent for by Mr. Andrews in 1852 to New York, and contributed largely to the final report. In acknowledgement of his services the consular agency at Toronto was placed at Mr. Keefer's disposal by Mr. Andrews, who had now become Consul-General for British North America, and he added his opinion that in this matter of reciprocity, Mr. Keefer had "done more for Canada, outside and inside, than any other Canadian."

In 1851, the first movement respecting a trunk railway was made by a convention of Wardens and Mayors of counties and towns between Kingston and Toronto, which was held at Belleville, and Mr. Keefer was appointed Chief Engineer. Following this, the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway Company at Montreal, represented by the late Hon. John Young, provided for a survey to connect their line with the Great West by a bridge over the St. Lawrence and a railway to Kingston, both of which were entrusted to Mr. Keefer. His report established for the first time the practicability of bridging the St. Lawrence at Montreal, notwithstanding the formidable ice movements which had led other engineers to seek a site higher up the river. The Victoria bridge has been built upon the principles laid down in Mr. Keefer's report, viz., contracting the water way by solid approaches, instead of seeking increased water way in a wider portion of the river; and twenty years' experience has established the correctness of his conclusions. While these surveys were in progress Mr. Keefer visited the first International Exhibition in London, in 1851, for which he had been gazetted as one of the Canadian Commissioners by Lord Elgin in the previous year.

In 1852 Mr. Keefer was appointed Chief Engineer for the construction of the Montreal water-works, in which he was engaged until their completion in 1857. In 1853 he became Engineer of the Montreal Har-

bour Commission. In 1854, when the repeal of the Railway Act of 1849 and the Grand Trunk subsidy cut off all further Governmental aid to railways, Mr. Keefer advocated in a lecture at Montreal a land grant for securing a railway through the Ottawa Valley; and in 1856 a line from Quebec to Lake Huron was chartered with a liberal land grant. In 1857 he removed to Hamilton, and constructed the water-works for that city, filling at the same time the position of Chief Engineer to the Hamilton and Port Dover Railway. In addition to the important works of construction during his residence at Montreal and Hamilton, he was engaged as Consulting Engineer on harbour questions, water-works, etc., in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. In 1862 he was appointed a Commissioner to the second International Exhibition, and went over to London to relieve the late Sir William Logan, who had organized the Canadian Department there.

In 1864, Mr. Keefer (who had removed from Hamilton to Toronto in 1860) returned to Ottawa, where for several years his time was chiefly occupied with a family estate; but in 1869, immediately after the acquisition by Canada of the claims of the Hudson's Bay Company to the North-West Territories, he commenced a series of letters in the Montreal and Ottawa papers, pointing out that "a continuous railway on Canadian soil was indispensable to the extension of Confederation across the continent," and that "the lands of the 'Fertile Belt' must build it." He opposed the expenditure then going on upon the Dawson Route as certain to be rendered useless by the early construction of a railway, and as unable to compete with the route through the United States. These letters undoubtedly had much to do in forming public opinion for a favourable reception of the scheme a few years later. In 1870, Mr. Keefer brought about a convention of municipal delegates from the

Ottawa Valley and from Montreal, in favour of the Canada Central Railway, to which he then alluded as the beginning of a Canadian Pacific Railway.

In 1872 he commenced the construction of the Ottawa water-works, for which he had made the preliminary survey in 1869. He has also been connected as Consulting Engineer with the water-works of Halifax, Quebec, Toronto, St. Catharines, and London, Ontario. In 1877 he was appointed Chief Commissioner for Canada at the Paris Exhibition of 1878. That Exhibition was the first at which Canada has appeared in Europe since Confederation, and her Commissioner fully comprehended the importance of a favourable *début* for the new North American Power. The great map which has since been exhibited all over Canada, and the models of public works, for the first time fully illustrated the great resources and enterprise of the Dominion, and these, aided by a very complete exhibit of the products of agriculture, the forest, the mine, the fisheries, and manufactures, produced a genuine surprise for England as well as for France.

In addition to the arduous labours of preparation and installation of such an exhibition, Mr. Keefer found time to edit one of the most complete hand-books which has ever been published in connection with any country, accompanied and illustrated with valuable and beautiful maps. In it the most recent and complete information was

given as to the physical geography, climate, area and population, drainage system, laws, administration of government, public departments, commerce, agriculture, mines, fisheries, education, railways, canals, etc., so that a European about to emigrate could supplement what was wanting in the Exhibition itself, in the way of information to enable him to judge of the merits of Canada as a future home. The London *Times* and other leading newspapers reviewed it in highly favourable terms. Ten thousand copies of it in French and English were printed, eight thousand of which were distributed in Europe. A copy was sent to every member of the British Parliament, and to many of the country clergy, who are more consulted by intending emigrants than any other class. The recent interest displayed by both France and England in the affairs of the Dominion is doubtless in no small degree due to the comprehensive and exhaustive exhibit made by Canada at Paris in 1878.

France conferred upon the Canadian Commissioner the rank of "officer" in the Legion of Honour, and invited him, on the nomination of the Prince of Wales, to become a member of the International Jury in the class of Engineering. England acknowledged his services by the Companionship of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. He is a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, London, and of the American Society of Civil Engineers, New York.

## THE HON. JOSEPH EDOUARD CAUCHON,

*LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF THE PROVINCE OF MANITOBA.*

THE Honourable Mr. Cauchon occupies a position among the public men of the Dominion which, for want of a better word, we shall designate as peculiar. He has been conspicuously before the Canadian public for nearly forty years, and is known, at least by name, throughout the length and breadth of our land. He was a politician from his boyhood, and enjoyed a certain local repute as a writer on political questions long before he had attained his majority, and consequently long before he had reached an age when his opinions on such questions could be expected to have much value. His intellect, however, developed early, and when he first entered Parliament, in 1844, he was considerably older than his years. From that date down to the time of his appointment to the position which he now occupies—an interval embracing thirty-three years—he continuously occupied a seat in the Legislature, either as private member, Cabinet Minister, or Speaker of the Senate. A parliamentary career extending over so long a period would of itself have been sufficient to make him widely known. But there are other reasons for the celebrity—we had nearly said notoriety—which attaches to his name. The member for Montmorency was never afflicted with bashfulness or diffidence. He was not only a frequent speaker, but a remarkably fiery and effective one. His speeches were always listened to, for on whatsoever topic

he thought fit to deliver himself, he spoke with a *verve* and energy which could not fail to secure attention. His arguments were not always convincing, but they were nearly always controversial and aggressive. It is no disparagement to his French Canadian contemporaries to say that few, if any, of them can claim intellectual precedence over Joseph Edouard Cauchon. Sir George Cartier was his superior as a party leader. Sir A. A. Dorion was and is his superior in culture, and in its application to practical work. The Hon. A. N. Morin was a man of undoubted capacity, and of much intellectual and moral worth. Dorion and Morin, however, throughout the whole of their public career, were diffident men. You might know them for years ere you knew how much strength was in them. Mr. Cauchon—well, Mr. Cauchon is not, and never has been, diffident. Whether in Parliamentary speech or newspaper article, he bursts upon you like a tornado. His great force impresses you at once. For various reasons, however, he has not for many years exerted an influence commensurate with his abilities, and he has long ceased to be widely popular. True, his constituents in Montmorency stuck to him through evil report and good report, and he never appealed to their suffrages in vain. But there were a querulousness and pugnacity about him which constantly provoked bitter enmities, and these enmities he seldom or never attempt-



Joseph Barker





ed to allay. He seemed to take delight in ridiculing and exasperating his opponents. This was perhaps a weakness, but, if so, it was unquestionably a weakness allied to strength. The more powerful of his enemies hated him; the weaker ones both hated and feared. He came to be regarded as a dangerous antagonist and an undesirable ally. Then, there were certain pecuniary transactions which, whether rightly or wrongly, enveloped him in an atmosphere of disrepute. His enemies were numerous, and readily availed themselves of such a state of affairs to attack him in the most vulnerable place. That many offences were laid to his charge of which he was entirely innocent there can be no reasonable doubt. Still, it is to be feared that certain transactions wherewith he was more or less connected were of such a nature as to lend colour to stultifying accusations, even when, as was sometimes the case, the latter were wholly groundless. He became a political Ishmaelite, and his intellectual fibre was such that he scarcely seemed even to regret his isolation. His unpopularity, however, became so widespread that his usefulness as a public man was seriously interfered with, and there can be no doubt that he acted wisely in accepting a high and dignified position which removed him from the scene of his many antagonisms. As Lieutenant-Governor he has conducted himself with a moderation which could scarcely have been expected from his previous career. He still enjoys a large measure of physical and mental vigour, but he has entered upon the sixty-fifth year of his age, and it is hardly likely that he will ever care to re-enter the arena where he long occupied so conspicuous a place.

He is descended from an old French family that originally settled at L'Ange Gardien—a parish situated on the north shore of the St. Lawrence, a few miles below Quebec—in the year 1636. The founder of the

Canadian branch of the family appears to have been a gentleman of position and influence. He was a member of the *Conseil Supérieur*, and the personal friend and associate of M. de Montmagny, Governor of the colony of New France. His son, Cauchon de Laverdière, became a Judge of the *Cour Royale*, in the Island of Orleans. A more modern descendant was the late Mr. Joseph Ange Cauchon, of Quebec, who married Miss Marguerite Vallie, of the same city. The present Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba is one of the fruits of that marriage, and was born at St. Roch's, Quebec, on the 31st of December, 1816.

He began political life with the advantage of a much more thorough mental training than has fallen to the lot of most of our public men. After receiving a rudimentary education, he entered the *Petit Séminaire* de Quebec in his fourteenth year. His attendance there lasted for about nine years, during which period he was known as a youth of remarkable precocity and mental grasp. He entered with keen relish into the vexed political questions of the time, and became an ardent nationalist while still in his teens. He was a high authority on constitutional questions among his fellow-students, and was accustomed to air his boyish prejudices in the columns of *Le Liberal*, a newspaper which was at that time published in Quebec in the interests of the French-Canadian party. In 1837, while he was still a student at the Seminary, he entered the office of the late Mr. Justice Morin, but did not long remain there, being notified that it was contrary to the college regulations for him to pursue his professional studies concurrently with his scholastic course at the Seminary. In 1839, having completed a brilliant course at the last-named institution, he entered the office of the late Mr. James G. Baird, a local advocate of high repute. Legal studies, however, do not seem to have been much to his taste, and

though he read the prescribed course, and was duly called to the Bar of Lower Canada in 1843, it does not appear that he ever seriously gave his mind to his profession, or that he ever engaged in actual practice as an advocate. During the currency of his articles he gave up his time almost exclusively to journalistic pursuits. He was a regular contributor to *Le Canadien*, the leading exponent of French-Canadian opinion, which was then edited by Mr. Etienne Parent, an eloquent and vigorous, but injudicious writer, who had paid the penalty of imprisonment for his demonstrative expression of his opinions during the troubles of 1837-8. Upon Mr. Parent's election to Parliament, in 1841, as representative for the county of Saguenay, young Cauchon, then in his twenty-fifth year, succeeded to the editorial chair. Being no longer subjected to the control of an older and wiser head than his own, he gave an exceedingly loose rein to his journalistic Pegasus, and for a few months wrote in such a strain that his articles could not be allowed to pass unnoticed. As he turned a deaf ear to all admonitions, *Le Canadien* was suppressed by the Government, and the young editor was of course regarded by his admirers as a political martyr. He next determined to launch out into a newspaper enterprise on his own account, and, with the assistance of his brother-in-law, Mr. Coté, he established the *Journal de Quebec*. He threw himself into this new enterprise with characteristic energy, and made a personal canvass of his native city for subscribers and advertisements. He succeeded in obtaining a satisfactory subscription list, and the first number of the paper made its appearance on the 1st of December, 1842. He had learned wisdom in the school of experience, and the *Journal*, under his management, erelong won an influential position among French-Canadian newspapers. Its editorial articles were marked by a vigour and breadth which

proved that the writer's mind had developed apace since the inditing of the frothy, windy verbosity which had characterized his contributions to *Le Liberal* and *Le Canadien*. His fame as a writer spread far beyond the limits of Quebec, and he was repeatedly solicited by more than one constituency to enter public life.

These solicitations were doubtless highly satisfactory to Mr. Cauchon, and at the general election of 1844 he was returned for the county of Montmorency. He continuously represented that constituency, either in one House or another, or in both, down to 1872.

His entry into public life took place at a critical period in the history of our constitution. The first Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration had resigned only a few months before, and the struggle between Sir Charles Metcalfe and the constitutional Reformers of Canada had fairly begun. The nature of that struggle is already familiar to our readers, and only a passing reference to it is needed here. The result of the elections of 1844 had been to give the Governor-General's policy a majority of supporters. The majority, however, was too small to render the position of Messrs. Draper and Viger by any means comfortable or assured, and the Opposition was perhaps the most formidable known to Canadian political history. At its head were Messrs. Baldwin and Lafontaine, and in its ranks were Francis Hincks, Thomas Cushing Aylwin, and indeed nearly every prominent member of Parliament. To swell these ranks now came Joseph Edouard Cauchon, who soon proved that he was not less formidable on the floor of the Assembly than in the columns of the *Journal de Quebec*. His speeches, during the early part of his Parliamentary career, were marked by a hesitation of utterance begotten of redundancy of ideas, but this drawback was soon surmounted, and apt words flowed from his

lips like a torrent from an Alpine fastness. He developed extraordinary powers of sarcasm and oburgation—and also developed an extraordinary faculty for making enemies. Long before the Reform Party returned to power in 1848 he was recognized as a Parliamentary gladiator who, so far as readiness of repartee and eloquence of vituperation were concerned, was without a peer in the Assembly. In later times he had sundry passages of arms with his fellow-countryman, Louis Joseph Papineau, but the sceptre of the "old man eloquent" had departed from him, and he never appeared to less advantage than when exchanging left-handed compliments with the member for Montmorency across the floor of the House.

Mr. Cauchon supported his leader, Mr. Lafontaine, until that gentleman's retirement to private life in 1851. Upon the accession to power of the Hincks-Morin Administration he assumed a hostile attitude, and was a source of no little trouble to the Premier. He strongly objected to some of the western members in the Government. Mr. Malcolm Cameron and Dr. Rolph, representing the "Clear Grit" element in the House, were specially distasteful to him, and he directed all his energies to their mortification. An attempt was made to appease him by Mr. Hincks, who offered him the post of Assistant-Secretary for Lower Canada, with a seat in Parliament, but without a seat in the Cabinet. Mr. Cauchon declined the offer, and on the opening of the session in 1852 arrayed himself in determined opposition. He made an attempt to form a separate Opposition composed exclusively of Conservatives from the Lower Province, of which element he was at that time the acknowledged leader. He could not muster a sufficient force, however, to make a distinct Opposition, and contented himself with attacking the Ministry upon every available opportunity. Among other pro-

jects which he advocated at this time with great vehemence was that of constructing a North Shore Railway, out of which he contrived to make some political capital. He did his utmost to oust Mr. Hincks from power, and upon the formation of the Macnab-Morin Coalition Government, in 1854, he yielded it his cordial support. He supported the Acts abolishing the Seigniorial Tenure and secularizing the Clergy Reserves. Upon Mr. Morin's retirement from the Government in the beginning of 1855, to accept a seat on the Bench, Mr. Cauchon entered the Administration, and became Commissioner of Crown Lands. Within a few weeks after his accession to office he introduced and successfully carried through the Act rendering the Legislative Council elective. His tenure of office generally was marked by great industry, and he certainly left his mark upon the legislation of the time. He retained his place in the Ministry until the month of April, 1857, when a disagreement arose between him and his colleagues with respect to the North Shore Railway. He was desirous of obtaining Government assistance towards the construction of the line, and pressed his wishes upon his colleagues very strongly. Being unable to obtain the wished-for boon, he withdrew from the Administration in great dudgeon, and went into Opposition. When he tendered his resignation it was generally understood that he only did so to extort concessions from his colleagues, and that he did not really intend to retire. His resignation, however, was accepted almost without remonstrance. Soon after the perpetration of the Double-Shuffle he began to give a more or less cordial support to the Cartier-Macdonald Government. As time passed his support became more firm, and in June, 1861, he accepted office in it as Commissioner of Public Works. He held that portfolio until the defeat of the Government in May, 1862, when he resigned with his colleagues.

Mr. Cauchon was a zealous and active supporter of the scheme of Confederation, both in Parliament and in his paper, which he continued to edit with never-failing ability. He was offered a seat in the Taché-Macdonald Administration in 1864, but thought proper to decline it, although he supported it so long as it remained in power.

At the first general election after the Union, in 1867, he was returned by acclamation, both to the House of Commons and to the Local Legislature of Quebec, by his old constituency of Montmorency. When Sir Narcisse Fortnat Belleau entered on his duties as first Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Quebec, he offered the Premiership to Mr. Cauchon; but that gentleman, after consultation with other persons whom he had invited to take office with him, declined the honour. Just before the meeting of the Dominion Parliament in the following November he was offered the Speakership of the Senate, which position he accepted, and resigned his seat in the Commons. The duties incidental to the Speakership are said to have been discharged by him with becoming dignity, and his tenure of office was marked by a liberal and profuse hospitality. He resigned the Speakership in July, 1872, in order to reënter the House of Commons, and at the general election of that year he was returned to the Commons for Quebec Centre as an independent candidate. It was known before then that he was supporting the Opposition under Mr. Mackenzie's leadership.

Meanwhile, he had ever since the Union continued to sit in the Local Legislature of Quebec for the county of Montmorency. Towards the end of 1872 he was compelled by the pressure of public opinion to resign his seat for that constituency. The circumstances attendant upon this resignation are not pleasant to dwell upon, and we would

gladly omit all reference to them if such omission were possible. Such a course, however, would involve a *suppressio veri* which the editor of this work does not conceive to be consistent with his duty. The story of the Beauport scandal, as elicited by a Parliamentary Committee of Inquiry, must be told.

In the parish of Beauport, on the north shore of the St. Lawrence, and about five miles below Quebec, a private lunatic asylum was established more than thirty years ago by Dr. James Douglas, who himself assumed the superintendence of the institution. The Doctor's management was characterized by great kindness, and by the most beneficial results to the patients, and his asylum soon acquired a creditable reputation. There was no Provincial asylum in the neighbourhood, and the Government placed such lunatics as they were bound to provide for in Dr. Douglas's charge, making him an annual allowance of so much per head for their care and support. This arrangement proved profitable to the Doctor, and entirely satisfactory to the Government. After the lapse of some years Dr. Douglas sold the establishment to one Dr. Roy. The latter was a gentleman of comparatively small means, and it was surmised that he must have received large pecuniary assistance from some quarter or other in order to carry out the transaction. He was well known to be largely under Mr. Cauchon's influence, and it was commonly rumoured that it was from him that the necessary funds for the purchase had been derived. This, however, was merely rumour, though the matter was frequently hinted at in the House, and suspicious very uncomplimentary to Mr. Cauchon were engendered in the public mind. It must be borne in mind that Mr. Cauchon during this time occupied the position of a member of Parliament. Meanwhile the lunatics chargeable upon the public continued to be quartered at the Beauport



Asylum. The suspicions with reference to Mr. Cauchon gathered force from year to year. During the session of 1872 Mr. Joly, the leader of the Opposition in the Quebec Legislature, became cognizant of facts which induced him to declare from his place in Parliament that Mr. Cauchon was a Government contractor. After making this declaration he demanded an investigation before the Committee on Parliamentary Privileges and Elections. Mr. Chauveau's Government was then in power, and the greatest efforts were made to suppress inquiry into the matter. Mr. Joly succeeded in his motion, however, and the investigation was proceeded with. The result was most disastrous to Mr. Cauchon's reputation. It was proved that the profits and revenues of the asylum belonged to him, and had belonged to him for many years. Dr. Roy proved that Mr. Cauchon had furnished him with the capital to buy out Dr. Douglas, and that it had been agreed that Cauchon and Roy should share the profits of the establishment between them, Mr. Cauchon stipulating that his part in the transaction should be kept secret in order that he might continue to sit in Parliament. The amount actually advanced by Mr. Cauchon was \$38,000. He took from Dr. Roy a mortgage on the asylum for \$58,000, the additional \$20,000 being an honorarium for his services in connection with the matter. It was alleged that Mr. Cauchon had subsequently taken advantage of Dr. Roy's impecuniosity, placed him upon a salary of \$1,600 a year, and retained all the profits of the establishment, amounting to something like \$15,000 annually. Early in 1872, Dr. Roy had become tired of this unequal partnership, and a prosecution had been instituted against Mr. Cauchon for sitting in Parliament while he occupied the position of a contractor with the Government. Mr. Cauchon was thus placed upon the horns of a most embarrassing dilemma. If he admitted that

he was a contractor with the Government he would become liable to a penalty of \$1,000 for every day he had sat in Parliament while holding that position. If he repudiated his partnership, and claimed to be a mere mortgagee, all the vast sums he had received would be set off against his claim on the mortgage, and he had long since been paid in full. According to Dr. Roy's evidence, that gentleman finally arranged to settle the matter by paying Mr. Cauchon \$50,000. Mr. Cauchon was to relinquish his proprietorship, and was to use his influence to procure a ten years' renewal of the contract between the Government and the asylum. Dr. Roy further alleged that Mr. Cauchon claimed to have spent large sums in securing the return of members favourable to Mr. Chauveau's Government, and had thus placed himself in a position to demand the desired renewal. There were many other humiliating disclosures, and the Provincial press was loud in its denunciations. Mr. Cauchon, in order to avoid expulsion, was compelled to resign his seat in the Quebec Parliament, but he was speedily reelected by acclamation by his constituents in Montmorency, who seemed to be quite unconscious that their member had done anything to forfeit his claims to their confidence and respect.

Such, divested of accessories, is the story of the Beauport scandal, the aroma of which has ever since clung to Mr. Cauchon, but which did not prevent his repeated reelection to the House of Commons for Quebec Centre. At the general election of 1874 he was returned for that constituency by acclamation, and the same result followed when he returned to his constituents for reelection after accepting office in Mr. Mackenzie's Government in December, 1875. Mr. Mackenzie was subjected to some criticism for receiving such a colleague, and it is certain that the latter was a source of weakness, rather than strength to the Gov-



ernment. Mr. Cauchon's intellectual qualifications for office, however, were of a high order. His connection with the Beauport Asylum was wholly indefensible, but Mr. Mackenzie ascertained, by careful investigation, that other serious charges against him were wholly without foundation, and he still retained the confidence of many of the French-Canadian members. Under these circumstances Mr. Mackenzie—as we believe, not without serious misgivings—admitted him to his Government, and he was duly installed as President of the Council. On the 8th of June, 1877, he was transferred to the Department of Inland Revenue, as successor to the Hon. T. A. R. Laflamme. He made an efficient Cabinet Minister, so far as his services and intellectual capacity were concerned, but as time passed by it became apparent to Mr. Mackenzie that his continuance in the Ministry was undesirable. His faculty for making enemies had not grown rusty with age, and that faculty, combined with the general estimation in which he was held, was such as to seriously interfere with his usefulness. He had served Mr. Mackenzie, however, with perfect faith and loyalty, giving him a full and whole-hearted support. In the Riel and Lepine affair, and in the New Brunswick school question, he rendered valuable aid to the Government, and was entitled to some consideration at their hands. In the early autumn of 1877 he was offered the Lieutenant-Governorship of Manitoba. The population of that Province is largely made up of his French-Canadian fellow-countrymen, and it was believed that his appointment would be the means of promoting a good understanding between the rival races there. He accepted the position, and his appointment took place on the 8th of October. The intelligence was not received in the Prairie Province with unmixed enthusiasm or satisfaction, but the appointment was an accomplished fact, and as such was acquiesced in.

The hopes entertained prior to his appointment have to some extent been realized. It would perhaps be going too far to say that Lieutenant-Governor Cauchon has made himself universally popular in Manitoba, but, so far as we are aware, he has administered the Government with justice and impartiality.

Mr. Cauchon has contributed several works to the literature of his native Province, the most important of which are reproductions of some of his articles in his newspaper, the *Journal de Quebec*. One of these reproductions, published in 1865, under the title of "*L'Union des Provinces de l'Amerique Britannique du Nord*," is said to have done much to influence public opinion in the Lower Province in favour of the projected Confederation. Concerning his literary and journalistic style, Mr. Fennings Taylor remarks: "He is one of the most clear and nervous of our public writers; and to his other high merits unites a well stored and cultivated mind on almost every branch of knowledge. Besides an indomitable will, Mr. Cauchon possesses great individuality of character; determination which no opposition can intimidate, industry which no labour can exhaust, and perseverance which no discouragement can appal. He moves vehemently as well as persistently towards the point he wishes to arrive at. Such movement, moreover, appears to be impelled by the unrestrained despotism of his thoughts; thoughts which know neither friend nor counsellor outside of the fervid brain in which they are generated. The matter of his speech harmonizes with his temperature. He rarely persuades; he seeks rather to destroy than to convince; to expose the weakness of his adversary's argument rather than exhibit the strength of his own. He does not resort to sophistry, being careful only to assert truth, or what he believes to be truth. He conciliates by accident, while he controls by habit. Force

is his normal condition, and intellectual activity is the life of that condition. He delights in mental gymnastics, and enters with zest, and from sheer love of the exercise, into the arena of controversy. Though he lacks the flexible qualities which go to make a leader popular, he possesses the forcible ones which make an ally valuable. He is a powerful associate and a dangerous opponent."

Mr. Cauchon has been thrice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1843,

was Julie, eldest daughter of Mr. Charles Lemieux, of Quebec. This lady died in 1864. Two years later Mr. Cauchon married Miss Maria Nolan, daughter of Mr. Martin Nolan, of Quebec. She died in December, 1877. On the 1st of February, 1880, he married Miss Emma Lemoine, daughter of Mr. Robert Lemoine, Clerk of the Senate. He has several times been Mayor of his native city, and has also been Lieutenant-Colonel of the Ninth Battalion of Volunteer Militia, or Chasseurs de Quebec.

## THE HON. JOHN GODFREY SPRAGGE.

THE Chancellor of Ontario belongs to a Dorsetshire (England) family, but was born at New Cross, one of the Surrey suburbs of London, in 1807. His father, the late Mr. Joseph Spragge, was by profession a tutor. The family removed to Canada during the early boyhood of the future Chancellor, and settled at Little York, where Mr. Spragge, Sr., became tutor of the Central School. The subject of this sketch, with his brothers, Joseph and William, received his education, first at the Central School, and afterwards at the Royal Grammar or Home District School, under the late Dr. Strachan, afterwards Bishop of Toronto. He studied law, first in the office of the late Sir James B. Macaulay, and afterwards in the office of Robert Baldwin, where he completed the term of his articles. He was admitted as an attorney and was called to the Bar of Upper Canada in Michaelmas Term, 1828, and immediately thereafter he began the practice of his profession in York. When the late Hon. John Hillyard Cameron was called to the Bar in Michaelmas Term, 1838, Mr. Spragge admitted him to a partnership, which was maintained for some years under the style of Spragge & Cameron. While at the Bar Mr. Spragge had a very large agency business, and was considered the ablest Equity draughtsman in the Province.

Upon the creation of the Court of Chancery of Upper Canada, in 1837, Mr. Spragge

received the appointment of Master in Chancery. He subsequently, in accordance with the practice then in vogue, attended the sittings of the Legislative Council in that capacity. From July, 1836, until the Union of the Provinces in 1841, he was Surrogate Judge of the Home District. On the 13th of July, 1844, he was appointed Registrar of the Court of Chancery. He was subsequently elected a Benchler of the Law Society of Upper Canada, and in 1850 became Treasurer to that Body. In January, 1851, he was appointed Vice-Chancellor of Upper Canada, and retained that position until the death of the Hon. P. M. M. S. Vankoughnet, towards the close of 1869, when he became Chancellor—a position which he has ever since filled with dignity and honour. At the present time it is rumoured that further promotion awaits him.

In 1847 he wrote and published in pamphlet form a letter on the subject of the Courts of Law in Upper Canada, addressed to the Attorney-General and Solicitor-General. In 1858 he was one of the Judges selected to make rules and orders regulating the procedure in the Surrogate Courts. No more learned lawyer has ever sat on the Equity Bench of this Province, and no judgments are more highly respected than his.

While at the Bar he married a daughter of the late Dr. Alexander Thom, Staff Surgeon, and Medical Superintendent of Military Settlements on the Rideau.





*Wm Mc Donnell,*



## THE HON. WILLIAM McDOUGALL, C.B.

MR. McDOUGALL occupies a position apart and alone in Canadian political life. His bitterest enemy—and he has a good many bitter enemies—will not deny that he is in some respects one of our very ablest public men. He has been born and reared among us, and his sympathies, such as they are, are what might naturally be expected from his birth and training. His native intelligence is of a high order, and has been sharpened by a considerable range of reading, mental discipline, and wide intercourse with mankind. His knowledge of Canadian affairs is accurate and comprehensive, and he is, when he pleases, one of the most powerful speakers in the Canadian Parliament. His voice is clear and sonorous, his figure is erect and commanding. His language is well-chosen and idiomatic, and his delivery effective. Such a man, in a new country like our own, might naturally be expected to exert a potent and far-reaching influence. That he does so cannot be denied, although, for various reasons, his influence for some years past has not been commensurate with his abilities. His enemies say that he is not to be trusted. Without endorsing such a statement, it may be said that he possesses a strong individuality of his own; that he has not been able to school his mind sufficiently to render himself subservient to any leader; and that he has thus failed to meet the full requirements of party discipline. There is moreover an aggres-

siveness in his manner and in his character which has seriously interfered with his popularity, and with his success in life. His public career has been a peculiar one. He has at different times attached himself to both the political parties into which, prior to Confederation, the public men of Canada were divided. He has even worked with apparent cordiality with different wings of each party. It is difficult for any one who knows and has conversed with him to avoid the conclusion that he is a man of Liberal convictions; yet he has been a member of at least one Ministry that was nothing if not Conservative. At present he is—and indeed he has for some time past been—a free lance in public life. He supports the present Government on the tariff question, and just so much farther as he thinks proper, but claims and exercises perfect independence of action. He calls himself a Conservative Liberal, and the phrase represents his position pretty accurately.

He was born in the town of York, now the city of Toronto, on the 25th of January, 1822. His father was the late Mr. Daniel McDougall, who, three years after his son's birth, removed to a farm on Yonge Street, a few miles north of the city. His paternal grandfather was Mr. John McDougall, a native of the Highlands of Scotland, and a U. E. Loyalist, who served in the British Commissariat service during the Revolutionary War. After the close of hostilities, John

McDougall removed to Nova Scotia, and marrying the daughter of a British officer who had settled at Shelburne, attempted to establish himself in commercial business in that ill-fated refugee town. After the arrival of Governor Simcoe in this Province he removed to Upper Canada, and settled in Little York. His son Daniel married Miss Hannah Matthews, of St. Andrews, in Lower Canada, who thus became the mother of the subject of this sketch. It is said that the latter inherits from her the individuality and force of character which have made him conspicuous in public life.

William McDougall received his preliminary education at various public and private schools, and afterwards spent some time at Victoria College, Cobourg. Much of his early life was passed upon his father's farm on Yonge Street, where he doubtless laid the foundation of the robust physique which he has possessed ever since attaining manhood. It was felt, however, that such energy and abilities as his must find some other outlet than agricultural pursuits, and when he was eighteen years of age he entered the office of the late Mr. —afterwards the Hon.—James Hervey Price, barrister, of Toronto, and began the study of the law. Before the expiration of his articles he had begun to contribute to the newspapers of the day, and displayed a decided talent for the profession of a journalist. He completed his studies, however, and was admitted as an attorney and solicitor in Michaelmas Term, 1847. He entered into partnership with a fellow-student, Mr. Ambrose Gorham, and for a short time practised his profession; but within a few months after his admission as an attorney we find him establishing the *Canada Farmer*, a weekly paper devoted to agriculture, science and literature. Its name was subsequently changed to that of the *Canadian Agriculturist*, which continued to be published under his auspices down to the year 1858,

when he sold the copyright to the Upper Canada Board of Agriculture, by whom it was subsequently sold to the late Hon. George Brown. Long before this period, however, Mr. McDougall had ceased to be a mere agricultural journalist. In 1850 he established the *North American*, a semi-weekly newspaper of Radical proclivities. The divisions in the ranks of the Reform Party at that time had estranged many readers from the *Globe*, and the existence of such a paper as the *North American* was much desired by the more advanced wing of the Reformers. Mr. McDougall became editor-in-chief, and conducted the new venture with great energy and vigour. Its articles were written with great *verve*, and it was read for the sake of its spiciness by many persons who did not approve of its politics. In that far-away time personal journalism was all the rage, and Mr. McDougall proved that he could hold his own in journalistic warfare, even against Mr. Brown and the *Globe*. He was regarded by the Reformers as one of their "coming" men for Parliament. The political platform laid down in 1850 by this bold innovator, the last important plank of which has just been adopted by the Attorney-General of Ontario in his new Judicature Bill, is not only a matter of historical interest, but supplies us with a key to the motive forces which, though unperceived by some and forgotten by others, have more than once impelled Mr. McDougall to leave the beaten track of party. His chief planks, as we find them set down in the *North American*, were:—1. Elective Institutions, which were to apply to the Legislative Council or Upper House of that day, as well as to municipal and local officers. 2. The abolition of property qualification for Parliamentary representatives. 3. The extension of the elective franchise to householders. 4. Vote by ballot. 5. Biennial Parliaments. 6. Representation based on population. 7. Power to the Cana-

dian Parliament to regulate commercial intercourse with other nations. 8. Law Reform, by the giving of Equity jurisdiction to the Courts of Law, and by simplification of law proceedings. 9. The application of the Clergy Reserves to educational purposes. 10. The abolition of the Rectories. 11. The abolition of all laws giving special privileges to particular religious denominations. 12. Modification of the Usury laws. 13. The abolition of the doctrine of Primogeniture as applied to real estate. 14. A decimal currency. 15. Free navigation of the St. Lawrence. When it is remembered that in 1850 none of these measures had been achieved except the election of municipal councillors, and that Mr. McDougall's platform was denounced by the Tories as revolutionary and republican, and by the *Globe* (then the organ of the existing Baldwin-Lafontaine Government) as radical and mischievous, we can estimate the courage and energy of the man who advocated such root-and-branch reforms. Of this list of fifteen important political, financial and legal changes, nearly every one has since become the subject of legislation by political leaders and parties who for years after they were first propounded opposed and denounced them. In 1853 he represented Canada at the Universal Exhibition held at New York in that year. Upon the formation of the Hincks-Morin Administration the *North American* became its mouth-piece, but even at that time the editor had decided opinions of his own, and did not hesitate to proclaim them. He was used by the Reformers in two election contests as a forlorn hope, and though he was defeated in both constituencies—North Wentworth and Waterloo—the experience gained by him was valuable, as it gave him perfect confidence in himself on the political platform, and enabled him to feel the public pulse. It also made him well known throughout the Upper Province, and caused

his name to be very frequently in men's mouths.

The Coalition of 1854, and its consequences, caused the Reformers to awaken to a true sense of their position before the country. It was evident that if they were ever to achieve any great measure of success, it was to be achieved by presenting a united front to their opponents, instead of wasting their energies by internal dissensions. Mr. McDougall and Mr. Brown accordingly reconciled their differences, and for some years worked together with some approach to harmony. The reconciliation was a matter of time, and was not fully brought about until the year 1857, when the publication of the *North American* was discontinued, being merged in the *Globe*. Mr. McDougall at the same time joined the editorial staff of the last-named journal, with which he continued to be identified for about two years. His articles added not a little to the power and popularity of the *Globe*, for he was, and is, one of the most trenchant writers in the country. It will easily be understood, however, that two such spirits as George Brown and William McDougall would not long remain in amity if brought into frequent personal contact. Both gentlemen were too self-conscious and fond of having their own way for either of them to bear dictation from the other. For some time, however, all went smoothly between them, and Mr. McDougall, as a public man, received the full support of the *Globe*. He entered public life in 1858, having during the previous year been an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the county of Perth, against Mr. T. M. Daly. In the autumn of 1858 he offered himself as a candidate for the representation of the North Riding of Oxford, against the Hon. (now Mr. Justice) Joseph Curran Morrison. He was returned at the head of the poll, and continued to sit in the Assembly for that very distinctly Reform constituency until

1863. In 1859 he was Secretary to the Constitutional Reform Association of Upper Canada. He grew steadily in power and influence from the time of first taking his seat, and furnished one of the few instances in the Canadian Parliament of a public man who could both speak and write remarkably well. He had not been two years in the Assembly before he was accounted one of the most fluent and vigorous debaters there. He was at this time a very distinctly pronounced party-man, and an advocate of Representation by Population, but still acted with much boldness and independence. The latter qualities were the cause of his severance from Mr. Brown and the *Globe* in 1860. In Hilary Term, 1862, he was called to the Bar of Upper Canada, but did not engage in practice for some years after that date.

Upon the formation of the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte Administration in May, 1862, Mr. McDougall accepted office therein as Commissioner of Crown Lands. He was left undisturbed in his portfolio at the reconstruction of the Ministry in 1863, when the Sandfield Macdonald-Dorion Government was formed. He held office until March, 1864, when he retired, with his colleagues, owing to an adverse vote in the Assembly. He about the same time abandoned as impracticable the scheme of Representation by Population, and advocated a federal union of the Provinces on the plan he had proposed at the Reform Convention in 1859. He was of course assailed by Mr. Brown and the *Globe* for relinquishing Rep. by Pop. At the general election of 1863 he was returned for North Ontario, which he thenceforward represented until July, 1864. Four months later he was returned for the North Riding of Lanark, which he represented from that date until the Union. During the few weeks' tenure of office of the Taché-Macdonald Administration he remained in Opposition. After the defeat of that Government

in June, 1864, the Great Coalition was formed which resulted in Confederation. Mr. McDougall was one of the two Reformers whom the Hon. George Brown took with him into the Coalition Cabinet. He was appointed Provincial Secretary, which office he held till the dissolution of the old Provincial Government by the enforcement of the Union Act on the 1st of July, 1867. On that day he was sworn in as a member of the Queen's Privy Council for Canada, and appointed Minister of Public Works in the Government then formed by the Hon. John A. Macdonald. During the same year he was created a Companion of the Bath (Civil). He was from first to last an active promoter of the scheme of Confederation. He was a delegate to the Union Conference held at Charlottetown, P.E.I., in 1864, and to that held later in the same year at Quebec. In 1866 and '67 he was present at the Colonial Conference held in London, England, when the terms of union of the Provinces were finally settled. After his return to Canada he heartily advocated the policy of disregarding the old party lines of the past, which had been laid down under conditions which had long ceased to prevail. He has ever since advocated this policy, and cannot in strictness be said to have belonged to any political party since the accomplishment of Confederation.

In 1865 and '66 Mr. McDougall was Chairman of the Commission appointed to open trade relations with the West Indies, Mexico, and Europe, and at the same time was Acting Minister of Marine, with charge of the Provincial gun-boats on the lakes.

Having accepted office, as we have seen, in the first Ministry under the new order of things, as Minister of Public Works, he was returned to the House of Commons by acclamation at the next general election for the North Riding of Lanark, which he had previously represented in the Assembly. Ever since his first entry into public life



Mr. McDougall had taken much interest in all matters relating to the North-West. "The North-West question," says a Canadian writer, "had been for years one of his most cherished hobbies; how to break up the Hudson's Bay monopoly; how to throw these fertile lands open for settlement; how to acquire them for Canada; were with him questions of serious and frequent consideration, and of much discussion both in the press and on the platform." And after the adoption of the Confederation policy, in 1864, Mr. McDougall never ceased to take a lively interest in the project for the acquisition of the North-West by the Dominion, and the opening up of its lands for settlement. In the autumn of the year 1868 he accompanied the late Sir George E. Cartier to England to confer with the Imperial authorities on several matters of public interest, including the defences of the Dominion and the acquisition of the North-West Territory. The negotiations, in so far as they related to the latter subject, were successful. The arrangement, as finally completed, gave general satisfaction in Canada, and received the unanimous approval of Parliament. Mr. McDougall's share in these negotiations, and his warm interest in everything relating to the North-West, were deserving of some public recognition. It was deemed fitting that he should be offered the responsibility of organizing the Government of those territories, and preparing the way for the progress of immigration and the establishment of municipal and other local institutions within their boundaries. On the 28th of September, 1869, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Rupert's Land and the North-West Territories, at a salary of \$7,000 per annum. During the previous summer Lieutenant-Colonel John Stoughton Dennis, the present Deputy Minister of the Interior, had been despatched to Red River to organize a system of public surveys. Colonel Dennis had

obeyed his instructions, and had not been long in the North-West ere he had become convinced that a Provisional Government would not be established by the Canadian authorities at Fort Garry without some difficulty. The French half-breeds throughout the territory were in a sullen and dissatisfied mood. They complained that they had never been consulted as to the transfer of the Territory from the Hudson's Bay Company, and they were fearful lest their title to their lands should be called in question. Colonel Dennis notified the authorities at Ottawa of this state of things, but it was not supposed that the hostility was serious, and but little importance was attached to it. Mr. McDougall started for Fort Garry, the proposed seat of his Government, in October, 1869, and proceeded by way of St. Paul, Minnesota, to Pembina, whither he arrived on the 30th of that month. He was accompanied by his family, and by several gentlemen who were to compose part of his Council, including the Hon. Albert N. Richards, the present Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia (who was to be Attorney-General), Mr. J. A. N. Provencher, and Captain Cameron, of "blawsted fence" notoriety. Rumours reached them all along the route that the dissatisfaction felt by the French half-breed population of the Red River Settlement was daily finding louder and louder expression, but it was not believed that there would be anything like a serious attempt at armed insurrection. Mr. McDougall took with him rifles and a stock of ammunition, the mere display of which he believed would be sufficient to check any little hostilities that might attempt to show themselves.

Upon reaching Pembina, however, he found that the situation was more serious than he had anticipated. A half-breed, who had been waiting there for him several days, served him with a formal notice, by the terms whereof he was forbidden to enter



the Territory. He paid slight respect to this notice, and proceeded about two miles farther, when he arrived at the Hudson's Bay Company's post, situated within the Territory. Here he received intelligence from Colonel Dennis which afforded food for serious deliberation. The Colonel and his assistants had been prevented from proceeding with their surveys, a party of about twenty half-breeds, headed by the afterwards famous Louis Riel, having interfered with their operations, and forbidden them to proceed any farther. No violence had been employed, but Riel had stated in so many words that the land belonged to the French half-breeds, who would not allow any survey to be made of it by the Canadian Government. Colonel Dennis had then laid the matter before Mr. McTavish, the Hudson's Bay Company's Governor at Fort Garry, who had remonstrated with Riel and his adherents to no purpose. A largely-attended meeting of the French half-breeds had subsequently been held, and it had been determined that Mr. McDougall should not be permitted to enter the Territory. The English-speaking settlers were not rebellious, but many of them were unenthusiastic about the matter, and, in fact, indifferent. Colonel Dennis's reports were very full, and disclosed a state of affairs which it was impossible any longer to ignore. Mr. McDougall despatched to the Secretary of State at Ottawa a full account of the situation. Meanwhile, armed parties of French half-breeds had assembled at various points along the route between Pembina and Fort Garry, with the avowed intention of opposing Mr. McDougall in the event of his endeavouring to make his way to the latter place. It was evident to Mr. McDougall that if he were to reach Fort Garry he must fight his way thither, and this, of course, he was not in a position to do, even had he felt so inclined. He accordingly remained at the Hudson's Bay Com-

pany's post, and despatched Mr. Provencher to Fort Garry with a message to Governor McTavish, asking that gentleman to confer with the half-breeds, to ascertain the nature of their demands, and to assure them of the amicable and just intentions of the Canadian Government. Mr. Provencher, however, was not allowed to proceed to Fort Garry with this message. Upon reaching a stream called the River Sale, a few miles on the route, he found a barricade thrown up, and an array of armed half-breeds behind it. He was informed that neither himself, Mr. McDougall, nor any other member of their party would be allowed to proceed to Fort Garry, and he was warned not to repeat the attempt to do so.

A day or two afterwards a party of fourteen armed horsemen approached Mr. McDougall's quarters from the direction of Fort Garry, and demanded an interview with him, which was at once accorded. They then informed him that he must leave the North-West Territory before nine o'clock on the following morning. Mr. McDougall argued the matter for some time, and the half-breeds retired, apparently without having come to any fixed conclusion. Early on the following morning they appeared at the gateway in an excited state, with their arms in their hands, and drawn up in a half circle. They intimated that if Mr. McDougall and his party did not leave the Territory before nine o'clock their lives would be in danger. Mr. McDougall, not wishing to give the marauders any excuse for further outrage, had his horses harnessed, and with his party set out for the southern side of the boundary-line. They were escorted by the half-breeds, and when they reached the post which marks the 49th parallel of latitude, one of the band peremptorily informed Mr. McDougall that he must not re-cross that boundary. The half-breeds then returned northward, and Mr. McDougall and his party took up their quarters at a

farm-house several miles south of the boundary-line, where they remained about six weeks, awaiting the course of events, and hoping to be able to make a peaceable entry into the Territory.

Meanwhile the armed resistance to authority had attained serious proportions, and assumed the form of active rebellion. A "Provisional Government" had been formed, with Mr. John Bruce as its nominal President, and Louis Riel as Secretary. The latter personage, however, was the head and front of the insurrection. By his instructions Fort Garry had been captured by the insurgents, and the officials there had been treated with contumely. Governor McTavish's authority was set at defiance. A number of loyal Canadian residents were taken prisoners and placed in Fort Garry. Some particulars of these transactions will be found in the sketch of the life of Dr. Schultz, contained in the third volume of this series.

On the 1st of December Mr. McDougall issued a proclamation, stating, among various other matters, that he, as Her Majesty's representative, would always be ready to redress all well-founded grievances, and assuring the inhabitants that all their civil and religious rights and privileges would be respected. Those who had taken up arms were commanded to peaceably disperse and return to their homes, under the penalties of the law in case of their disobedience. This proclamation was grounded on the erroneous belief that the North-West Territory had been transferred from the Imperial Government to Canada. The 1st of December was the date which had been fixed upon for the transfer, but, owing to the state of the country, no peaceful transfer was possible at that time. The insurgents were aware of this fact, and consequently paid no respect to the proclamation. Mr. McDougall also issued a commission to Colonel Dennis as his "Lieutenant and Conservator of the Peace in and for the North-

West Territories," empowering him to raise, organize, equip and provision a sufficient force to quell the insurrection, and arming him with very full authority. Colonel Dennis did his best, but was unable to effect anything of importance. Mr. McDougall, having learned that no actual transfer of the Territory had taken place, and that his commission as Lieutenant-Governor was a nullity, returned to his home in Ontario. With the further progress of the Red River Rebellion he had no special concern. He naturally felt aggrieved at the Government of the day for having placed him in a false position.

Soon after his return he was appointed—by his old colleague, the Hon. John Sandfield Macdonald—Government Trustee of the Canada Southern Railway Municipal Bonds; and in 1871 he was appointed Commissioner for the Province of Ontario for the settlement of the North-Western boundary. In 1872, upon presenting himself for reelection to his constituents in North Lanark, he was defeated, and for three years afterwards he was without a seat in Parliament. In 1873 he was sent over to England by the Canadian Government as Special Commissioner to confer with the Imperial authorities on the subject of the Canadian Fisheries; and also for the purpose of making arrangements in Scandinavia and the Baltic Provinces on behalf of the Emigration Department. After his return he became a member of the law firm of McDougall & Gordon, of Toronto, and was concerned in several important cases, the most widely-known of which was that of *Campbell vs. Gordon*, the unhappy particulars of which are still fresh in public memory. This case, after having been tried and decided both at law and in equity, was argued by Mr. McDougall with marked energy and ability before the Senate of the Dominion on behalf of Mrs. Campbell, against the application of her husband for a divorce *a vinculo*.

Turning the tables, he claimed a divorce *a mensa et thoro*, and maintenance for the wife, in both of which contentions he succeeded. In May, 1875, he again entered public life as the representative of the South Riding of Simcoe in the Local Legislature of Ontario. He sat for that constituency as a prominent opponent of Mr. Mowat's Government until the general Dominion election held in September, 1878, when he resigned his seat in order to contest the representation of the county of Halton in the House of Commons. He was opposed in Halton by Mr. W. McCraney, a local candidate. Mr. McDougall was elected by a majority of eighteen votes. He has ever since sat in the Commons for Halton, and his visit and address to his constituents last winter on the subject of the Canadian Pacific Railway Syndicate are still fresh in the public recollection. Soon after the general election of 1878 he removed from Toronto—where he had theretofore resided and practised law—to Ottawa, which has ever since been his home. He practises his profession there, but rather as an adviser in special cases than as a general practitioner.

After a long public career, during which he has held high and responsible positions, and, according to popular notions on the subject, had many opportunities to better his fortunes, Mr. McDougall is still a poor man. He was offered a permanent office by the Hincks-Morin Government in 1853, as appears from the newspapers of the time; but as acceptance would have involved his retirement from journalism and the abandonment of his platform, he declined. On the defeat of the Conservative Government in 1864, Sir Etienne P. Taché, being unable to reconstruct without a dissolution, offered Mr. McDougall three seats in the Upper Canada section of the Cabinet if he could bring two Liberals in with him; but as Sir Etienne refused to apply the Coalition principle in Lower Canada, the offer was de-

clined. Mr. McDougall admitted that there was a deadlock, and that the state of parties and the conflict between the Provinces on the subject of Representation did not encourage either side to appeal to the country a second time upon the questions at issue between them. He further admitted that as "Her Majesty's Government must be carried on," a Coalition was justifiable, but he refused to undertake the task unless some of his Liberal confreres in Lower Canada could be admitted. Sir Etienne contended that his party were strong enough in Lower Canada, and that he could not ally himself with "Rouges" and "infidels." Mr. McDougall accordingly declined to discuss the matter any further. When the explanations were made in both Houses Mr. McDougall was highly eulogized, especially by his Lower Canada friends. If he had accepted Sir Etienne's overture with the Liberal political programme proposed by the latter, there is reason to believe a Government strong enough to command a working majority might have been the result, and the Coalition formed a few days later by Mr. Brown, with a federal union of the two Provinces as the immediate policy, and Confederation of all the Provinces as its ultimate aim, would have been indefinitely postponed.

While Minister of Public Works, Mr. McDougall disapproved of the selection of the North Shore Route for the Intercolonial Railway, and offered to resign with Sir Leonard Tilley on that question. It was found that they would have no followers; that even the Opposition would not second their action; and that the long route, having been made a *sine qua non* by the Imperial Government, nothing could be accomplished by resignation.

It is understood that Mr. McDougall was offered a judgeship by the present Government last year, and that he may, if so inclined, accept one of the Lieutenant-Gov-

ernorships about to become vacant. We have been led to understand, however, that he prefers to retain his seat in Parliament until the next general election. His mental powers are unimpaired, and his physical vigour shows no sign of decay. In the event of a reconstruction of parties in the Dominion it is not impossible that he may yet play a more or less important rôle.

As a legislator Mr. McDougall is responsible for numerous Acts of Parliament, among which may be enumerated the Bureau of Agriculture and Agricultural Societies Act; the Act providing for the disposal of the property of Lunatics; the Act respecting Corrupt Practices at Elections; the Grammar School Act of 1866; the Act providing for granting Charters of Incorporation to Companies; the Public Works Act of 1867; and an Act respecting Patents for Inventions. We find his views on local matters thus laid down in the pages of a contemporary: "It is his theory and belief that it is in the interest of the people at large, in the

interest of the Provinces, and therefore of the Dominion, that our local questions, our local measures, and our municipal affairs, should be considered on their merits, and independently of politics." He is the author of "Eight Letters to the Hon. Joseph Howe on the Red River Rebellion," and of "Six Letters to the Hon. Oliver Mowat, Attorney-General, on the Amendment of the Provincial Constitution," a pamphlet published at Toronto in 1872.

Mr. McDougall has been twice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1845, while he was a student-at-law, was previously Miss Amelia Caroline Easton, a daughter of Mr. Joseph Easton, of Millbank, in the county of York. This lady, by whom he had several children, survived her marriage nearly twenty-four years, and died in the month of January, 1869. On the 18th of November, 1872, he married his second wife, Miss Mary Adelaide Beatty, a daughter of Dr. John Beatty, formerly a Professor in the University of Victoria College, Cobourg.

## LOUIS HONORÉ FRÉCHETTE.

MR. FRÉCHETTE has occupied a seat in the House of Commons, but his highest triumphs have been achieved in literature, rather than in political life. He was born at Levis, commonly known as Point Levi, on the southern shore of the St. Lawrence, opposite Quebec, on the 16th of November, 1839. He received his education at the Quebec Seminary, at Ste. Anne's College, and at the College of Nicolet. He subsequently studied law at Quebec, and was called to the Bar of Lower Canada in 1864. From his earliest boyhood he manifested a passionate fondness for literature, and used to compose original verses before he had entered his teens. In this there is perhaps nothing remarkable. Most educated boys who are gifted with any measure of imagination or fancy are wont to liberate their souls at a very tender age by the perpetration of more or less absurdity in the form of versified effusions. Judging from traditional reports, however, young Fréchette's metrical effusions differed from those of most other boys, and in some instances were really meritorious productions. It is related that in his collegiate days, when he was only thirteen years old, he was detected by one of the professors with some rhymes in his possession. The professor demanded of the boy where he had obtained them, and was informed by the latter that they had been composed by himself. They were so remarkably good that the statement seemed

incredible to the professor, who resolved to put the lad's poetic powers to a practical test. Master Fréchette was accordingly locked up by himself in a small room. A subject was prescribed to him, and he was ordered to "drop into poetry" thereon without delay. To such an ordeal Shakspeare or Milton would probably have proved unequal. Thomas Moore or Robert Southey, however, would probably have got over the matter without difficulty, and so did the subject of this sketch, who, as we are informed, "dashed off an admirable little poem," which is still preserved among the archives of the college.

A fondness for literature, and more especially for poetry, has been the guiding impulse of Mr. Fréchette's life. While prosecuting his legal studies he lived chiefly by his pen, and was a voluminous contributor to the newspaper literature of the day. As early as 1858 he began to contribute short lyrical effusions to the Quebec press. For a short time, in 1861, he was one of the editors of *Le Journal de Quebec*, and in 1865 he founded a newspaper of his own at Point Levi, called *Le Journal de Levis*, of which he was for some time sole editor. In 1862, during his student days, he published, at Quebec, a collection of poems under the title of *Mes Loirs*, which received commendation from no less an authority than the author of "Evangeline." He also published several dramas which have been publicly



performed on the boards of the theatres of the Lower Province. The best known of them are *Papineau* and *L'Écile*.

It will readily be believed that to a young man with an ardent imagination and a decided talent for poetry, the exacting profession of the law would not be the most congenial of occupations. In 1866 he removed to Chicago, where he succeeded Mr. Thomas Dickens, brother of Charles Dickens, as foreign correspondent to the Land Department of the Illinois Central Railroad Company. This position he occupied for about two years. During his residence in Chicago he contributed to the *Tribune* of that city, and also to a French newspaper called *L'Amerique*, of which he became editor. He also wrote and published *La Voix d'un Écile*, which is said to be a decided advance on any of his former productions. In 1871 he returned to Canada, and resumed the practice of his profession in his native town. He at once began to make his influence felt in matters political. In politics he is an advanced Reformer, and as such he offered himself to the electors of Levis at the general election of 1871 as their representative in the Local Legislature of Quebec. His candidature was not successful, and his opponent, Dr. J. G. Blanchet, the present Speaker of the House of Commons, retained the seat, which he had occupied ever since Confederation. At the general election for the Commons held in 1872 Mr. Fréchette offered himself to his fellow-townsmen as their representative in that Body, but was

again unsuccessful. At the next general election, however, held in 1874, he again offered himself, and was returned at the head of the poll. He sat all through the following Parliament as a supporter of Mr. Mackenzie's Administration. At the last general election, held on the 17th of September, 1878, he offered himself once more to the electors of Levis, but was defeated on the tariff question by Dr. Blanchet, who now sits for that constituency in the House of Commons. Soon afterwards Mr. Fréchette removed to Montreal, where he has ever since resided, devoting himself entirely to literary pursuits. He writes prose with remarkable smoothness and facility, though his greenest laurels have been won in the more congenial field of poetry. He is a ready and graceful speaker, and, notwithstanding his advanced Liberalism, he enjoys a wide popularity among persons of all shades of political opinion.

In August, 1880, the news arrived in Canada that Mr. Fréchette had won the *Prix Montyon*, the most important and the most envied reward offered annually by the French Academy to the best literary production of the year. The book thus crowned by *L'Institut de France* is entitled "Les Fleurs Boreales" and "Les Oiseaux de Neige," and contains a selection of poems the greater part of which had already been published in another volume called "Pêle-Mêle," in 1877. "Les Fleurs Boreales" has since been reprinted in Paris, and is just now obtaining a large sale.

## THE RIGHT HON. SIR EDMUND W. HEAD,

BART., K.C.B.

SIR EDMUND HEAD was descended from the same stock as Sir Francis Bond Head, whose life is familiar to readers of these pages. The family is of antiquity in Kent, and derives its surname from the Kentish fort which is now called Hythe, but which was formerly known as *Le Hede*. A baronetcy was conferred on Sir Richard Head, the chief representative, in the year 1676. Sir Richard was a resident of Rochester, and represented that city in Parliament for some time during King Charles II.'s reign. The family annals tell how, during King James II.'s sojourn at Rochester, just prior to his flight to France, that wretched monarch was entertained by the abovenamed Sir Richard Head, who then received from His Majesty a keepsake in the form of a valuable emerald ring. Sir Richard was the direct ancestor of the subject of this sketch. Sir Francis was descended from the fourth baronet.

Sir Edmund was born at the Hermitage, near Rochester, Kent, in 1805. He was the only son of the Rev. Sir John Head, M.A., seventh baronet, Perpetual Curate of Egerton, in Kent, and Rector of Rayleigh, in the county of Essex. His mother was Jane, only child and heiress of Thomas Walker, of London. He received his education at Oriol College, Oxford, where he obtained a first-class in classics in 1827. He subsequently became a Fellow of Merton College at the same University. He graduated as

M.A. in 1830, and in 1834 was appointed University Examiner. His entire University career was marked by a very unusual degree of diligence, and by great classical attainments. We have had wiser and greater Governors in Canada than Sir Edmund Head, but we have had none who could pretend to anything like equal learning. His researches, though chiefly directed to classical studies, were by no means confined to them. He devoted some time to the study of politics as a science, and took a special interest in all matters relating to the colonies. Whether this interest, which was undoubtedly well known to many members of Parliament, had anything to do with the ludicrous mistake (if such it was) referred to in the life of Sir Francis Bond Head, is a question which the present writer cannot undertake to answer.

Owing to pecuniary losses sustained by his family, he officiated for several years as a tutor at Oxford, and at the same time contributed to the periodical press of London. A remarkably clever article of his in the *Foreign Quarterly Review* attracted the attention of the Marquis of Lansdowne, who was a liberal patron of literary merit. The Marquis, in the course of an interview with him, advised him to turn his attention to ecclesiastical law. The advice amounted to a tacit promise of patronage, and he at once acted upon it by resigning his tutorship and entering upon the prescribed course of

study. He had not long to wait for patronage. Scarcely had he begun to read ecclesiastical law when he was appointed to an Assistant Poor-Law Commissionership, at a salary of £1,000 per annum. Like his kinsman, Francis, he possessed a decided faculty for Poor-Law administration. He acquitted himself so satisfactorily that he ere long received an appointment as a Chief Commissioner at a salary of £2,000.

He had meanwhile succeeded to the family title as eighth baronet, upon the death of his father, on the 4th of January, 1838. On the 27th of November following he married Anna Maria, daughter of the Rev. Philip Yorke, Prebendary of Ely, and granddaughter of the Hon. and Right Rev. James Yorke, D.D., Lord Bishop of Ely, and fifth son of the eminent Lord Chancellor, Philip Yorke, first Earl of Hardwicke. In October, 1847, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Brunswick, a position which he held from the time of entering on the duties of his office in the following year until September, 1854, when he was promoted to be Governor-General of British North America, as successor to Lord Elgin. He succeeded to the Government of Canada at an important time, and administered it through an eventful period. He was a man of considerable self-will, not disposed to act as a mere figure-head to the land over the destinies whereof he had been placed. When the Brown-Dorion Government came into power, in 1858, he refused to grant them a dissolution, on the ground that as a general election had taken place but a few months before he would not be justified in throwing the country so soon after into the turmoil of another contest. For having taken this stand he was fiercely denounced

in the Reform newspapers of the day, but he had the satisfaction of seeing his course approved in England by the subsequent renewal of his term of office. He was a painstaking man, very often giving more attention to the details of departmental work than some of his ministers thought was quite the thing for the representative of the Sovereign. He never put his signature to a public document without reading it through, and finding out all the particulars relating to it. Quiet and unobtrusive, he was not well adapted for the rough-and-tumble of political life, his natural leanings being rather in the direction of quiet literary pursuits. In this line his name is not unknown. He obtained considerable reputation by his work on "The Handbook of Spanish Painters," and he was the author of a small book, better known in Canada, entitled "Two Chapters on Shall and Will."

He continued to administer the Government in this country until October, 1861, when he returned to England, where he was soon afterwards appointed a Civil Service Commissioner. He was also elected Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, a position which he thenceforth occupied for the remainder of his life. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the University of Oxford, and that of LL.D. from the University of Cambridge. He died at his town house, 29 Eaton Square, London, on the 28th of January, 1868. Upon his death the baronetcy became extinct, his only son, John, having unfortunately been drowned on the 25th of September, 1859, while bathing near the falls of Shawanegan, on the St. Maurice River, a few miles north of the town of Three Rivers. At the time of his death he was in his twentieth year.

## THE HON. JAMES COLLEDGE POPE,

*MINISTER OF MARINE AND FISHERIES.*

MR. POPE is the second son of the Hon. Joseph Pope, of Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, and is descended, on the paternal side, from a Huguenot family which fled from France in consequence of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in the year 1685. The family took refuge in England, and settled in the county of Cornwall, whence in due time their descendants found their way to this side of the Atlantic. The present Minister of Marine and Fisheries was born at the village of Bedeque, or Centreville, in Prince County, Prince Edward Island, on the 11th of June, 1826. He received his primary training at home, and subsequently went to England, where his education was completed. Upon his return to his native land he embarked in mercantile business. He entered public life in 1857, when, at a partial election, he was returned to the Prince Edward Island Assembly for Prince County. At the general elections of 1858 and 1859 he was successively returned for the same constituency, which he thenceforward continued to represent for some years. He was Premier of Prince Edward Island from 1865 to 1867, when he retired from politics, retaining by permission of Her Majesty the rank and precedence of an Executive Councillor. He was a strong opponent of the scheme of Confederation as applied to his native Province, and during the session of 1866 moved and carried a resolution in the Assembly to the effect that

“this House deems it to be its sacred and imperative duty to declare and record its conviction, as it now does, that any Federal Union of the North American Colonies that would embrace this island would be as hostile to the feelings and wishes, as it would be opposed to the best and most vital interests of its people.” This resolution was adopted by a vote of twenty-one to seven, and an address founded upon it was adopted and forwarded to England to Her Majesty. Later on in the same year Mr. Pope personally visited England, where the negotiations for Confederation were then in progress. In 1868, in consequence of his views on the School question, which temporarily alienated many of his friends, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of Prince County in the Assembly. Two years later he was returned to the Assembly, and again became Premier. In 1871 he carried a bill for the construction of the Prince Edward Island Railway; and in April, 1872, on an appeal being made to the country, the Government was defeated. He was again returned to the Assembly at the general election of 1873, and became again Premier, when—more favourable terms having been secured for his Province—he succeeded in carrying the resolutions under which Prince Edward Island entered the Dominion. In 1873 he resigned his seat in the House of Assembly, and was elected a member of the House of Commons for Prince County. At

the general election which followed the retirement from office of Sir John A. Macdonald's Government in that year he did not seek reëlection. In 1875 he was elected by acclamation to represent Prince County in the House of Assembly. Next year, in consequence of his views on the School question, he was an unsuccessful candidate for Charlottetown. Towards the close of the same year the Hon. David Laird, who represented Queen's County in the House of Commons, was appointed Lieutenant-Governor

of the North-West Territories, and thus left his constituency without a representative at Ottawa. Mr. Pope accordingly offered himself, and was returned by a majority of 88. At the last general election, in September, 1878, his majority was increased to 883 votes. Upon the formation of the Government in the following October he took office in it as Minister of Marine and Fisheries, and still retains that portfolio. In 1852 he married Miss Pethick, a daughter of Mr. Thomas Pethick, of Charlottetown.



## THE RIGHT HON. VISCOUNT MONCK.

CHARLES STANLEY, fourth Viscount Monck, who was Governor-General of Canada when the scheme of Confederation was carried into effect, was born at Templemore, in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, on the 10th of October, 1819. Persons who are enthusiastic about matters genealogical trace his descent back to William Le Moyne, a Norman gentleman who accompanied William the Conqueror on that famous expedition of his in the autumn of the year 1066, and who after the Conquest was invested with the Lordship of the Manor of Potheridge, in the county of Devon. It is sufficient for the purposes of the present sketch to say that the peerage dates from the year 1797, when Charles Stanley Monck, the head of the family for the time being, was created Baron Monck of Ballytrammion, Wexford, in the Peerage of Ireland. Three years later he was created a viscount (Irish). The subject of this sketch is the fourth viscount, and is the eldest son of Charles Joseph Kelly, third Viscount Monck, who died on the 20th of April, 1849. His mother was Bridget, youngest daughter of John Willington, of Killoskehane, in the county of Tipperary, Ireland. He received his education at Trinity College, Dublin. After leaving college he studied law, and was called to the Irish Bar at the King's Inns in 1841. In the month of May, 1848, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the county of Wicklow in the

House of Commons. He succeeded to the family title and estates upon the death of his father on the date previously indicated. In February, 1851, he was appointed a Commissioner of charitable donations and bequests in Ireland. He first obtained a seat in Parliament in July, 1852, as member for Portsmouth, which he thenceforth represented in the House of Commons until the general elections of 1857, when he was defeated. While in Parliament he occupied one or two minor posts of emolument. Upon the formation of Lord Palmerston's Administration, after the resignation of Lord Aberdeen's Cabinet in February, 1855, he was appointed a Lord of the Treasury, and retained the appointment until he lost his seat, as above mentioned, in 1857. He then unsuccessfully contested the representation of Dudley, in Worcestershire. From the time of this latter defeat he did not come conspicuously before the public until October, 1861, when he was appointed Governor-General of Canada, as successor to Sir Edmund Walker Head. He retained that office until the Union of the Provinces, when he was appointed Governor-General of the Dominion.

He administered the Government in this country during a very troubled period. Almost immediately after his succession to the administration the "Trent" affair occurred, and for a time it seemed not improbable that there would be war between Great Britain and the United States, in which

case, of course, Canada would have been the fighting-ground, and the consequences, both moral and material, would have been momentous to Canada. The threatened danger passed by, but the difficulty of carrying on the Government became greater and greater every year, owing to the nearly even balance of parties, and the impossibility of any administration being able to command a safe majority in Parliament. One Government succeeded another, only to be dispossessed of the reins of power in its turn, until matters arrived at a dead-lock. How these manifold difficulties were finally surmounted by the scheme of Confederation has already been told elsewhere. The St. Alban's raid and the Fenian invasions and trials were also disquieting episodes in Lord Monck's administration of affairs in this country. Of that administration as a whole it may be said to have been marked by much good sense and right feeling, and by

an honest desire to carry out the wishes of the people.

Lord Monck was retained in office until the new order of things had been brought fully into operation. He sailed from Quebec for England on the 14th of November, 1868, and was succeeded by Sir John Young, afterwards created Lord Lisgar. His subsequent career has not been in any respect remarkable.

During his residence in Canada (in 1866) he was created a peer of the United Kingdom, by the title of Baron Monck of Ballytrammion, in the county of Wexford. In 1874 he was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Dublin. He is also a Deputy-Lieutenant of the county of Wicklow.

On the 22nd of July, 1844, he married his cousin, Lady Elizabeth Louise Mary Monck, daughter of the first Earl of Rathdowne, by whom he has several children.

## THE HON. JOHN O'CONNOR, Q.C.

MR. O'CONNOR, it is almost superfluous to say, is of Irish descent. His parents, both of whom were named O'Connor, were representatives of two distinct branches of that family, and emigrated from the county of Kerry to Boston, Massachusetts, in the year 1823. The subject of this sketch was born at Boston in the month of January following. When he was four years old his parents removed to Upper Canada, and settled in the township of Maidstone, in the county of Essex, where the future Secretary of State grew up to manhood. After his school days were over he studied law in Windsor. In Trinity Term, 1852, he was admitted as an attorney, and in Hilary Term, 1854, he was called to the Bar. He settled down to practice in Windsor, and was successful, not only in gaining a profitable business, but in acquiring a good deal of local influence, political and otherwise. He was for a considerable period Reeve of the town of Windsor. He was also Warden of Essex County for three years, being twice elected by a unanimous vote of the County Council; and for twelve years he performed the duties of Chairman of the Board of Education of Windsor. He has also been admitted to practise as a member of the Bar of the State of Michigan. In politics he is a Conservative, and in religion he is a Roman Catholic. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the county of Essex in the Canadian Assembly in 1861, but suc-

ceeded in 1863 in unseating the then sitting member, Mr. Arthur Rankin, and in obtaining a new election. He was then returned, and sat until the dissolution of Parliament in May of that year. He again contested the same seat in 1863, when a special return was made to the House by the Returning Officer. Both candidates petitioned to be declared seated. The petition of Mr. O'Connor's opponent, Mr. Rankin, was granted, and Mr. O'Connor was thus once more left without a seat in Parliament. At the first general election after Confederation he was returned to the House of Commons for the county of Essex, and the same good fortune attended him in 1872. On the 2nd of July in the year last named he was sworn of the Privy Council, and thenceforward was President of that Body until the 4th of March, 1873, when he became Minister of Inland Revenue. On the 1st of July following he was transferred to the position of Postmaster-General, which office he retained until the fall of the Ministry in the following November. At the general election of 1874 Mr. O'Connor again presented himself to his constituents in the county of Essex for reelection. He was opposed by Mr. William McGregor, who was elected by a large majority over the ex-Postmaster-General. During the next four years the country had not the advantage of being served by Mr. O'Connor. At the general election of the 17th of September, 1878, he was re-

turned for the county of Russell, and upon the formation of Sir John Macdonald's Government in October Mr. O'Connor took office in it as President of the Council. He retained that office until January, 1880, when he became Postmaster-General. In the shifting of portfolios which took place just prior to the last session of Parliament he became Secretary of State, which portfolio he holds at the time of this present writing. He is regarded as a representative Roman Catholic, and has a considerable following among his co-religionists of his own nation-

ality. He is not particularly effective as a speaker, but can make a clear and lucid matter-of-fact statement, and is quite equal to the not very exacting duties of his department.

He was created a Q.C. upon accepting office in 1872. He is the author of a series of letters addressed to the Governor-General of Canada on the subject of Fenianism, published in 1870.

In April, 1849, he married Miss Mary Barrett, eldest daughter of Mr. Richard Barrett, formerly of Killarney, Ireland.

## THE RIGHT HON. EARL CATHCART.

LORD CATHCART cannot be said to have stamped his name very distinctly upon Canadian history during his administration of affairs in this country, but in pursuance of our plan to include in the present work sketches of the lives of all Governors-General since the Union of 1841, it has been thought desirable to present a brief outline of his career. He sprang from a Scottish family of great antiquity. Reinaldus de Kethcart appears as a subscribing witness to a grant by Alan, the son of Walter Dapifer Regis, of the patronage of the church of Kethcart to the monastery of Paisley, in the year 1178. The family was ennobled in 1447, when Sir Allan Cathcart, the chief representative at that date, was created Baron Cathcart in the peerage of Scotland by James II. His descendants have ever since been more or less conspicuous in history. One of them fell "on Flodden's fatal field," in 1513. Another was slain at the battle of Pinkie, in 1547. The eighth Baron fought and distinguished himself at the battle of Sheriffmuir, in 1715. His successor was an ambassador to the Court of Russia. In 1807 William Schaw, tenth Baron Cathcart, who was the father of the subject of this sketch, was appointed commander-in-chief of the expedition to Copenhagen, and on his return, received a British peerage, as Viscount Cathcart and Baron Greenock. He was advanced on the 16th of July, 1814, to the dignity of Earl Cathcart. On the 10th

of April, 1779, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Elliot, Governor of New York, and uncle of the first Earl of Minto. By this lady he had three sons, the eldest of whom died in his father's lifetime, whereby the subject of this sketch—who was the second son—became heir-apparent to the title, to which he eventually succeeded.

Charles Murray Cathcart was born on the 21st of December, 1783, at Walthams, in the county of Essex, England. He received his education at Eton, and early adopted the family profession of arms. He became an Ensign in the 40th Regiment in 1799, and formed one of the expedition to North Holland in that year. He displayed soldierly qualities during the campaign, and was slightly wounded. After the return of his regiment to England he spent several years at the military college at High Wycombe, Buckinghamshire. In 1803 he again entered upon active service, and it is no exaggeration to say that from this time forward his life forms a brilliant chapter in the military history of England. There is no need to follow him through his numberless campaigns. It was a fighting age, and the future Lord Cathcart proved himself to be fully in sympathy with it. He fought under his father at the siege of Copenhagen. Later, he saw service all through the Peninsular War. He had a horse shot under him at the battle of Barossa, and was honourably mentioned in the official despatches.



He also took part in the battles of Salamanca and Vittoria, by which time he had risen to the rank of a Colonel. In 1815 he fought at Waterloo, when he had three horses shot under him. When Lord Anglesey received the wound in his knee which rendered necessary the amputation of his leg, the subject of this sketch was by his side, and received him in his arms as he was about to fall. He also bore his Lordship from the field, and was present at the amputation of his limb. For several years afterwards he was with the army of occupation in France. He received many foreign honours and decorations, and was made a Companion of the Bath. During his service in France, on the 30th of September, 1818, he married Miss Henrietta Mather, second daughter of Thomas Mather. The marriage was subsequently solemnized in England on the 12th of February, 1819.

During the next quarter of a century he was constantly alternating between staff duty and diligent study. He was very fond of military and scientific studies, and was regarded by his friends as a man of much learning. He succeeded to the title as second Earl and eleventh Baron upon the death of his father, on the 16th of June, 1843. In 1845 he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in British North America, as successor to General Sir Richard D. Jackson. He introduced many important reforms among the troops in this country. Upon the departure of the Gov-

ernor-General, Sir Charles Metcalfe, for England, in November, 1845, the Administration of the Government devolved upon Lord Cathcart, and was conducted by him as Administrator until March of the following year, when he was appointed Governor-General. The relations between Great Britain and the United States were not very cordial at that period, and it was very properly thought that a gentleman of Lord Cathcart's military knowledge and experience was required at the head of Canadian affairs. He showed a wise and discreet judgment in keeping aloof from the disputes of the rival political parties of that period. He confined his functions to administering the Government and directing the arrangement of the military forces. At the end of January, 1847, he resigned both his positions, and was succeeded by Lord Elgin.

Upon his return to his home in Scotland he was appointed to the command of the northern and midland district of England, which position he retained about six years. He also sat as a Commissioner on several important military committees, and was, as became his rank, an honoured and influential member of society. He died at St. Leonards-on-Sea, in the county of Sussex, on the 16th of July, 1859. He was succeeded by his son Alan Frederick Cathcart, the present representative. His widow survived him about thirteen years, and died in 1872.

## THE HON. JOSEPH P. R. A. CARON, B.C.L., Q.C.,

### *MINISTER OF MILITIA.*

**M**R. CARON is the eldest surviving son of the late Hon. René Edouard Caron, Judge of the Superior Court of Quebec, and afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of that Province, a sketch of whose life appeared in the first volume of this series. He is a lineal descendant of Robert Caron, who came from France with Samuel de Champlain, the first Governor of Canada. Robert Caron married Marie Crevet, at Quebec, in or about the year 1637, and lived there until his death in 1656. His widow married Noël Langlois, one of Sir George Etienne Cartier's ancestors. The Caron family is now represented in the district in and around Quebec by several hundred people bearing about fifty different names.

The present Minister of Militia was reared in a political atmosphere, for very few families in Canada have been so continually engaged in public life as his. For nearly half a century the house occupied by the late Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec was the rendezvous of the Conservative Party of the Lower Province. The present Minister of Militia has been known to the leaders of that Party ever since his youth, and his conciliating manners and practical good sense have long since won appreciation. He today represents what is termed the political tradition of that old National Party, which kept cool when Mr. Papineau set on foot his too advanced movement.

Mr. Caron was born at Quebec in the year

1843, and received his education at the Quebec Seminary, at Laval University, and finally at McGill University, where he graduated as a B.C.L. in 1865. During the same year he was called to the Bar of Lower Canada, having studied in the office of Mr. L. G. Baillairgé, and subsequently in that of the Hon. (now Sir) John Rose. He began practice at Quebec, and has ever since resided there. He has been more than fairly successful in his profession, and is now a member of the well-known law firm of Messrs. Andrews, Caron & Andrews. On the 25th of June, 1867, he married Miss Alice Baby, only daughter of the late Hon. François Baby, who for some years represented the Stadacona Division in the Legislative Council of Canada.

As may be inferred from his holding office in the present Administration, Mr. Caron is in politics a Conservative. At the general election of 1872 he unsuccessfully contested the representation of the county of Bellechasse in the House of Commons. In March of the following year he was returned to the Commons for the county of Quebec, which constituency he has ever since represented there, having been returned at both the general elections which have since taken place. At the last general election, on the 17th of September, 1878, he was opposed by the Hon. Isidore Thibadeau, of Quebec, but was returned by a majority of more than 600. On the 19th of May, 1879,



Adolphe Maron



he was created a Queen's Counsel, and upon the readjustment of portfolios which took place in the month of November last he entered the present Government in the capacity of Minister of Militia. His political platform announces that he will not "vote blindly with any particular clique, but will give a loyal support to all measures which he shall consider good, and likely to consolidate the Confederation, to develop the resources of our country, and to protect our institutions." Personally Mr. Caron is highly popular with the members, and is a man of many friends. His tenure of office has been too brief at the time of the present writing to enable the public to pronounce any decided opinion upon it. He has never missed any opportunity of contributing by his activity and influence towards the welfare of his fellow-citizens. While yet a young man he identified himself with more

than one important movement. He has assisted materially in the setting up of the volunteer system in Quebec, and he is still remembered in the rank and file by many who are now proud of seeing him at the head of the militia of the Dominion. It is stated that when he went before the electors of the county of Quebec, in 1873, one of the electors requested him to withdraw from the position of a candidate, "considering that this county only elect Ministers of the Crown." "I am the very man you want, then," happily answered Mr. Caron, "for I intend to be your representative, and also a Minister of the Crown very soon."

He was a Director of the Stadacona Bank of Quebec, and also of the Anticosti Company. He has held (in 1867) the position of Vice-President of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec.



## THE HON. GEORGE WILLIAM ALLAN, D.C.L.

MR. ALLAN was born at Little York, the Provincial capital of Upper Canada, on the 9th of January, 1822, more than twelve years before it developed into the city of Toronto. His father, the late Hon. William Allan, was a well-known resident of Little York, of which he was one of the pioneer settlers. He took up his abode there during Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe's tenure of office, and continued to reside there until his death in 1853. He was a man of energy and public spirit. He had enjoyed fair educational advantages, of which he had duly availed himself. Persons combining such qualifications were much more rare in Upper Canada in those days than they are now, and Mr. Allan was called upon to fill many important offices simultaneously. He was the first Postmaster of York, and the first Custom House Collector of the Port. He served as a Lieutenant-Colonel in the militia during the War of 1812-'15, and the subject of this sketch still has in his possession the flags of his father's old regiment. In later times Mr. Allan was the first President of the Bank of Upper Canada. He filled other less important positions without number. He was for many years a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, and during the Administration of Francis Bond Head and Sir George Arthur he occupied a seat in the Executive Council of the Province. His wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch,

was Leah Tyrer, fourth daughter of the late Dr. John Gamble, a U. E. Loyalist, and a surgeon in the Queen's Rangers, a corps raised in Upper Canada after Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe's arrival in the Province, and named in honour of the veteran corps formerly commanded by him during the Revolutionary War.

When George William Allan was eight years old Upper Canada College was opened, and it was there that he received his education. During the rebellion, at which period he was in his sixteenth year, he joined the Bank corps, as it was called, and served in it for about eighteen months, after which he returned to college. He was fortunately born to a position which rendered him peculiarly independent of the world, but after completing his education he resolved to acquire a profession. He fixed upon that of the law, and studied in the office of his uncle, Mr. Clarke Gamble, Barrister, of Toronto. He was called to the Bar of Upper Canada in Hilary Term, 1846, and almost immediately afterwards entered into partnership with Mr. James Lukin Robinson, the eldest son of the late Sir John Beverley Robinson, and the inheritor of the baronetcy. The partnership lasted somewhat more than three years, during which period Mr. Allan emulated his father's example by taking an active interest in public affairs. He was elected Alderman for St. David's Ward, and served in that capacity for a term, after

which he went abroad, and remained away several years. During his absence he engaged in what in those times was considered a very extensive tour, embracing not only every country in Europe except Russia, but extending to Egypt, up the Nile, and into the then little known recesses of Syria. He is believed to have been the first Canadian who ever stood upon the summit of the Great Pyramid. During his journeyings through the East he had some exciting experiences, and it is to be regretted that he has never seen fit to publish any account of his wanderings into a region which was then not much better known to Europeans than Equatorial Africa is at the present day.

His father's death, which occurred in 1853, soon after Mr. Allan's return to Canada from a second visit to the East, entailed upon him the necessity of taking charge of a large estate, and thus left him neither time nor inclination for resuming the practice of his profession. He has ever since been one of Toronto's most prominent citizens. In January, 1853, he was elected Mayor of the city, and served in that capacity throughout the year. In 1858 he presented himself as a candidate for the representation of York Division in the Legislative Council of Canada. He was elected by an overwhelming majority, and sat in the Council from that time until Confederation. In May, 1867, he was called to the Senate of the Dominion, and has ever since taken his share in the deliberations of that Body. Some years prior to Confederation he was elected Chairman of the Private Bill Committee of the Legislative Council; and on the first meeting of the Dominion Parliament in 1867 he was elected to a similar position in the Senate. In politics he is a Conservative, and a supporter of the present Government.

Mr. Allan holds many dignified and influential offices. Since 1865 he has been Chief Commissioner of the Canada Com-

pany. He is also Chancellor of the University of Trinity College, Toronto, from which institution he received his degree of D.C.L. He is President of the Western Canada Loan and Savings Company; Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regimental Division of East Toronto; and an honorary member of the "Queen's Own" Rifles. He is also President of the Upper Canada Bible Society; a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and of the Zoological Society. He is, and has been for twenty-five years, President of the Horticultural Society of Toronto, and it is to his gift, in 1857, of five acres of valuable land, that the present spacious and attractive gardens of the Society owe their origin. He is known as a liberal and discriminating patron of art, and did much to advance the fortunes and reputation of the late Mr. Paul Kane. He purchased, and is now the owner of a fine collection of Mr. Kane's paintings, embracing more than a hundred views illustrative of Indian life and customs, and of the wild and picturesque scenery of the North-West, from Lake Huron to Vancouver's Island. The collection is perfectly unique, as illustrating the features, manners and customs of a race which is rapidly passing away, and an aspect of the country which will not much longer meet the eyes of even the present generation. He has also been a prominent member of the Canadian Institute, Toronto, and has several times occupied the position of President. He has contributed to the *Canadian Journal*, published under the auspices of the Institute.

In 1846 Mr. Allan married Miss Louisa Maud Robinson, third daughter of the late Sir John Beverley Robinson, Bart., C.B. This lady died at Rome in 1852. On the 27th of May, 1857 he married his second wife, who was Miss Adelaide Harriett Schreiber, third daughter of the Rev. T. Schreiber, formerly of Bradwell Lodge, in the county of Essex, England.

## THE REV. ALEXANDER SUTHERLAND, D.D.

DR. SUTHERLAND was born in the township of Guelph, in the county of Wellington, Upper Canada, on the 17th of September, 1833. His parents, who emigrated from Scotland to Upper Canada in 1832, were farmers, and he was brought up amid the prosaic but healthful and invigorating surroundings of Canadian farm life. He was the youngest of four children. From his earliest years he was possessed by an ardent thirst for knowledge, and was a very diligent student while in attendance at the "section school" during the winter. He lost his father when he was nine years of age, and it was soon evident to him that it would be necessary for him to work his own way through the world. When he was fourteen he became an apprentice to the printing business in the town of Guelph. He worked as a printer about seven years, during which period he also wrote paragraphs and local articles for the newspaper published in the office in which he was employed. He thus became a ready and practised writer. He was an insatiable reader, and seems to have carried on his reading with much discrimination, for by the time he had reached manhood he was—considering his age and the limited educational advantages he had enjoyed—remarkably well informed on a great variety of subjects. During his nineteenth year he was awakened by the preaching of the Rev. George Goodson, a well-known Methodist

minister of those days, who was then stationed at Guelph. He became a member of the Methodist Church, and was soon after seized with a desire to preach the gospel. He had long taken an active interest in the Sunday school and the temperance movement, and used sometimes to address audiences on the subject of temperance. Soon after completing his apprenticeship he was sent out, under the auspices of Mr. Lewis Warner, on trial to the Clinton circuit, where he spent the year intervening between the Conferences of 1855 and '56. The genius of Methodism, while never opposed to the highest education, has been practical enough to consider half a loaf better than no bread—where it has not been able to educate men *for* the ministry, it has endeavoured to educate men *in* the ministry; and has thus thrust out into active and useful work many a man who has compensated for scholastic deficiencies by native talent, business training, and that familiarity with the rough hard work of the world which has enabled him to win the hearts of the toiling masses. Now that the country is developed, Methodism is flexible enough to change its methods; and no man to-day in the Methodist Church is more strenuous in his efforts to raise the educational standard for all ministerial candidates than is Dr. Sutherland.

The Clinton Circuit gave him a taste of the old-fashioned itinerant life. By the



*A. Sutherland*





Conference of 1856 he was received on trial, and appointed to the Galt and Berlin circuit. After remaining on that circuit a year he was stationed at Berlin, where he spent another year. He was then permitted to attend Victoria College, Cobourg, for a year. At the Conference of 1859 he was received into full connection, and placed in charge of the Niagara circuit, where he remained till the summer of 1861. Then followed two years in Thorold and one year at Drummondville. From 1864 to 1867 he was the colleague of the Rev. Dr. Ephraim B. Harper, at Hamilton. He was then stationed at Yorkville, where he spent another term of three years, after which he was transferred to the circuit of Richmond Street, Toronto. There he remained from 1870 to 1873, when he removed to St. James Street Church, Montreal. Connexional demands allowed him to remain only a year and a half there, since which time he has been entrusted with general Connexional offices alone.

He filled the Secretary's office in the old United Conference in 1870 and 1871. He filled the appointment of fraternal delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States, which assembled in Brooklyn, New York, in 1872. At the first General Conference of the Methodist Church in Canada, in 1874, he was elected Secretary-Treasurer of the Missionary Society. At the General Conference of 1878 he was elected Secretary of that legislative body, and was also re-elected Secretary of the Missionary Society by acclamation. In his present position he has travelled through the greater part of the Dominion, as well as beyond it. As Secretary of the Missionary Society he has not only displayed business talent in routine work, but has by his speeches at missionary meetings done much to kindle enthusiasm. During the hard times of the last four or five years the Missionary So-

ciety incurred a debt of about \$75,000. By a special effort in 1879 this incubus was removed, a total Relief and Extension Fund of \$116,000 was contributed, and the Society, under Dr. Sutherland's management, seems about to enter upon a new era of prosperity.

Dr. Sutherland is a man of great energy and versatility. Had he not been a minister, he might have been a successful journalist, politician, or man of business; and it is the combination of such varied abilities that has made him so useful to the Church. His early interest in the temperance cause has never flagged. For some time he was President of the Ontario Temperance and Prohibitory League, since merged in the Dominion Alliance. In 1871 he published a temperance sheet under the title of *Pure Gold*, which subsequently passed into other hands and ultimately ceased to be published. *Earnest Christianity* was the title of a readable and successful religious magazine published by Dr. Sutherland from 1873 to 1877 in Toronto. In the latter year it was merged in the *Canadian Methodist Magazine*. In January, 1881, appeared the first number of *The Missionary Outlook*. In the *New York Methodist Quarterly Review* for April, 1875, appeared a valuable article on "Egypt and the Pentateuch," in which the Doctor guided his readers through the fascinating scenes of that mysterious land, and pointed out many confirmations of the truth of Old Testament history. Numerous sermons and addresses by Dr. Sutherland have also been published.

Dr. Sutherland is held in very high esteem throughout the Methodist Body, and bids fair to become one of the foremost representatives of Methodism in Canada. His degree in divinity was conferred upon him by Victoria College, Cobourg, in May, 1879. On the 10th of June, 1859, he married Miss Mary Jane Moore, eldest daughter of Mr. Hugh Moore, of Dundas.

## WOLFRED NELSON, M.D.

DR. NELSON won a high local reputation as a medical practitioner, and as a prolific writer on various topics connected with his profession, but if he had never signalized himself in any other manner it would hardly have been deemed necessary to assign him a place in THE CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY. He was something more than a physician and surgeon; something more than a vigorous and sensible writer; and he was regarded as an authority on many subjects of more general interest than acute laryngitis.\* He was an earnest politician, a not ineffective speaker, and an ardent constitutional reformer. With the single exception of Mr. Papineau, he was the most conspicuous figure in the Lower Canadian Rebellion, and if all his coadjutors had possessed a tithe of his energy, ability and good sense, that rebellion would have assumed a much more serious aspect than under existing circumstances it was permitted to do. At the present day it is quite possible to rejoice at the non-success of the rising of 1837-8, and at the same time to extend a certain measure of sympathy to the men who fought and suffered on its behalf.

Wolfred Nelson was descended, on his father's side, from a respectable English family. His father, Mr. William Nelson, was the son of a victualling officer in the Royal Navy of Great Britain. His mother,

Miss Dies, was the daughter of a U.E. Loyalist formerly resident in the Province of New York, who took refuge in Canada after the close of the Revolutionary War. He was born in the city of Montreal, on the 10th of July, 1792, and after receiving a fair education, which he subsequently improved by an extensive course of general reading, began to qualify himself for the medical profession. He studied under Dr. Carter, a retired army surgeon, who practised at William Henry, now called Sorel, on the Richelieu River. During his student days he for some time had charge of a small military hospital, where he acquired a familiarity with difficult surgical operations. In January, 1811, he obtained a license to practise, and established himself at the village of St. Denis, in the county of St. Hyacinthe—a spot which, as will presently be seen, was afterwards rendered memorable to him by achievements unconnected with his profession. He was very skilful as a surgeon, and was recognized by all who came in contact with him as possessing more than average intelligence. He was kind and generous in his dealings with mankind, and soon won wide popularity among the French-Canadian population, whose language was as familiar to him as his own. He enjoyed a large and profitable practice, and even in his youth acted as a sort of general adviser to many of the people of St. Denis and its neighbourhood. When the War of

\* One of his best known contributions to medical literature was on this subject.

1812 broke out he volunteered his services as an active member of militia, and is said to have expressed a desire to be the right-hand man of his regiment. His services in a professional capacity, however, were of more value to the authorities than any military services he could have been expected to render, and he served all through the War as surgeon of the battalion raised in his district. He seems to have possessed much natural aptitude for a military life, and during his service on the frontier he displayed a marked fondness for everything connected with the profession of a soldier. It is not unlikely that the lessons learned by him during this period stood him in good stead in the troubles of after years. After the close of the War he returned to his patients and his practice at St. Denis. He grew steadily in public favour, and acquired a competent fortune. He took a warm interest in public affairs, and his sympathies were all on the popular side. His going to Parliament was only a matter of time, but he refused all overtures to enter actively into political life until he could see his way to doing so with advantage to the country. His opportunity came to him when he was in his thirty-fifth year. In response to urgent entreaties, he consented to contest the representation of "the Royal Borough of William Henry," as it was called, with Mr. (afterwards Sir) James Stuart, the Attorney-General, at the general election of 1827. The contest lasted seven days. It was conducted with a keenness almost unexampled, even in those days, and resulted in Mr. Nelson's return by a majority of two votes. He subsequently charged his opponent, on the floor of the Assembly, with having been guilty, during the election, of conduct exceedingly unbecoming in an official of his station, and with having abused his office to oppress and tyrannize over those who had voted against him. A Parliamentary inquiry was instituted into the matter,

which, after having given rise to heated and prolonged debate during several sessions, resulted in Mr. Stuart's suspension from office by the Governor-General, Lord Aylmer. From the time of his first entry into Parliamentary life, Dr. Nelson was a prominent figure in the House, and before the Province. He found plenty of work ready to his hand, and he did it like a man. He seems to have sat only in one Parliament at this time, however, and to have then returned to his professional pursuits at St. Denis, where he also owned and carried on a brewery and distillery. There is no time—nor, indeed, is this the place—to recapitulate the many grievances to which the people of the Lower Province were subjected. Many enthusiastic persons were foolish enough to suppose that these grievances could be remedied by the strong hand. Dr. Nelson knew better, and moreover it was very hard for him to make up his mind to take up arms against the authorities. Continued misgovernment, however, seems to have warped his usually sound judgment. He at last allied himself with the projects of Mr. Papineau and the Sons of Liberty. His object was not mere notoriety, as was the case with some of his colleagues. His only desire was to gain for British subjects in Canada the same rights which British subjects enjoyed in other parts of the world. His influence in the part of Lower Canada in which he resided was very great, and he had no difficulty in securing the coöperation of a large and determined body of men. At the famous "meeting of the six counties," as it was called, held at St. Charles, on the River Richelieu, on the 23rd of October, 1837, he attended as a delegate from St. Hyacinthe, and was elected chairman. He presided over the meeting, which was the largest that had ever been convened for political purposes in Canada. Delegates attended it from all parts of the Lower Province, but it consisted chiefly of the inhab-

itants of the counties of Richelieu, St. Hyacinthe, Rouville, Chambly and Verchères, with a deputation from Acadie. Mr. Papineau, who was present, made a speech which astonished many of his audience by the moderateness of its tone. He deprecated an appeal to arms, and recommended that constitutional resistance only should be resorted to. The most effectual method of constitutional resistance, he urged, would be to buy nothing from Great Britain. Dr. Nelson was not a thoroughly trained political economist, judged by a modern standard, but he was wise enough to know that the suggested remedy would be wholly inefficacious. He had been trained in an allopathic school, and had no faith in homeopathy for either political or physical maladies. He felt that the die was cast, and that the conflagration was not to be quenched by casting water upon it with a teaspoon. He protested loudly against playing at revolution, and before he sat down advocated armed resistance. He had kindled the spark, and the atmosphere reëchoed with applause from the excited crowd. From that time forward he acted as one of the principal organizers and directors of the revolutionary party. That party was soon arrayed in open rebellion. Dr. Nelson displayed a military knowledge and skill which would not have disgraced a veteran, and won the only important victory that was gained by the insurgents. This was at St. Denis, where, on the 23rd of November, he and his insurgent forces were attacked by a body of infantry and volunteer cavalry under the command of Colonel Gore, a veteran who had fought under Wellington at Waterloo. Accompanying the Colonel was a deputy-sheriff, who bore with him a warrant for Dr. Nelson's arrest on a charge of high treason. The insurgents had on the previous night captured Lieutenant Weir, who was the bearer of despatches to Lieutenant-Colonel Wetherall, at St. Charles,

and Dr. Nelson had thus become aware of the intended attack, and was ready to repel it. His skill was made manifest by the arrangements made by him for the coming engagement. He posted his men in his distillery, a large three-story stone building, and in several houses adjoining. When Colonel Gore and his forces arrived they made repeated attempts to dislodge the insurgents from the advantageous position which they occupied, but the valiant Doctor proved himself as great an adept at military defence as if he had been bred to the profession of a soldier. After the engagement had lasted between five and six hours the Colonel was compelled to retreat. Six of his men had lost their lives during the attack, and more than twice that number had been wounded. Of the insurgents thirteen were slain, and from twenty to thirty wounded.\* From first to last the Doctor had demeaned himself like one who has been a man of war from his youth. Early in the morning he had gone out on horseback to reconnoitre the advancing troops, and had gone so far that it needed hard spurring to enable him to get back to St. Denis. With the assistance of some of his voluntaries he had then broken down several bridges, so as to retard the advance of the troops, and to give him time to perfect his arrangements. Throughout the siege he exposed himself to danger with the most dauntless intrepidity, advancing several times from the barricade, and finally heading a detachment and driving the regulars from the field. When the Colonel and his forces had retreated, leaving five of their wounded behind them on the field, Dr. Nelson took charge of the latter, whom he treated with the greatest kindness, attending to their comforts himself, and doing

\* Among the French-Canadian insurgents entrenched within the walls of the historic distillery on this 23rd of November, was a young gentleman who in after life took a very conspicuous part in public affairs in Canada—George Etienne Cartier. See Vol. I., pp. 75, 76.



everything in his power to relieve their sufferings. His conduct shows in bright contrast to that of Mr. Papineau, who fled from St. Denis before the engagement began, and after the defeat of the insurgents at St. Charles, made good his escape to the United States, where he spent some time in a fruitless endeavour to induce the American Congress to embark in the struggle on behalf of himself and his allies. The whole truth with respect to this escape of Mr. Papineau will probably never be known. It is alleged on his behalf that he was willing, and even anxious, to stay and take his part in the conflict at St. Denis, but that he was induced to depart by the representations of Dr. Nelson and others of his colleagues, who claimed that his life was too precious to be risked at that time. Dr. Nelson, however, in after years told a different story, and in any case Mr. Papineau, to whom more than to any other man the rebellion was due, does not appear to great advantage in the affair.

The barbarous murder—for such it must be called—of the unfortunate Lieutenant Weir, who, as we have seen, had been captured on the night of the 22nd, with despatches for Colonel Wetherall, is the darkest feature in the history of the St. Denis episode of the rebellion. It is of course unnecessary to say that Dr. Nelson had no hand in that villainous transaction, but it was perpetrated by his allies, and the question arises how far he should be held responsible for it. The Doctor's own account of the affair is as follows:—"A gentleman in coloured clothes was brought to Dr. Nelson's house at about one o'clock a.m. on the day of the battle. After some reluctance he acknowledged that his name was Weir, and that he was a Lieutenant in the 32nd Regiment. Appearing fatigued and cold, Dr. Nelson ordered his servants to place before him some refreshments, which he declined, but accepted of some whiskey punch.

He was urged to retire to bed and repose, but he preferred sitting up. Three respectable persons were desired to keep him company, and of these one was Dr. Kimber, of Chambly, distinguished alike for his warm-heartedness and his bravery. Mr. Weir was told that he must submit to be detained in custody for a few hours, but that he would be perfectly safe, and should be treated with respect and kindness, such as the Doctor said he would wish to receive were he himself a prisoner, which might be the case in a very short time. Nothing more came under the immediate knowledge of Dr. Nelson, after he left his house to meet the advancing force. Previous to going, he gave Mr. Weir in charge of three elderly and trustworthy *habitants*, with injunctions to prevent his escape, but to do this with mildness. However, on hearing the firing, at a short distance, which occurred from the conflict of the soldiers and patriots, the Lieutenant made efforts to leave the house, whereupon his guards, without any orders to that effect, put him into a carriage to take him to the camp at St. Charles. As the unfortunate prisoner and his escort reached the upper part of the village of St. Denis, he jumped into the road and struck at his guards. A scuffle ensued, and a couple of persons proceeding to the spot where the contest was already becoming warm—one armed with a sabre and another with a gun—attacked Mr. Weir, who was said to be a spy, and in the excitement of the fray inflicted mortal wounds upon him. Thus, through his own imprudence and rashness, to say the least, was this fine young man killed, almost before he had attained complete manhood. When Dr. Nelson heard of this sad event he expressed his utter abhorrence of it, and most severely blamed and reproached those who had been concerned in it, saying that, 'being three in number they could easily have secured their prisoner,' and it is mere justice to these indi-



viduals to mention that, on reflection, they expressed in the most poignant terms their regret and sorrow of their precipitancy. Under the stupid impression that the catastrophe could be concealed, some persons made a hole, in the night, on the beach of the river, and there buried the body of the unfortunate gentleman." It is due to historical truth to give the above outline of an accident that cast the profoundest gloom over a large community, including Dr. Nelson and his friends—an occurrence which, until the real facts of the case were known, naturally excited unusual regret and condemnation.

Mr. Christie, in his "History of Lower Canada," makes a comment upon the foregoing account which may properly be inserted here as a set-off to Dr. Nelson's version. "The above," says Mr. Christie, "as far as it goes, is, no doubt, in accordance with facts; but it avoids—very pardonably, I am willing to admit—the cruel circumstances and manner in which Lieutenant Weir was put to death, and is evidently intended to be palliative of this most atrocious and revolting homicide (never contemplated, I am very certain, by Dr. Nelson, to whatever liabilities, in a legal or moral sense, he may have subjected himself by making the unfortunate gentleman a prisoner), and I therefore cannot allow it to pass without observing, that I do not, nor will my readers, I imagine, find in it one solitary extenuating circumstance of the guilt of those who, in cold blood, slew poor Weir. His arms were tightly bound with a rope previous to, or on his being put into a cart, or calèche, for conveyance to St. Charles—consequently any assault, so pinioned, that he could possibly make on his guards, cannot have been formidable, and it was in this defenceless state, after—on hearing the discharge of musketry—he had leaped, very foolishly, it must be admitted, from the cart in which he was, under which, when assailed,

he vainly sought shelter, that he was mercilessly shot, sabred, hacked and stabbed to death by the monsters who, as his guards, had him in charge, and of which his mangled body, when found, afforded too many shocking evidences; and all this, it seems, in the presence of a multitude of spectators tamely looking on at this heartrending homicide. It is to be recollected that poor Weir, when slain, was alone, in the hands of excited enemies, without one kindred heart among them to sympathize with him, or friendly eye to witness and relate the occurrences that preceded and caused his death—that even the facts offered in palliation of the cruelty exercised upon him, and of his assassination, come entirely from those who were either the actual perpetrators or tacit accomplices, previous to, during or after the fact, and who therefore naturally would seek to palliate the appalling deed. We know, indeed, actually nothing of the real facts attendant upon this young gentleman's untimely end, but such as those more or less implicated in it have chosen to give us, in which, however, there is more than enough of horror to sicken the most unfeeling heart."

We are disposed to view the murder of Lieutenant Weir as one of those unhappy concomitants of a struggle in which it is necessary to employ savage and semi-barbarous allies. How far Dr. Nelson was justified in participating in the rebellion is a question which every reader will answer for himself, according to his individual notions of right and wrong. As matter of history it is proper to present the subject from opposite points of view. This has now been done, and here we leave it, with the single additional remark that if Dr. Nelson is to be held responsible for the young Lieutenant's murder, it is hard to see how William Lyon Mackenzie can be acquitted of responsibility for the shooting of Colonel Moodie.

The successful repulse of Colonel Gore at

St. Denis merely postponed the inevitable result. After the departure of the troops Dr. Nelson called his friends around him, and consulted as to what was best to be done. He advocated resistance to the last. His friends, however, had not come unscathed out of the battle, and recognized the fact that, as Miles Standish says, "war is a terrible trade." Before any line of action had been decided upon intelligence reached them of the defeat of their coadjutors at St. Charles, where the troops, under Colonel Wetherall, had won a signal victory. From that moment all attempts on the Doctor's part to rouse his adherents to further united action was out of the question. He found himself deserted, except by seven staunch friends who declared their determination to act according to his behests. There was of course nothing for it but prompt and rapid flight. They started through back roads and dense forests for the United States. The Doctor himself, having taken a tearful farewell of his hitherto happy home and attached family, started for the frontier with his stannch friends. A reward of two thousand dollars had been offered for his apprehension, and scouts were out in every direction looking for him. It was of course necessary to proceed with the utmost care and circumspection. On the second day out Dr. Nelson himself was nearly engulfed in a rapid stream. It was soon after deemed advisable by the little band that they should separate. They suffered terrible privations from cold, hunger, and scant clothing. During the early days of December Dr. Nelson traversed scores of miles of wilderness, and was finally captured a few miles from the frontier on the morning of the 12th. The place of his capture was an out-of-the-way spot in the township of Stukely, in the county of Shefford. His captors were four of Colonel Knowlton's militia, by whom he was handed over to a detachment of Missisquoi volun-

teers. He was famished with cold and hunger, and during the seven preceding nights had slept without covering in the woods, exposed to the biting blasts of an unusually cold December. His only companions, at the time of his arrest, were a French Canadian named Celestin Parent, and an Indian whom he had picked up in the wilderness and engaged as a guide. He was, for the time, a mere wreck of his former self, and one of his captors, who had known him in the days of his prosperity, was melted to tears. He was treated with great kindness and consideration. After a brief interval of rest he was conveyed to Montreal, where he was lodged in gaol. His sufferings and privations brought on an attack of dropsy, to which complaint he continued to be subject at intervals during the remaining years of his life. His mind, however, soon recovered its tone, and his spirit was unbroken. He made no supplications for mercy, and sought no sympathy. He had played a desperate game, and had lost it, and was not the man to complain of his ill fortune. He had made up his mind from the first that no favour would be shown him, nor did he on any occasion endeavour to palliate his acts. He boldly proclaimed his sense of justification in resisting as he did, and that as the fates were against him, he was prepared for the worst. He conceived that he would be deemed far more culpable than the French Canadians, whose dissimilarity of faith and origin might plead in extenuation of their acts, but that he, the son of an Englishman and a Protestant, should be found sympathizing with the former, would appear a crime of very great magnitude, and much enhanced by the fact of his having successfully resisted the attack of the troops. Meanwhile most of the friends who had set out with him from St. Denis for the frontier had been captured, and lodged, like himself, in the Montreal gaol.

Soon after Lord Durham's arrival in Canada, Dr. Nelson and seven of his fellow-prisoners addressed a letter to His Lordship expressing their readiness to plead guilty, in order to avoid the necessity of a trial, and to prevent the probable effusion of blood; for there were many hundreds of persons in the Province who would have taken up arms in case of the Government's having proceeded to extremities with them. The course adopted by Lord Durham in the very difficult circumstances in which he was placed have been fully detailed in the sketch of that nobleman's life. Wolfred Nelson was one of those prisoners who were sentenced—illegally, but wisely—to be banished to Bermuda. After being confined in the Montreal gaol for seven months he was despatched thither in one of Her Majesty's vessels. Long before this time the Government troops under Colonel Gore had again attacked St. Denis. Some of the soldiers, acting, it is said, on their own authority, and not on instructions from their Colonel, had set fire to Dr. Nelson's house and distillery, together with other valuable buildings, all of which had been reduced to ashes.

Upon landing at Bermuda Dr. Nelson and his fellow-exiles won the respect of everyone by their manly and independent deportment. They did not attempt to revile the Home Government, but on the contrary acquitted it of all blame. They felt and knew that the English authorities were desirous of acting with justice and kindness towards the colonists. They maintained that the root and mainspring of their oppressions lay entirely in the corrupt set of office-holders, who, like their kin, the old oligarchy in the Thirteen Colonies, were traitorously deceiving their Sovereign, and were, by incessant injury and insult, forcing the people into disaffection and ultimately resistance, as well in vindication of their rights and privileges as subjects, as in

the maintenance of their dignity and self-respect as men.

The sojourn of Dr. Nelson and his friends in Bermuda was very brief. Lord Durham was declared to have exceeded his authority, and their banishment was pronounced to have been illegal. They were accordingly allowed to depart. Dr. Nelson proceeded to the United States, and took up his abode at Plattsburg, as near to his native land as he could easily get. His family joined him, and he practised his profession there until the amnesty of 1842 permitted him to return to Canada. He then took up his abode in Montreal, where he continued to reside during the twenty-one years remaining to him. He soon gained a large medical and surgical practice, and was once more a prosperous man.

He had lost none of his old energy. He found time in the midst of his large practice to contribute a number of papers on various medical and surgical subjects to the professional periodicals of the time. Experts have pronounced some of these papers to be of the highest value. His political career, however, was not yet over. At the general election of 1844 he presented himself to the electors of the county of Richelieu, in opposition to the Hon. Denis Benjamin Viger, who had accepted the office of President of the Executive Council in the Government formed under the auspices of Sir Charles Metcalfe and Mr. Draper. Dr. Nelson worsted the Government candidate, and thenceforward represented the county of Richelieu in the second and third Parliaments under the Union. He was therefore a member of the Assembly at the time of the fierce debate on Mr. Lafontaine's famous Rebellion Losses Bill in 1849. He spoke strongly in favour of the Bill, and was on several occasions taunted with the part he had played in the rebellion which gave rise to the measure. After a taunt of more than usual coarseness, in which he was stigma-

tized by a Lower Canadian member as a rebel and a traitor, he rose to reply. "Those who call me and my friends rebels," said he, "I tell them they *lie* in their throats; and here and everywhere else, I hold myself responsible for the assertion. But, Mr. Speaker, if to love my country quite as much as myself, if to be ardently attached to the British crown and our glorious Sovereign is to be guilty of high-treason, then I am a rebel indeed. But I tell those gentlemen to their teeth, that it is they, and such as they, who cause revolutions, who pull down thrones, trample crowns into the dust and annihilate dynasties. It is their vile acts that madden people, and drive them to desperation. As for my own great losses, wantonly inflicted as they were, I cheerfully make no claim for them; but I call on you to pay those whose property you destroyed in my hands; and I am happy, for I feel that with the protection of an Almighty Providence, I may yet honourably, by my own exertions, acquit my dues, advanced as I am in years. But there are hundreds of others with less encouraging prospects before them, whose only crime was, reposing confidence in the man they loved and trusted; pay these unhappy men, I ask no more."

His Parliamentary career closed in 1851, when he accepted the post of Inspector of Prisons. His reports on the Penitentiary, Prisons and Public Health contain many valuable suggestions towards the improvement of our prison discipline in the care of convicts and the preservation of public hy-

giene, many of which were adopted by the Government. In 1859 he became Chairman of the Board of Inspectors. During the ship fever of 1847 he had rendered great services to the poor, sick and dying immigrants, at the risk of his own life; and during the cholera years, as Chairman of the Board of Health, he was also most zealous. He was twice elected President of the College of Physicians and Surgeons for Lower Canada. He was also twice elected Mayor of Montreal. He preserved his vigour up to within about a year of his death, which took place at his home in Montreal on the 17th of June, 1863. His end was calm and peaceful, and he was mourned by a wide circle of attached friends. Faction had long ceased to busy itself with the errors of his past life, and at the time of his death he was respected by persons of all shades of political opinion. "Through a life full of adventure as that of a hero of romance," says one of his contemporaries, "he preserved a name unsullied by any baseness. He carried into politics and official life a heart tender as a child's, excitable and romantic as a woman's. His aims were always high, never sordid or base. Possessed once of wealth, he sacrificed it on the altar of (what he esteemed) his duty to his country; and, in his later years, when other men were accused of enriching themselves at the expense of the country, his escutcheon ever escaped unstained." He left two sons, both of whom attained to considerable eminence in the ranks of the medical profession in Montreal.



## SIR SAMUEL CUNARD, BART.

**A** BRAHAM CUNARD, a thrifty and enterprising mechanic in the Halifax lumber-yard, saved enough money to commence business on a small scale as a grocer and West India merchant. He early associated his son Samuel with him in the business, and their frugality and sagacity were rewarded with more than average success.

Samuel Cunard was born on the 15th of November, 1787. He grew up a sturdy, hardy, well-built boy, and early manifested the courage, the patience, the self-control and decision of character which ultimately placed him among the merchant princes of the world. Tradition tells how he "endured hardness" when a boy, and how bravely he bore up under it, and developed into a strong and self-reliant man. His education was only such as Halifax could afford in the earlier years of this century. Indeed Samuel Cunard was virtually a self-taught man.

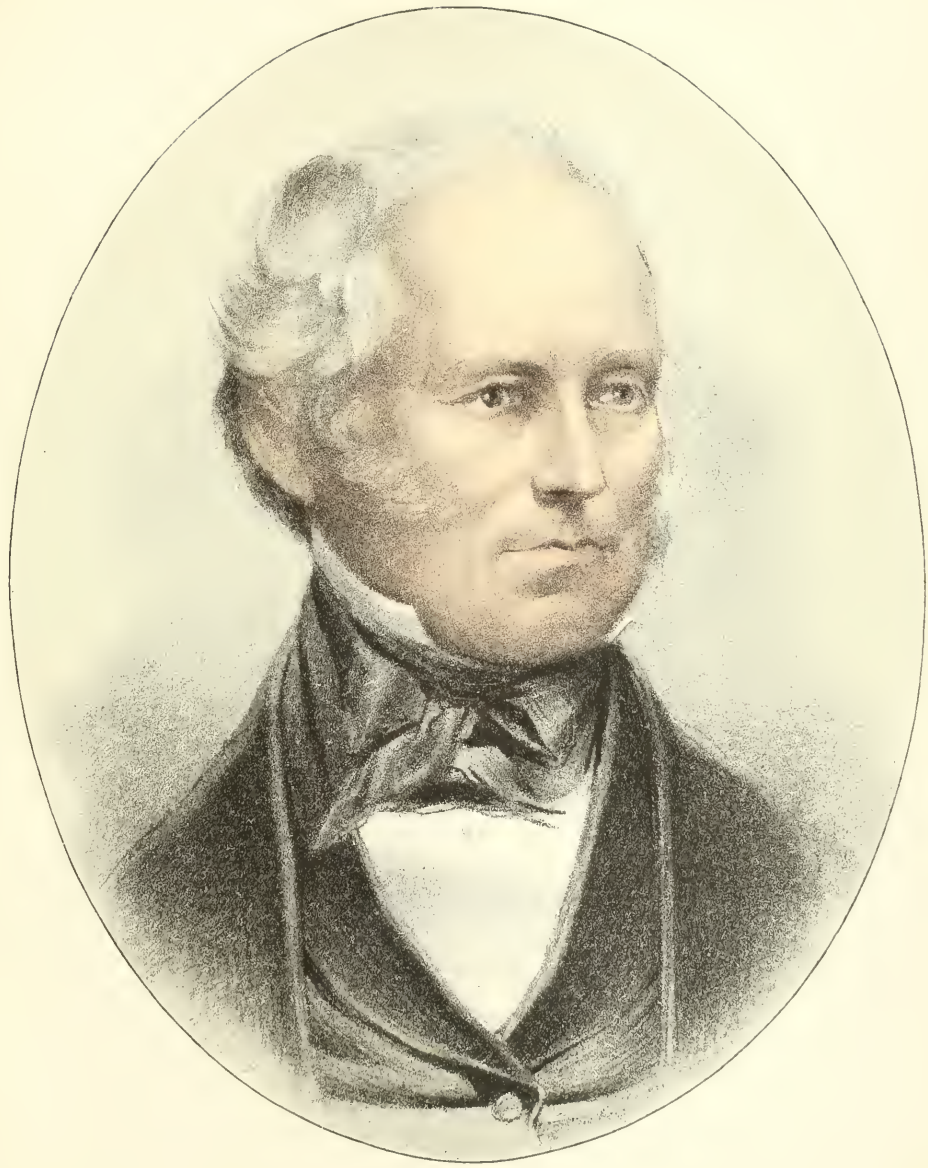
Mr. Cunard's industry, mercantile tact, and high honour placed him, while still a young man, in the front rank among the merchants of his native town. For some years he prosecuted the whale fishery with success; but about sixty years ago that industry, owing to successive failures, became defunct, so far as Halifax was concerned. He also had an interest in extensive coal mines in the county of Pictou and in the Island of Cape Breton, and also in lumbering operations in Miramichi, New Bruns-

wick. But his name was destined to come with special prominence before the world in connection with ocean steam navigation. Thus far he was "the son of his own deeds," and he continued throughout his whole career to exhibit the same sterling qualities of head and heart.

It was in 1819 that the first attempt was made to cross the Atlantic by steamer; and the attempt was successful. In the summer of that year the *Savannah*, of 350 tons, left New York for Liverpool, and made the voyage safely in twenty-four days. Commercially the experiment was so disastrous that there was no disposition to repeat it. The engines and the fuel occupied nearly the whole available space in the vessel. She used sails as well as steam, and the weather having been exceptionally fair, the wind had no doubt much to do with the success of the voyage. For nearly twenty years no second effort was made to cross the Atlantic by steam; and indeed the conviction became universal that it was impossible to do so in safety. Had not Lardner demonstrated with all the precision of mathematical science that no steamer, however large, could carry coals enough to enable her successfully to reach the western continent? However, in 1838, a company of English merchants were courageous enough, in the face of mathematical conclusions, to despatch two steamers, the *Sirius* and the *Great Western*, across the ocean. Both arrived at New York in safety,



1874



Steward



the *Sirius* in eighteen and a-half days, and the *Great Western* in fourteen and a-half days. The *Sirius* was only a coasting steamer, and did not continue in the trade. The *Great Western* continued her voyages for ten years, crossing the Atlantic in periods ranging from thirteen to fifteen days. Several other steamers soon ventured to face the stormy ocean. In 1840 (March 10th) the *President*, a Thames-built steamer, sailed from New York with freight and passengers, and was never heard of again. This was the first great steamboat disaster upon the Atlantic. In 1838 the British Government invited a tender for carrying the mails by steamships between England, Halifax, and Boston. The owners of the *Great Western* made an offer which was not accepted. Mr. Cunard carefully watched what was going on. In the summer of 1838 he proceeded to England with the hope of being able to tender for carrying the mails on conditions acceptable to the Admiralty. He first laid his plans before leading Liverpool merchants, but none of them could see their way to run the risks involved. He was equally unsuccessful in London. His attention was attracted by the splendid rival lines of steamers plying between Liverpool and Glasgow—by far the best then in the world. These steamers had been built and equipped by Robert Napier, the foremost engineer of the time. One line was represented by Messrs. Burns, of Glasgow; the other by Messrs. MacIver, of Liverpool. Mr. Cunard proceeded to Glasgow and laid his plans before Mr. Napier, who entered into them with enthusiasm. He introduced Mr. Cunard to Messrs. Burns, who at once approved of the great enterprise, and expressed their willingness to embark in it. Their rivals, Messrs. MacIver, also were brought in. Mr. Cunard laid his plans before the Admiralty, and met there with all the success he could wish. The contract for carrying the mails for seven years was secured;

the company was fully organized, and the work of construction entered upon without delay.

Thus originated "The Cunard Company," the name and fame whereof have long been world-wide. The mails were to be carried fortnightly between Liverpool, Halifax, and Boston. The steamers were to be so constructed as to be available for the transport of troops and warlike stores if the Government should require them. Four steamers were built with the least possible delay—the *Britannia*, the *Acadia*, the *Caledonia* and the *Columbia*. They were but small in comparison with the gigantic structures of these days—namely, each 1,200 tons register, and 440 horse-power. The *Britannia*, the pioneer of the Cunard fleet, left Liverpool on the 4th of July, 1840, reached Halifax in eleven days, and Boston in fourteen days and eight hours, including the detention of twelve hours at Halifax. Up to this date (1840) the mails were borne across the Atlantic in Government ten-gun brigs, usually known as "coffins." The voyage occupied from six weeks to three months according to wind and weather. It often happened in the spring months that these packets were lost with all on board. It is no wonder that there was an eager desire for swifter and safer modes of communication and travel. The Government showed its sense of the importance of the service undertaken by the Cunard Company by paying an annual subsidy of first £145,000 sterling; and then, when the service embraced New York, £197,000 sterling.

Mr. Cunard accompanied the *Britannia* on her first voyage. His welcome in his native city was most flattering, and could not have been more cordial. But Boston went fairly wild over the new arrival. The good ship came to her moorings late on a Saturday evening, and was received with salutes of artillery and a popular ovation. A public banquet was held three days after

her arrival, in honour of Mr. Cunard, and to celebrate the establishment of postal communication by steam between Great Britain and the United States. Mr. Cunard received no fewer than one thousand eight hundred invitations to dinner during the first two days of his stay in Boston. As a lasting mark of the kindly appreciation of the citizens a massive piece of plate was presented to him with the following inscription: "Presented by the citizens of Boston, Massachusetts, to the Hon. Samuel Cunard of Halifax, Nova Scotia, whose enterprise established the line of British Mail Steam Packets between Liverpool, Halifax, and Boston, United States of America, 1840."

The original four steamers were superseded, or rather superseded, by larger and still larger ones. Paddles were succeeded by the screw; wood by iron; and iron by steel. The Company, as occasion required, rendered signal service to the Government, during the Crimean War, the Indian Mutiny, and during the troublous days of the American Civil War. It justified its reputation as a national "institution," of which a great commercial nation might justly be proud.

The Cunard fleet now crossing the Atlantic numbers twenty-eight vessels, many of them among the finest afloat. They have ever been remarkable for regularity, strength and safety. The crews are disciplined with the utmost care, and none but the best class of captains are put in charge. The Company at one time came into curious prominence in the House of Commons. The "Galway subsidy" had been withdrawn

on account of the inefficiency of the service rendered, or attempted to be rendered. This gave offence to certain members from Ireland, who asked the Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. F. Peel, for a return of the number and date of the breaches of contract by the Cunard Company during the first two years of their service, and the penalties imposed; and in how many instances such penalties had been remitted by the Treasury. After due investigation Mr. Peel announced to the House, amid ringing cheers, that the Cunard Company had never broken contract, had incurred no penalties, and had never asked any indulgence from the Government. They had carried the mails with undeviating regularity during the twenty-one years that the contract had been in force.

The Company pays about one-seventh of the steam tonnage dues of Liverpool. Its tonnage amounts to about one hundred thousand tons, and the number of vessels exceeds fifty, with, say, 20,000 horse-power. The lines in operation besides the Atlantic service are: Mediterranean and Havre; Liverpool and Glasgow; Glasgow and Belfast; Glasgow and Derry; Halifax and Jamaica.

Mr. Cunard was created a Baronet on the 9th of March, 1857, the honour being hereditary in his family. During the latter half of his life he resided in England. He died on the 28th of April, 1865, aged seventy-eight years. Till the close of his life he devoted all his energies to the business of the Company, and he succeeded in amassing a large fortune.

## SIR ETIENNE PASCAL TACHÉ.

SIR ETIENNE PASCAL TACHÉ—more familiarly known as “Colonel” Taché—was in his day one of the most distinguished personages connected with public life in this country. He was descended from an old French family, various members of which have attained distinction in Canada, both before the Conquest and since. Some facts relating to the founder of the Canadian branch of the family and his descendants will be found in the sketch of the Most Rev. Alexandre Antonin Taché, Archbishop of St. Boniface, contained in the third volume of the present series. By reference to the genealogy there delineated, it will be seen that the subject of this sketch was an uncle of the Archbishop, and not a brother, as has been asserted in previous biographies. He was born at the village of St. Thomas, in the Lower Province, in 1795. He was educated partly by private tuition, and partly at one of the seminaries. He does not seem to have made any choice of a profession until after the breaking out of the War of 1812-15, when, with the military instinct inherent in his race, he joined the incorporated militia as an Ensign in the Fifth Battalion, and was almost immediately afterwards placed on duty on the frontier. He served all through the campaign, and until peace was proclaimed. The authorities are unanimous in bearing testimony to his gallantry and chivalrous patriotism. During the progress of the war

he was promoted to a lieutenancy in the Canadian Chasseurs, with which corps he took part in several engagements. He was present at the famous battle of Chateauguay, in October, 1813, where a mere handful of his gallant fellow-countrymen, under Colonel de Salaberry, defeated a force of between four and five thousand Americans under General Hampton and Colonel Purdy. This was one of the most brilliant achievements in the history of the War. A gallant American officer who had the misfortune to be present was accustomed to say in after years that no American officer with any regard for his reputation would willingly acknowledge that he had taken part in that engagement. Young Etienne Taché bore himself as might have been expected from one of his lineage. For his services there he received a medal which he was wont to contemplate with pride, and on which he used to expatiate with pardonable garrulity half a century afterwards.

After the close of hostilities the naval and military establishments were reduced, and young Taché's occupation as an officer was at an end. He then studied medicine, and in due time obtained a medical degree. He settled down to practice in his native village, and remained in comparative obscurity until the Union of the Provinces in 1841. “Comparative” is a saving word. His close attention to his professional pursuits prevented him from becoming widely



known beyond his own immediate neighbourhood. There, however, he was a power, professionally, politically, and socially. During the troublous times which culminated in the rebellion of 1837-'38 he sympathized heartily with the efforts made by his fellow-countrymen to obtain redress for their grievances; but when those efforts took the shape of armed resistance he drew back, and remained staunch in his allegiance to the Government. At the first general election after the Union he was returned to the Assembly as representative for the county of L'Islet. He sat for that constituency through the First Parliament of United Canada, during which he distinguished himself by the enlightened stand which he took on several questions of national importance. The tone of his mind was essentially Conservative. He was a zealous upholder of monarchy, and on one occasion declared, in the course of a speech in the Legislature, that the last gun fired in support of British supremacy on this continent would be fired by the hand of a French Canadian. There were certain questions, however, on which he entertained decidedly Liberal views, and whenever a vote was taken upon any of these his own vote was always recorded conscientiously, and without respect to Party. At the general election for the Second Parliament, held in 1844, he was reelected for the county of L'Islet. He sat for that county until the end of June, 1846, when he accepted the appointment of Deputy Adjutant-General of Militia for Lower Canada. His rigid habits of discipline and his early military experience combined to fit him to discharge the duties of this position with efficiency. It was upon his accession to this office that he first became known as Colonel Taché, and by that name he is still commonly referred to by many of his contemporaries.

Upon the formation of the second Baldwin-Lafontaine Government, in March, 1848,

Colonel Taché, at Mr. Lafontaine's request, accepted office in it as Commissioner of Public Works, with a seat in the Executive Council. This step rendered it necessary that he should vacate his office of Deputy Adjutant-General, and that he should also reënter Parliament. He accordingly accepted a seat in the Legislative Council, and was sworn in on the 23rd of May. He held the Commissionership of Public Works until the 27th of November, 1849, when, on the retirement of the Hon. L. M. Viger, he became Receiver-General. This position he retained between six and seven years. Upon the reconstruction of the Government under Messieurs Hincks and Morin, towards the close of 1851, Colonel Taché retained his portfolio. He also retained office after the formation of the Coalition Government known as the Macnab-Morin Administration, in 1854; and when Mr. Morin several months afterwards retired from the Government, and accepted a seat on the Bench, as a Judge of the Superior Court, Colonel Taché became leader of the Lower Canadian section of the Cabinet. The Coalition is thenceforward known to history as the Macnab-Taché Administration. Sir Allan Macnab retired in May, 1856, and the present Sir John A. Macdonald succeeded to his place as leader of the Upper Canadian Conservatives. As matter of fact, the leading spirit of the Government was Mr. Macdonald, though Colonel Taché was the actual Premier. The Colonel was elected Speaker of the Legislative Council. He retained that office until his withdrawal from the Administration, on the 25th of November, 1857. For about four months prior to his withdrawal he also discharged the duties of Commissioner of Crown Lands, which office had been left vacant by the resignation of the Hon. J. E. Cauchon. It must also be mentioned that upon the formation of the Grand Trunk Railway Company, and the guarantee by the Province of

three thousand pounds per mile towards its construction, Colonel Taché was appointed one of the Government Directors. He retained his Directorship until the month of July, 1857, when the Act abolishing the office came into operation.

When Colonel Taché resigned office as above mentioned in November, 1857, it was his intention to retire permanently to private life. As the event proved, he was only permitted to do so temporarily. He cannot, indeed, be said to have absolutely withdrawn from public life, even temporarily, for he was a life-member of the Legislative Council, and continued to attend the deliberations of that Body after his retirement from the Government. A year afterwards Her Majesty, in recognition of his long and important public services, conferred upon him the dignity of Knighthood. In 1860 he was appointed, jointly with Sir Allan Macnab, to the honorary rank of a Colonel in the British army, and Aide-de-Camp to Her Majesty the Queen, and in this capacity he formed one of the suite of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales during his tour in Canada in the autumn of 1860.

After an absence of nearly seven years from official life, Sir Etienne was again constrained to come to the front as the head of an Administration. The circumstances under which he did so are well known to most of our readers. The balance of parties had become so nearly even that no Government could feel safe, and legislation was almost impossible. When the Sandfield Macdonald-Dorion Government fell, in February, 1864, there was practically a dead-lock in public affairs. The late Mr.

Blair, who had been Provincial Secretary in the deposed Administration having failed to get together a Cabinet, the Governor-General applied to Sir Etienne Taché, upon whom the hopes of the Conservatives at this time were centred. Sir Etienne had come through the ordeal of a long official life, at a time when party feeling ran high, and when the party press was not over-scrupulous in its attacks upon public men, without a stain upon his name, and moderate men looked to him as the man above all others calculated to bring confidence to an Administration, and to secure for it that support which would be essential to its success. Sir Etienne yielded to the pressure brought to bear upon him, and with the assistance of his old colleague, Mr. John A. Macdonald, formed an Administration which bears their joint names. It did not stand, however. It was indeed impossible that any Administration should stand, unless upon sufferance. The Taché-Macdonald Government was defeated before it had been in existence three months. Then followed the negotiations which resulted in Confederation. Sir Etienne lent his assistance to bring about the new order of things, and presided as Chairman at the Quebec Conference. But he was by this time nearly seventy years old, and the strain and excitement of the times told seriously upon his health. After the Conference he returned to his home at St. Thomas an unmistakable invalid. He continued to take an interest in public affairs during the few months of life that remained to him, but his own share in them was over. He died on the 30th of July, 1865.

## THE REV. WILLIAM MORLEY PUNSHON,

*M.A., LL.D.*

DR. PUNSHON'S residence in Canada was of only about five years' duration, but it was fraught with such important results to the religious Body where-with he is immediately connected—a Body forming a large and influential element in Canadian life—as to well entitle him to a place in these pages.

William Morley Punshon, the greatest living pulpit exponent of Wesleyan Methodism, was born at Doncaster, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, on Royal Oak Day—the 29th of May—1824. He was an only child, and was named in honour of his maternal grandfather, Mr. William Morley, a timber merchant and shipowner. His father was a linen draper carrying on business in Doncaster. His mother was a daughter of the abovenamed Mr. William Morley, and a sister of Sir Isaac Morley, of Beechfield, Doncaster, a magistrate of the West Riding, and one of the senior magistrates of the Borough. The entire family connection were in comfortable circumstances, and during his early years William Morley Punshon enjoyed excellent educational advantages, of which he duly availed himself. He attended various private schools in his native town, and in his thirteenth year entered the local Grammar School, with a view to preparing himself for matriculation at a university. Why this intention was not carried out does not appear. It seems probable that some re-

verse of fortune had occurred in the family affairs, as it was deemed necessary that the young man should be put in the way of earning his living. In 1838, when he was fourteen years of age, he was placed in the service of his maternal grandfather, Mr. William Morley, who had some time before removed his place of business from Doncaster to Hull. He developed unusual talents for business, and was soon entrusted with the performance of important duties such as are commonly assigned only to persons of mature age and experience. He had not long been engaged in commercial life before he became seriously impressed on the subject of religion. His religious training had been strict, for his parents were God-fearing people, with high ideas on the subject of man's responsibilities to his Maker. They are described by a contemporary English writer as "people who made religion the practice as well as the profession of their lives—who put on religion, not as a conventional garb like the evening dress which now-a-days passes as the emblem of respectability, but as the armour which was to protect them through the trials and temptations of life." Their son, however, does not appear to have conceived any serious impressions while he remained under the parental roof. It was not until after he had gone out into the world, and had seen something of its ways, that the lessons of his childhood bore fruit.

In his eighteenth year he united himself to the Wesleyan Methodists, and almost immediately afterwards felt himself called upon to embrace the profession of the ministry. For this calling he possessed many natural advantages, among which must be numbered a large and robust frame, a commanding presence, a rich fund of choice language, and a remarkably impressive delivery. He preached his first sermon soon after completing his eighteenth year, at a village called Ellerby, in the neighbourhood of Hull. Notwithstanding his youth, the sermon is said to have been characterized, not only by singular power and eloquence, but by a maturity and depth of thought such as is not often heard, even from a preacher of advanced years and long experience in the pulpit. Soon after this time his uncle retired from commercial life, and the subject of this sketch, though he was fully resolved to become a preacher upon reaching manhood, continued for a short period to occupy himself with mercantile affairs. He was transferred to the seaport town of Sunderland, in the county of Durham, where an extensive branch of the business was carried on by his uncle's successors. While stationed there his religious convictions became strengthened, and he devoted to study every moment that he could spare from his business pursuits, in order to qualify himself for the sacred calling to which he had determined to devote his future life. He enlisted himself in the service as a "local preacher," a preparatory ministerial office, the duties of which are always exacted of candidates aspiring to enter the Wesleyan pastorate. Four years later, and after he had passed a short probationary term at the Wesleyan College at Richmond, in Surrey, he was appointed to his first pastoral charge at Marden, in the county of Kent. His congregation there was chiefly composed of persons who had seceded from the Episcopal

Church in consequence of the ritualistic observances of the clergyman of the parish. The earnestness and eloquence of the young Wesleyan, as well as his personal character, made him very acceptable as a pastor to the little congregation at Marden. Persons who bore but a scant degree of good-will to "Dissenters" in general sometimes presented themselves at the chapel to listen to his earnest appeals and glowing oratory. He remained in his charge only a few months, however. At the Conference held in 1845—at which period he was only twenty-one years of age—he was appointed to a charge in the north-western part of Cumberland, where he had to encounter much opposition from the local magnates, who looked upon all phases of dissent with very unfavourable eyes. He was next transferred to the more responsible charge of Whitehaven, in the same county. His reputation had preceded him thither, and people flocked from all parts of the country to be thrilled by his powerful eloquence. He completed the term of his probation at Carlisle, and in the summer of 1849 he was regularly ordained to the ministry at the Oldham Street Chapel, in Manchester, upon which occasion he delivered a thrilling address wherein was embodied an account of his own spiritual experiences. He subsequently ministered in various parts of England, including Newcastle-on-Tyne, Sheffield, and Bristol. Wherever he went he attracted a large share of attention, and did much towards strengthening the Wesleyan Body. He visited London on several occasions, and there, as elsewhere, his addresses, whether from the pulpit or the platform, received very wide and favourable recognition. In 1858 he removed to London, where he published a volume of poems, entitled "Lays of Hope;" and also several lectures, including those on "John Bunyan," and "The Huguenots," with which Canadian audiences are familiar. He for some time ministered to



a congregation in Bayswater, one of the most attractive districts of London; and afterwards had charge of Islington Chapel, in the northern reaches of the capital.

His reputation as an eloquent preacher had long been known in this country, and at the General Conference of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of Canada, held in 1867, it was resolved to apply to the British Conference for the appointment of Mr. Punshon as their President. The British Conference acceded to this request on the part of their Canadian brethren, and granted Mr. Punshon leave to go to Canada, with permission to remain, if desired to do so by the Canadian Conference. Mr. Punshon availed himself of the permission so granted. The very flattering terms of an address which was presented to him on his departure from his native land affords abundant testimony of the high estimation in which he was held by the Methodist Body there. He arrived in Canada in the early summer of 1868, and presided at the Annual Conference, held in July of that year. He was subsequently reelected to the Presidential Chair five times in succession.

Canadian Methodism has always been well able to hold its own without any extraneous aid, but there is no manner of doubt that Mr. Punshon's five years' residence here gave an impetus to the Body which will be felt for many generations to come. He preached and lectured to immense crowds in nearly every important city and town of the Dominion, and every sermon and lecture was a fresh triumph. His pulpit oratory, though calm and free from adventitious display, was marvellously powerful and effective. His elocution was almost perfect. Some of his lectures, on the other hand, were marked by lofty and impassioned flights of oratory which literally took his audiences by storm. Among those which will long be remembered by all who heard them were his two discourses on

"Macaulay," and "Daniel in Babylon." "Mr. Punshon's lectures," says the English writer previously quoted, "brought him much and immediate popularity from the Canadian people. Throughout his vigorous and animating eloquence there was a deep, faultless vein of human sympathy—a sympathy which at once lays strong hold of his hearers, softening their passions, and intensifying their affections. The newspapers were daily aglow with the praises of the man, and Canadian Methodism reflected back, so to speak, the light which English Methodism for the time being had lost." In addition to his ministrations in Canada he delivered frequent sermons and lectures in the United States, where he was received with as much enthusiasm as here.

For some years prior to Mr. Punshon's arrival in Canada a strong feeling had been growing among the Wesleyan Body in Toronto that the accommodation at their disposal was inadequate to their requirements, and unworthy of the high and influential position which they occupied in this community. The year of his arrival (1868) was marked by active measures, in which he took a prominent part, for the erection of a central church edifice which should be proportionate in splendour and accommodation to the status of Wesleyan Methodism in Toronto. Magill Square, comprising three and a quarter acres of land, was purchased, and the erection of the Metropolitan Church was proceeded with. Upon its completion it was pronounced by Mr. Punshon himself—who was entitled to speak with authority on such a subject—to be unequalled among the Methodist churches of the world. It was at one time hoped that Mr. Punshon might be induced to accept the pastorate, but though its vaulted aisles have frequently echoed to the reverberating tones of his eloquence, he could not see his way to taking up his permanent abode in Canada. Early in 1871 he was chosen to represent



the Canadian Church at the Annual Wesleyan Methodist Conference held in Manchester in July of that year. He was enthusiastically welcomed there; and during his stay in England preached in the Metropolitan Tabernacle in Newington Butts, London, on behalf of the Wesleyan Metropolitan Chapel Building Fund. It can hardly be necessary to inform the reader that "The Tabernacle" is the spacious place of worship in which Mr. Spurgeon has for many years preached. The great Baptist preacher gave up his pulpit to Mr. Punshon for the occasion, and occupied the rostrum by his side. This episode was widely commented upon alike by the religious and the secular press, as an illustration of that liberal spirit which impels really great spirits to discard tradition and lay aside sectarian differences for the advancement of true Christianity.

Mr. Punshon returned to Toronto in September. During the following year he, as one of the representatives of the British Conference, attended the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church of the United States, held at Brooklyn, upon which occasion he delivered what has been described as "one of the most finished and persuasive, beautiful and brilliant utterances ever delivered before the General Conference." His residence in Canada was also marked by his successful exertions in promoting an adequate endowment to the University of Victoria College, Cobourg.

He returned to England in June, 1873. When his intention to leave Canada was made known, the announcement was received with regret throughout the land, not by the Methodist Body alone, but by a large number of the adherents of other religious bodies. It was felt that he had brought a blessing with him, and that his going would be a loss. The loss was of course felt most keenly by the Methodist community, and he took with him flattering and substan-

tial testimonials of their appreciation of the great service he had done them. Soon after his arrival in England he was appointed pastor of Warwick Chapel, Kensington; and in July, 1874, he was elected President of the Conference for the ensuing year. From that time down to the present he has been one of the missionary secretaries of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, whose emissaries are to be found, as is well known, in every part of the world. Dr. Punshon is now the senior secretary of that Society.

It is generally conceded that Mr. Punshon's services to Methodism in England have been paramount to those of any living divine. Even in a land which maintains a connection between Church and State, hampered by all the aristocratic traditions which such a connection of necessity engenders, the disciples of John Wesley are no longer looked upon as composing a different order of humanity from Episcopalians. All men and all sects have been compelled to recognize the fact that Methodism is a mighty influence for good, and a potent factor in society. Its preachers number among their ranks men of learning and ability, fit to cope with the divines of any creed, and of a character and social position which no State can affect to despise. Their influence is more or less felt in every parish of the United Kingdom, and, to their praise be it spoken, it has always been exerted on the side of human liberty and human progress. This state of things has of course not been brought about by one man or by one generation; but it has never been so apparent as during the last quarter of a century, and no one has contributed in a higher degree to compel its wide recognition than has William Morley Punshon.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Mr. Punshon has published a second volume of poems, entitled "Sabbath Chimes," and a volume of four sermons on

the Prodigal Son, besides several pamphlets on theological subjects.

He has been thrice married. His first wife, to whom he was united during his residence at Newcastle-on-Tyne, shortly after his ordination, was Miss Vickers, of Gateshead. This lady survived her marriage about ten years. His union with his second wife, who was a sister of the first, took place soon after his removal from England to Canada; and her death, in October, 1871, awakened a wide-spread sympathy for the bereaved husband, both in Canada and in England. This second marriage, which was not in accordance with

prevalent law and usage, evoked much comment and criticism at the time, but did not affect Mr. Punshon's popularity or usefulness. On the 17th of June, 1873, he married his third wife, who was Miss Mary Foster, a daughter of the late Mr. William Foster, of Sheffield. This lady still survives. He has several children by his first wife. His degree of M.A. was conferred upon him many years ago by the Middletown University, in the State of Connecticut. His degree of LL.D. was conferred by the University of Victoria College, Cobourg, during his residence in Canada.

## THE HON. JOSEPH ALFRED MOUSSEAU, Q.C.

MR. MOUSSEAU was born at Berthier, in Lower Canada, in the month of July, 1838. He is a son of M. Louis Mousseau, by Sophie Duteau de Grand Pré, and a grandson of M. Alexis Mousseau, who for many years occupied a seat in the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Quebec.

He received his education chiefly at the Berthier Academy, and after completing it he studied law, first in the office of the Hon. Louis Auguste Olivier, now a Puisné Judge of the Superior Court of Quebec; second, in the office of the Hon. Thomas Kennedy Ramsay, now a Puisné Judge of the Court of Queen's Bench for that Province; and third, in the office of the late Judge Drummond and the present Judge Belanger. In 1860 he was called to the Bar of his native Province, at which he soon won a creditable place. Like many other young professional men, he took a keen interest in journalism, and contributed largely to the periodical press. He was one of the founders of *Le Colonisateur* newspaper, in 1862, and of *L'Opinion Publique*, in 1870. He is the author of a pamphlet published in 1867 in defence of the scheme of Confederation. He also wrote a brochure entitled *Cardinal et Duquet, victimes de 1847-48*.

In 1873 he was created a Queen's Counsel. He first entered public life at the general election of 1874, when he was returned in the Conservative interest as the representative of the county of Bagot in the

House of Commons. He represented that constituency all through the Third Parliament. At the general election held on the 17th of September, 1878, he presented himself to his constituents for reelection, and was returned by a majority of 161 votes over his opponent, Mr. Chagnon. During his first Parliamentary session, from 1874 to 1878, he took a prominent part in the discussion of the question of amnesty to the insurgents in the North-West. He advocated "a full and complete amnesty, covering all offences committed in the North-West previous to the establishment of a Constitutional Government there." Throughout his whole Parliamentary career he has taken an intelligent part in the debates on economical questions. The Supreme Court and the insolvency laws have also engaged a due share of his attention as a member of Parliament. During the session of 1879 he took a specially active part in the debates of the House. He took an uncompromising stand on the Letellier question, and early in the session moved and carried a resolution declaring that the dismissal by the Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec of his Ministers on the second day of March, 1878, was, under the circumstances, unwise and subversive of the position accorded to the advisers of the Crown since the concession of the principle of Responsible Government to the British North American Colonies. This was exactly the same resolu-

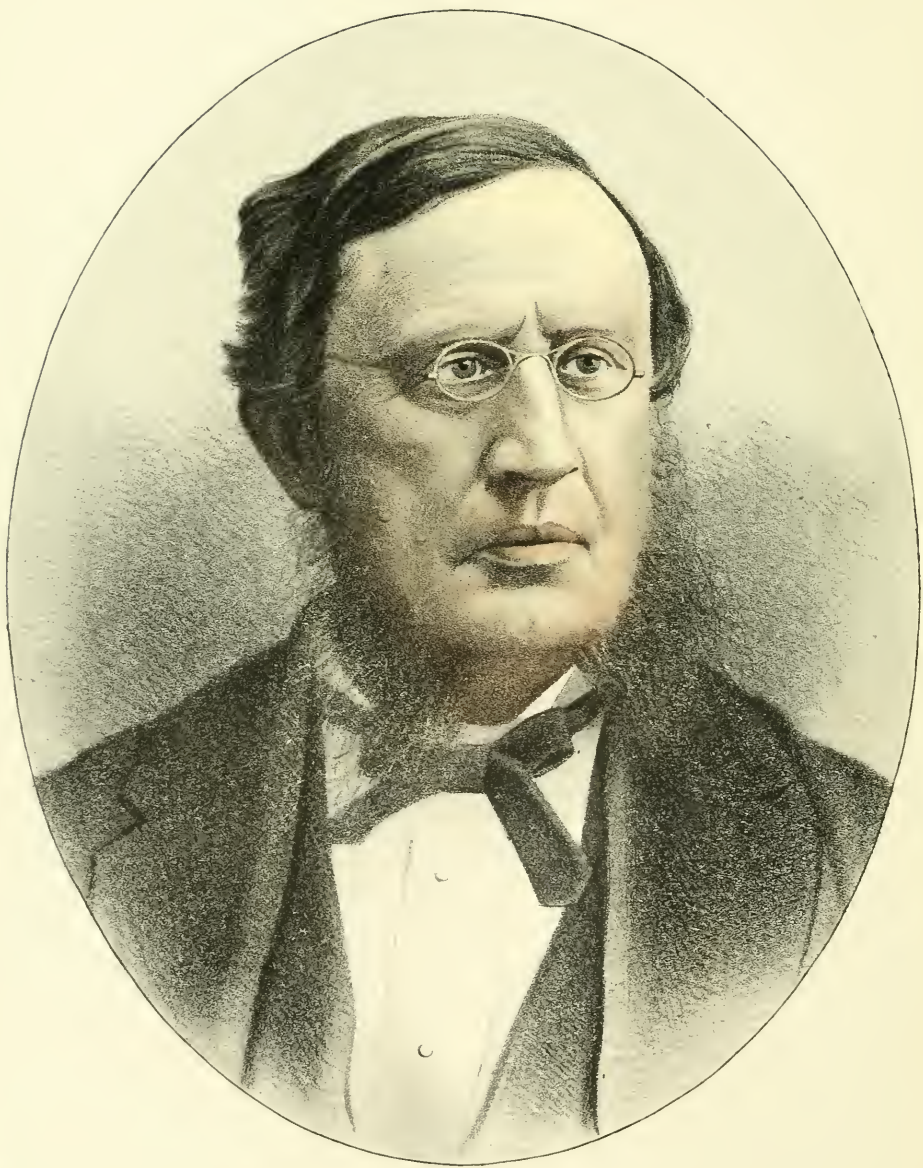
tion as had been offered by Sir John Macdonald during the session of 1878, and defeated. Mr. Mousseau, in renewing it, expressly denied that he was actuated by any political motive, but protested that he had in view simply to uphold the great political principle of free and responsible government, which in his estimation Mr. Letellier had violated in dismissing the De Boucherville Administration. He reviewed exhaustively the correspondence in the case, contending (1) that even were the reasons alleged by His Honour for that act substantially accurate as to the facts, they would have formed no sufficient justification of his conduct; and (2) that the reasons alleged were valueless, and were characterized by serious errors and inaccuracies. He quoted various constitutional authorities to show that Mr. Letellier's conception of the rights and privileges of the Crown were exaggerated and incorrect, and he repudiated the statement that the *coup d'état* had received the *bona fide* support of the people of the Province of Quebec.

On the 6th of February, 1879, Mr. Mousseau delivered a lecture on "Lord Durham, 1837-1877," before the Conservative Club of St. Hyacinthe, which was responded to by a very flattering address on the part of the Club, and which was reviewed by the newspapers of the day in very complimentary terms. Mr. Mousseau's abilities, and his eminent services to the Conservative Party, obtained recognition in the month of November last, when he was invited to accept a seat in the Cabinet as President of the Council. He responded favourably to the invitation, and was duly sworn into office. His political platform is represented by a contemporary as being, "to have British North America erected into a grand empire under the auspices and with the institutions of the mother country."

Mr. Mousseau married Marie Louise Herselie, eldest daughter of Leopold Des Rosiers, notary, of Berthier. He is at present senior partner in the well-known Montreal law firm of Messrs. Mousseau, Archambault & Monk.







*L. W. Ayler*

## THE HON. TIMOTHY WARREN ANGLIN.

MR. ANGLIN was born at Clonakilty, Cork County, Ireland, on the 31st of August, 1822. His father, Francis Anglin, was for many years an officer in the civil service of the East India Company. His mother was Joanna, daughter of Timothy Warren and Isabel Haliburton. He was originally intended for a profession, and received a liberal education at the endowed Grammar School of his native town. The dreadful famine of 1846-7, however, changed the whole current of his plans. While struggling to save from ruin the property on which his relatives depended for support, and from which he had hoped to derive the means of pursuing the professional career for which he had been preparing, he beheld the famine-stricken people dying and starving around him. He remained among them until 1849, doing what he could to help them in their struggles with the destroyer. In the spring of that year he emigrated to St. John, New Brunswick, where he soon made for himself a comfortable home. He turned his attention to journalism, for which profession his talents and abilities were peculiarly suited. He possessed a good English education, had a liberal acquaintance with the Latin language, and considerable knowledge of English and foreign contemporary politics. Ere long he found himself occupying a leading position in his new home. With the assistance of some friends who recognized his intellectual worth he, in August,

1849, established the *Weekly Freeman*. This journal he published until the autumn of 1850, when it was suspended, and in February, 1851, the *Morning Freeman* (tri-weekly) was founded. The latter was a thoroughly Liberal paper, and soon succeeded in exerting great influence on the local political thought of the day. It always maintained its high character as a well-written journal, was the recognized mouthpiece of the Roman Catholics of New Brunswick, and while it lacked certain features of the true newspaper, was always valuable as the medium through which Mr. Anglin addressed his readers. He supported the Liberal Party then in power. The Government, however, permitted the Prohibitive Liquor Bill to become law, and this greatly displeased Mr. Anglin, who opposed the measure, and took the ground that in a matter of such importance the Ministry must be held responsible for what was done by the Legislature. When he failed to induce the Liberal leaders, who were not Prohibitionists, to take this view of the case, and separate themselves from the ultra-temperance party, he felt it to be his duty to go into active Opposition, and to support Messrs. Wilmot and Gray and their associates, as the only means of getting rid of a measure which he thought so injurious to the country. Under the new Administration the Prohibitory Act was repealed, but the Government was not a strong one, and in the following year (1857) it collapsed, and the Liberals,

with Mr. Tilley, again took charge of affairs, Mr. Charles Fisher becoming Attorney-General. Mr. Anglin, however, continued to support the Party he had used to get rid of the Prohibitory law, and he did so with much zeal and vigour, because he had lost faith entirely in the men who, as he thought, had allowed the Prohibitory Bill to become law when they really disapproved of it. Mr. Anglin never changed his mind regarding that Act, and the attitude assumed towards it by the Liberal Administration.

In 1860 he was elected one of the representatives of the city and county of St. John in the House of Assembly. He was the first Roman Catholic, it is said, who was ever elected to represent that constituency, which is largely Protestant. He at once took an important part in the discussion of all matters which affected the public interest. He was an active mover in the first efforts which were made for the construction of the European and North American Railway, now a portion of the Intercolonial. These efforts for some years appeared hopeless enough, and when Mr. Archibald and the representatives of Messrs. Peto, Brassey & Co. proposed to build it on terms which seemed favourable, he was prompt in accepting those terms. When the Fisher Cabinet proposed to buy out the contractors and build the road through Commissioners, he approved of that proposal also, and gave the Government what assistance he could, though he afterwards attacked them severely because he fancied he detected the germs of jobbery in the manner in which the work was carried on. When a proposal was made that the Intercolonial should be constructed under an arrangement which would throw two-sevenths of the whole cost on the Province of New Brunswick, he opposed it. When the question of Confederation was proposed he became one of the leaders in opposi-

tion to the movement. With his tongue and pen he argued against the adoption of the Quebec scheme, on the grounds that he did not believe, as some declared, that the proposed Union of the Provinces was absolutely necessary for the purposes of defence, or the continuance of British connection, and that a very large increase in the rate of taxation in New Brunswick would be the direct result of the political change contemplated. He also condemned the Union because he considered that it would act disadvantageously towards the manufacturing interests of the Province. When the Legislature was dissolved and the question submitted to the people, Mr. Anglin was a successful candidate for the city and county of St. John. The Anti-Confederates were returned by overwhelming majorities, and Mr. Anglin became a member, without office, of the Albert J. Smith Administration. During the campaign he pledged himself to build the road intended to connect the Province with the United States as a Government work, contending that so important a main road should be constructed, owned and managed by the country. Some months later, when his colleagues in the Government resolved to let the work to a company formed in St. John which had really no capital, and to approve of its being built by a party of speculators from over the border, he resigned his seat in the Council. He continued, however, to support the Government, because it was opposed to Confederation. A popular agitation set in, the cry of "No Popery" was raised, and Roman Catholicism, always very strong in Mr. Anglin, was bitterly attacked. He was charged with being disloyal to the Empire, and declared to be a Fenian of the worst type, and a small body of these gentry appearing at a convenient time on the New Brunswick border, and the proclamation which their leader, Mr. B. D. Killian, issued, inviting the Anti-Confederates to coöperate

with him and resist British tyranny, lent colour to these charges. The Fenians promised the New Brunswickers legislative independence if they would link their fortunes with them, and in other ways attempted to prominently identify themselves with the anti-Union movement. Of course the disunionists paid no heed to the blandishments of the ruffians over the border. Ridiculous as this Fenian excitement appears now, it did wonderful service in changing the minds of the people during the memorable struggle of 1866. The religious question was also imported into the fight, and men were openly told that by voting for Mr. Anglin they would encourage the worst form of Ultramontanism. The Province became thoroughly alarmed and disorganized. The Smith Government was wedged out and the Legislature dissolved. A general election followed, the Anti-Confederates were signally defeated, and Mr. Anglin lost his election in St. John. In the elections which followed in 1867, for the House of Commons, he became a candidate for the county of Gloucester. He was returned, his majority being nearly four hundred. In 1872 he was reelected, and in 1874 he was returned by a show of hands.

Mr. Anglin has contrived to do a great deal in the way of influencing public opinion in his adopted home. In debate he has few equals in the Canadian Parliament, and his wonderful memory for figures and facts, his skill in attack, and his vast political knowledge at once proclaim him a man of no ordinary mind. Up to 1867 he was conspicuous only for the prolific and powerful character of his pen. It is since then that he has achieved his fame as a public speaker and debater. He has always had the courage of his opinions, and a good deal of his strength was expended in his denunciation of the New Brunswick School Act. Thoroughly in accord with the views of the Catholic bishops and laity, he took strong

ground on this question, and was so far successful in his labours that in many parts of the Province a compromise was effected which gave to those of his faith permission to have their own schools and teachers, and to give religious instruction before or after school hours.

On the 26th of March, 1874, Mr. Anglin was unanimously elected Speaker of the House of Commons. On the 7th of April, 1877, Mr. Mackenzie Bowell moved a resolution to the effect that the printing contract held by the Speaker with the Government was an infringement of the Independence of Parliament Act. An active debate followed, and the next day the motion was negatived by 111 to 72, when Mr. Casey moved that the question of Mr. Anglin's printing contract be referred to the Committee on Privileges and Elections. This Committee did not report until the day of prorogation, at too late an hour for the House to take action on the question. The decision at which the Committee arrived, however, was that the seat was voided, and during the recess which followed, the Speaker resigned and was reelected by his constituents. On Parliament assembling in 1878 he was again chosen Speaker. He filled this responsible office with great dignity and ability. His rulings, often involving immense research among conflicting constitutional authorities, were always rendered with strict impartiality and justice. In September, 1878, when the general elections were held throughout the Dominion, he was elected for Gloucester without opposition. Sir John Macdonald returned to power, and the ex-Speaker took his seat as one of the leading members of the Opposition.

He has been twice married: first in 1853, to his cousin, Margaret O'Ryan; and second in September, 1862, to Miss McTavish, daughter of the late Alexander McTavish, of St. John, N.B.



## THE HON. ROBERT DUNCAN WILMOT,

*LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF NEW BRUNSWICK.*

**L**IEUTENANT-GOVERNOR WILMOT belongs to the same family as the late Judge Wilmot, whose life has already appeared in these pages. He is a grandson of the Major Lemuel Wilmot mentioned in the former sketch, and a son of the late John M. Wilmot, who for many years represented the county of St. John in the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick. His mother, prior to her marriage, was Miss Susan Harriet Wiggins, daughter of Mr. Samuel Wiggins, a prominent merchant of St. John.

He was born at Fredericton, New Brunswick, on the 16th of October, 1809. When he was in his fifth year his parents removed to St. John, where he soon afterwards began to attend school, and where his education has been chiefly received. Upon reaching manhood he engaged in business as a ship-owner and miller at St. John. He subsequently resided in Liverpool, England, but returned to St. John about 1840.

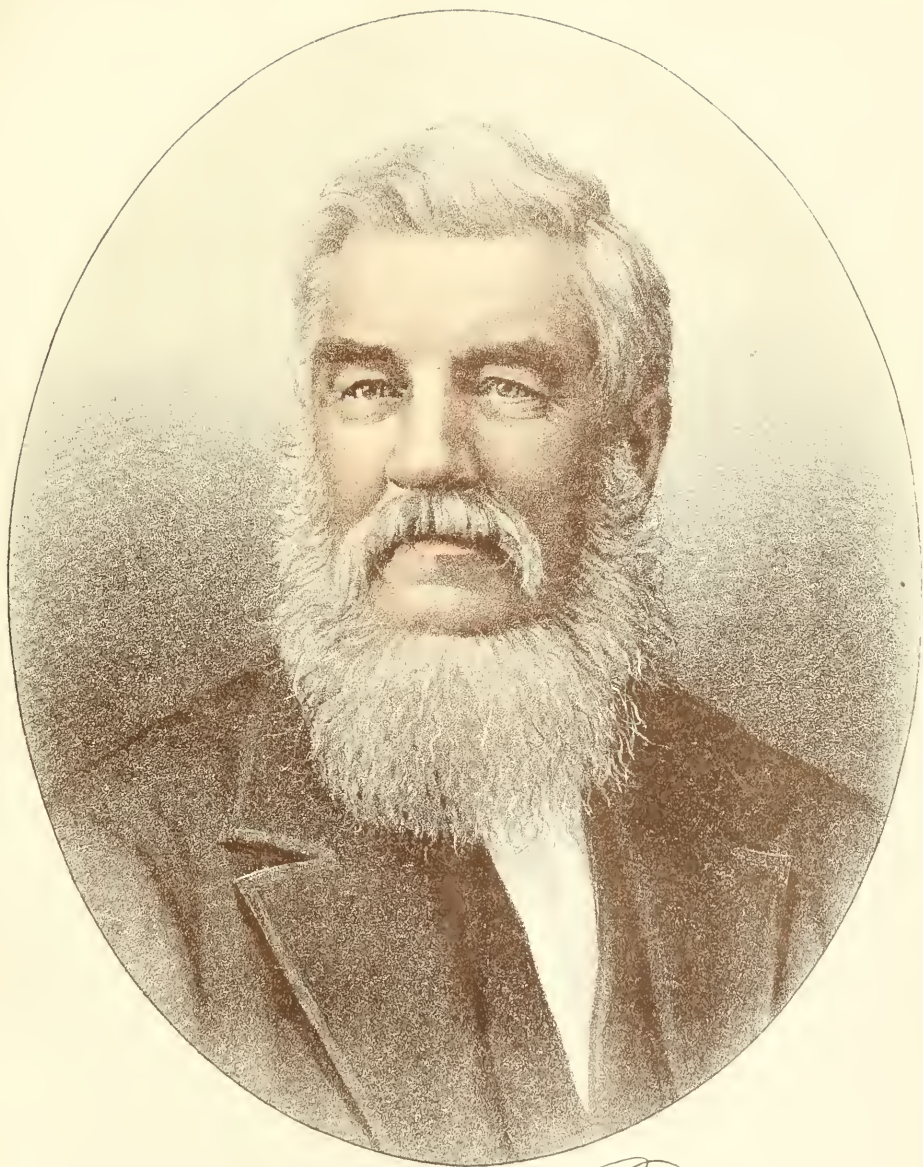
He first entered public life in 1846, when he was returned to the Legislative Assembly of New Brunswick as representative of the city and county of St. John. He represented that constituency for a continuous period of fifteen years, during which he was twice a member of the Executive Council—viz., from 1851 to 1854, when he held office as Surveyor-General in the Partelow Government; and again from 1856 to 1857 in the Wilmot and Gray Government. He made an excellent head of a Department.

From 1861 to 1865 he remained out of Parliament. During the last-named year he was again returned for St. John, and sat for that constituency until Confederation, when, in the month of May, 1867, he was called to the Senate by Royal Proclamation. Upon the formation of Sir John Macdonald's Government in October, 1878, Mr. Wilmot was sworn of the Privy Council, without portfolio. He was immediately afterwards appointed Speaker of the Senate, as successor to the Hon. David Christie, a position which he retained until the 10th of February, 1880, when he resigned, and accepted the Lieutenant-Governorship of his native Province, as successor to the late Hon. Edward Barron Chandler.

He has always held strong views in favour of protection, and has also been a strenuous advocate of paper currency in New Brunswick.

In 1833 he married Miss Morvatt, of St. Andrews. In 1849 he was Mayor of the city of St. John. He was Surveyor-General of the Province of New Brunswick from 1851 to 1854, and Provincial Secretary from 1856 to 1857. In 1865 he was a delegate on behalf of his Province to the Confederate Council of Trade held at Quebec; and in December, 1866, attended the Union Conference held in London, England. In 1876 he was a Commissioner on behalf of Canada to the Centennial Exhibition held at Philadelphia.





*W. D. Lusk*







*M. C. Chace*

## THE HON. PIERRE J. O. CHAUVEAU,

*Q.C., D.C.L., LL.D.*

MR. CHAUVEAU unites the qualities of the astute politician with those of the graceful man of letters. His life has been a series of surprises to his friends, and while he has never developed remarkable capacity as an administrative officer, his fine personal qualities have enabled him to carry himself and his Party successfully through many a bitter and exciting period. He has generally been happy in his surroundings, and though utterly unskilful in attack, he has made himself famous by the boldness, defiance and vigour with which he has conducted himself in defence. He has never led a charge, but many a formidable blow has been turned and warded off with the skill and adroitness of a complete master of fence. He has always interested himself in the cause of education, and for forty years his name has been conspicuous as one of the brightest minds in that poetic and romantic school of literature which a coterie of talented young French Canadian journalists and lawyers inaugurated in the Lower Province as far back as 1840—a literature which is native to the soil, and has its counterpart in no other part of the globe.

He was born on the 30th of May, 1820, at Quebec. His father was a merchant, and the lineal descendant of one of the oldest and most respectable families of Charlebourg. He died while his son was but a child, and the early training of the boy was confided to the care of Mr. Joseph Roy and

Judge Hamel, his grandfather and uncle respectively. Under such tutorship he made good progress. He went through a course of studies at the old Seminary of Quebec, and after graduating with high honours, entered the law offices of Messrs. Hamel & Roy, and (later) those of Mr.—afterwards Judge—Stuart. He at one time intended to become a priest, but subsequently changed his mind, and took up the legal profession as his calling in life.

At an early age he began writing for the newspapers. His efforts were appreciated by the public, and while his poems in *Le Canadien* found acceptance among scholars, his letters on politics and social topics won for him many words of praise from the readers of *Le Courrier des Etats Unis*, in which journal they appeared regularly for about eleven years. In 1844 he was returned to Parliament for Quebec County, beating his opponent, the Hon. John Neilson, by a majority of over 1,000 votes. From that year until 1855 he continued a member of the Assembly, always representing the same constituency. Up to 1848 he supported Mr. Lafontaine, but at the close of the elections in that year the popular Reformer found himself so strong that the Quebec support was not essential to him. He failed to consult the members for the district, and Mr. Chauveau, smarting under the slight, at once withdrew his allegiance, and transferred it to Mr. Papineau, who welcomed him with



open arms. When the Rebellion Losses Bill was up for debate in 1849, Mr. Chauveau advocated in a striking speech the claims of the Bermuda exiles, and in the same year he obtained a committee to inquire into the causes of the emigration of French Canadians to the United States. In November, 1851, under the Hincks-Morin Administration, he became Solicitor-General for Lower Canada, a post which he gave up in August, 1853, to take the position of Provincial Secretary, with a seat in the Executive Council. This office he held until January, 1855, when he retired from the Government, and on being appointed in July Chief Superintendent of Education, as the successor to Dr. Meilleur, he devoted all his energies to the administration of the affairs of the department. In 1856 *Le Journal de l'Instruction Publique* and *The Journal of Education* were founded under his auspices. He was the editor of the former, and a frequent contributor to the latter. During his superintendency he visited Europe, the British Isles and the United States, for the purpose of studying the various educational systems in those countries, with a view towards the adoption in Canada, of the better points of each.

He remained at the head of the schools until Confederation, when he was returned as the representative of Quebec County to both the House of Commons and the Quebec House of Assembly. He took his seat in both Houses. In August, 1867, Mr. Cauchon, unable to form a stable Government in Quebec, made way for Mr. Chauveau, who at once undertook the responsibility, and formed a strong Ministry. In 1873, owing to a difference between himself and his colleagues, he resigned his seat in the Cabinet, and subsequently was defeated in Charlevoix by Mr. Tremblay. On the 21st of February he was appointed Speaker of the Senate, and remained in that position until the 8th of January, 1874, when

the Administration of Mr. Mackenzie came into power. He then resigned his seat in the Upper House. In September, 1877, he was nominated Sheriff of Montreal, which office he now fills with great acceptance. On the 22nd of May, 1878, Laval University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. In 1840 he married Miss Moss, of Quebec, by whom he has had seven children.

His literary life has been active, and he has made a name for himself which extends beyond the limits of his home. His poems—delicate and graceful compositions—first brought him into fame. These were followed by his letters to *Le Courrier des Etats Unis*, which were regularly copied into the Canadian papers of the time, from 1841 to 1852. From 1847 to 1850 he wrote in poetry and prose, for *Le Castor*, *La Fantastique*, and *La Revue Canadienne*. Later he contributed to various Lower Canadian periodicals. His novel—"Charles Guérin"—a really clever story, appeared in 1852, and made a marked sensation in Montreal and Quebec. His oration in July, 1855, at the laying of the corner stone of the monument dedicated to the memory of those who fell on the Plains of Abraham, was a performance that elevated him into the front rank of Canadian orators. It was afterwards published in pamphlet form. A sketch of the Prince of Wales's tour in America followed, in French and in English, in 1861, and in September, 1867, he pronounced the funeral oration over the grave of his dead friend, F. X. Garneau, the historian. *L'Instruction Publique au Canada*, a statistical and historical account of the progress of Education in Canada, was published in 1876. Since then Mr. Chauveau has written for the newspapers and magazines in the spare moments which he has been able to snatch from other duties. His literary style has been much admired, and among living French Canadian writers he ranks as the acknowledged head.

## THE HON. CHARLES FISHER, A.M., D.C.L.

THE late Judge Fisher, though he was possessed of few or none of those qualities which it is customary to associate with greatness, was one of the most useful and highly respected men in New Brunswick. He figured largely in the two most important epochs in the Provincial history of his time—Responsible Government and Confederation—and though he necessarily had to encounter bitter opposition, he seems to have made no personal enemies, and to have left behind him a host of pleasant and kindly remembrances. He was the grandson of Mr. Peter Fisher, a U. E. Loyalist, of the Province of New York, who settled in New Brunswick about the time of its being constituted a separate Province. Peter Fisher had a son, also named Peter Fisher, who engaged in business as a lumber-merchant in Fredericton, where his son, the subject of this sketch, was born in the month of September, 1808.

Young Charles Fisher's boyhood gave no special promise. He was simply a good-tempered and by no means brilliant youth, who was attentive to his studies, and whose mind matured somewhat late. In his twentieth year he matriculated at King's College, and three years later graduated as B.A. He studied law in the office of the late Hon. G. F. Street, a member of the Executive Council, who subsequently became a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick. He was admitted as an At-

torney in 1831, and began to practise in his native city. In 1853 he was called to the Bar of New Brunswick. In September, 1836, he married Miss Amelia Halfield, seventh daughter of Mr. David Halfield, also a U. E. Loyalist from the Province of New York. Next year he entered public life as the colleague of Lemuel Allan Wilnot in the representation of the county of York in the Provincial Assembly. The struggle for Responsible Government was still in its infancy, but there were evidences that it would ere long attain a lusty manhood. Charles Fisher entered upon his share of the struggle with no less conscientiousness and determination than his more brilliant colleague. Those were days when it needed no slight courage on the part of a young man beginning life to fight the battle of the people against the oligarchy. The subject of this sketch fought side by side with Mr. Wilnot until Responsible Government was conceded, and it was his hand which, in 1848, prepared the resolution to the effect that Earl Grey's despatch of the previous year was as applicable to New Brunswick as to Nova Scotia.\* The history of the contest which ended in the establishment of Responsible Government has been given at sufficient length in previous sketches. Mr. Fisher was associated with all the Liberal measures by which the history of the contest was marked, inclu-

\* See Vol. III., p. 161.

ding the reforms in the Civil Service and the securing of equal rights for all religious bodies. He continued to sit in the Assembly for the county of York until 1850, when he was defeated. In 1848 he became a member of the Executive Council, but declined to accept any office of emolument. He and his friend Mr. Wilmot were strongly censured by many members of the Liberal Party for entering the Government, which was a Conservative one. They were charged with desertion of their principles. The defence made by them was that their principles had triumphed upon the accomplishment of Responsible Government, and that they were indisposed to wage a mere war for office.

In 1850 Mr. Fisher attended the famous Railway Convention at Portland, as a delegate. In 1852 he was appointed a Commissioner to codify and consolidate the statute law of New Brunswick, and to inquire into the procedure of the Courts of Law and Equity, and into the law of evidence. In 1854 he was again elected for York, and thenceforward continued to represent that constituency in the Assembly until 1865. In 1855 he was created a Queen's Counsel. At the general election of 1857, the Government of the day was defeated on an appeal to the country, and Mr. Fisher, being on the winning side, entered the new Government as Attorney-General. He held office about four years, when, in 1861, he resigned both his office and his seat in the Government, in consequence of certain land troubles in which he was involved. He retained his seat as a private member. He espoused the Confederation project with much fervour, and attended the Quebec Conference in 1864 as a delegate on behalf of his native Province. His Union proclivities cost him his seat for York at the election of 1865; but he was reelected in March, 1866, and sat in the Assembly for his old constituency until the

Union. He accepted office as Attorney-General in the Government which, in 1866, succeeded the Anti-Confederate Government led by the Hon. (now Sir) Albert James Smith, and retained office until Confederation was accomplished. He attended the final Conference in London to secure the passage of the British North America Act in 1866-67. Eight years prior to this time (in 1858) he had visited England as the co-delegate of the Hon. Albert James Smith, on business connected with the Intercolonial Railway. At the first election after Confederation he was returned to the House of Commons for the county of York, and sat until the 3rd of October, 1868, when he was appointed a Puisné Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, on the appointment of his old colleague, Lemuel Allan Wilmot to the Lieutenant-Governorship of the Province. On the 14th of October, 1868, he was appointed Judge of the Court of Divorce and Matrimonial Causes for New Brunswick. From that date down to the month of December last he continued to discharge his judicial duties with great efficiency. He was painstaking and conscientious, rather than profoundly learned or brilliant, but he was an exceedingly well-read lawyer, and in constitutional law he was regarded as the highest authority in New Brunswick. In private life he was an exceedingly kind and amiable man. His death was a sudden and great surprise, for up to two or three days before he passed away he was apparently in the enjoyment of excellent health, and it was believed that years of unpretending usefulness were still before him. True, he had passed by nearly two years the allotted term of three score and ten, but he came of one of the old patriarchal families of New Brunswick, and it is by no means uncommon to find members of those families in the enjoyment of good health and considerable vigour at fourscore. The Judge was a man of fine

physical development, robust constitution, and regular domestic habits, so that there was every reason to predict that he would live to an advanced age. As matter of fact, such a prediction was often made by the Judge's friends, and it would doubtless have been verified but for accidental causes. During the first week of December last he caught a severe cold, which settled upon his lungs, and produced an exhausting inflammation, to which he rapidly succumbed. He died at his home in Fredericton on the morning of the 8th of December, 1880.

At the time of his death he was a member of the Senate of the University of New Brunswick, and an honorary member of the New Brunswick Provincial Teachers' Institute. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the University of New Brunswick in 1866. He was an extensive reader, and had a finely cultivated mind. He was an open-handed, large-hearted man, a warm friend and a generous opponent. As lawyer, politician and private citizen, he deserved well of his native Province, and of his country.

From the foregoing outline it will be apparent that Charles Fisher played an important part in the public life of his native Province for an exceptionally long period. That he played it with credit is sufficiently proved by the high and honourable position to which he attained during his life,

and by the numerous laudatory tributes to his memory from persons of all shades of political opinion after his death. "He was a Liberal," says a local organ of opinion, "in the largest and true meaning of the word. He was a thorough believer in the right of the people to rule and in popular institutions of every kind. He favoured vote by ballot, municipal institutions, railways, free schools, and constitutional rule. He was a born loyalist, every impulse of his soul being in the direction of the support of British laws and institutions. He was also a great lover of the Protestant faith in which he had been educated, while he exercised the largest charity towards all who differed from him in religious opinion. It may truthfully be said of Charles Fisher that he was an ardent lover of his Province. His public career covered all the time within which the great improvements of the age have been worked out, and his brain aided to secure many of these for the benefit of his fellow-citizens of New Brunswick. He was certainly the first constitutional lawyer among New Brunswickers. The institutions which he was instrumental in securing for our Province he was ever ready to defend. Although so much of his life was spent in the public service, he was a well-read lawyer, and his judgments were generally based on the broad principles of equity and justice."

## THE HON. CHARLES CLARKE,

*SPEAKER OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY OF ONTARIO.*

**L**IEUTENANT-COLONEL CLARKE was born in the grand old cathedral city of Lincoln, England, within sound of the famous bell known as "Great Tom," on the 28th of November, 1826. In his boyhood he was the pupil of Mr.—now the Rev.—Thomas Cooper, well known from his connection with the Chartist movement, and consequent imprisonment in Stafford jail and likely to be known to future generations by his remarkable epic poem, "The Purgatory of Suicides." Mr. Clarke received his more advanced education at Waddington, in Lincolnshire, under the tuition of Mr. George Boole, who is known as the author of several mathematical works, and who became first Professor of Mathematics in Queen's College, Cork, Ireland. After completing his education he served his apprenticeship as a draper with Mr. John Norton of Lincoln, a prominent Radical, a warm advocate of Free Trade, and a personal friend of John Bright and Richard Cobden. Brought up amid such influences, it is not to be wondered at that Mr. Clarke early imbibed advanced ideas on social, commercial and political questions. At the time when he was expanding from boyhood to youth, England was agitated from end to end on the questions of unrestricted commerce with foreign nations and the abolition of the Corn Laws. He was even in those early days an ardent believer in Free Trade and the rights of the people, and the years that have since passed

over his head have witnessed no abatement of his ardour. He is a Liberal of the Liberals.

Some of his family connections having emigrated to Canada in 1843, he followed during the next year, settling in the township of Canboro', in the Niagara District. Here he gave himself up to farming pursuits for about four years, when, in 1848, having suffered for some time from fever and ague, then common in that part of the country, he took up his residence in Hamilton. Having found commercial employment there, he amused himself by writing two or three contributions for the press descriptive of the scenery in the neighbourhood of Elora, where some of his family connections resided, and where he had been a frequent visitor. The wild and rugged beauty of that region afforded, and still affords, a suitable theme for a writer endowed with graphic power of description, and Mr. Clarke's contributions attracted the attention of the editor of the *Hamilton Journal and Express*. He was invited to contribute other articles, and the connection led to his engagement as sub-editor of that paper. The *Journal and Express* was a faithful supporter of the Baldwin-Lafontaine Administration (which was then in power) although opposed to radical reforms. The young journalist in a few months obtained full control of its editorial columns, and launched into the advocacy of measures which were then



thought to be altogether in advance of the times, but most of which have since been engrafted upon the statute-book, and are now defended by Reformers and Conservatives alike.

The times were stirring. Europe was moved to its foundations with democratic excitement. Old institutions were falling with a crash in every direction, and it would have been indeed strange had the movement in favour of extended reforms not reached Canada. The young editor found the work upon a semi-weekly journal insufficient for his energies. Thoughts were breathing within him that must find a burning expression by means of some other channel. In 1850 he contributed, under the pseudonym of "Reformer," a series of letters to the Toronto *Mirror*, the organ of the Irish Roman Catholic party, then edited by Dr. Joseph Workman. These letters attracted considerable attention, as their radicalism was of the most pronounced character, and were generally attributed to the pen of Dr. John Rolph. They were widely copied, and freely commented upon by the Reform press. Mr. Clarke's connection with the *Hamilton Journal and Express* terminated in 1850, when he removed to Elora, and shortly afterwards engaged in mercantile pursuits. He still, however, continued to write for the press, and was requested by Mr.—now the Hon.—William McDougall, then editing the *North American*, to prepare a series of articles for that paper. He furnished these under the heading of "Planks of our Platform," each article dealing with one of the reforms then advocated by the editor. About this time also he contributed to the *Dundas Banner*, *Paris Star*, *Toronto Examiner* and other Reform journals.

In 1852, a weekly newspaper, the *Backwoodsman*, was commenced in Elora, by a joint-stock company. Mr. Clarke acted as its political editor for some time, persistently defending the interests of the settlers,

who were then filling up the country from the Grand River to Lake Huron. His pen was always employed in defence of Reform principles. The *Backwoodsman* obtained a fair circulation, and continued to exist for some years, doing a fair share of work in determining the political bias of the locality. In 1852, he married Emma, daughter of Mr. James Kent, of Selkirk, in the county of Haldimand. Until the time of her death in 1878, Mrs. Clarke was truly a helpmeet. She was possessed of remarkable activity of body, was a clear and incisive thinker, a pleasant but not profuse conversationalist, and a mother among ten thousand. Her broad common-sense views, and her cheerful application of them in the affairs of everyday life, were of service to her husband in facing many of the inevitable difficulties that arise during every long and busy public life. By this marriage Mr. Clarke had five children. His only son, Charles Kirk, is now a resident physician at the Hamilton Asylum for the Insane.

In 1857 Elora was incorporated, and Mr. Clarke was elected to the first Council. Next year he was appointed Reeve, and for many years thereafter he occupied a seat in the County Council of Wellington. He was nominated for Warden, but owing to sectional political differences he was defeated by one vote. He acted as a School Trustee for many years, and is now a member of the Elora High School Board, taking a warm interest in educational progress. While occupying a seat in the County Council he was a constant supporter of public improvements, and largely assisted in carrying out the system of gravel roads which did so much to develop the material interests of Wellington. He has taken a fair share, too, in the support of the various railway projects brought before the people of the county.

In August, 1861, he was appointed Lieutenant in a Volunteer Rifle Company formed

in Elora. In 1866 he rose to the Captaincy, having served about three months at Chatham and Point Edward previous to and during the Fenian Raid. He was gazetted Senior Major of the 30th Wellington Battalion of Rifles, upon its formation in September of that year. Upon the resignation of Lieutenant-Colonel Higinbotham, he was promoted to the command of the Battalion, and still holds this position. As a military officer he is highly esteemed by the men under his command.

From his first settlement in Wellington he took an active share in politics, and for many years acted as Secretary of the Reform Association of the North Riding. At the general election in 1871, he was unanimously nominated by a Reform Convention as candidate for the representation of Centre Wellington in the Ontario Legislature. He was elected over his opponent, Mr. Alexander McLaren, by a majority of 674, replacing a Conservative who had previously represented the constituency. In 1875 he was elected by acclamation, and in 1879 was reelected by a majority of 660, his opponent having obtained a trifling majority in only two of the polling sub-divisions of the Riding.

During his Parliamentary career Mr. Clarke has introduced and carried several bills dealing with matters of interest to the farming community, among which may be enumerated the Insectivorous Birds Bill, and a Bill for the protection of life and limb from accidents in connection with threshing machines. He however directed his particular attention to the question of the Ballot. In 1873 he brought in a Bill providing for

the use of the secret vote at parliamentary elections, and succeeded in securing its second reading by a large majority. The Government requested him to withdraw this Bill, promising to deal with the question during the following session, and, believing that a matter of so much importance ought to be in the hands of the leader of the House, he consented. In the following session, Mr. Mowat proposed a comprehensive measure, which became law, and was followed by another, extending the Ballot to municipal elections. Colonel Clarke acted as permanent Chairman of the House in the Third Parliament, and as Chairman of Standing Committee on Public Accounts for three sessions. On the re-opening of Parliament in 1880, he was nominated for the Speakership by the Premier, seconded by the Hon. R. M. Wells, the retiring Speaker, and supported by Mr. Meredith, the leader of the Opposition, who expressed confidence in the selection made by the Government and the House.

Socially, Colonel Clarke is uniformly obliging to all, and is to-day as highly respected as any man in the county of Wellington. He is remarkably fond of a joke, and enjoys it, even if told at his own expense. He has a liking for natural science and art, and is generally well-informed. He is a keen observer of men and things, quick at repartee, and sharp as a needle. He is somewhat given to satire, and has been known to alienate acquaintances by his impromptu sarcastic remarks and home thrusts. As a rule, however, he is a genial companion, of kindly feelings, and is charitable in thought, word and deed.

## HENRY JAMES MORGAN,

*KEEPER OF THE RECORDS, CANADA.*

MR. MORGAN was born in the city of Quebec, on the 14th of November, 1842. His father, who had served in the army, died when the subject of this sketch was only four years of age, leaving his widow in straitened circumstances. The son was taken from school by his mother when he was eleven years of age to enter the public service, which he did at the foot of the ladder. He was self-reliant, and lost no opportunity of improving his mind and condition. He attended night-school, passed the civil service examination, and, thanks to Sir John Macdonald and the late Chief Justice Harrison, obtained his promotion. Leaving the civil service in 1861, he attended the Arts course of Morrin College, Quebec, and later on, he followed the law course at McGill, supporting himself and his mother the while by his contributions to the press. He was called to the Bar of Quebec and to that of Ontario in the same year. Prior to this latter event he had become Private Secretary to the Hon. Isaac Buchanan, who was President of the Council in the Taché-Macdonald Administration, and on the retirement of that gentleman he was appointed Private Secretary to the Hon. William McDougall, C.B., who held the office of Provincial Secretary in the Coalition Governments of Taché-Macdonald and Beaulieu-Macdonald. When Confederation was accomplished Mr. Morgan was appointed to the Department of State, to which branch of the public

service he still belongs. In 1868, during the prevalence of the Texan cattle plague, he proceeded to the Western States as a Commissioner to report on the nature and extent of the disease, a duty he successfully performed, in company with Professor Gamgee, of London, who had been charged with a similar mission by the British authorities. In October, 1873, he was appointed to the charge of the public records of Canada, which, by law, are under the care and control of the Secretary of State. He took charge of the State records lying at Ottawa, and proceeding to Montreal, removed from there to the capital all the ancient and historical records which had been lying in the vaults of the old Government House in Montreal for many years—some of them since the Conquest. The whole, which forms a very respectable collection in size, is now being assorted, classified and indexed. In 1875 Mr. Morgan attained to the rank of Chief Clerk in the Civil Service, with the title of Keeper of the Records, he being the first to hold that office in Canada.

Mr. Morgan is best known by his published works. He began writing when young, for he was Parliamentary correspondent to an Eastern journal during the session of 1858, at Toronto. He also served in a similar capacity at Quebec and Ottawa, and has filled the editorial chair of two daily papers. He was associated with the late Chief Justice Harrison in editing *The Poker*, a hu-

morous weekly paper published at Toronto. He has also contributed to the *British American Magazine*, *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia*, *Appleton's New American Cyclopædia*, etc.

In 1860 he published his first volume, being an account of the tour of the Prince of Wales through Canada and the United States. It was well received by the press, and had the additional merit of earning for the author the thanks of Her Majesty the Queen, of the late Prince Consort, and of the Prince of Wales. The late Duke of Newcastle and General Bruce, who accompanied the Prince on his visit, testified in private letters to Mr. Morgan to the accuracy, taste and care with which the book had been prepared.

"Sketches of Celebrated Canadians and Persons connected with Canada" followed in 1862. This was an 8vo volume of nearly 800 pages, and was a more ambitious effort. Notwithstanding some blemishes and drawbacks, due chiefly to the youth and inexperience of the author, this book possesses many merits, the chief of which is that it furnishes a readable account of eminent and notable Canadians of the past—missionaries, warriors, judges, statesmen, authors, officials and teachers. In the same year Mr. Morgan, after consultation with Captain Dod, commenced the publication of *The Canadian Parliamentary Companion*, modelled on the same plan as the English work. *The Companion* was continued annually by Mr. Morgan up to 1876, when he disposed of the copyright to the present proprietor. In Mr. Morgan's hands it became widely known throughout the country, and was acknowledged as a trustworthy authority on matters parliamentary, political and official.

Mr. Morgan's *magnum opus* is his "Bibliotheca Canadensis, or a Manual of Canadian Literature," which after long and arduous labour, lasting five years, was published

in 1867. It is the only complete bibliographical work yet published in Canada—Faribault's being only, as its name indicates, a catalogue. Many leading literary men and periodicals of Europe and America have borne testimony to the great value of Mr. Morgan's labour and researches. His next publication was "The Canadian Legal Directory," which embraced a full and authentic account of the several courts of law, their forms and proceedings, with the names of the members of the legal profession, and biographical sketches of the members of the Judiciary. It was published in 1878, and was a successful venture. In 1879 Mr. Morgan began to publish "The Dominion Annual Register and Review," of which two volumes have already appeared. Both of them are highly creditable to Mr. Morgan's industry and discrimination, and will be indispensable to the future historian of Canada. They have received very high and well-deserved encomiums from the press, and from leading writers and statesmen. Mr. Morgan was also editor of a book, published in 1864, bearing the title of "The Industrial Politics of America," embracing the opinions of Mr. Isaac Buchanan, then M.P. for Hamilton, in behalf of Protection to Home Industries; and of a lecture, printed in pamphlet form in 1866, on "The Place British Americans have won in History." This lecture was widely read and quoted from, and won for the lecturer unmeasured praise from the Canadian press.

Mr. Morgan is a corresponding member of the Historical Societies of Buffalo, Quebec and New York, and of the American Geographical Society; a Fellow of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Denmark; and one of seven honorary Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute of England.

Mr. Morgan married in 1873, Emily, second daughter of the Hon. Albert Norton Richards, Q.C., Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of British Columbia.



## THE HON. CHRISTOPHER DUNKIN, Q.C., D.C.L.

JUDGE DUNKIN was an Englishman by birth, descent, and early education. He was born on the 24th of September, 1811, and was educated first at the University of London, and afterwards at the Glasgow University. He emigrated to the United States while still a young man, and completed his educational training at Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was afterwards for a short time a teacher of Greek in that institution. Not long before the rebellion he removed to Lower Canada, and was for some time engaged in journalism in Montreal. He edited the *Morning Chronicle* of that city from the month of May, 1837, to the summer of 1838. In the last-named year he was appointed Secretary to the Education Commission under the Earl of Durham, who arrived in Canada in May, as Governor-General and Lord High Commissioner "for the adjustment of certain important affairs affecting the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada." After serving for some time on the Education Commission Mr. Dunkin was appointed Secretary of the Post Office Commission. In 1839 he contributed to the *North American Review*, published at Boston, Massachusetts, a thoughtful paper on British American politics. Upon the consummation of the Union of 1841, he was appointed Assistant Secretary for Lower Canada, a position which he retained until the month of May, 1847. He had meanwhile studied law in the office of

the late Mr. Alexander Buchanan, Q.C., of Montreal, and afterwards in the office of Mr. Francis Godschall Johnson, now a Puisné Judge of the Supreme Court of the Province of Quebec. In 1846 he was called to the Bar of the Lower Province, and in May of the following year he resigned his Assistant Secretaryship in order to devote himself exclusively to his profession. He practised for some years in Montreal, in partnership with Messieurs William Collis Meredith (the present Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Quebec) and Strachan Bethune, Q.C.

At the general election of 1844 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the county of Drummond in the Canadian Assembly. His successful competitor was Mr. R. N. Watts. He did not again seek Parliamentary honours until the general election of 1857, when he was returned to the sixth Parliament of Canada by the electors of Drummond and Arthabaska. He represented that constituency in the Assembly until the general election of 1861, when he was defeated. He then offered himself to the electors of Brome, and was returned at the head of the poll. He sat in the Assembly for the county of Brome from January, 1862, until the Union, when he was returned to the House of Commons by acclamation by the same constituency.

Mr. Dunkin, during his Parliamentary



career, acted with the Conservative Party, and was always regarded as belonging to that side of politics, though he conducted himself with great independence, and recorded his votes irrespective of Party considerations. On the great question of Confederation he differed widely from those with whom he usually acted. He attacked the project as immature, faulty in detail, and likely to lead to embarrassments and confusions worse than those it was designed to remove. Though suffering from illness at the time of the Confederation debate, he made a long and impressive speech wherein he assailed nearly every proposition of the Quebec Conference of 1864. Eventually, however, when it became apparent that no opposition on his part would be effective in defeating the project, he, during the session of 1866, avowed his determination to assist in making the then proposed Confederation beneficial to the country at large. He took an active part in maturing the necessary preparatory legislation, and was one of the most prominent advocates of the educational interests of the minorities in both Upper and Lower Canada. In 1867 he was created a Queen's Counsel.

In July, 1867, he was invited by the Hon. Mr. Chauveau to join the Local Cabinet of the Province of Quebec. He accepted the invitation, and entered the Quebec Cabinet as Provincial Treasurer. His duties in this position were necessarily of an intricate character, from the unsettled accounts between the two sections of the old Province and the Dominion. In the negotiations that took place towards the final adjudication of these claims he acted with considerable deliberation, but it cannot be said that he acted otherwise than in accordance with his pledge as given in 1866, to exert his utmost influence to make the Union a success. He occupied the post of Provincial Treasurer of Quebec until the month of November, 1869, when he accept-

ed office in the Dominion Cabinet as Minister of Agriculture and Statistics. The resignation of the Hon. (now Sir) John Rose had left the British population of Quebec without a representative in the Privy Council, and Mr. Dunkin, who enjoyed the fullest confidence of his large and influential constituency, and was held in high personal esteem by all classes of the community, was regarded as a fitting substitute for Mr. Rose. He held office until the 25th of October, 1871, when he was elevated to a seat on the Judicial Bench as a *Puisné Judge* of the Superior Court of Quebec, as successor to the late Hon. Mr. Justice Short. He filled that position until his death, which took place at his home at Knowlton, near Montreal, on the 6th of January last. He was succeeded as Minister of Agriculture by the gentleman who now holds that office—the Hon. John Henry Pope.

As a legislator Mr. Dunkin obtained wide recognition by the Act (respecting the sale of intoxicating liquors and the issue of licenses therefor) which is commonly coupled with his name, but which is more correctly intitled the Canada Temperance Act of 1864. This important measure has since been frequently amended, and portions of it have been repealed. Such clauses of it as are still in force are embodied in the Canada Temperance Act of 1878. A Canadian writer portraying Mr. Dunkin during his tenure of office as Minister of Agriculture referred in the following terms to that gentleman's career as a legislator: "In proportion to his physical strength, Mr. Dunkin is a man of extraordinary mental energy. As a Parliamentary debater he is distinguished by the closeness of his reasoning; in fact, he has sometimes been regarded as reasoning so closely as to demolish both sides of the question, and leave his audience in utter perplexity. The elaboration of detail, which is a characteristic of the legal mind, frequently obscures the

main feature of an argument in the view of less carefully trained intellects, and thus usually the best lawyers are considered 'hair splitters' when they enter into the discussion of political questions. Mr. Dunkin did not escape this imputation on his first entry into public life, and has, perhaps, scarcely yet lived it down. But his course on public questions has given evidence of statesmanlike capacity, as well as of patriotic devotion to the public good. He has been to the Lower Canada Conservatives somewhat as the Hon. J. S. Macdonald to the Upper Canada Reformers—of the Party by association and conviction, but maintaining his own peculiar views."

As a lawyer and judge he was conspicuous for his comprehensive knowledge of French, as well as English, law and practice. He was regarded by his brother judges and by the profession at large as one of the most learned and large-minded men on the Bench of the Lower Province.

In addition to the papers already mentioned, the subject of this sketch published an address delivered at the Bar of the Legislative Assembly of Canada on behalf of cer-

tain proprietors of Seignories against the second reading of the Bill intituled "An Act to define Seigniorial Rights in Lower Canada, and to facilitate the redemption thereof." This was published at Quebec in 1863. In 1855 he published at Montreal the "Case (in part) of the Seigniors of Lower Canada, submitted to the Judges of the Court of Queen's Bench and of the Superior Court for Lower Canada."

Mr. Dunkin married Miss Mary Barber, daughter of the late Dr. Jonathan Barber, afterwards of McGill University, Montreal. He held various offices of dignity. He was President of the Shakspeare Club of Montreal, and a member of the Council of Public Instruction. He was also an active promoter of the volunteer movement, and in 1866 issued a "memorandum" relative to the militia system. From 1856 to 1859 he was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Montreal Light Infantry; and from September, 1866, to June, 1872, was Lieutenant-Colonel of the 52nd ("Bedford") Battalion of V. I. He was also a Governor of McGill University, Montreal, and a Trustee of St. Francis College, Richmond, P.Q.

## THE HON. LIEUT.-COL. J. G. BLANCHET, M.D.,

*SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.*

DR. BLANCHET is a descendant of an old French family which settled in this country at an early period of our history, and has ever since resided in the Province of Quebec. His father was the late Louis Blanchet, of St. Pierre, Rivière du Sud, and he himself was born there on the 7th of June, 1829. He received his education at the Quebec Seminary, and at the Ste. Anne College. He chose to devote himself to the medical profession, and upon completing his professional studies he settled down to practice as a physician at the town of Lévis—commonly known as Point Lévi—on the southern shore of the St. Lawrence River, opposite Quebec. He enjoyed a successful professional career, and acquired much popularity among his fellow-townsmen, who elected him Mayor of the town on six different occasions. In the month of August, 1850, he married Emilie, daughter of M. G. D. Balzaretto, of Milan, in Italy.

In politics Dr. Blanchet has always acted with the Conservative Party. He first aspired to political honours in 1857, when he unsuccessfully contested the representation of the town of Lévis in the Canadian Assembly. At the general election of 1861 he made the attempt a second time, and was successful. He thenceforth represented Lévis in the Assembly until Confederation. At the first general election under the Union he was returned by accla-

mation to the House of Commons by his old constituents in Lévis; and at the election for the Local Legislature of the Province of Quebec he was also returned at the head of the poll for Lévis. Dual representation was then permissible, and Dr. Blanchet occupied a seat in both Legislatures until the passing of the Act prohibiting such a course in 1874, when he resigned his seat in the Commons in order to remain in the Local Assembly, in which he had ever since the meeting of the first Parliament after the Union occupied the position of Speaker. At the general election held in the following year (1875) for the Local Parliament he was defeated. During the same year the Hon. Telesphore Fournier, the representative of the county of Bellechasse in the House of Commons, was raised to the Bench of the Supreme Court, and a vacancy was thus left in the representation of that constituency. Dr. Blanchet presented himself to the electors, and was returned on the 23rd of November. He sat for Bellechasse until the close of the Third Parliament. At the general election held on the 17th of September, 1878, he offered himself as a candidate for the Commons to the electors of Lévis, in opposition to Mr. L. H. Fréchette, whom he defeated by a majority of 118 votes. He now sits in the House for Lévis. Upon the assembling of the Fourth Parliament on the 13th of February, 1879, he was nominated by Sir John Macdonald, the



J. J. Blanchet.





Premier, for the office of Speaker of the Commons, and the nomination was seconded by the Hon. (now Sir) Samuel Leonard Tilley. The Premier spoke in high terms of Dr. Blanchet's qualifications for the post, and Mr. Mackenzie, leader of the Opposition, in commenting upon the nomination, said there was no gentleman on the Ministerial side of the House in whom he and his friends on the Opposition benches would have greater confidence.

In 1863 Dr. Blanchet raised the 17th Battalion of Volunteer Infantry, of which he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and

which he has ever since commanded. He also commanded the Third Administrative Battalion in frontier service during the St. Alban's Raid in 1865, and was in command of the Active Militia Force on the south shore of the St. Lawrence, Quebec District, during the Fenian Raid in 1866, and again in 1870. In 1871 he was elected President of the *Cercle de Quebec*, and in 1872 he was elected President of the Lévis and Kennebec Railway. In 1873 he was appointed a member of the Catholic section of the Council of Public Instruction for the Province of Quebec.

## THE HON. CHRISTOPHER S. PATTERSON.

CHRISTOPHER SALMON PATTERSON comes of Irish stock, but was born in London, England—where his parents at that time resided—in the year 1823. He received his primary education in London, and afterwards attended the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, Ireland. He emigrated to Canada in 1845, when he was in his twenty-second year, and settled at the town of Picton, in the county of Prince Edward, Canada West. He immediately afterwards entered upon the study of the legal profession in the office of Mr. Philip Low, Q.C., at Picton, and remained there until the expiration of his articles. He was admitted as an Attorney on the 7th of September, 1850. In Hilary Term of the following year he was called to the Bar of Upper Canada, and immediately afterwards formed a partnership with his former principal, Mr. Low, and settled down to practice at Picton. This partnership lasted until the year 1856, when the subject of this sketch removed to Toronto, and entered into partnership with Mr. Adam Wilson (the present Judge of the Court of Queen's Bench) and Mr. James Beaty, Q.C., the style of the firm being Wilson, Patterson & Beaty. The firm enjoyed a large and profitable business of the best class, and had a very large agency connection. Upon Mr. Wilson's elevation to the Judicial Bench, in May, 1863, the style of the firm became Patterson & Beaty, and afterwards underwent various

modifications. In 1866 Mr. Patterson became a Benchers of the Law Society of Upper Canada, and in 1871, when the Act came into operation whereby Benchers were elected by the profession at large, he was elected to that dignity. During the last-mentioned year he was also appointed a member of the Law Reform Commission. In 1872 he was created a Queen's Counsel.

On the 6th of June, 1874, he was elevated to the Bench as a Justice of the Court of Appeal—a position which he has ever since filled. In the autumn of 1877 he was appointed a Commissioner to investigate and report upon certain charges of partiality and official misconduct which had been made against the Central Committee of Examiners of the Educational Department of Ontario. The investigation occupied several weeks, and rendered necessary the examination of a large number of witnesses, including several of the leading publishers of Toronto. Judge Patterson's report fully exonerated the Committee from the charges which had been brought against them.

In 1853, while engaged in practice at Picton, he married Miss Mary Dickson, a daughter of the late Mr. Andrew Dickson, of Glenconway, in the county of Antrim, Ireland. He is known as an industrious, painstaking, and well-read lawyer, and his decisions inspire the respect due to his dignified position.

## JACQUES CARTIER.

AN account of the life of Jacques Cartier cannot be omitted from a work devoted to Canadian biography, and had there been any attempt to preserve chronological order it must have appeared very early in the first volume, instead of at the end of the fourth. To Jacques Cartier belongs the honour of being the first European to explore the interior of the land upon the coast of which Cabot and his companions had merely set foot, and for this reason he is rightly accredited with being the real discoverer of Canada.

But little is known with respect to his early life. He was born at the ancient seaport town of St. Malo, in Brittany; that nursery of intrepid mariners, which Mr. Parkman describes as "thrust out like a buttress into the sea, strange and grim of aspect, breathing war from its wall and battlements of ragged stone—a stronghold of privateers, the home of a race whose intractable and defiant independence neither time nor change has subdued." It had been the home of the Cartier family for many years. The presumed date of the birth of the discoverer of Canada is the 31st of December, 1494. His youth, like that of many of his adventurous contemporaries, seems to have been passed chiefly on the water, and it is conjectured that he had made several voyages to the Banks of Newfoundland before he engaged in the more extended enterprises which were destined to gain for him a patent of nobility, and to transmit his name

to a remote posterity. While still young he married the Demoiselle Catherine des Granches, with whose hand he seems to have acquired some property of more or less value in the neighbourhood of St. Malo. Not much is definitely known as to his achievements, however, until he was about forty years of age, when he was despatched by Phillippe de Chabot-Brion, Admiral of France, acting for King Francis I., on a voyage of discovery to the western world.

The discovery of the American continent led to the settlement of those colonies in Mexico and Peru which proved so fruitful a source of wealth to Spain, and the accounts of which so effectually aroused the enterprise of other European Powers. The achievements of Cortez and Pizarro more or less inflamed the cupidity of every monarch in Europe. Among others, Francis I., of France, determined upon securing a share of the spoil. He resolved to found an American colony which should in the first place serve to deplete his kingdom of its surplus population, and which might eventually contribute to fill his treasury with the newly-discovered mineral wealth of the New World. In 1524 John Verazzano was despatched across the Atlantic on a voyage of discovery. That intrepid navigator coasted along the seaboard of the greater part of what is now the United States, and took nominal possession of the territory on behalf of his sovereign. To him the world is indebted for the earliest written description

known to exist of the coasts which he explored. He seems to have made a second voyage next year, with rather barren results, after which an interval of nearly ten years elapsed without any further attempts at western colonization on behalf of France. In 1534 Jacques Cartier was sent on an expedition similar to that previously undertaken by Verazzano.

He sailed for Newfoundland from St. Malo on the 20th of April, with a view to exploring the unknown expanse beyond the fishing-grounds. He passed through the Straits of Belle Isle, and advanced up the St. Lawrence to within sight of Anticosti. He had no doubt that the mighty stream upon which he was embarked connected the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and that he had at last discovered the true western route to India and China. The weather, however, was very stormy, and he was not provisioned for an extended voyage; so, after luring two young Indians from the mainland on board his vessel, he set sail for France, resolving to return with more thorough equipments in the following spring.

The spring of 1535 was far advanced before he started on his second voyage. On the 19th of May, in that year, he set sail with his officers and crew in a little fleet consisting of three vessels, the largest of which was only of 120 tons burthen.

"In the seaport of St. Malo 'twas a smiling morn in May,

When the Commodore Jacques Cartier to the westward sailed away;

In the crowded old cathedral all the town were on their knees

For the safe return of kinsmen from the undiscovered seas;

And every autumn blast that swept o'er pinnacle and pier,

Fill'd many hearts with sorrow, and gentle hearts with fear."

So sings, or sang, the late Thomas D'Arcy McGee.

The hardy mariners crossed the ocean in

safety, and again ascended the St. Lawrence, past the Island of Anticosti, past the frowning cliffs which guard the entrance to the Saguenay, and early in September anchored in a quiet channel between a richly-wooded island and the northern bank of the river. The foliage of the trees on this island was almost hidden from view by innumerable dark clusters of fast ripening grapes, for which reason Cartier named it the Isle of Bacchus. It is now called the Island of Orleans. Here he disembarked and went ashore, accompanied by his officers and part of his crew, and by the two young natives whom he had captured on his former voyage. The favourable account given by the latter—whose names were Taignoagny and Domagaya—of the treatment they had received from their captors at once gained for the explorers the good-will of the Indians, who came flocking about them in great numbers. Next day the native potentate, whose name was Donnacona, attended by his followers in twelve canoes, paid Cartier a visit in state, and the interview was marked by mutual protestations of friendship. Having thus established amicable relations with the natives, Cartier proceeded up the river in a small boat in search of a secure place of anchorage for his little fleet. He ascended to the head of the island, and there beheld "a mighty promontory, rugged and bare" looming before him, with a primitive Indian village at its base. The village was Donnacona's capital, and occupied the site now covered by St. Roque and St. John, two districts of Quebec. It consisted merely of a few rude wigwams, and rejoiced in the name of Stadacona. A short distance up the stream—now called the St. Charles—which here joins the St. Lawrence, Cartier found the desired haven for his ships, which were forthwith brought up and anchored there. It is said that when the lofty promontory was first beheld by the French sailors they exclaimed, "*Quel bec!*"—"What a beak!"

and thus give rise to the name "Quebec." Another derivation, however, seems much more probable, and has come to be generally accepted as the true one.\* The word *kebec*, in the language of the natives who were then settled on the banks of the St. Lawrence, signifies "a strait"—and this expression might very properly have been applied to the narrowing of the river at this point. After partaking of the Indian prince's hospitalities, Cartier resolved to proceed up the St. Lawrence, to Hochelaga, which was described by the natives as a great city farther up the river, and a good many days' journey. Cartier determined to pay a visit to this remote city, the more especially as Donnacona, "the Lord of Stadacona," full of inward misgivings concerning these intrepid white men from beyond the great salt water, urgently dissuaded him from so doing. He set sail on the 19th of September, 1535, in a pinnace, with two smaller boats in tow. His crew consisted of twenty-eight sailors, the two natives, and four French gentlemen who had accompanied him on his expedition, one of whom was Claudius de Ponte Briand, cupbearer to the Dauphin of France. Upon arriving at the head of Lake St. Peter they found the water so shallow that recourse was had to the small boats. On the 2nd of October the company landed below the current of St. Marie, six miles from their intended destination, and on the following morning made the rest of the journey on foot. How different from a journey over the same ground at the present day! They were one and all delighted with the variegated appearance of the country, a great part of which was covered with stately oak trees resplendent in their autumn foliage, the ground beneath being plentifully bestrewn with acorns. When about two-thirds of the distance had been traversed they were met by a chief and a number of natives, with whom they

held converse through the medium of the two Indians, who had by this time acquired some knowledge of the French language.† They proceeded towards the village. The path was well beaten, and they soon emerged from the forest into spacious fields of corn, by which the village was surrounded on all sides to the distance of nearly a mile. As they approached the entrance to the village they were met by the Agouhanna, "the King of the country," who was carried aloft on the shoulders of the natives, and who had come forth to do homage to his visitors, whom he believed to be angels sent down by the Great Spirit to heal the diseases of His children. Cartier read a portion of the Gospel of St. John—whereby, it is to be presumed, the natives were greatly edified—and offered up a prayer, after which the party were conducted through the solitary gateway whereby entrance was effected into the village.

It must have been a queer spot, indeed, that Indian village of Hochelaga, when first beheld by Jacques Cartier and the handful of adventurous Frenchmen who accompanied him on his expedition. It was built after a fashion very different from the villages of Brittany, though subsequent explorers of the territory inhabited by the Hurons and Iroquois found many others of similar construction. It was circular in form, and surrounded by a rude wall. In front of the rampart were three rows of strong wooden palisades about eleven feet in height, which seemed to have been put together with some rudimentary knowledge of the principles of fortification. Along the inside of the two outer rows ran narrow galleries, accessible by means of scaling-ladders placed at regular intervals of a few

\* So say the old chronicles, but there is evidently some mistake or omission. The two Indian boys did not belong to the same nation as the inhabitants of Hochelaga, and must have spoken a different language or dialect. How then could they have acted as interpreters between the latter and the Frenchmen? It is probable that any converse which took place was chiefly by signs.

\* See the sketch of Champlain in Vol. I.



yards apart. All along the galleries were placed piles of stones and knotted clumps of wood of all sizes, to be used as missiles in case of an attack upon the place. The houses, of which there were about fifty, were of uniform size and pattern. They are described as being about fifty paces long by twelve or fifteen broad, and were made of wood, covered with bark "as broad as any board, and cunningly joined together." They were tunnel-shaped, with court-yards in the middle, and each contained a sufficient number of chambers for the accommodation of several families. The inhabitants understood the mysteries of bread-making, and kept their corn, beans, pumpkins and squashes in garrets or upper chambers. The gate by which ingress and egress to and from the enclosure were obtained was rudely, but strongly, fortified with huge wooden stakes and bars. Such, according to Jacques Cartier's description, was the Indian village of Hochelaga.

After spending several hours in walking to and fro within the enclosure, and in inspecting the interior of many of the habitations, Cartier ascended the mountain and surveyed the magnificent prospect visible from its summit. He was much impressed by the beauty of the scenery, and christened the elevation "Mont Royal"—a name which, in the slightly modified form of "Montreal," was subsequently applied to the neighbouring city. The Agouhanna, regarding the Breton mariner and his companions as the direct emissaries of the Great Spirit, overwhelmed them with kindness, and entreated them to prolong their stay; but Cartier had seen sufficient to take the keen edge off his curiosity, and after learning such particulars respecting the country farther west as the natives were able to give, he started on his return to Stadacona about sunset on the evening of the day of his arrival. Upon reaching the mouth of the St. Charles—called by him the St. Croix—he found his

crew busy constructing a palisade round his vessels, as it had been determined to pass the winter there. Before the rigorous season was far advanced a malignant type of scurvy broke out among the Europeans, which carried off 25 out of the 110 men composing the expedition. The disorder was at last arrested by a decoction of the bark and leaves of the spruce fir, a tree called by the natives *anneda*. The hardy Frenchmen who survived passed a dreary, miserable winter, and upon the arrival of spring they prepared to return to France. Before leaving Stadacona they were guilty of an act of base treachery and ingratitude, after the manner of the explorers of those times. They had been well treated by the Indian sovereign, who had extended to them many acts of kindness. He had, however, told Cartier many strange stories of the country farther westward, and some of these narratives were so extraordinary that the latter was unwilling to stake his reputation with the French king by retailing them without proof. He accordingly resolved to capture Donnacona and some of his chiefs, and carry them back with him to the French court, where the King could hear all those marvels from their own lips. Having lured them into an ambuscade, he seized and conveyed them on board his vessels, whereupon the sails were spread, and the expedition returned to St. Malo, arriving thither on the 16th of July, 1536. The inhabitants of the old seaport may well have wondered when they heard the marvellous tale which their adventurous fellow-townsmen had to tell them.

The luckless captive sovereign and his chiefs did not long survive their abduction from their native wilds. Excellent care, however, was taken of their souls. "In due time," says Mr. Parkman, "they had been baptized, and soon reaped the benefit of the rite, since they all died within a year or two."

On the 23rd of May, 1541, Cartier, with a fleet of five vessels, was despatched on a third expedition to the St. Lawrence. Upon reaching Stadacona he was asked by the natives for intelligence of their chief and the other warriors who had been abducted. He informed them that Donnacona was dead, and that the other chiefs had married wives and determined to remain in the old world. The latter statement was, as appears from the facts stated above, a falsehood. The Indians, not unnaturally, were sullen and suspicious, and declined to promote a European settlement in their country. Cartier accordingly deemed it prudent to withdraw from Stadacona, and proceeded up the river to Cap Rouge, where he built a small fort and passed another uncomfortable winter. During the following summer he made occasional incursions into the surrounding country in search of precious metals. He found only a few small specimens of gold in the beds of some of the rivulets, and a few small diamonds on the promontory where the citadel subsequently arose. His supplies soon ran short, and he once more made up his mind to return to France. Putting into the harbour of St. John, Newfoundland, he encountered the Sieur de Roberval—who had been appointed Governor of New France—accompanied by nearly 200 people, whom he had brought out to form the nucleus of a colony. Cartier continued his homeward journey, and arrived safely at his destination. This was his last western voyage, or at any rate the last as to which any positive information has come down to us. It is said by some writers that during the autumn of 1543 he returned to the assistance of Roberval, but the evidence on this point is to say the least doubtful. All that is certainly known as to his subsequent career is that Francis I. granted him a patent of nobility, and created him Seigneur of Limoilou; and that he died, leaving no issue behind him, in 1554. His

seignorial mansion, a rude stone structure, still stands almost intact in the outskirts of the village of Limoilou, in the neighbourhood of St. Malo.

There is no evidence that Hochelaga was ever again seen by European eyes for many years after the date of Cartier's visit. The statement to be found in guide-books and elsewhere to the effect that the place was settled by a small colony from Brittany in 1542 is entirely without foundation. When Samuel Champlain visited the spot, in 1603, he found it deserted, and he shortly afterwards learned that the tribe which had formerly inhabited it had been exterminated by their enemies. When he again visited the neighbourhood in 1611 he found the village occupied by the Hurons, who had formed a treaty with the Algonquins to resist the continual incursions of the warlike Iroquois. So that even the name of the tribe to which Jacques Cartier's entertainers belonged is unknown. From certain peculiarities in their language and architecture it is presumable that they were an offshoot or kindred tribe of the Hurons, but nothing definite is known as to their origin or subsequent history. The name of their village survives, being perpetuated by the name of an eastern suburb of Montreal, and by the name of the county in which it is situated. If it were permitted to Jacques Cartier to revisit the scenes of some of his former exploits on this planet, he would find many evidences around him that the world has not stood still during the three-hundred-and-odd years which have elapsed since he lived and moved among men. Since those days when the *Emerillon* first ploughed the limpid waters of the St. Lawrence under his guidance, generations have come and gone, dynasties have arisen and fallen, and many places and things which then were living realities have crumbled into dust and become faded memories of a past age. The mysteries of a new world

have been revealed to the gaze of civilized mankind, and even the old world has undergone such startling transformations that the hardy mariner of Brittany would find in it comparatively little to remind him of those far-away times when he had his habitation therein. In his native town of St. Malo he might, perhaps, be able to find his way along once familiar streets to the site of the little house near the *Quai St. Dominique* which he was wont to call his home; but the house itself has given way to an establishment for the sale of ships' stores, and the little church where he was wont to attend mass has been metamorphosed into a refuge for disabled seamen. By journeying out a mile or two into the suburbs he would find the seignorial mansion of Limoilou still standing, and looking sufficiently like its former self to recall to his memory the days when it served the purpose of his country-seat. But if he were wafted to these western shores, and set down anywhere within the limits of what is now the city of Montreal, his would be a lost spirit indeed. On the site where, on the morning of the 3rd of October, 1535, he found large fields of Indian corn and a few rude Indian huts covered with bark, he would to-day behold a great and prosperous city, abounding with stately temples of commerce, and with palatial private mansions beside which the most pretentious structures of his native town would appear poor and insignificant. Instead of languid stalks of corn, more or less stunted by the severity of the northern climate, lofty cathedral towers and church spires now raise their tall points cloud-ward, and myriad human feet tread the streets which once echoed only to the shrill war-

whoop of the barbarian and to the disconsolate wail of the forest. The noble river still rolls by on its way to the sea, and the neighbouring mountain still rears its front in the distance; but the banks of the one no longer present an uninviting face of slime and mud, and the heights of the other are no longer the abodes of poisonous serpents and howling beasts of prey. The mud-bank has given way to a long unbroken front of sculptured stone, by the side of which are moored stately ships which bear the choice products of the land to every port in the known world. On the mountain where the swarthy savage roamed at his own sweet will in pursuit of wolves and deer, the eye now encounters beautifully laid out drives and pleasure-grounds, attractive suburban villas, and many other objects indicative of an advanced state of civilization. And instead of a sparse population of about a hundred and fifty Indian families gaining a rude livelihood by hunting, fishing, and primitive agriculture, Sailor Jacques would, in these days, find an active, energetic people to the number of more than a hundred thousand—composed largely of descendants of his own countrymen—engaged in almost every branch of trade under the sun, and rapidly increasing in numbers, in wealth, and in general commercial importance. Such are the changes which three and a half centuries of time have brought about. The bewildered ghost of the erewhile skipper of St. Malo might well be excused if it failed to recognize anything familiar in the landscape which once aroused his enthusiasm, and which he was the first European to behold and describe.

# INDEX.

	VOL. PAGE.		VOL. PAGE.
Abbott, Hon. J. J. C. . . . .	III. 229	Campbell, Sir Alexander . . . . .	III. 217
Aikins, Hon. J. C. . . . .	III. 191	Carling, Hon. John . . . . .	IV. 110
Allan, Hon. G. W. . . . .	IV. 170	Carman, Rev. A. . . . .	II. 167
Allan, Sir Hugh . . . . .	II. 38	Caron, Hon. J. P. R. A. . . . .	IV. 168
Allen, Hon. J. C. . . . .	I. 185	Caron, Hon. R. E. . . . .	I. 116
Allison, David . . . . .	III. 149	Cartier, Hon. Sir G. E. . . . .	I. 73
Anglin, Hon. T. W. . . . .	IV. 195	Cartier, Jacques . . . . .	IV. 215
Archibald, Hon. A. G. . . . .	I. 86	Cartwright, Hon. Sir R. J. . . . .	III. 172
Armour, Hon. J. D. . . . .	IV. 95	Cathcart, Lord . . . . .	IV. 166
Ayiwin, Hon. T. C. . . . .	IV. 105	Cauchon, Hon. J. E. . . . .	IV. 138
		Caven, Rev. William . . . . .	II. 190
Baby, Hon. F. G. . . . .	II. 131	Chauveau, Hon. P. J. O. . . . .	IV. 199
Bagot, Right Hon. Sir C. . . . .	III. 77	Champlain, Samuel De . . . . .	I. 157
Baldwin, Hon. Robert . . . . .	I. 17	Chapleau, Hon. J. A. . . . .	IV. 38
Bidwell, M. S. . . . .	II. 108	Chandler, Hon. E. B. . . . .	I. 118
Binney, Right Rev. Hibbert . . . . .	III. 200	Church, Hon. L. R. . . . .	III. 220
Blake, Hon. Edward . . . . .	I. 120	Clarke, Hon. Charles . . . . .	IV. 204
Blake, Hon. S. H. . . . .	III. 177	Connolly, Thomas Louis . . . . .	II. 54
Blake, Hon. W. H. . . . .	III. 48	Crawley, Rev. E. A. . . . .	IV. 86
Blanchet, Hon. J. G. . . . .	IV. 212	Crooks, Hon. Adam . . . . .	II. 139
Bond, Right Rev. W. B. . . . .	III. 154	Cunard, Sir Samuel . . . . .	IV. 182
Bowell, Hon. M. . . . .	III. 58		
Brant, Joseph . . . . .	I. 59	Daly, Sir D. . . . .	III. 69
Brock, Sir Isaac . . . . .	I. 129	Dawson, J. W. . . . .	II. 133
Brown, Hon. George . . . . .	II. 3	De Boucherville, Hon. C. E. B. . . . .	III. 44
Burns, Rev. Alex. . . . .	II. 41	Dewart, Rev. E. H. . . . .	II. 221
Burns, Rev. R. F. . . . .	III. 13	Dorchester, Lord . . . . .	III. 116
Burpee, Hon. Isaac . . . . .	IV. 25	Dorion, Hon. A. A. . . . .	IV. 65
Burton, Hon. G. W. . . . .	III. 114	Douglas, Rev. George . . . . .	II. 94
		Douglas, Sir James . . . . .	I. 202
Cabot, Sebastian . . . . .	IV. 15	Draper, Hon. W. H. . . . .	II. 70
Cameron, Hon. Malcolm . . . . .	IV. 130	Dufferin, Earl of . . . . .	III. 1
Cameron, Hon. M. C. . . . .	III. 100	Dunkin, Hon. C. . . . .	IV. 209

	VOL.	PAGE.		VOL.	PAGE.
Durham, Lord . . . . .	II.	27	Keefer, T. C. . . . .	IV.	134
Elgin, Lord . . . . .	II.	97	Laflamme, Hon. T. A. R. . . . .	I.	91
Ferrier, Hon. James . . . . .	IV.	93	Lafontaine, Hon. Sir L. H. . . . .	III.	104
Fisher, Hon. C. . . . .	IV.	201	Laird, Hon. David . . . . .	III.	41
Fleming, Sandford . . . . .	III.	203	Langevin, Hon. H. L. . . . .	II.	164
Fournier, Hon. T. . . . .	III.	132	La Salle . . . . .	III.	79
Fraser, Hon. C. F. . . . .	III.	201	Laurier, Hon. W. . . . .	III.	75
Fréchette, L. H. . . . .	IV.	156	Laval-Montmorency, Mgr. F. X. . . . .	III.	233
Frontenac . . . . .	IV.	19	Letellier, Hon. Luc . . . . .	I.	47
Fuller, Right Rev. T. B. . . . .	IV.	125	Lewis, Right Rev. J. T. . . . .	III.	17
Fyfe, Rev. R. A. . . . .	II.	104	Lisgar, Lord . . . . .	IV.	40
Galt, Sir A. T. . . . .	II.	181	Lorne, Marquis of . . . . .	I.	1
Galt, Hon. T. . . . .	III.	152	Lynch, Most Rev. J. J. . . . .	I.	141
Geoffrion, Hon. F. . . . .	III.	193	Macdonald, Hon. James . . . . .	IV.	69
Gourlay, R. F. . . . .	III.	240	Macdonald, Hon. Sir J. A. . . . .	I.	5
Gowan, J. R. . . . .	III.	236	Macdonald, Hon. J. S. . . . .	IV.	28
Grant, Very Rev. G. M. . . . .	I.	167	Macbray, Most Rev. R. . . . .	IV.	14
Gwynne, Hon. J. W. . . . .	IV.	123	Mackenzie, Hon. A. . . . .	I.	246
Gzowski, Lieut.-Col. C. S. . . . .	III.	91	Mackenzie, W. L. . . . .	II.	44
Hagarty, Hon. J. H. . . . .	IV.	12	Mackerras, Rev. J. H. . . . .	I.	209
Hannan, Most Rev. Michael . . . . .	III.	128	MacNab, Hon. Sir Allan N. . . . .	IV.	73
Hardy, Hon. A. S. . . . .	II.	215	Macpherson, Hon. D. L. . . . .	III.	206
Harrison, Hon. R. A. . . . .	IV.	89	Medley, Most Rev. John . . . . .	II.	1
Haviland, Hon. T. H. . . . .	IV.	27	Merritt, Hon. W. H. . . . .	IV.	98
Head, Right Hon. Sir E. W. . . . .	IV.	158	Metcalfe, Lord . . . . .	III.	19
Head, Sir F. B. . . . .	II.	169	Monek, Lord . . . . .	IV.	162
Hellmuth, Right Rev. Isaac . . . . .	II.	213	Montcalm . . . . .	II.	79
Henry, Hon. W. A. . . . .	II.	205	Morgan, H. J. . . . .	IV.	207
Hill, Rev. G. W. . . . .	IV.	62	Morris, Hon. Alex. . . . .	III.	23
Hincks, Hon. Sir F. . . . .	I.	229	Morris, Hon. William . . . . .	III.	135
Holmes, Hon. S. H. . . . .	IV.	112	Morrison, Hon. J. C. . . . .	IV.	48
Holton, Hon. L. H. . . . .	II.	193	Moss, Hon. Thomas . . . . .	I.	254
Howe, Hon. Joseph . . . . .	II.	115	Mousseau, Hon. J. A. . . . .	IV.	193
Howland, Hon. Sir W. P. . . . .	III.	124	Mowat, Hon. O. . . . .	II.	86
Huntington, Hon. L. S. . . . .	IV.	56	McDougall, Hon. William . . . . .	IV.	147
Jack, William B. . . . .	IV.	108	McGee, Hon. T. D. . . . .	III.	138
Jameson, Anna . . . . .	II.	57	McKnight, Rev. Dr. . . . .	IV.	34
Joly, Hon. H. G. . . . .	III.	56	McMaster, Hon. William . . . . .	III.	72
Jones, Hon. A. G. . . . .	III.	167	McVicar, Rev. D. H. . . . .	II.	67
			Nelles, Rev. S. S. . . . .	III.	45
			Nelson, Wolfred . . . . .	IV.	174
			Norquay, Hon. John . . . . .	III.	170



	VOL. PAGE.		VOL. PAGE.
O'Connor, Hon. John . . . . .	IV. 164	Strachan, Right Rev. John . . . . .	I. 94
Osgoode, Hon. William . . . . .	III. 133	Strong, Hon. S. H. . . . .	II. 179
Papineau, Hon. L. J. . . . .	II. 199	Sutherland, Rev. Alexander . . . . .	IV. 172
Pardee, Hon. T. B. . . . .	IV. 42	Sweatman, Right Rev. A. . . . .	II. 161
Patterson, Hon. C. S. . . . .	IV. 214	Sydenham, Lord . . . . .	II. 207
Pelletier, Hon. C. A. P. . . . .	III. 225	Taché, Most Rev. A. A. . . . .	III. 181
Perry, Hon. Peter . . . . .	III. 212	Taché, Hon. Sir E. P. . . . .	IV. 185
Pinckham, Rev. W. C. . . . .	IV. 104	Talbot, Hon. Thomas . . . . .	III. 27
Pope, Hon. J. C. . . . .	IV. 160	Taschereau, Most Rev. E. A. . . . .	IV. 10
Pope, Hon. J. H. . . . .	IV. 96	Taschereau, Hon. H. E. . . . .	III. 165
Proudford, Hon. William . . . . .	III. 227	Tecumseh . . . . .	II. 144
Punshon, Rev. W. M. . . . .	IV. 188	Tilley, Hon. Sir S. L. . . . .	I. 54
Rand, T. H. . . . .	III. 98	Topp, Rev. Alexander . . . . .	III. 54
Richards, Hon. A. N. . . . .	III. 15	Tupper, Hon. Sir C. . . . .	II. 73
Richards, Hon. Sir W. B. . . . .	I. 212	Vankoughnet, Hon. P. M. M. S. . . . .	IV. 127
Richardson, Rev. James . . . . .	III. 60	Walkem, Hon. G. A. . . . .	II. 158
Richmond, Duke of . . . . .	III. 222	Williams, Hon. Sir W. F. . . . .	IV. 5
Ritchie, Hon. W. J. . . . .	II. 25	Williams, Right Rev. J. W. . . . .	III. 90
Robinson, Hon. J. B. . . . .	III. 231	Wilmot, Hon. L. A. . . . .	III. 156
Robinson, Hon. Sir J. B. . . . .	IV. 114	Wilmot, Hon. R. D. . . . .	IV. 198
Robitaille, Hon. T. . . . .	III. 175	Wilson, Hon. Adam . . . . .	III. 215
Rose, Hon. Sir John . . . . .	IV. 70	Wilson, Daniel . . . . .	IV. 35
Ryerson, Rev. E. . . . .	I. 187	Wolfe, Major-General James . . . . .	I. 215
Schultz, Dr. . . . .	III. 109	Wood, Hon. E. B. . . . .	I. 146
Scaton, Lord . . . . .	III. 66	Wood, Hon. S. C. . . . .	IV. 67
Selkirk, Lord . . . . .	IV. 50	Young, G. P. . . . .	III. 129
Simcoe, Governor . . . . .	I. 174	Young, James . . . . .	III. 209
Smith, Hon. Sir A. J. . . . .	II. 218	Young, Hon. John . . . . .	III. 194
Smith, Goldwin . . . . .	I. 150	Young, Sir William . . . . .	IV. 43
Spragge, Hon. J. G. . . . .	IV. 146		
Stafford, Rev. M. . . . .	II. 187		







PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

F           Dent, John Charles  
5009        The Canadian portrait gallery  
D4  
v.3-4

Not wanted in RBSC



UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C  
39 12 01 09 04 010 6